

ZANCO JOURNAL OF HUMAN SCIENCES

VOL. 28, ISSUE 1
2024



گۆڤارى زانکۆ بۇ زانستە مروقايەتىيەكان

بىرگى، 28. نىمارد 1
2024

ISSN (Print Version): 2218-0222
ISSN (Online Version): 2412-396X



Zanco Journal of Human Sciences

Editor in chief

Prof. Dr. Himdad A.Muhammad

Associate Editors

Prof. Dr.Deldar Ghafur Hamadameen-Iraq
Prof.Dr. Mahir Abdulwahid Aziz-Iraq
Prof.Dr. Javad Gholami-Iran
Prof. Dr. Rizgar Abdullah Sabir-Iraq
Prof. Dr.Abdullah Hussein Rasool-Iraq
Prof. Dr. Jessica Ashe-USA
Asst.Prof. Dr. Mwafaq Adil Omar-Iraq
Prof. Dr. Ziad Darwish Mustafa Alkurdi-Jordan

Editorial Board

Prof. Dr. Fathi Jawhar Farmazi-Iraq
Prof. Dr. Ayad Yasin Husein-Iraq
Asst.Prof. Dr.Huner Abdulla Kak Ahmed-Iraq
Asst.Prof. Dr.Delshad Shaker Ismael Botani-Iraq
Dr.Sherwan Saber Khalid-Iraq
Asst.Prof. Dr. Hazhar Talaat Abubaker Blbas-Iraq
Prof. Dr.Sabah Rasheed Qadir-Iraq
Asst. Prof. Dr.Nawzad Abdullah Shukri-Iraq
Dr.Media Abdulkhalq Othman-Iraq
Prof. Dr.Meflah Ben Abdallah- Algeria
Prof. Dr.Khalid Ibrahim Al-fakrany-Egypt
Asst Prof. Dr.Khaled Dershwy-Turkey
Asst Prof. Dr.Sanagr Qader Shekmohamad Haji-Iraq
Asst.Prof. Dr. Halgord Muhammad Hasan-Iraq

Management Staff:

Snoor Faisal Aziz Balani
Heshu Aziz Abdullah
Nawroz Faisal Ahmad

ZANCO Journal of Human Sciences (ISSN 2218-0222) is published by Salahaddin University-Erbil / Department of Scientific Publications. Responsibility for the content's rests upon the authors and not upon Salahaddin University-Erbil or the Journal Editorial and Advisory Boards.

The Central Library of Salahaddin University-Erbil, Kirkuk Road, Erbil, Kurdistan, Iraq.
Phone: +964(0)7507761675, email: zanco.humanity@su.edu.krd.

Copyright and Reprint Permission: It is the policy of ZANCO to own the copyright to the technical contributions it publishes and to facilitate the appropriate reuse of this material by others. Photocopying is permitted with credit to the source for individuals for individual use. All ZANCO Journals are Open Access Journals.

Frequency: Published one volume, 6 issues per year.

Available online at:

<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/>

(Print Version: ISSN 2218-0222)
(Online Version: ISSN 2412-396X)

**Vol.28 Issue1
2024**



A Multilingual Journey Through the Human Sciences

As we explore the latest issue of the **Zanco Journal of Human Sciences** (ZJHS), published by Salahaddin University, we are greeted with a range of scholarly discourse covering across multiple languages and disciplines. With articles and contributions presented in Kurdish, Arabic, English, French, and Turkish languages, this issue serves as an evidence to the rich linguistic and cultural diversity inherent in the quest of knowledge.

The topics covered in this issue are extensive and impressive as they reflect the multidisciplinary nature of human sciences. From the intricacies of language and literature to the complexities of geography, psychology, foreign language teaching, statistics, and sales, each of the published articles offers unique insights and perspectives that contribute to our collective understanding of the world.

At ZJHS, we are committed to fostering a comprehensive and collaborative scholarly community. We welcome researchers from all backgrounds and disciplines to submit their original research and/or review articles for publication. Regardless of your research interest and discipline, we invite you to share your insights with our readership as we believe in collaborating to build useful knowledge and construct worldviews in favor of humanity.

As we go through the vast landscape of human sciences, let us embrace the diversity of languages, cultures, and perspectives that enrich our collective understanding of the world. Join our team of scholars, researchers, reviewers and editors to continue to push the boundaries of knowledge and advance the frontiers of human inquiry. Submit your original research and review articles to ZJHS today and join us on this exciting journey of discovery and exploration.

Himdad A.Muhammad

Editor-in-Chief

ناؤه‌رۆك- المحتويات- Content

Vol.28 Issue1 2024

لایه‌رە	ژمارەی تۆیزىنەوە	ناوئيشان
17-1	744	ئاپرەت له تابلو ھونەرييەكانى (ڇان وىرمىيە و ئىدوارد ھۆپىر)دا، تویزىنەوەيەكى بەراوردىكارىيە مەممەد سالح رۆستەم زادە
31-18	1410	التباين المكانى للتحليل الهيبسىومتري في حوض وادي نiroه ھۆزان صادق مولود
55-32	1426	خوینىندەوەي دەقى شىعىرى (شار)ى سوارەي ئىلخانىزادە لە پوانگەي مىتۆدى پەخنەي ئىكۆلۆزىيەوە ابراهيم محمد ابراهيم
66-56	1224	دور تدين الاباء في تربية الأطفال وعلاقته بسلوك الطفل - دراسة تربوية من منظور إسلامي نازنين محي الدين معروف أحمد محمود سيدوك
85-67	1293	الظرف بالحق في الوديعة- دراسة فقهية مقارنة حسين رشيد علي حسين سعد الدين مسعود
94-86	1463	للتمييز الأحرف الأبجدية العربيةBackpropagation استخدام خوارزمية سامية خالد حسن
101-95	1314	Focus on Form Approach in English Foreign Language Teaching Keivan Seyyedi Sirvan Aminzadeh Jamal A. Omar
118-102	1334	The Role of American TV Shows on the Popularity of American English Baraat Ismael Faqe Abdulla Amina Sabir Mawlood Asmaa Saadi Kareem
126-119	1335	Halit Ziya Uşaklıgilin Aşkı Memnu Romanında Aşk ve Aile İlişkileri Üzerine Bir İnceleme Naznaz Bahjat Tawfeq
139-127	1373	L'image de la femme à travers le roman « Des inconnues » de Patrick Modiano Faten Mohammed Abed
157-140	1374	Construction Robust-Chart and compare it with Hotelling's T 2 -Chart Bekhal Samad Sedeeq Zainab Abdulla Muhammad Israa Muayad Ali Taha Hussein Ali
170-158	1397	Establishing the Hardboiled Fiction as a Literary Landmark in Dashiell Hammett's Red Harvest Khadeeja Saeed Ismail
191-171	1398	Linguistic Analysis of Unplanned Discourse in David Sedaris "Calypso" Binin Mustafa Saeed Rozgar Yousif Omar
218-192	1403	Unleashing Creative Potential: Exploring the Transformative Impact of Canva on Students' Engagement and Performance in Writing Baraat Ismael FaqeAbdulla

237-219	1400	Application of Principal Component Analysis to Vehicle Sales: case study at IBM company Feink Mohammed Omer
257-238	1248	The Transformation of Enamored Women in Shakespeare's Hamlet and Khani's Mam and Zin Sherzad Shafie Babo Barzani
277-258	1453	Estimating Parameters and Predicting the Risk of Miscarriage, Infertility, and Psychological Disorders Among Chemical Attack Survivors of Kurdistan by Using Multinomial Logistic Regression Analysis Nazeera Sedeek Kareem Al Barznji
289-278	1442	Building a Statistical Model to Forecast Traffic Accidents for Death and Injuries by Using Bivariate Time Series Analysis Nozad. H. Mahmood Dler Hussein Kadir Obaid M. Mohsin Alzawbaee
300-290	1297	La valeur de l'utilisation des chansons françaises en classe de FLE: Classe de la deuxième année au département de français university Salahaddin d'Erbil au Kurdistan d'Irak. Ali Saleh MALO
326-301	1369	ESAD NAİB'İN "ZAMANIN ELİ ADLI DİVANINDA FİİL ÇEKİM EKLERİ Kosret Bapir Maghidid Beg Zade Karwan Rauf Taha Mirani Selan Neamat Hussein



ئافرەت لە تابلو ھونەرييەكانى (ڙان ويرمييە و ئيدوارد ھۆپير) دا تویژينەوەيەكى بەراوردىكارىيە

محمدەمەد سالح رۆستەم زادە*



*بەش شیوه‌کاری، کۆلێژی ھونەرە جوانەكان، زانکۆی سەلاحدىن-ھەولبر

mohammad.rostamzadeh@su.edu.krd

2022/11/11
2023/08/09
2024/02/15

وەرگرن
پەسندىكىدن
بلازكىرنەوە

وشە سەرەكىيەكان:
ئافرەت،
ڙان ويرمييە،
ئيدوارد ھۆپير،
بارۆك،
مۆدىن.

پوخته

ئافرەت، يەكىكە له مژارە سەرەكىيەكانى ھونەرى شیوه‌کارى و به تاييەت نىگاركىشان. ئەمەش خۆى دەرخەرى جىڭەو پىيگە و گرنگى ئافرەت له گشت كۆمەلگەكاندا. "ڙان ويرمييە" ھونەرمەندى ھۆلەندى سەردەمى بارۆك و "ئيدوارد ھۆپير" ھونەرمەندى ئەمرىكى ھاواچەرخ لهو نىگاركىشانەن كە سىماى ژن وەك ئىلىيمائىتكى بەرچاو له تابلوکانىاندا بەدى دەكريت. ئەم تویژينەوەيە، ھەلسەنگاندى سىماى ژن له بەرھەمەكانى ئەو دوو ھونەرمەندە بە ئامانجى بەراوردى پىيگە و شوناسى ژن له دوو زەمن و سەردەمى جياواز و له نىوان دوو جوگرافىيە جياوازدا. بۆ ئەو مەبەستەش لهو تویژينەوەيەدا له مىتۆدى بەراوردىكارى كەلکم وەرگرتۇوه و پېشتم بە سەرچاوه كىيىخانەيەكان بەستووه. دەسکەوتەكان پىيمان دەلىن: وىنهى ژن له بەرھەمى ھونەرى بە تاييەت تابلوۋدا؛ پىشاندەرى پىيگەي ئافرەت و دۆخى كۆمەلایتى، ئابۇورى و كەلتۈورى و ھونەرى، شوين و سەردەمى تاييەت بە تابلوکانن.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-Non-Commercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>



پیشنهاد:

پرآلت و شیوازی بهره‌منیکی هونه‌ری؛ پهیوه‌ندی چپی له‌گهله‌لئه سه‌ردنه‌مه هه‌یه که تییدا به‌دی هاتووه. و اته شیوازی هه‌ر به‌رده‌میکی هونه‌ری له‌زیرکاریگه‌ری سه‌ردنه‌مه میزه‌وویی ئه و به‌رده‌میه. (گاردنر، ۱۹۶۱، ص ۱۳) هونه‌ریش وه‌ک گشت ئه و فاکتیرانه‌ی پهیوه‌ندی به مرؤفه‌وهه‌هه‌یه، له‌لکری ره‌وتی میزه‌وویه‌وهه و له ریزه‌وهه میزه‌وویه‌وهه وه‌ک سه‌ردنه‌اهاتووه. به‌رده‌مه هونه‌ریه‌کان جیا له‌وهی وه‌ک تایتیمیکی جووانیناس سه‌یر ده‌کرین، زورجار وه‌ک سه‌رچاویه‌کی زانیاری و وه‌ک پهیامیک له سه‌ردنه‌مه جیاوازه‌کان و جوگرافیا جیاوازه‌کان هه‌زمار ده‌کرین؛ به پی ئه و رووانینه که هیچ به‌رده‌میکی هونه‌ری نایه‌ته تافراندن تا ئه و کاته‌ی مه‌به‌ست و ئامانج و پهیامیک له پشت نه‌بیت، ده‌کری بلینن تا ووتونی به‌رده‌مه دیداریه‌کان ده‌توایت زانیاری گرنگ و به‌پیزمان بخاته به‌رده‌ست که نه ته‌نیا له سونگه‌ی جووانیناسیه‌وهه گرنگ؛ به‌لکوو ده‌کری بو لیکولینه‌وهه سایکولوژی و سوسيولوژيکانیش که لکیان لیوه‌ریگیریت و وه‌ک به‌لکه‌یه‌کی میزه‌وویی ره‌چاو بکرین.

یه‌کیک له باهه‌ته سه‌رچراکیشکانی میزه‌وویی هونه‌ری؛ پهیوه‌ندی تافره‌ت له گوپه‌پانی هونه‌ردا به دوو شیواز ده‌رده‌که‌ویت:

- ۱- وه‌ک تافره‌ینه‌ری به‌رده‌مه هونه‌ری (پهیکه‌رتاش، نیگارکیش، شانکار و ...).
- ۲- وه‌ک مزار و سوزه‌یی به‌رده‌میکی هونه‌ری.

تا ووتونی رولی تافره‌ت وه‌ک تافرینه‌ری هونه‌ری ئه‌گه‌رچی به جن و پیویسته؛ به‌لامر ئامانجی تویزینه‌وهه‌کی ئیمه نیه، به‌لکوو لهر تویزینه‌وهه‌دا ئیمه تیشک ده‌خه‌ینه سه‌ر رول و پیگه‌ی تافره‌ت وه‌ک مزاریک بو بواره جوچاچوره‌کانی هونه‌ر.

۱: چوارچیوه‌ی گشتی تویزینه‌وهه:

۱.۱. گرفتی تویزینه‌وهه: تویزینه‌وهه سه‌باره‌ت به تافره‌تان باهه‌تیکی تازه نیه، به‌لامر به‌داخه‌وهه له خویندن‌وهه‌کان و تویزینه‌وهه‌کانی بواری تافره‌تان؛ له کوردستاندا، هونه‌ر و میزه‌ووی هونه‌ر وه‌ک سه‌رچاویه‌ک بو هه‌سنه‌نگاندن و تا ووتونی سایکولوژیابی و ئه‌ترپوچولوژیابی پیگه‌ی تافره‌ت و که‌سایه‌تی تافره‌ت نه‌خراوه‌ته به‌رهاوه و لیکولینه‌وهه. "زان ویرمیه" هونه‌رمه‌ندی هوله‌ندی سه‌ردنه‌مه باروک و "ئیدوارد هوپیر" هونه‌رمه‌ندی ئه‌مریکی هاوه‌چه‌رخ له و نیگارکیشانه‌ن که سیماه ژن وه‌ک ئیلیمانیکی به‌رچاو له تابلۆکانیاندا به‌دی ده‌کریت. لهر تویزینه‌وهه‌دا تویزه‌ر هه‌ولی داوه به هه‌لسنه‌نگاندن و به‌راوردي پله و پیگه‌ی ژن له به‌رده‌مه‌کانی زان ویرمیه و ئیدوارد هوپیر و لامی ئه‌م پرسیارانه بداته‌وه :

- ۱- خالله‌هابوشه‌کان، يان خالله‌جیاوازه‌کانی شوناس و شیوه‌ی تافره‌ت له به‌رده‌مه‌کانی زان ویرمیه و ئیدوارد هوپیر کامانه‌ن؟
- ۲- پیگه‌ی تافره‌ت وه‌ک به‌شینیکی گرنگ له کومه‌لکه‌ی ئه‌وروپی سه‌ردنه‌مه باروک و کومه‌لکه‌ی ئه‌مریکی سه‌ده‌ی بیسته‌مر چوئه‌ن؟

۲.۱ گرنگی تویزینه‌وهه: گرنگی ئه‌م تویزینه‌وهه‌یه لوه‌دایه که توانرا پیگه‌ی تافره‌ت له دوو شوئن و زه‌من و که‌لتووری جیاوازدا پیشان برات و هاوکات زانیاری پیویست سه‌باره‌ت به دوخت کومه‌لایه‌تی تافره‌ت له سه‌ردنه‌مه گه‌شه‌ی ئابوری و زانست رۆزئاوا ده‌ربخات و هه‌روه‌ها به‌رچاو رونوییه‌ک بیت بو ئه و هونه‌رمه‌ند و تویزه‌رانه که له بواری ستایلی هونه‌ری و دوخت تافره‌ت کارده‌که‌ن.

۳.۱ ئامانجی تویزینه‌وهه: دۆزینه‌وهه و دیاریکردنی دووبابه‌تی گرنگ جیاوازی و ویکچوونی رولی تافره‌ت له به‌رده‌مه‌کانی زان ویرمیه و ئیدوارد هوپیر به مه‌بستی پیگه‌یشتن له دوختی زنان له دوو سه‌ردنه‌مه (زه‌من) و شوئن جیاوازدا.

۴.۱ سنوری تویزینه‌وهه:

۱. سنوری باهه‌تی: به‌راوردي سیماي تافره‌ت، له تابلۆهونه‌ریه‌کانی (زان ویرمیه و ئیدوارد هوپیر) دا.
۲. سنوری کاتی: سه‌ردنه‌مه باروک (سه‌ده‌ی هه‌قده) - سه‌ردنه‌مه مودیرن (سه‌ده‌ی بیسته‌مر)
۳. سنوری شوئنی: دوو ولاتی هوله‌ند له ئه‌وروپا و ولایه‌ته یه‌کگرتووه‌کانی ئه‌مریکا.

۵.۱ پیناسه‌ی زاراوه‌کان:**۱.۵.۱ پیگه‌ی کومه‌لایه‌تی:**

پیگه‌ی کومه‌لایه‌تی له پیناسه‌کردندا بریتیه له:

- (۱) پیگه‌ی تاک يان گروپیک له سیسته‌میکی کومه‌لایه‌تیدا.
- (۲) پیگه‌ی تاکیک يان گروپیک به پی دابه‌شبوونیان له سیسته‌میکی کومه‌لایه‌تیدا و به بايه‌خدان به چونیه‌تی دابه‌شکردنی ماف و به‌رپرسیاریتی و ده‌سه‌لات و ده‌سه‌لات له چوارچیوه‌ی هه‌مان سیسته‌مدا.

(3) بەرزبۇونەوە پىگە بە لەبەرچاۋىگەتنى دابەشبوونىيان لە سىستەمەيىكى كۆمەلەيەتىدا. بۇيە ھەر جۆرە رۆلىك، جا فەرمى بىت يان نافەرمى، دەتوانىتتىپىگە يەكى كۆمەلەيەتى دروست بکات.

پىگەنى كۆمەلەيەت ئەو بەھايىه يە كە گروپىتك بە رۆلىكى كۆمەلەيەتتىيە و دەبەستىتتى و مەرۆفەكان لە كۆمەلگا دا پىگەنى جياوازيان ھەيە، واتە ھەندىك پىگەنى كۆمەلەيەتى، بەها و شکۈيان بەرزىترە لە پىگە و پلەي دىكە. پىگە كۆمەلەيەتتىيە كان بە تىپەرپۈونى كات و لە كۆمەلگا جياوازەكاندا دەگۆرۈن. (شوانى، دانا. ٢٠٣)

2.5.1: هونه‌ری باروک:

نه و دهسته واژه‌یه، پتر بو و هسف جوئیکه له هونهر له ئهوروپا له نیوان سالله‌کانی ۱۶۰ تا ۱۷۰ (زاپینی) به کار دیت. هونهه‌ری بارۆک قه‌زداری پیشکوه‌تنه کنیکیه‌کانی سه‌ردەم ریتیسانسە. ئەم دهسته واژه‌یه له ناوه‌ندى سەدەمی ھەزدەیەم کەوتە سەرزار، و اته کاتیک "یوهان یواخیم وینکلمان" بو سوکایتى به هونهه‌ری دەبىھى پېشىۋو ھەو دهسته واژه‌یه بە کارهەتىنا. و شەھى "بارۆک" و شەھىک پۇرتوگالىيە به ماناي "مروارى" يان "ددانى نارىك و ناشىرىن". بوئىه بارۆک ئاماژە دەكەت بە ناھاوسەنگى و ناشىرىنى لە هونهه‌ردا. لە كۆتاپى سەدەمی نۆزدەھەم؛ ئەو دهسته واژه‌یه له رىگاى نووسراوهە كۆمەلىك مىژۇونووسى ئالمانى بلۇبۇويەھە و چىتەراتى سوکاھەت، نەما و بە نەچھەوانە وەككە و هونهه‌ر لەك، گۈنگ و نېۋەست بىنناسە كارا. (كلارك. ۱۹۰۳، ص ۳۱-۳۲)

3.5.1: هونه‌ری مودیرن:

هونه‌ری مودیرن و (مودیرنیزم به گشتی) به بزووته‌وهیه کی جیهانی له کومله‌لگه و که لتوردا دهوتیریت، ئهمر بزووته‌وهیه له دهیه‌کانی سهره‌تای سه‌دهی بیسته‌مهوه به دوای هاوئا‌هنه‌نگیکه نوی دهگه‌پرا له‌گه‌ل ئه‌زمونون و به‌هاکانی ژیانی پیش‌سازی مودیرن . هونه‌رمه‌ندان له سه‌رانسهری جیهان؛ له سه‌ر بنه‌مای ئه‌زمونون کوتایی سه‌دهی نۆزدنه‌هم، وینه و نیگار و که‌رسنه و ته‌کنیکی نوییان به‌کار هینا بو دروستکردنی برهه‌مه‌کانیان که هه‌ستیان دهکرد باشترا واقعی و هیواکانی کومله‌لگه پیشان دهدهن. هه‌رچه‌ند ئه‌و دهسته‌وارژیه شیوازی جو راجور له خوده‌گریت، به‌لامر هه‌ندیک بنه‌مای بنه‌په‌تی ههن که پیناسه‌ی هونه‌ری مودیرن ده‌کهن :

- رېتىكىرنەوهى مىزۇو و بەها كۆنەكان (وھك پىشاندان واقىعى باھته كان).
 - داهىنان و تاقىكىرنەوهى تىكشىكانى قۇرم بەرھو ئەبىستراكت.
 - جەختىكىرنەوهى لەبەكارھىنانى كەرھستە و تەكىنېكى جىاواز.
 - ھاتىنە گۆرەپان بە ئەجىنداي كۆمەللايەت و سىياسى جۇراجۇرەوهى (ate.2021).

2: چوارچیوهی تیوری تویزینهوه :

۱.۲. تولیزگه کان: له خویندنه و وردبوونه و له پهوتی میژووی هونه ردا تویزه ده رکهوت که فیگه ری تافرهت له بهره‌مهه هونه ریه کان چیاواز بیوه و روئی چیاوازی بینیوه که ده کریت له چهند خالدا یولینی بکهین:

1.1.2. ئافرهەت وەك مۇزىكى مېتۆلۇژىيابىي :

له وقوناغه‌دا ژن پتر وهک سه‌رچاوهی ژیان و به چه‌شنبه سیمبوی زاووزی و له بیچم خوازنه‌دا ده‌ردنه‌که‌ویت و هئگه‌رچی ژاناتومی و شکلی زور ریکوبیک و توکمه نیبه؛ به‌لام پیگه‌ی پیروزی ئافرهت و به تایبەت دایک پیشان ده‌دات. بو وینه ریلیفه‌کانی ئینانای سومه‌ری له باشوروی عێراق، په‌یکه‌رەی ئاناهیتا له کەنگاوهر له رۆژه‌لاتی کوردستان؛ یان وینه‌ی شاماران له کەلتور و هونه‌ری کورده‌واریدا؛ که پتر که‌وئاراین و له کۆمە‌لگه دایکسالاره‌کان به جى ماون؛ له‌بهر ئەوهی وهک هیما و سیمبوی تایبەت و به ژامانجی تایبەت دروست کراون، لهم بەرهه‌مانه‌دا ئەندامەه کانی جەسته‌ی ژن ریزه‌ی دروستیان نیبه و ئەندامەه میئینه‌کان له فۆرم و قەبارەدا زیده‌رۆیی تیدا کراوه، بو وینه په‌یکه‌رەی ڤینووسی ویلیندۆرف (که له ولاتی نه‌مسا دۆزراوه‌تەو)، هەندی جاریش نازاسته‌وحوخو روول و پیگه‌ی ژنمان وهکوو دایک و هبیر دەھینته‌وه؛ بو وینه له په‌یکه‌رە مەفرەغینه‌کانی لۆرستان کە به چەشنبى بت به‌کارهاتوون، ژنه‌کان دەستیان به مەمکيانه‌وه گرتووه کە دەکریت به مانای ئەوه بیت ئەو بتابانه به مەبەستى وەچە خستنەوه په‌رسنراون یان له بیچم و شیوه‌ی مرۆڤ دەرجوون و به شیوه‌ی ئازه‌ل دەركه‌وتونون؛ وهکوو وینه‌ی شاماران کە تەنیا سەری ژنی ھەیه و جەسته‌ی له شیوه‌ی ماره.

2.1.2. ئافرهت وەك بابەتىكى ئايىنى:

هر له دریزه‌ی رولی پیروزی دایک و نافرهت لهم قومناغه‌دا له میتولوژیاوه بو تایین سیمای ژنیش ٹالوگوری بهسه‌ردا دیت و به که‌سایه‌تی ناسراوی خویه‌وه ده‌ردنه‌که‌ویت؛ بو وینه نیگاری مه‌ریهم له فوپمی مه‌دونا دا که له تابلوکانی سه‌رده‌می ریتیسانس دا په‌کجار زوره. بان پیررسوناژی په‌یکه‌رهی ناسراوی "جه‌زرم بوبونی سه‌بینت تریز" به‌رهه‌می لورنیز و پیرنینی. لهم قومناغه‌دا رواله‌ت و

جەستەی ژن ریزەی زیرینی ھەیە و لە روانگەیەکی ئایدیالەوە وىتا کراوه. جووانی، پاکی و يىگەردی لەو قۇناغەدا تايیەتمەندى ھەرە بىرچاوى وىئەکانى ئافرهەت.

3.1.2. ئافرهەت وەک کالا:

ئەگەرچى لە مىۋووی ھونەردا لە سەرتاوه جەستەی ژن بە شىوازى جۆراجۆر وىتا کراوه؛ بەلەر ھىچ كات وەك سەردەمى مۆدىرن؛ روانگەدى جنس و سىكشوال لەسەر جەستەی ژن نەبوبوە، ئەمە لە كاتىكىدایە كە دروشمى يەكسانى ژن و پىاو يەكىك لە دروشمىكانى مۆدىرنىزمە! واتە سيمىا ئافرهەت لە خوازنهوە گۆپدراوه بۆ كالا يەكىنى بىنرخى بۆرۇوازى! ئافرهەت ئىتەر نە خۇوايە و نە پىرۆز، بەلكوو جەستەي ئافرهەت سەرچاوهى چىز و حەزە و يەنە ئافرهەت، ئامرازى سەرەتكىرىپاڭىشانى سەرنجى خەلکە بۆ مەبەستى تايیەت. لېرەدا جەخت دەكىتە سەر لايەنە رووکەش و وروزىنەرەكانى جەستەي ژن و بۇونى ئافرهەت لەسەر پىوهەرەكانى بازارى سەرمایەدارى پىناسە دەكىت و هەلدەسەنگىندىرىت و بەكالابۇونى ژن، زۆر ئاسايى پىشان دەدرېت؛ بۆ وىئە خولقاندىنى پېرسۇنازىتىك بە ناوى سيندرىلا يان بۇوكەلە بارىپ كە چاوابان شىن و پرچان زەرد بۇو، بەكار ھىتىانى وىئە بە لېشاوى ئافرهەتلىنى گەنج لەسەر رووبەرگى گوفار و شاشەي تى ۋىيەكان و تەنانەت بىلپۇردى سەر چوارپىانەكان، نمۇنەيەكىن لەو چەشەنە بۆچۈونە.

4.1.2. ئافرهەت وەك بەشىك لە پىكەتە ئۆمەلگا:

ھەندى جار ھونەر و بە تايیەت ھونەرى نىڭاركىشان تەنبا ھەلگىرى ئەركى "گىرانەوەي". گىرانەوەي رووداۋىك، دىمەنەتىكى مىۋووپى، ژيانى رۆزانە... لەو حاڵەتدا تابلۇق پىر گوواستنەوەدى چىرۆك، دىمەن يان رووداۋىكى نۆرمال و ئاسايىھە. ژن لەم جۆرە بەرھەمانەدا دەتوانى ھەممۇ جۆرە رۆلىكى ھەبىت: دەدارىكى خەمبار، كەسىكى شۆرشكىپ، ژىتكى سەرقالى ژيانى ئاسايى، ئافرهەتىكى ناسراو، يان بە پىچەوانە ئافرهەتىكى بىز و نەناسراو لە شەقامىكى قەرەبالۇغ دا. لە تابلۇيانەدا رەنگە فۇرم و شىكل ئافرهەت بە پىن ستايىل و شىواز و ويستى نىڭاركىشەكە گۆپانى بەسەردا بىت (بۆ وىئە پۇرترەتىكى ئىككىپېرىشىن، يان نىڭاركىتىكى رەخنەبى) بەلەم بە گشتى وىئەكە گوزارشت و گىرانەوەي بەسەردا زالە و نۆرماللىرىن شىكل و شىوهى ئافرهەتمان پىشان دەدەن. ھەر بەم ھۆكاريەش ئەم جۆرە تابلۇيانە زانيارى تايیەت ئەدەن بە يىنەر.

2.2. ئاماژەكانى چوارچىوهى تىۋرى:

1. ئافرهەت لە پەوتى مىۋووپى ھونەردا، بە فيگەر و پۆللى جياواز دەرددەكەۋىت.
2. لەناو پۆلە جياوازەكانى سيمىا ئافرهەت لە تابلۇقى ھونەريدا، چەمكى "دایكايەتى" زۆر بەرچاوه. چ لە قۇناغى دايىخوايى لە ئايىنە سەرەتايىھەكاندا، چ لە سەردەمى رىتىيەسانسا.
3. يەكىك لە دەركەوتەكانى مۆدىرنىزمى سەرمایەدارى، بەكالابۇونى ئافرهەت. ئەم فەكتە، كارىگەربى زۆرى لەسەر بەرھەمە ھونەرىيەكان بۇوە.
4. دەركەوتى فيگەر ئافرهەت لە فۇرمىكى جنسى و كالاينى دا؛ لەگەل پەرسەندىنى ئىكتۈلۈزىيا، ھەتا ئىستاش بەرددەۋامە. جەن لەو پۆلە، پۆلەكائىتىرى فيگەر ئافرهەت يان پىرۆزىن يان پۆللى سروشتى و ئاسايى ژن لە كۆمەلگا نىشان دەدەن.
5. ژن وەك بەشىك لە پىكەتە ئۆمەلگا؛ مۇزلى بەشىكى زۆر لە بەرھەمە ھونەرىيەكان. ئەم تابلۇيانە دەكرى ئەركى گىرانەوەي يان نىڭاركىتىكى رەخنەبى.

3: پىكارەكانى توپىزىنەوه:

3.1. كۆمەلگاى توپىزىنەوه: كۆمەلگاى ئەم توپىزىنەوەي؛ لە دوو گروپ پىكىت كە ھەركام بىرىتىن لە بىست تابلۇق. گروپى يەكەم بىست تابلۇق لە بەرھەمەكانى ھونەرمەند ژان وىرمىيە و گروپى دووھەميس بىست تابلۇق لە بەرھەمەكانى ھونەرمەند ئىدوارد ھۆپىر.

تۆپىزەر مەرج دىارىكىدن و ھەلبازاردىنى ئەم تابلۇيانە: ھەبۇونى فيگەر ئافرهەت پەچاوه كەرددووە.

3.2. نمۇنەى توپىزىنەوه: نمۇنەكانى ئەم توپىزىنەوەي ۶ تابلۇن. توپىزەر بە پىن پىسپۇرى خۆى، لەھەر گروپ ۳ نمۇنەي بە مەبەستى بەراوردىكىدن، ھەلبازاردووە بۆ توپىزىنەوەكە؛ واتە ۳ تابلۇق لە ھونەرمەند ژان وىرمىيە و ۳ تابلۇق لە بەرھەمەكانى ھونەرمەند ئىدوارد ھۆپىر.

3.3. مىتۆدى توپىزىنەوه: لەم توپىزىنەوەدا، لە مىتۆدى بەراوردىكارى كەلک وەرگىراوه.

4.3. ھونەرمەند ژان وىرمىيە:

" ژان وىرمىيە (1632-1670) كە لە سەرچاوهەكان دا بە ناوى يان وىرمىيە-ش دەناسرىت، ھونەرمەندى نىڭاركىشى ھۆلەندىيە كە بەرھەمەكانى لە رىزى دلخوازلىرىن و كارىگەرتىرىن بەرھەمگەلى شىوهەكارى لە مىۋووپى ھونەرى جىهانى دايە (ايکاروس، 1398)

به داخه‌وه "سه‌بارهت به ژیانی ویرمیه زانیاری زُرُو وردمان له بهردستا نییه؛ ویرمیه خه‌لکی شاری دیلفت بُوو و پتر وهک بازرگانیکی هونه‌ری دهناسرا." (پاکباز، ۱۳۸۰، ص ۶۲۱).

"به پیی سه‌رچاوه‌کان؛ ویرمیه هونه‌رمه‌ندیکه زُرُ به شینه‌یی و به وردی کاری کردووه و هه‌ر بهم هه‌ویه‌ش له ماوهی ژیانیدا تابلُوی زُرُی نه‌کیشاوه‌ته‌وه." (گامبریج، ۱۹۰۹، ص ۴۲۰) و ته‌نیا ۱۴ تابلُوی له پاش به‌جیماوه. هه‌لبه‌ت ده‌بیت ئه‌وهشمان له‌بیر بیت که ویرمیه له تمه‌نه‌تیکی که‌مر دا مالثاوایی له ژیان کردووه و زُرُ نه‌ژیاوه. سه‌بارهت به ره‌وتی ژیانی هونه‌ری ژان چه‌ند بُوچوونی جیاواز هه‌یه؛ به پیی نووسینی هه‌ندئ له می‌ژوونووسانی هونه‌ر "وا پیده‌چیت شاگردي فابریتیوس^۱ بُووه وئه‌ویش کاریگه‌ری به‌ره‌مه‌کانی رامبراند^۲ و کاراوجوی^۳ به‌سه‌ره‌وه بُوویت." (پاکباز، ۱۳۸۰، ص ۶۲۱) به‌لام هه‌ندئ له تویزه‌ران له بُوچوونه دردونگن و ریان وايه ویرمیه زیاتر له زیر کاریگه‌ری پیتیر دوه‌وچ دابووه. (Tietz, Tabea, 2018)

"ویرمیه له ده‌سپیکی ۱۷۰ به کیشاوه‌وه دیمه‌نه‌کان ئینجیل و هه‌روه‌ها دیمه‌نه می‌تولُزیاپیه‌کان؛ له قه‌باره‌ی گه‌وره‌دا، نیگارکیشانی ده‌ست پیکرد، به‌لام به‌ره‌مه‌کانی دعواتری و ریک ئه‌و به‌ره‌مه‌مانه‌ی بونه هه‌وی ناوداربوونی؛ زیاتر ژیانی روزانه‌له تیومال پیشان دهدن." (ایکاروس، ۱۳۹۸) هیلین گاردیتیر له کتیبی هونه‌ر له ریه‌ویی زمه‌من دا ده‌لیت: "له کاتیکدا نیگارکیشانی سه‌دهی پازده‌ی هوله‌ند له‌ناو تابلُوکانیاند؛ ژوروه پر له که‌سایه‌تیه ئایینیه‌کانیان ده‌کیشاوه‌وه، ویرمیه و هاچه‌رخه‌کانی؛ دیمه‌نی ناوه‌وه‌ی خانووی پاقز و پرشکوی بازرگانانی تویزی ماماوه‌ندی کوچه‌لکای هوله‌ندیان ده‌کرده تابلُو و پیاو و زن و مندالانیان به‌رجه‌سته ده‌کرد که سرقالی کار و ژیانی روزانه‌ن. " (گاردنر، ۱۹۶۷، ص ۵۲۹) "ئه‌م ژانه له‌گه‌ل ژیانی تایه‌ت خودی هونه‌رمه‌ندیش په‌یوه‌ندی راسته‌وخوی بُووه؛ واهه ئه و دیمه‌نانه‌ی ویرمیه ئافراندوونی به جوییک له ژیانی خویدا روویان داوه. (ایکاروس، ۱۳۹۸)

سه‌ره‌رای ئه‌وهی ژان وهک سه‌رُوکی سه‌ندیکای نیگارکیشانی دیلفت هه‌لبه‌ردراء به‌لام به گشتی ده‌کریت بلیین ژان ویرمیه پترله پاش مه‌رگی ناسرا و ناوی ده‌رکرد؛ "هه‌کاری ئه‌مه‌ش ده‌گه‌ریته‌وه بُو دوو پرس: یه‌که‌م ئه‌وهی که به‌ره‌مه‌کانی ویرمیه له لایه‌ن خاوه‌ن کوچیکشیتنه ناوچویه‌کانه‌وه ده‌کردا و هه‌ر ئه‌وانیش رایان ده‌گرت، دوه‌هه‌میش ئه‌وه بُووه که ژان هه‌روه‌ک باس کرا که‌مکار و به‌ره‌هه‌می زُرُی نه‌بُووه. له دعوا مردنی؛ تابلُوکانی سه‌رنجی پسپُوپانی راکیشا و پاشان ورده له شاری گه‌وره‌تري وهک ئامیستیردامیش نمایش کران. له سه‌دهی نوژده‌ی زایینیدا به‌شیک له تابلُوکانی ویرمیه به ناوی هونه‌رمه‌ندانی تره‌وه دهناسران؛ به‌لام کاتیک نیگارکیش و ره‌خنه‌گری ناوداری فه‌ره‌نسی ئیتین جوچیف تیئوفیلی توری له سالی ۱۸۶ له‌سهر به‌ره‌مه‌کانی ویرمیه و تاریک نووس، ئه‌وجا ناوی ویرمیه سنووره‌کانی تیپه‌راند و ته‌واوی ئوروبای گرته‌وه، هه‌ر لهر سه‌ردمه‌دا بُووه که بازرگانانی بواری هونه‌ر و خاوه‌ن کوچیکشیتنه‌کان روویان کرده هوله‌ند و نرخی تابلُوکانی ژان ویرمیه به‌رز بونه‌وه. له سه‌دهی بیسته‌هر دا ناویانگی ئه‌م هونه‌رمه‌نده هه‌میسان زیادی کرد و له سالی ۱۹۹۵ له تیشنال گالییری واشنتن پیشانگایه‌ک له به‌ره‌مه‌کانی ریکخرا و تابلُوی "کچیک به گواره‌ی مرواریه‌وه" ناویانگی جیهانی په‌یدا کرد. (ایکاروس، ۱۳۹۸)

تایه‌تمه‌ندی هه‌ره به‌رچاوی به‌ره‌مه‌کانی ژان ویرمیه، بچوکی قه‌باره‌ی تابلُوکانه. و جگه له چه‌ند تابلُوی یه‌که‌می که مزاری ئایینی و می‌تولُزیان هه‌یه؛ ئه‌وانیتر له قه‌باره‌ی که‌متر له یه‌ک مه‌ترن. ئه‌م له حائیکدایه که له سه‌ردمه‌دا که سه‌ردمه‌ی باروکه و بهر له‌ویش زُرُینه‌ی هونه‌رمه‌ندان له قه‌باره‌ی گهوره‌دا تیشان ده‌کرد.

تایه‌تمه‌ندیتری به‌ره‌مه‌کانی ویرمیه که له هونه‌رمه‌ندانیتری جیا ده‌کاته‌وه؛ دانان رووناکیه. "له راستیدا هیچ نیگارکیشیکتر نه‌پتوانیوه لهو ئاست و کوالیتیه‌یدا دیمه‌نی ژووره‌وه به‌رجسته بکات و فهزا و رووناکی بهم جووانیه‌پیک بخات. هاوكات له‌گه‌ل دانانی رووناکی، ویرمیه هه‌روه‌ها به جووانترین شیوه تیکه‌لاؤبی فیگور و فهزا نیشان ده‌دات." (ایکاروس، ۱۳۹۸) له راستیدا ویرمیه دهیزانی رووناکی ده‌توانن تیگه‌یشتنی ئیمه له ره‌نگ و فوچه‌ر بگوپیت. (Christina, 2014)

"ویرمیه مامۆستای دانانی رووناکی بُووه و زُرُ زانیانه که‌لکی لهر لیه‌اتنوویه‌ی خوی و هرده‌گرت، ئه‌و له ریگه‌ی ویناکردنی رووناکی له تابلُوکانی دا وهه شاره‌زایانه فه‌زای پیشان ده‌دا که رووبه‌ری تابلُوکه وهک جامیکی شه‌فافی لئ ده‌هات که بینه‌ر له‌ویوه ده‌پتوانن سه‌یری وینه‌که بکات." (Kleiner, p 688) سه‌رچاوه‌ی رووناکیه که له هه‌موو تابلُوکان دا په‌نجه‌ره‌یه‌کی گهوره‌یه و ئه‌و رووناکیه سروشته‌یه تونات و سیبه‌ری نه‌رم و ناسکی له سه‌رگشت روخسارو جل و که‌ره‌سته‌کان دروست کردووه که ئیمه ده‌خاته‌وه بیری سیبه‌ر دانانی کاراوجو و رامبراند.

5.3. ئافره‌ت له به‌ره‌مه‌کانی ژان ویرمیه‌دا:

فیگه‌ری تأفرهت له بهره‌مه‌کانی ویرمیه‌دا ۴۶ جار به کار هاتووه و زوربه‌یان دهوری سهره‌کیان ههیه؛ له کاتیکدا فیگه‌ری پیاو ته‌نیا ۱۴ جار به کاره‌هاتووه که دهوری لاهوکیان ههیه وله ۳ حالت دا پشتیان له بینه‌ره و ده‌موچاویان دیار نیه (Janson, Jonathan, 2021).

به گشتی تابلوکانی ویرمیه له گه‌ل ئوهی فه‌زایه‌کی چروپریان ههیه؛ پرسوناژی که‌می تیدایه و یه‌ک یان دوو که‌س نمایش ده‌که‌ن؛ له زوربه‌ی تابلوکانی ویرمیه که په‌چاوی شیوازی دارشتنی سه‌ردنه‌می باروک ده‌که‌ن و هه‌روه‌ها زورینه‌یان چارگوش‌هه؛ خالی سیاده ده‌که‌ویته ناوه‌پاست، به تایه‌ت له تابلوکانه که تاک پرسوناژن. یانیش دارپشتیکی سن گوش‌هی کلاسیک له ناوه‌ند دروست ده‌که‌ن. هه‌ر وهک پیشتریش ئامازمان پیکرد، په‌نجه‌ره کان پتر له به‌ری چه‌پی تابلوکان. ئه‌گور هیلی گوش‌هی سه‌ردنه‌ی په‌نجه‌ره‌که و هیلی خواره‌وه ره‌چاو بکه‌ین؛ ئه‌و دوو هیلله هه‌روا به‌رده‌وام بن دروست له ناوه‌ندی تابلوکه یه‌کتر ده‌بپن؛ له نزیکی سه‌ری فیگه‌ره‌که. واته له رووی گرنگیه‌وه فیگه‌ره کان که زوربه‌یان ژن له گنگترین شوئی تابلوکه نه‌خشیدراون.

بیگومان ویرمیه له کومه‌لیک شتیتریش بُو به‌هیزکردنی دارشتن (کومپوزیشن) ی تابلوکانی سوودی و هرده‌گرت وهک؛ که‌لوپه‌لی تیومال، میز، کورسی، دوّلاب، په‌رد و ... هتد. ته‌ناته‌ت جاری وايه له سیبه‌ر و تاریکی و رووناکی سه‌ر قوماشه‌کانیش بُو هاوسه‌نگ تابلوکانی سوودی و هرگرتووه.

له و ژناته‌ت که بوبونه‌تله مودیلی ویرمیه هیچیان تا ئیستا نه‌ناسراون و ئه‌گرچی واپیده‌چیت هه‌ندیکیان زیاتله جاریک بوبویتته مودیلی، به‌لام ییمه جیا له جلویه‌رگ و خشله‌کانیان، چ زانیاریه‌کیترمان له سه‌ریان نیه (Janson, Jonathan, 2021). له گه‌ل ئوه‌ش هه‌ندی له پسپوران رایان وايه ئه‌م ژناته ده‌شیت که سوکاری خودی هونه‌رمه‌نده‌که بوبویتنه. تأفره‌تکان ده‌موچاویان دیاره و له روویه‌روو و ته‌نیشت و لاته‌نیشت‌هه کیشراونه‌تنهوه، له هه‌ندی له تابلوکان دا ده‌روانه بینه‌ر و له هه‌ندیکیشیان دا یان له که‌سی به‌رامبیریان ده‌روانن یان سه‌رقاکی کاریکن. جاری وايه له به‌ر په‌نجه‌ره و هستاون و له زوربه‌شیان دا له سه‌ر کورسیه‌ک دانیشتوون. جگه له یهک دوو تابلو نه‌بیت له‌وانیتردا مودیلکان بزه‌یه‌کیان له سه‌ر لیوه و زور که‌مر تأفره‌تکی خه‌بار له به‌هه‌مه‌کانیدا به‌دی ده‌کریت. ره‌خنه‌گران رایان وايه که ناتوانین بلیین تأفره‌تکانی ناو به‌هه‌مه‌مگه‌لی ویرمیه "جووانن"، به‌لکوو جووانیه‌که‌یان له شیوازی کیشانه‌وه و هه‌روه‌ها له‌دوخوه دیت که تیدا ده‌زین. به گشتی که‌سایه‌تیه‌کان و فیگه‌ره‌کان هاوسه‌نگ، ته‌کوز، ریکوییک و مه‌دن. ده‌موچاوی ئأفره‌تکان جا چ دایک بن چ کیژوله‌یه‌ک؛ ناوجاوانی به‌رزو روخساریکی شوچ و گنه‌جیان هه‌یه وجگه له و ئأفره‌تنه‌ی په‌چه‌یان له سه‌ره، ئه‌وانیتر پرچیان به شیوازی تایه‌ت هونیوه‌تنه‌وه و ریکیان خستووه. (Janson, Jonathan, 2021) ویرمیه ماموستای رازاندنه‌وه‌یه و هه‌روه‌ک چون دارپشتی تابلوکانی پر له تیلیمان و نه‌خش و نیگاره؛ هه‌ر ئاواش پرسوناژه‌کان کوک و پوشه‌وه و پوشیان، ته‌ناته‌ت ئه‌گور ئه‌و پرسوناژه خزمه‌تکاریکیش بیت. ئه‌و بُو رازاندنه‌وه‌ی زیاتری فیگوره‌کان جیا له فاکتیری جلو به‌رگ و روویه‌ری ره‌نگاره‌نگی جله‌کان له تروسکه‌ی خشیش که‌لکی و هرگرتووه.

له ده‌سپیکی سه‌دهی هه‌قده له هوله‌ند، هونه‌رمه‌ندایتک وهک دیرک هالز (1591-1656) و دیرک هالز (Dirck Hals) و ویلیام دویستیر William Duyster (1599-1635) پیشه‌نگی ستایلیکی شیوه‌کاری بوبون که ئیستا پیی ده‌لیین : ژانر ژووره‌وه. له به‌هه‌مه‌کانیان دا کومه‌لیک گه‌نجیان پیشان ده‌دا که به جلویه‌رگی نوی و گرانبایه‌وه سه‌رقاکی خواردنه‌وه و ژه‌نی موسیقا و ... هتد بوبون. دوواتر له نیوه‌ی دووه‌هه‌من سه‌دهی هه‌قده ژان ویرمیه له و هونه‌رمه‌ندانه بوبو که ئه‌و ریزایه‌ی گرته به‌ر؛ زورینه‌ی دیمه‌نه‌کانی ئه‌و ژانر؛ فه‌زای نیو مآلی چینی ماماواهندی کومه‌لکه‌یان پیشان ده‌دا و ئه‌و چه‌مکانه‌یان ده‌گوواسته‌وه که به‌لای هوله‌ندیه‌کانه‌وه گرینگ بوبون وه‌کوو: به‌ماله، سنوری تاکه‌که‌سی، خوش‌هیستی و ته‌بایی و هاوكات خوش و خوشگوزه‌رانی و بینه‌ریشیان هان ده‌دا بُو وه‌ها ژیاییک. (Janson, Jonathan, 2021) له راستیدا ژان ویرمیه له سه‌ردنه‌می زیرینی هوله‌ند دا ده‌زیا (Dutch Golden Age) واته سه‌ردنه‌میک که ئابووری، بازگانی، زانست و هه‌روه‌ها هونه‌ر له‌وپه‌ری گه‌شه دابوو؛ سه‌روهت و سامانی خه‌لکی هوله‌ند زیادی کربوو و خه‌لک بُو ژیانیکی ده‌وله‌مه‌ندانه و بُورژوا هان دهدران.

هه‌بوبونی ئأفره‌ت له به‌هه‌مه‌کانی هونه‌رمه‌ندیک که خوی بُو کیشانه‌وهی فه‌زای ژووره‌وه ته‌رخان کردووه، ئاسایی و چاوه‌رووون کراوه. له به‌ر ئوه‌ی نیومال هه‌ریمیک بوبو له رووانگه‌ی کومه‌لکه‌وه تایه‌ت بوبو به ئأفره‌ت. ویرمیه سه‌رنجی ئوه‌ی دابوو که ژن ئه‌و سه‌ردنه‌مه خوینده‌وارتر و پیشکه‌هه تووتره له جیله‌کانی پیشووتی خوی و به ته‌واوی له گه‌ل ژیانی نیو ژووره‌وه تیکه‌لاؤ بوبو. (Janson, Jonathan, 2021)

6.3. هونه‌رمه‌ند ئیدوارد هوپر

"ئیدوارد هوپر" له شیوه‌کاره ریالیسته‌کانی ئه‌مریکیه که کاریگه‌ری زوری له سه‌ر هونه‌رمه‌ندانی شیوازی پوچ و ریالیزم له نیوان ساله‌کانی ۱۹۷۰ تا ۱۹۶۰ هه‌بوبو. " (فلاح زاده، علی، ۱۳۹۹) "ئیدوارد هوپر" سالی ۱۸۸۲ له گوندی نیاک سه‌ر به شارق‌که‌ی

ئۇزانگاتاونى نیویۆرک؛ لە دايکبۇو و لهناو مالبائىك ئايىنى دا گەورە بۇو. دايىك ئىدوارد " ئېلىزابىت گرىفيس " پەروھە كىرىدىن مەندالەكان و بەپىوه بىردىن ماللەھەي لە ئەستۆ گىرتىبوو . (Knae,Stephanie, 2020) باوانى ئىدوارد ھەر لە سەرتاواھ ھەولىان دەدا ئىدوارد و مارىيۇن-ى خوشك ھونەر بىناسن ، ئەوان بەردەۋام بەشدارى شانۇ و كۆنسىرت و بۇنە ھونەرىيەكان دەبۈون. (The Art Foundation, 2016)

بنده مالهی هۆپیر له گەل ئەوهى پشتیوانى ئامانجە ھونەرىيەكانى كورەكەيان بۇون؛ زۆر حەزىيان دەكىد ىيدوارد لە بۇوارى وىنەسازى بازىرگانى دا بخويتىت، بەم ھۆكارەش ىيدوارد بۆ ماوهى يەك سال لە كۆلىزى وىنەسازى نىيۆرۈك دەرسى خويند بەلام دوواتر لە سالى ۱۹۰۰ لە كۆلىزى ھونەرىي نىيۆرۈك ناوى نووسى و مادەي ھونەرچووانەكانى ھەلبىزاد. لەۋى تا سالى ۱۹۰۶ لەئىر چاودىرى دوو مامۆستاي ئەمرىكى : ويلىام مېرىت چەيس^۷ (William Merrit Chase) و رۆپىرت هيئىرى^۸ (Robert Henri) كە بەردەوام فيرىخوازەكانيان ھان دەدا راستەقىنه كانى ژيان پېشان بەهن، كارى كرد. (فلاخ زاده، على، ۱۳۹۹)

لە سالى ۱۹۰۵ ھۆپير لە ئازانسىكى رىكلام سازى لە نىيۆرۈك، دەستى بە ئىش كرد، بەلام حەزى لە كارەكەي نەبۇو و تامەززروى ئەوه بۇو بتوانىت بە حەز و خولىاي خۆي تابلو بکىشىتەوە، بە داخەوە پېشكەوتى لە بۇارى شىوهكارىش دا كەم بۇو، ھەر بۆيە ناچار بۇو زياڭار لە ۲۰ سال وەك دىزايىنېر كار بېكتات تا قۆناغى نىڭاركىشانى دەست پې بېكتات. (The Art Story Foundation, 2016)

لە ئىيowan سالەكانى ۱۹۱۰ تا ۱۹۱۰ سىن جار و بۆ ماوهى دوورودرېز سەھەرلى بۆ پارىس و شارەكانىتىرى ئورۇپا كرد كە ئەم سەھەرانە كارىگەررىيەكى يەكجار زۆرى لە سەر دروستىبوون روانگەي ھونەرىي تاييەتى ھۆپير ھەبۇو. لەو سەردەمەدا پارىس زىدى زۆرىيەي بىزافە پېشەرەوە ھونەرىيەكان بۇو.

شیواز و تیکنیکی هونه رمه ندانی ئەمپریسیوئینیست کاریگەری زۆرى لە سەر تیکنیک و رەنگدانانى ھۆپىر ھەبۇوه، تىپرووانىنى ھونه رمه ندانى ئەمپریسیوئینیست بۇ رەنگ و رووناکى و ھەرودەها بۇ بىناسازى و سروشت تا رادىيەكى زۆر بۇ ھۆپىر سەرنجراکىش بۇو و کارىگەری زۆرى لە و ھونه رمه ندانى بە تايىھەت لە ئىدوارد مۆنن^۱ و ئىدگار دىلگا^۲ وەرگرت و ئەگەر تا ئەو كاتە بە پى ئەو درسانەي لە ئەمریكا خویندبووی كەڭلى كەنگە تارىكەكانى ويلاسکۆئىز و رامبراند وەردەگرت، لەمەندۈۋا رەنگى درەشاوه و روون و زەق بۇ کارىگەرەيە ھېننە زۆر بۇو كە ھۆپىر لە كۆتاپىيەكانى تەمەندىدا لە ۱۹۷۲ دەلىت: " من ئىستاش يەموايە ھونه رمه ندىكى ئەمپریسیوئىستىم".

له سالی ۱۹۱۹ واته کاتیک نیدوارد ته مهنه ۳۷ سال بwoo؛ یه که مر پیشانگای تاییه‌تی خوی دانا. ئەم پیشانگاییه کە ۱۶ بهره‌هەمی له خوگرتبوو له گەل ئەوهەی هېچ بەرهەمیکی نەفرۆشرا، بەلام وەک خالى وەرچەرخان و دەسپیکی ناسرانی ھۆپپر زۆر گرینگ بwoo.

له سالی ۱۹۲۴ - نیدوارد ھۆپپر له گەل "جۆزیفین نیویسون" (Josephine Nivison) ھاوسمەرگیری کرد، جۆزیفین کاریگەری زۆرى له سەھر ژیان و بەرهەمەکانی ھۆپپردا ھەبوبووه و له رەوتى ناسران و پیشکەوتى ھۆپپردا رۆلیکى زۆر بەرچاو و بە ھیزى بwoo، جۆزیفین بۆ خوی شیوه‌کار بwoo و بەرهەمەکانی له پیشانگاکانی نیویورک نمایش درابوون و دەدران. ئەمە له کاتیک دابوو کە ھۆپپر زۆرکەسیتىکى ناسروا نەبوبو و پتر له بوارى چاپ و نەخشانىن دا چالاک بwoo، بەلام له دواي ھاوسمەرگیری بە پیچەوانە، ناويانگى جۆزیفین کەم کرد و بە گویرەتى مىژۇنۇسلىق ھونەر؛ خوی کرده قوربانى سەركەوتىن و ناودەنگى ھۆپپر. ھەر جۆزیفین بwoo ھۆپپری ھان دەدا زیاتر له سەھر تەكىنیکى ئاۋەنگ ئىش بکات و ھەروھا بەرپرسىاريەتى بەریوھەردن و دانانى پیشانگاکانى ھۆپپر-تىش، له ئەستە دەگرت. (فلاح زادە، عل، ۱۳۹۹)

له چند سالی داهاتوودا بهره‌های مکانی هوپیر پیشکه‌وتون و ورده ورده ستابلی تاییه‌ت به خوی له تابلۆکانیدا ده رکه‌وت. (The Art Foundation, 2016) له سالی ۱۹۲۷ دووه‌هر پیشانگای تاییه‌تی له گله‌لری فرانک رین له نیویورک به‌ریوه‌برد، ئه و پیشانگایه پیشوازی‌بکی یه کجارت زوری له لاین جمهماوه‌ر و رخنه‌گرانی هونه‌ریبه‌وه لیکرا و ته‌واوی بهره‌هه‌ه کانیش فروشرا. له سالی ۱۹۳۳ پیشانگایه‌کیتری له موزه‌خانه‌ی هونه‌ری مودیرن نیویورک به‌ریوه‌چوو که به‌رده‌نگی زیاتر و ناویانگی زیاتری بُوه‌تیا، به گشتی ستابلی تاییه‌ت و پرشاره‌زایی هوپیر لهر قوئانگه‌دا بیوه هوی ئه‌وه‌ی له هونه‌رمه‌ندانیتر جیاواز بیت. دیمه‌نگه‌لی سه‌رنجر‌اکیش، ژووری به‌تال و پوواله‌ته تیزتیپه‌ره‌کان که له بهره‌هه‌کانی دا به‌رچاوه؛ ده‌رخه‌ری هه‌ستی ژیانی سه‌رده‌م و ړه‌وتیکن نوییه که هوپیری پن ده‌ناسری‌ته‌وه. (فلاح زاده، عل، ۱۳۹۹) له په‌نجاکان و شه‌سته‌کان له گله‌ل هاتنی تابستراکت ئیکسپیرسیون (ده‌برینخوازی سه‌لت)، پوپ و مینیمالیسم بُوه نیویورک، به‌لام هیشتا ټیدوارد هوپیر لایه‌نگرانی خوی هه‌بوو و مزاره سه‌رنجر‌اکیش‌ه کانی به‌رده‌نگی جیهانی راده‌کیشا. هوپیر له سالی ۱۹۶۷ کوچی دووای کرد و کاریگه‌ریبه‌کی زوری له سه‌ر جیلی هونه‌رمه‌ندانی ریالیزمی دووای خوی دانا. (The Art Story Foundation, 2016)

ئىدوارد ھۆپىر رەنگە بەناوبانگىرىن شىوه كارىك بىت كە جىا لە دالغەسى ھونەرى، فەلسەفى و مروېنى، سەرقالى شى و شرۇقەسى دەررۇنناسانەدى دۆخى شار و دەھوروبەرىيەتى. لە بوارى ئەدبىيات، ھونەر و بۆچۈونە كۆمەللىيەتىيەكانى ئامىرىكا لە كۆتايى سەدەتى نۆزىدە و دەسپىنگى سەدەتى بىستەم، جۆرىك رەشىينى سەبارەت بە فەزاي شار و شارنىشىنى باو بىبۇ كە لە تۆماس جىفېرسون - وە دەسى پىكىرىدبوو و رالف والدو ئىمىرسون -يش گەياندبووە لوتىكە. ھۆپىر زۆر لەزىز كارىگەرى ئەو كەسا يەتىيانە دابۇو و ھەر بەم ھۆكارەش، ئەو جۆرە رووانىنە يەكىك لە گەينىڭتىرىن تايىھەندىيەكانى تابلووكانى ھۆپىرە. مروۋەكانى ھۆپىر، فيگەرگەلىكى پەرتەوازە و تەريكىن لەناو فەزاي شار دا؛ ھەلبەت "بۇونى" ئەم فيگەرانە بە بۇنەي "بۇونى" رووناكىيەوەيە. ئەگەر رووناكى لە سەردەمى بارۆك دا، دىيمەنەتكى شانۇنى دروست دەكىد يان لە بىزافى رىتالىسىم دا رووناكىيەكى راستەقىنە بۇو؛ لېرە دەبىتە رووناكىيەكى ناراستەخۆخۇي دەسکردى. (حائىرى، ساناز، ۱۴۰۰) ئەوهش دەبىتە ھۆي ئەوهى كۆنتراستى ئىوان تارىكى و رووناكى زىاتر و زەقىر بىت.

تايىھەندىيەكتىرى بەرھەممەكانى ئىدوارد ھۆپىر ھەبۇونى "پېرسپېكتىيف" و ئىلىمانەكانى بىناسازى و -5. بەشىكى بەرینى پۇوبەرى تابلووكان؛ پېرسپېكتىيف ورد و رىك و رەنگى پۇواتا لە خۆددەرىت (على آبادى، گلرو، ۱۳۹۶) ھىلەكان زىاتر ئاسۆپىن و ھەستى تەننەيىن و گۆشە نشىنى مروۋەكان زىاتر دەرەدەخەن، بە گشتى ھىل و پۇوبەرى رەنگ لەناو بەرھەممەكانى ھۆپىردا دوو فاكتەرى بەرچاون. ئەمەش بە جۆرىك دەگەرپىتەوە بۆ ئەزمۇونى چەندىن سالەي ھۆپىر لە بوارى گرافىك و پۇستەرسازى دا. ئەم دوو فاكتىرە يارمەتىدرەن بۆ درووست كەنلى بۆشايى و لە ئاكمامدا تەننەيى رەھا و تاھەتايى.

7.3. ئافەت لە بەرھەممەكانى ئىدوارد ھۆپىردا:

پوانگى رەخنەگەرەنەي ھۆپىر بۆ ژيانى سەرەدمەر و مۆدىن وايىركەدووە، ئافەت لە بەرھەممەكانىدا پۇلىكى بەرچاوى ھەبىت. بەلام ئىمە بە وردى نازانىن چەند جار فيگەرى ئافەت لە ناو تابلووكانى ھۆپىر دا بەكار ھاتووە؛ لەبەر ئەوهى ھۆپىر بە پىچەوانەي وىرمىيە ھونەرمەندىيەكى زۆر پىكارو ماندۇونەناس بۇوە و لانىكەم ھەشىتسەد بەرھەممە دووواي خۆي بە جىيەشىتەوە. بەلام ئەوهى لىمان پۇونە ئەوهىي كە مۆدىلى نيوھى زىاترى تابلووكانى ھۆپىر؛ جۆزىقىنى ھاۋىزىنى بۇوە. جۆزىقىنى لە دووواي ھاوسەرگىرى لەگەل ھۆپىر؛ وازى لە ھونەر ھىتىا و بە گوۋىرە مىزۇونووسان خۆي كرده قوربانى پىشكەوتى ھۆپىر، بەلام لە جىاتى ئەوه ؛ بۆخۆي بۇوە مۆدىلى تايىھەتى ئىدوارد ھۆپىر.

ئەگەرچى ھۆپىريش تابلووكانى يەك يان دوو پېرسۇناظىيان ھەيە؛ بەلام بە پىچەوانەي وىرمىيە، تابلووكانى ھۆپىر بۆشاييان زۆر تىدایە. تابلووكانى ھۆپىر لاكىشى ئاسۆپىن. خالى سيادە لەم بەرھەمانەدا ناكەۋىتە ناوهندى تابلووكە و بە پىتى رېيىھى زىتىن لە دەرھەمە چارگۆشەسى سەرەكى دان؛ يان لەبەرى لاي راست يانىش لە بەرى لاي چەپ. لە ئانالىزى ھىل تابلووكاندا دەرەدەكەۋىت بە پىچەوانەي وىرمىيە زۆربەي ھىلەكانى ناو ژۇورەكان لە دەرھەمە رووانگەي بىنەر يەكتىر دەپىن. ئەم بابەتە رەھا نىيە بەلام لە زۆرينەي تابلووكاندا وايە. واتە وېرى ئەوهى تابلووكان دارشتى زىرىنيان ھەيە بەلام شۇيىنى فيگورەكان جا ج پىياو بىت ج ژن؛ دەكەۋىتە دەرھەمە خالى زىرىن و گەينىگى فيگورەكان پىت بە ھۆي چۆلبوونى ژۇورەكانە كە دەبىتە ھۆي ئەوهى نىگامان لەسەر فيگەرەكان بۇھەستىت.

زەنەكانى ناو بەرھەممەلى ھۆپىر لە رووبەرروو، تەننېشىت و لا تەننېشىتەوە كېشراونەتەوە؛ بەلام جەڭ لە چەند تابلوودا كە مۆدىلى ئىي تابلووكە سەيرى بىنەر دەكتا، لە وانىتىدا نىگاي ئافەتەكان دىار نىيە و سەيرى شوئىتىكى نادىار دەكەن، تەننەت لە بەشىكى زۆرى دىمەنەكاندا ھۆپىر زۆر شارەزايانە بەيىانۇوو كېشانەوەي كلادو، نىگاي مۆدىلەكانى شاردۇتەوە. ئەو ژنانە دەكرى بە تەننە لەناو ژۇورىك و سووچىك دابن يان لەگەل كەسيك لە كافە يان رېستورانت يان شوئىتىكى گەشتىيارى بن ، بەلام لەگەل ئەوهش لە هىچ تابلوويەك دا ئەو ئافەتەنە بىزەيان لەسەر لىيۇ نىيە! دەمموچاۋىكى سارد و سپىيان ھەيە كە روون نىيە سەيرى كۆئى دەكەن يان بىر لە چى دەكەنەوە. تارىكى و رووناكى سەر دەمموچاۋەكانىش وەكoo بەشەكانىتىرى تابلووكان لە چەند رووبەر پىكھاتۇون و تۆنالىتەي رەنگەكان بە پىچەوانەي رەنگ دانانى وىرمىيە نەمر و سۆفت نىن ھەر ئەوهش حالتى دەمموچاۋەكان مۇن و خەمۆك كەدووە.

8.3. نمونەكان



نمونه‌ی ژماره ۱:

- نامه هونه رمهند: ڇان ويزمبيه
 - نامه تابلو: کيڙيڪ به پيلاهي شه را به وه
 - The Girl with the Wineglass**
 - قه باره: سمر ٧٨ سمر
 - مه تريال: رهنگي ٻوني له سهر که نفاس
 - سالي دروستكردن: ١٦٥٩ تا ١٦٦٠

و هسفی تابلو: لهر تابلؤيدهدا ژووریک و له ناوهندی ژووره که سن کهس ده بیندرین، دوو پیاو و ٹافره تیک. يه کیک له پیاوه کان دانیشتوروه و پیاوه که يتر داهاتۆه و به ریزه ووه جامیکی شه رابی داوه ته دهستی ژنه که. ٹافره ته که رووی له ئیمه می بینه ره و به شه رمه وه ندده کەتت و شاده. ينه خەرەپەك، گەورە له بەرى لاي حەم، تابلۇكە كە اووه تە و.

دaprشن : تاراسته و شیوهی تابلوکه لایکیش ستوننیه. ئەم تابلویه چەند پیرسوناژیه و له سەن فیگەر واتە ئافرهتىك و دوو پياو پىكھاتووه. ئەگەر تابلوکه بە شیوهی (+) دابەش بکەين خالى ناوهندى و يەكتىپرى هيلىکان، دەكەوييته نزىك دەستى ئافرهتەكە كە پىالە شەرابىكەي پىيە و دەستى پياوهكە كە خولكى خواردنەوهى دەكەت (خالى سيادە). توئىزەر پىي وايە چاوى بىنەر يەكم جار دەكەوييته سەر جلى سورپىرەقالى ئافرهتەكە، پاشان سەر روخسارى، لەۋىشەوه بەرەو سەرى پياوهكە، بازنەي سېي سەرقۇلى كراسى پياوهكە، دەستەكان و بەرەو قوماشە سېيەكە سەر مىزەكە و كابراي پشتەوه(كە لە گوشەكە دانىشتووه)، لە كۆتايدا دەگاتە سەر تابلوى سەر دیوارەكە. ئەگەريش بمانەھەويي تابلوکە بە شیوهى ستۇونى لە ناوهندەوه بەش كەين، بەش لاي پاست زۇرتىين وزەي بىنین بۇ لاي خۆي رادەكىشىت، بەلام رۇوناکى قوماشە سېيەكە، رۇوناکى و نەخش و نىڭارى سەر پەنجەرەكە؛ پارسەنگىيەك لە تابلوکەدا دروست دەكەت. رۇوناکى بە شیوهىكى نەرم و سافت لە پەنجەرەكەوە بەسەر تۆنگەكە و قوماشە سېيەكە و چارقۇكەي كابراي ناوهند و روخسارى ئافرهتەكە، بەشىك لە جەستە و كراسەكە دا بلاو بۆتەوه. بە گىشتى ھونەرمەند كۆنتراسىتىكى خۇشى، لەرنگ و تارىك، رۇوناک، و تىكسىز دروست كەدۋووه و حەوەلە و حەرەكە لە ناوهندى تايلەكەدا هەدە.

شی و شرقوفه: تویزه‌ر رای وايه که ئافرهت، پىگەيەکى گرنگى لاي ژان ويرمىيە هەيە، ئەم تابلوئىيەش بەلگەيە بۆ سەلماندى ئەو بىربوبۇچۇونە. كاراكتىرى يەكەمى ئەم تابلوئىيە واتە زىنەكە، بە جلى سورپىرته قالىيەوە كە زۆر سەرنجراكىشە لە پلانى پىشەوهى تابلوکە دانىشتۇووه، ئاۋۇدانەوە و بىزە سەر لىيوي ھەوالىكى خۆش بە بىنەر دەگەيەنىت. كاراكتىرىدەكى ناوەند بە پىشكەشكىدىنى پىالىيەك شەراب واپىدەچىت داواي خۆشەويسىتى يان ھاوسەرگىرى لىيدەكەت. قوماشى سەر مىزەكە، تۈنگەي شەرابەكە و پارچە قوماشەكە دەستى كىزەكە و تەنانەت شەرابى ناو پىالەكە بە رەنگى سپىن كە دەكرىيەت لەم تابلوئىيەدا سىمبولى پاكېزىي ئافرەتكەكە بن. لە پلانى پشتهوهى تابلوکەش پياوىك لەوبەرى مىزەكەوە دانىشتۇووه و ديار نىيە بىرلەچى دەكتاتووه. تویزه‌ر رای وايه كە مۆدىلى ھەر دوو پىاواي ناو ئەم تابلوئىيە يەك كەسەن. لە بارى تىورى ئىكسيپىرىشىنى رەنگەوە، رەنگى سورپىرته قالى (قىيمىلىيون) ھىمماي شادى و خۆشىيە كە باپستىكى (حەجم) زۇرى تابلوکەي لە خۆ گىرتۇووه. رەنگى شىنى تۆخى (تالوسىيانىن) مىزەكە كە پىاواو خەمبارەكە شانى لەسەر داداوه، ھىمماي خەمر و دۆشىدامانە، ھونەرمەند زۆر بە باشى سوودى لەو دوو رەنگە دېبەرە. وەرگىرتۇووه و كۆنتراستى تابلوکەي بىن ھاوسەنگ كىرددووه.

• ۲۰۱۸، سایه

- ناوی هونه رمه ند: ڙان ويڙمييه
 - ناوی تاللو: ڪڙٽک لهير ٻنهه رهه کي، ڪواوه نامه



دەخوینیتەوە

(Girl Reading a Letter by an Open Window)

قەبارە: ٦٤، ٤ سم × ٨٣ سم

- مەتریال: رەنگ پۇنى لەسەر كەنۋاس

- سالى دروستكىرنى: ١٦٥٧ تا ١٦٥٩

وەسفي تابلو: ئەوهى لەم تابلویە بەرچاوه، كىيىكە كە خۆى رازاندۇتەوە، لە ژۇورىيەك لەبەر پەنجەرە وەستاوه و بە تامەززۇيى سەرقالى خويىندەوەي نامەيەكە. پەنجەرەكە كراوهەتەوە و پەرددەيەكى سوورىش بەسەر تاي پەنجەرەكەدا دراوه. لە تەنيشتى ئەو لەسەر مىزىك كە مافوورى بەسەردا راخراوه، سينييەك مىوهى لىيە. لەبەرى لاي راستى تابلوکە پەرددەيەكى سەوز بە حەجمىكى زۆر دەبىندرىت.

داپشتن: فېرىم و ئاراستەي تابلوکە لاكىشى ستۇنىيە، خالى سىادە دروست دەكەۋىتە ناوهندى تابلو واتە سەرى كاراكتىرەكە، ھۆكارەكەش ئەوهىيە كە ئەگەر ئىمە، لە گۆشەكانەوە ھىلىيەك بۆ گۆشەي بەرامبەر بىكىشىنەوە، خالى يەكتىرپ دەكەۋىتە نزىكى سەرى كچەكە. لە پلانى پىشەوى تابلوکە لە بەرى لاي راست پەرددەيەكى سەوز ھەيە كە نزىك يەك لەسەر سىي تابلوکە داگرتۇوە، گنج و لۇچى پەرددەكە ھەندىيەك نىگاي بىنەر رادەگۈرىت و لەۋىوە دىتە سەر سوورى مافوورەكە، لەۋىشەوە دەچىتە بەر بەشى رووناكى پەنجەرە كراوهەكە دووازىر بەسەر پەردد سوورەكە دا دادەخىزىت و دەگاتە سەر روخسارى كاراكتىرەكە و پاشان سەر دەستى كىزەكە كە نامەيەكى بە دەستەوە گرتۇوە. وانە ئىمە جوولەيەكى حەلەزۇنى بەدى دەكەين تا سەر دەستى كىزەكە. ئەم تابلویە پارسەنگى تەواوى ھەيە و داپشتنىكى سىئىترالى ھەيە.

شى و شرققە: لە خويىندەوەي ئەم بەرھەمەدا، جيا لە باھتى سەرەكى تابلوکە كە ئافەتىكە نامەيەك دەخوینىتەوە، چەند ھىما و سىمبولى گرنگ دەبىندرىن كە جىگاي سەرنج و وردىوونەوەن و توپىزەر دەگەيەننە ئەو بپوايە كە تابلوکە ھەلگىرى ئىمى رۆمانسىيەتە: پەرددەيەكى سوور، نامەي دەستى كىزەكە، مىوهكاني سەر مىزەكە، ھارمۇنىيە زەرسەۋۇزى جلوبەرگ و پەرددەي پلانى پىشەوە كە خۆى ھىماي كەنجى و سەرەھەلداھەيە و ھەروەھا تىشكى رووناكى پەنجەرەكە. لەناو ئەو ھىما و سىمبولانە دا روخسارى خەمىنى كىزىك دەبىنин؛ ئايا خەمباري كچەكە بە ھۆى نامەكەيە؟ ئايا نامەي دلدارەكە بەدەست گەيشتوووه؟ بەلام كىزەكە تەپرىۋەش تابلوکەيە، لە ھەمان كات دا ھىماي ئومىد و ھىوايە. بؤيە بىنەر دەزانىن كە ئەو خەمە تىپەر و كاتىيە. جيا لەوانە پەرددەي كەسلى پلامى پىشەوەش وەك ھىمايەك بەكار ھاتووە پەرددەيەك كە ھونەرمەند لايداوه تا ئىمەي بىنەر يەك چىركە لە ژيانى شاراوەي ئافەتىك بىنин.



نمونه‌ی ژماره ۳:

- ناوی هونه‌رمه‌ند: ژان ویرمیه
- ناوی تابلو: گیتارزه‌ن (The guitar player)
- قه‌باره: ۵۰ سمس ۴۶.۳
- مه‌تريال: رهنگ رقنى له‌سهر که‌نفاس
- سالی دروستکردن: ۱۶۷۲

وهسفی تابلو: له‌مر تابلوه‌دا ئافره‌تیک ده‌بینین رwoo به بینه‌ر دانیشتووه، ئامیریکی ژه‌نین به‌ده‌سته‌وهیه. رووی بُو لای چه‌پ و هرسووراندووه و بزه‌ی له‌سهر لیوه و سه‌یری که‌س يان که‌سانیک ده‌کات. ملوانکه‌یه که مرواری له مل دایه، جله‌که‌ی تاوریشمه و جاکه‌تیکی زه‌ردي لیمۆی له‌بهردایه که ملیوانه‌که‌ی تۆک تۆک کولکنه. له پشت سه‌ری تابلوه‌که له‌ندسکه‌پیں لئیه. له گوشه‌ی لای راستی ژووره‌که له‌سهر میزیکی گچکه، چه‌ند کتیب داندراون.

دارپشتن : ئاراسه و شیوه‌ی تابلوکه لاكیش ستونن نزیک له چوارگوشه‌یه. ئه‌مر تابلوه‌تاك پرسوناژیه و فيگه‌ری ئافره‌تکه يه‌که له‌سهر سیئی تابلوکه‌ی داگیر کردووه و حالتی كلوزتپاپه‌یه. ئه‌گه‌ر تابلوکه به دوو شیوازی گوشه به گوشه و لابه‌لا به هیل دابه‌ش بکه‌ین؛ خالی يه‌كتربپ و ناوه‌ندی ریک ده‌که‌ویته سه‌رشانی كاراكتیره‌که. له ئانالیزی تابلوکه ده‌رده‌که‌ویت به‌ری لای راست بوشانی زیاتره و زیاتری ئیلیمانه‌کان كوتونونه‌تکه به‌ری لای چه‌په‌وه، بـلـام هونه‌رمه‌ند زور ژیرانه سه‌ر و جه‌ستی كيشاوه‌تکه به‌ری چه‌پ تا له چه‌قبه‌ستووی رزگاری کات. ده‌ستی راستی کیزه‌که (چه‌پی بینه‌ر) واخه‌ریکی ژه‌نینه و هه‌روه‌ها خودی پرووبه‌ری گیتارباروکه‌که ده‌که‌ویته خالی زیپینی تابلوکه پاشان نیگا له‌ویوه ده‌جیتکه سه‌ر په‌نجه‌ی ده‌ستی چه‌پی کیزه‌که و له‌ویوه هه‌لدگه‌ریت‌هه‌وه سه‌ر روخساری. دانوستان و دابه‌شکردنی تاریکی و رووناکی زور به‌جن و هاوکیشە و چاو به‌رده‌وامر له نیوی دا ده‌گه‌پیت، له پلانی پیشه‌وه بُو دوواوه و له دوواوه بُو پلانی پیشه‌وه له جووله‌دایه.

شي و شرۆفه: له‌مر تابلوه‌دا چه‌ند خال جيگه‌ی سه‌رنج و لېكۈلئه‌وهیه : يه‌که‌م جلوبه‌رگ فاخير و گرانبايس ئافره‌تکه، ملوانکه‌یه مرواری و ستايلى پرچى كه هه‌موو ئاماژه ده‌کەن به‌وهی كه له چين ده‌ولمه‌ندى كۆمەلگەيي يان هونه‌رمه‌ند ده‌ييه‌وه وانیشان بدادت. دووه‌هم : كېيىھكانى سه‌ر میزه‌که كه هيماي روناكىبىرى و خويىدوارىي. له راستيدا سه‌دەي هەقدە سه‌دەي گۆپانكارى گهوره‌يي له بىر و هزى ئه‌وروپ دا، دروستکردنى گهوره‌تىرين په‌رتووكخانه‌ي گشتى له لايەن فريدىرك ويلىام پادشاي پروسه‌وه 1711-1708 (ز) و هه‌بوونى فه‌يله‌سو凡ى گهوره وەك جان لاك (1704-1723) و ۋۆلتير (1778-1794) ز) و گرتە ده‌ستى پاشايىتى ئىنگلستان له لايەن پادشاي هۆلەندىا ويلىام ئورانز سېيەم (1704-1705) ز) و هاۋازىنە كە ماري دووپەم (1762-1764) ز) ئەو راستىيە دەسەلمىتتىت. سه‌رده‌مى پەل هاۋىشتن بُو ده‌رەوهى ئه‌وروپا و دروستکردنى ولاتانى كۆلۈنيا، هه‌روه‌ها هه‌نگاوه بُو داهىنانى گهوره له بوارى زانستىدا. سېيەم: دوو هيماي هونه‌ری وەك تابلوى سه‌ردیواره‌که و هه‌روه‌ها گيتاره‌که كه به گيتار بارۆك ناسراوه، دوو هيماي مۆدىرن. گيتار له ئىسىپانىياوه گەيشتىبۇوه هۆلەندىا و له سه‌ردەمەدا لايەنگرى زورى هه‌بۇو و له تابلوکانى ئەو سه‌ردەمەش دا وەك هيمايەكى مۆدىرن جيگەي ماندۇلىنى گرتىپه‌وه.

تۆيىھەر پىن وايە فۆرمى ئاۋىدانه‌وه و هرسوورانى سه‌ری كىزه‌که كه به بزه‌وه ده‌روانىتە ده‌رەوهى تابلوکه وا پىشاندەدات كه چاوه‌پوانى تەئيد يان وەرگرتى ئامۇزچاگارى له كەسيك يان مامۆستاڭەي بىت.



نمونه‌ی ژماره ۴:

- ناوی هونه‌رمه‌ند: ییداورد هۆپر
- ناوی تابلو: چۆپ سووی (chop suey)
- قه‌باره: ۹۶ سمر X ۸۱ سمر
- مهتریال: رەنگ پۇنى له سەر كەنفاس
- سالى دروستكىدن: ۱۹۲۹

وهسفي تابلۇ: لە نیو کافه‌يەك دا، چەند كەسىك دانىشتۇون. لە مىزى پېشەوە دوو ئافرهەتن و لە مىزى پشتەوە پیاوىك و ئافرهەتىك دانىشتۇون كە تەنها سەرى ئافرهەتكە ديارە. ژورورەكە رەنگى سوورپىتە قالىيە و لە دەرەوەي پەنجەرەگەورەكان بەشىك لە تابلوەتكە ديارە كە شەوان گلۇپەكانى پى دەبن. كاتەكە دەكىت دانى بەيان يان دواينيورۇ بىت. لە نیو ژورورەكەش له سەر دیوارەكە جلىك ھەلۋاسراوه.

داراشتن: شىيە و ئاراستەتى تابلوکە لاكىش ئاسۆيە. هىل و خالى روانىن لەم تابلوەدا لە ناوهندى تابلوکە و له سەرەوەي ئەو كەسانەيە كە دانىشتۇون؛ بەلام لە يەكمەن نىگادا چاوى بىنەر دەكەويتىن سەر ئەو ئافرهەتكە دوخساري تەواو ديارە، پاشان دەگوازىتەوە سەر ئافرهەتكە بەرامبەرى خۆي و دوواتر پلانى پشتەوە، پياوهەكە و وزنەكە بەرامبەرى و لەۋىشەوە، چاۋ دىتىن سەر ئەو پىتە گەورانەي تابلوکە دەرى، لە رېگەي ھىللى ستۇنى پەنجەرەكە نىگا ھەميسان دادخىزىتە سەر ئافرهەتكانى پلانى پېشەوە. خالى روانىنى ھونەرمەند و بىنەر نىزىك بە شوينەيە كە جله‌كە لىن ھەلۋاسراوه. ئەگەر تابلوکە بە شىيەي (+) دابەش بىكەين، بەشى خوارەوەي تابلوکە زۆرتىن جوولە و وزەي بىنىن لە خۆ گىرتۇو، ھەم وەك و فيگەرەكان، ھەميش وەك و پۇوناكى سەرمىزەكان، ھىل و رووبەر، بەلام ھونەرمەند ڈۈرانە بە پۇوناكى و ۋەنگ و فۆرمى تابلوکە دەرەوە ھاۋاڭەنگى و پارسەنگى دروست كەردىوو. توپىزەر ھەرودە لەو باوهەدىيە كە ئەگەر پەچاوى پېرسىپىكتىش ھىلەكانى سەرخوارى پەنجەرەكان و لىوارى دیوارەكانى بەر پەنجەرە و فيگەرەكان بىكەين كە ھەموو لە يەك ئاراستەدان، خالى بىزربۇون (Vanishing Point) دەكەويتە دەرەوەي بەرى لاي چەپ تابلوکە.

شى و شرۇقە: لە تابلوى چۆپ سووی دا دوو ژن پىكەوە له سەر مىزىك دانىشتۇون و لەللاتر ژن و پیاوىك له سەر مىزىكەن. ئەوەي لەو تابلوەدا زۆر جىي سەرنجە؛ شاراوه بۇون يان نىوهچىل بۇونى شتەكانە؛ دەمۇوچاوى نادىارى ئەو ژنەي پشتى لىمانە، دوو سى پىتى ناوى رىستۆراتەتكە، ئەو ژنەي تەنها دەمۇوچاوى ديارە و رووى لە پياوهەكەي و تەنانتەت فەزايى دەرەوە؛ لە پەذەرەكەوە نىوهى پەيىزەيەك ديارە و بەشىك لە جامى پەنجەرەكە بە رەنگ داپۇشاوه، گشت ئەمانە فەزايىكى وەھمى و پىر لە پرسىyar دروست دەكەن (محمدى، مونس، ۱۳۹۷) ئەو دوو ژنەي لە نیو ئەم فەزايى دانىشتۇون، جلوبەرگىكى سادە وساكارىيان لەبەردايە و ھىچ خىشل و رازاىندەنەويەكىان پىيەن بىيە، تەنانتەت سەرمىزەكەش نەرازاواهەتەوە و دەفرىك و چاداتىكى لىيە. ئەگەر لە تابلوکە وردىيەنەوە دەرەكەوېت كە نە ئەو ژنەي رووى لە بىنەرە و نە پياوهەكە پلانى پشتەوە هيچيان گۇييان بۆ قىسەكانى كەسى بەرامبەريان رانەگىرتۇو، بەلكوو لە دىنای دەرەوەنە خۆيان دان. رەنگى ژورورەكە ئەگەرچى گەرمە، بەلام فەزايىكى سارد و مات زالى و لەبەرى راستەوە تا دەگاتە خالى پېرسىپىكتىش دەرەوەي تابلوکە، گشتى وەك ماسفانى شەمەندەفەرىك بەرەو يېكوتايى و ناپۇونى دەرۇن، ويئاي ئەوەي بۆ گفتۇگۇ دانىشتۇون، بەلام ھەموو شىتىك لە كې و يېدەنگى دايە.

	نمونه‌ی ژماره: ۰ <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ● ناوی هونه‌رمه‌ند: گیداورد هوپر ● ناوی تابلو: ژووریک له نیویورک (Room in New York) ● قه‌باره: ۷۳.۶۶ سمر X ۹۳.۰۳ سمر ● مه‌تریال: رهنگی رونی له سهر که‌نفاس ● سالی دروستکردن: ۱۹۳۲
---	--

وهسفي تابلو: له دهره‌وهي بینايه‌ک هونه‌رمه‌ند نيو ژووریکي پيشانداوه، پياويک كه رۆژنامه‌ي به‌دهسته له سهر قه‌نه‌فه‌يه‌ک دانيشتووه و ژنيکي جل سوره له تهنيشتى پيانوچه‌ك پهنجه‌ي لاه‌سهر كليله‌كانى پيانوچه‌ك. رهنگ ديواره‌كان زهردکه‌سکه و ميزىكى خپر دارين له مابه‌ينيان دايه. ده‌رگاچه‌كى قاوه‌يى و چه‌ند تابلوچه‌كىش هه‌لواسراده.

دارشتن : ئەم تابلوچه‌ه له دوو بهش پيکهاتووه؛ بهش يه‌كه‌م بهش دهره‌وهي بیناکه‌يى كه به رهنگ سارد وهك شينى تۆخ، رهش و ره‌ساسى كراوه، گوزارشت له دهره‌وهي بینايه‌كى كۆنكرىتى ده‌كات و وهك چوار چيوه‌يى كه بشه‌كه‌يى ژووره‌وهي له خۆ گرتووه. كاته‌كه شه‌وه. بهش دووه‌هه، بهش ژووره‌وهي كه زۆر رهنگينه و رووناکى له گلۇپه‌كانى سه‌ره‌وه و هرگرتووه كه له چاوي بینه‌ر شاراوه‌ن. هونه‌رمه‌ند له دوو رهنگى دژ به‌ري يه‌ك واته سه‌وز و سوره و ميدىيۇمى رهنگى وهك ئۆكھرى، قاوه‌يى و رهش كەللىكى و هرگرتووه. ئەگەر تابلوچه‌ك له باري ستونئييەوه دابه‌ش كه‌ين ده‌توانين به چوار بهش دابه‌شى كه‌ين؛ له‌بوري له‌ي راسته‌وه ئەو كه‌رته سه‌وزه كه ئافره‌تەك تىدايه، ده‌رگاچه، ئەو بهش سه‌وزه‌يى پياوه‌كەي تىدايه و له كۆتايني بهش رهش و ره‌ساسى پهنجه‌ره و دينگه‌كەي دهره‌وهي بیناکه. هه‌روه‌ها ئەگەر به دوو شېيەه (+) و (X) دابه‌شى كه‌ين، گوشەي بنه‌وهي به‌ري راستى تابلو هه‌لواسراده‌كە؛ خالى روانىنى بینه‌ر. سه‌رى پياوه‌كە و پياوه‌كە بۆخۆي له بهش سياده‌كە تابلوچه‌ك دايه و بابه‌قى سه‌ره‌كە. پاشان نىگا ده‌گواززىتەوه بۆ لاي ميزىكە و ئافره‌تە سه‌وزه‌كە و دوواي ئەو ورده‌كارى ناو ژووره‌كە. له‌م تابلوچه‌دا هىلە ستونئييەكان زالن به‌سهر هىلە ئاسۆيىيەكاندا و نىگا بەردەواام به نەرمى له نیوان به‌ري لاي راست و چەپى تابلوچه‌دا له گەران دايه.

شى و شرۇقە: ئەوه‌ي له‌م تابلوچه‌دەستمان دەكەۋىت؛ تابلو له نيو تابلوچه‌دايه، بینه‌ر وهك رىپورتىرىتىك له ده‌ره‌وه سه‌يرى ناومالىك ده‌كات كه دوو كەس تىدايه. ژوورىكى تەسک، پيانوچه‌ك، ئابازورىك، ميزىكى دارينى بچوك و تهناهت كۆنكرىتى ده‌ره‌وهي بیناکه گشتى هيمايى زيانى مۆدىرنى ناو گەورەشارىيەن. ژنيك و پياويك كه له‌ناو ژوورىكى بچوك پيکه‌وه دانيشتوون بەلام پيکه‌وه دين و هەركام سەرقاڭ كارىتكىن و كات دەكۈژن. بىدەنگى به‌سهر فەزاکەدا زاله. روخسارى كاراكىتىرەكان و هەرۋەھا مىمېكى دەمۇچاۋىيان ديار نىيە و شاراوه‌يى، واپىدەچىت هونه‌رمه‌ند زياتر گىننگى به زمانى جه‌سته‌ي كاراكىتىرەكان دايىت. پياوه‌كە خۆي به رۆژنامه‌يى كەوه سەرقاڭ كردووه و ژنه‌كە لاي پيانوچه دانيشتووه و به وەرەزىيەوه پەنچەه ناوهتە سه‌ر كليله‌كان، له راستىدا ئەو پيانو نازەننەت، تەنها ئاماجى ئەوه‌ي ئەو بىدەنگىيە بشكىتىت. ئەوان لىك دوورن، كەرسىتە و شتەكانى ناومالله‌كەش هەممۇ گوزارشت له دوورى و جىايىيە دەكەن؛ ميزىكەي مابه‌ينيان، ده‌رگاچه، تابلو هه‌لواسراده‌كان، و رهنگى ساردى كۆنكرىتىه‌كەش. هۆپىر وهك هونه‌رمه‌ندىكى سوشيال رىاليست دەيھەۋىت پيشانبدات زيانى سەردهم مۆدىرن زيانىكى ئىپپىكۈرى، كاتى و تىپەپە و شىرازەي بنه‌مالله‌كان بەره‌وه هەلۇوه‌شانه، حەزيان له پيکهينانى بنه‌مالله نىيە و بەردەواام به‌ره‌وه دابران و لىكترازان.



نمونه‌ی ژماره ۶:

- ناوی هونه‌رمه‌ند: نیداورد هۆپر
- ناوی تابلو: خُوری بهره‌بیان (Morning Sun)
- قدباره: ۷۱.۰ سمر X ۱۰۱.۹۸ سمر
- مهتریال: رهنگ پُونی له‌سهر که‌نفاس
- سالی دروستکردن: ۱۹۰۲

وهسفی تابلو: خاتوئیک به جلی په‌مایه‌وه له‌سهر ته‌ختی خه‌وئیک هه‌لکورماوه و سه‌بری خُوری بهره‌بیان ده‌کات. ژووریکی ساکار و په‌نجه‌ره‌یه‌ک له لای پاست تابلوکه هه‌یه که بیناکان ده‌ره‌وهی لئ دیاره.

دارشتن: شیوه و ئاراسته‌ی تابلوکه لاكیشی ئاسویه. هونه‌رمه‌ند دوو فهزای پیشانداوه، فهزای ژووروه و فهزای ده‌ره‌وه‌یه‌ک له‌سهر سیئی تابلوکه بُو په‌نجه‌ره‌که تدرخان کراوه. گه‌ریش تابلوکه به شیوه‌ی (+) دابه‌ش کهین، سه‌ر و گه‌ردنی مودیله‌که ریک ده‌که‌ویته ناوه‌ندی تابلوکه. وانه سیاده‌ی تابلوکه له ناوه‌نده و سه‌ری ژنه‌که‌یه. فۆرمی دانیشتئی ئافره‌ته‌که سئ گوشیه و هه‌ر ئه‌وه حاچه‌تیکی راوه‌ستاو و جیگیری پن به‌خشیوه. هونه‌رمه‌ند به تیشكی خُوره‌که له‌سهر دیوار رووبه‌ریکی دروست کردوه. ئه و رووبه‌ره له لایه‌که‌وه هاوته‌ریب له‌گه‌ل هیلی ته‌خته‌که چوته پیرسپیتیف و جووله‌ی دروست کردوه. له لایه‌کیتیریش به هیلله ستونوئیه‌که‌ی تابلوکه‌ی کردوته دوو که‌رتوه. بهشی ره‌ساسی پشته‌وه بُوته هُوی بارزبونی روخسار و بهشیک له جه‌سته‌ی ئافره‌ته‌که. له‌مر تابلویه‌دا رووبه‌ری هه‌ندده‌س و ئه‌ندازه‌ی زُور دهور ده‌بینیت و پتر له‌سهر ئاراسته‌ی هیلی شکاوه.

ش و شروقه: له‌مر بهره‌مه‌دا، هۆپر ئافره‌تیکی به سیمایه‌کی مات و مه‌لولوکیشاده‌وه که به جلیکی ساکار و نیمچه رووت له‌سهر ته‌ختیک له ژووریکی بُوش و بـتـالـ، دانیشتووه و چاوی بـپـوهـهـهـ دـدـرهـوهـیـ پـهـنجـهـرـهـکـهـ. چاوی ژنه‌که به پـهـلـهـیـهـکـیـ رـهـشـ دـانـراـوهـ. لهـناـوـ ژـوـوـرـهـکـهـ هـیـچـ کـهـرـسـتـهـ وـ کـهـلـوـپـهـلـیـ زـیـانـ نـایـنـدـرـیـتـ، تـهـنـاهـتـ سـهـرـ تـهـختـهـکـهـ چـهـرـچـهـفـ لـئـ نـیـیـهـ. هـیـچـ رـازـانـدـنـهـوـهـ دـیـکـوـرـیـکـیـ بـوـونـیـ نـیـیـهـ وـ تـهـنـیـاـ هـیـلـیـ سـیـبـهـرـهـکـانـ کـهـ نـیـگـامـانـ لـهـ تـابـلوـکـهـدـاـ دـهـسـوـورـیـنـنـهـوـهـ. لهـ پـهـنجـهـرـهـکـهـوـهـ بـیـنـهـرـ دـهـتـوـانـیـتـ بـهـشـیـکـیـ بـیـنـاـکـانـ وـ شـهـقـامـهـکـهـ بـبـیـنـیـتـ وـ ئـهـوـهـشـ هـهـسـتـیـ تـهـنـیـایـ وـ گـوـشـهـگـیرـیـ زـیـاتـرـ بـوـ بـیـنـهـرـ دـهـگـواـزـیـتـهـوـهـ. لهـمرـ تـابـلوـیـهـداـ هـوـنـهـرمـهـندـ ئـیـلـیـمـانـیـکـیـ تـایـیـتـوـهـ وـهـ سـیـمـبـولـ بـهـکـارـ نـهـتـیـاـوـهـ، بـهـ پـیـچـهـاـوـهـ ئـهـ وـ بـوـشـاـیـ وـ سـادـهـیـ وـ چـوـلـبـونـهـ، خـُوـیـ هـیـمـایـهـکـهـ بـوـ تـهـنـیـایـ، بـیـکـهـسـ وـ پـهـرـتـهـواـزـهـیـ. بـهـ گـوـیـرـهـیـ "ـسـوـرـینـ کـیـهـرـ کـیـگـورـ"ـ :ـ نـائـومـینـدـیـیـهـکـیـ بـهـرـهـ وـ مـهـرـ ۵ـ.ـ فـلـاتـ بـوـونـیـ رـهـنـگـهـ رـهـسـاسـ وـ ئـاـکـرـؤـمـاتـیـکـهـ کـهـسـکـ وـ لـیـمـوـیـهـکـانـ، فـۆـرمـیـ تـیـزـیـ وـ ئـهـنـدـازـهـیـ دـارـ وـ دـیـوارـکـانـیـشـ، ئـهـ وـ بـیـهـیـوـایـهـیـ پـتـرـ زـهـقـ کـرـدـوتـهـوـهـ.

4: ئەنجام و دەرئەنجام:

1.4. ئەنجامەکانی تویىزىنەوه:

1- ئن له تابلوکانی ویزمییه‌دا، ده‌موچاو و نیگای دیاره و زُور جار ده‌پوانیتیه بینه‌ر، له تابلوکانی هۆپىردا ئه‌گر ده‌موچاو شیان دیار بیت، نیگایان دیار نییه و هونه‌رمه‌ند چاوی فیگه‌ره‌کانی به په‌لیه‌ک داناوه و هه‌ندئ جاریش به بیانووی کلاؤ يان سیبیه‌ر ده‌موچاو يان نیگایان شاردۇتەوه و دیار نییه له چي يان له كوي ده‌پران.

2- زُورىنەی ئافره‌ته‌کان له بهره‌مه‌کانی ویزمییه‌دا، سه‌رقالی کاریکن، به‌لام ئافرهت له ئیو بهره‌مگەلی هۆپىر زُور به کەمى کارده‌کەن و بیکارپیشاندراون.

3- له بهره‌مه‌کانی ویزمییه‌دا به ده‌گمن ئافره‌تیکی خەمباري تیدايه، به‌لکو شادن و بزهيان له‌سهر لیوه، به‌لام له بهره‌مه‌کانی هۆپىردا ئافره‌ته‌کان ماتن و ده‌موچاویک سارد و سپ و بن گیانیان هه‌یه.

4- له ناو بهره‌مه‌کانی ویزمییه‌دا، ژنه‌کان خُویان پازاندۇتەوه و خشلىيان پیوه‌یه، به‌لام له تابلوکانی هۆپىردا هیچ رازاندنه‌وه خشلىكىيان نییه.

۵- نهگه رچی نایبیت له بهراوه ردی جله کاندا نهوده مان له بیر بچیت که ئافره ته کانی ناو به رهه مه کانی و ئرمیمه و هۆپیر هی دوو سه رده می جیاواز و دوو که لتووری جیاوازن، به لام خالیکی که ده بیت ئاماژه پین بکهین؛ نهوده يه که مۆدیلله کانی هۆپیر ته زاند تر ئەگ ساماندا شاده دن جاه کاندا نهاده دن و ھېچ رازاند نهوده دک - ئەمۇدان نېھ ته زاند تر قوملاش - حاکاند ش ساده من

6- لهناو تابلوکانی ویرمیهدا، سیمبول و هیمامیهک له خویندهواری، روناکبیری یان هونهربوننی ههیده، بهلام له بهرههمهکانی هوبردا هیچ هنمامیهک بُو ئەو شتانه نیه.

دھرئہ نجام:

۱- به پیچه وانه‌ی ویرمیه و هاوچاخه‌کانی که رُووی جوانی زیانی سه‌ردهم پیشان ددهن و به گهشینیه‌وه ده‌روانه پیشکه‌ونن و کرانه‌وهه کومه‌لگا و دوخی زن؛ هوپیر تهناهت له هاوچاخه‌کانی خوشی وه‌پیش ده‌که‌ویت و رُووی ناشیرینی زیانی ناوشار و هاتی ته‌کنه‌له‌لذیا و گفواند، خبای، ئابمانان بة ده‌دخات.

4- تابلوکانی ژان ویرمیه گهشینیه بو دهسپیکی ژیانی بورژوازی و ٹافرهتیش وک هیمایه ک لهو پیشکه وتن و بهخته و هریمه پیشاندراوه، به لامر تابلوکانی ییدوارد هوپیر رهشینانه لوتكه ی ژیانی بورژوا و سیسته می سه رمایه داری نمایش دهکن و ٹافرهتیش وک قوریانیه کی ئه و سیسته مه، دهستنیشان دهکنه.

3.4. نشناوهکان: له دهنه نحام، نه توئننه و 5هه، توئننه و 5هه و نشناوهکانه دهکات:

۱- توانی بنهو له سهه او و نیگه، تا فهت له به ههم، هونه رمهندان، کواد.

۲- ایک دنیا میں اپنے بھائی کو کسی سبک سے کام کرنے کا انتہا کیا جائے۔

۳۴- گلستان شاهزاده خانی ۱۲۰۰- ۱۲۰۱- ۱۲۰۲- ۱۲۰۳- ۱۲۰۴-

۱۰. کوئی رسمیہ وہ مسدر بدبھی رپوں و پیشہ کی رن نہ یو بیرونی سرگرمی پوسٹ نہیں۔

۴.۴ راسپارکس.

- چاپ و بلاوردرده و هی پرینت و نویزیه و هی راسنی له سه ر بابه نی نافره ت و هونه ر.

2- زیادترین ماده‌ی «خوینده‌ی زنان» (Woman Studies) له فوئاعی بیکالوریوس و ماستر له زانکوچانی هه‌ریمی کوردستان، هه‌روهک له زورینه‌ی ولاتان ئەم ماده ددرسییه هه‌یه.

3- چاپ و بلاوکردن‌هایی، بلاوکراوهایی که لیکولینه‌هایی تایید به بواری ژنان.

په راویزه کان:

۱--فابریتیوس: (1622-1654) شیوه‌کاری هوله‌ندی شاگردی رامبراند بوو و له کارگه‌کهی رامبراند له نامستردام رئیش دهد.

۲- رامبراند: (Rembrandt Harmenszoon van Rijn 1606- 1669) شیوه کاری سه رده می زیرینی هولند که له یه کیکه له بهناویانگترین هونه رمه ندانی مژووی هولند.

- ۴- پیتیر دو هوچ: (Pieter de Hooch 1629-1684) شیوه کاری سه رده می زیرینی هوله نده و زیاتر بە کیشانه وەی دیمەنی نیوماڵ و ژوره وە ناسراوه.
- ۵- سه رده می زیرینی هوله نده: (Dutch Golden Age) سه رده می کە له میز ووی ولاتی هوله ند له نیوان ساله کانی 1588 ھەتا 1672.
- لە و ماوه یدا ئەو ولاتە له بواری بازرگانی، زانست، هونەر و سوپاوه پیشکەوتی زوری ھەبوبو.
- ۶- ویلیام میریت چیس: (William Merritt Chase 1849-1916) شیوه کاری یک ئامريکايی بوو کە مامۆستاي هونەر بوبو و له میز ووی هونەردا وەک شیوه کاری یک ئەم پرسیونیست ناوی دەركەردووه.
- ۷- روپرت هینری: (Robert Henri 1865-1929) مامۆستا و شیوه کاری ئامريکايی بوو.
- ۸- ئیدوارد مۆنن: (Édouard Manet 1832-1883) شیوه کاری مودیرنیستی فەرەنسى بوبو کە له ریبازى ئەمریسیونیسم ناوی بەرچاواه ھەيە.
- ۹- ئیدگار دیگا: (Edgar Degas 1834-1917) شیوه کاری فەرەنسى کە جيا له نیگارکيشان له بواری ھېلکارى و پەيکەرسازىش دا بەرھەمی ھەيە.

لیستى سەرچاوه کان :

سەرچاوه كوردييە کان:

- شوانى. دانا، (٢٠٢٣) کاريگەری پىگەي كۆمەلایەتى لە سەر كەسا يەتى تاك، <https://hawlerweb.net>

سەرچاوه ئىنگليزىيە کان:

- Christina.(2014),Painting with light: Vrmeer's interior scenes, <https://daydreamtourist.com>
- Janson,Jonathan. (2021), Vermeer's women, www.essentialvermeer.com
- Kane, Stephanie.(2020), Uncovering Edward Hopper's Archetypal Woman, <https://www.artandobject.com>
- S.Kleiner,Fred.(2011),Gardner's art through the ages,Boston,Wadsworth Cengage Learning.
- Tietz,Tabea.(2018), Johannes Vermeer- Master of Perspective and Lighting, <http://Scih.org>
- Unknown. (2016), Biography of Edward Hopper, <https://www.theartstory.org>
- Unknown. (2021), Modernism, <https://www.tate.org.uk>

سەرچاوه فارسييە کان:

- اکبرزاده، جواد. (١٣٩٨)، نقاشيها و زندگينامه يوهانس ورمير، <http://www.mahvis.net>
- پاكباز، روئين. (١٣٨٥)، دايەرە المعارض هنر، تهران، سازمان چاپ و انتشارات وزارت فرهنگ و ارشاد اسلام،
- حائرى، ساناز. (١٤٠٠)، جهنم سرد، نگاهى به آثار ادوارد هاپر، <https://dalan.media>
- على آبادى، گلرو. (١٣٩٦)، نگاهى به سبک و آثار نقاش قرن يىستمى ادوارد هاپر، www.netnevesht.com
- فلاخ زاده، على. (١٣٩٩)، ادورد هاپر؛ روایتگر عزلت ژرف انسان مدرن شده، <https://khabargozarisaba.com>
- محمودى، مونس. (١٣٩٧)، چراغهای رابطه تاریک اند/ بررسی بازنمایی کافه‌ها در آثار ادوارد هاپر با نگاهى بر تابلوی چوب سووی، <https://www.angahmag.com>
- كلارك، مايكل. (١٣٨٩)، فرهنگ فشرده اصطلاحات هنر. (ترجمه الهام السادات رضائي)، تهران، انتشارات برگ نگار.
- گاردنر، هلن. (١٣٩١)، هنر در گذر زمان. (ترجمه محمد تقى فرامرزى)، تهران ، انتشارات نگاه.
- گامبريج، ارنست. (١٣٧٩)، تاريخ هنر. (ترجمه على رامين)، تهران ، نشر ن.

المراة في اللوحات الفنية لـ(جوهانس فيرمير وإدوارد هوبر) دراسة مقارنة

محمد صالح رostam زاده

كلية الفنون الجميلة، جامعة صلاح الدين-أربيل

mohammad.rostamzadeh@su.edu.krd

ملخص

تعد المرأة من أهم المواضيع في أعمال الفنون التشكيلية وخصوصاً في الرسم، وهذا يدل على أهمية ومكانة المرأة في المجتمعات المختلفة. كما هو عند كل من الفنان الهولندي من العصر الباروك، والفنان الأمريكي المعاصر إدوارد هوبر، تظهر وجه المرأة بوضوح كعنصر مهم في أعمالهم الفنية، وأن هذا البحث دراسة مقارنة لرسم المرأة عند كل من الفنانين في أعمالهم الفنية بهدف مقارنة المكانة وهوية المرأة في مكانين وعصررين مختلفين ولهذا استخدم الباحث المنهج المقارن واعتمد على المصادر والذي من خلاله وصل إلى أن رسم المرأة في الأعمال الفنية وخصوصاً في اللوحة لكل فترة انعكست فيها مكانة المرأة ووضعها الاجتماعي والاقتصادي والثقافي لها.

الكلمات المفتاحية : المرأة ، جوهانس فيرمير، إدوارد هوبر، الباروك، المعاصر.

Women in the Paintings of Johannes Vermeer and (Edward Hopper) A Comparative Research

Mohammad Salh Rostam Zadeh

Department of Plastic Art, Collage of Fine Art,
Salahaddin University-Erbil
mohammad.rostamzadeh@su.edu.krd

Abstract

Women have always been one of the most important subjects of works of visual arts, especially painting. And this shows the importance and status of women in different societies. Jean Vermeer, a Dutch artist of the Baroque era, and Edward Hopper, an American artist of contemporary origin, are those painters whose women's faces are very evident as an important element in their works. This research compares the image of women in the works of these two artists in order to measure the position and identity of women in two different historical periods and between two different geographies. For this purpose, I have used the comparative method and library sources in this research. The achievements tell us that women's faces in the works of art of each period show the status of women and the social, economic, cultural and artistic status of that period.

Keywords:women, Johannes Vermeer, Edward hopper, Contemporary



البيان المكاني للتحليل الهيسمومترى فى حوض وادى نيروة

هوزان صادق مولود*



* قسم الجغرافية، كلية الأداب، جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل
hozan.mawlood@su.edu.krd

2023/07/16 الاستلام
2023/08/17 القبول
2024/02/15 النشر

الكلمات المفتاحية:
المنحنى الهيسمومترى،
التكامل الهيسمومترى،
الأحواض النهرية،
التحليل الإحصائى.

ملخص

يعد التحليل الهيسمومترى (تحليل المساحة- الارتفاع) لأحواض الصيف وسيلة فعالة لقياس نسبة المواد تحت السطحية المتبقية في الأحواض النهرية وإبراز تأثير عوامل تسوية المنحدرات فيها. تهدف هذه الدراسة إلى إبراز البيان المكاني لقيم المنحنى والتكامل الهيسمومتريين في حوض نيروة وأحواضها الفرعية والكشف عن علاقة الإرتباط ودرجة التأثير بين القيم والعوامل المؤثرة عليها، وتكمّن أهمية الدراسة في أنها تناقش نتائج تطبيق المعادلات الرياضية لاستخراج قيم التحليل الهيسمومترى التي تشير إلى نسب كتل اليابسة المتبقية والخصائص التضاريسية العامة للحوض ومدى تأثيرها بعوامل التعرية، واستخرجت النتائج بالنسبة المئوية مدرومة بالأشكال البيانية، خلصت الدراسة إلى أن حوض وادي نيروة كان في المرحلة المتأخرة من الدورة التعرية، وأن أكثر من ثلثي الكتل الصخرية أزيلت في الحوض، حيث بلغت قيم تكامله الهيسمومترى 0.32٪، وأن الفئة الشائعة للتكامل الهيسمومترى هي 0.35-0.6٪، إذ تراوحت قيم 21 حوضاً من الأحواض الفرعية بين 0.34-0.58٪، وأظهرت الدراسة أن الخصائص التضاريسية هي من أكثر الخصائص تأثيراً على البيان المكاني لقيم التحليل الهيسمومترى وان أفضل نموذج يمكن أن يفسر تلك البيانات هو النموذج الذي يتكون من متغيرات معدل الارتفاع، التعرض النسبي، متوسط الإنحدار ومؤشر التقطيع.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal



ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1.المقدمة

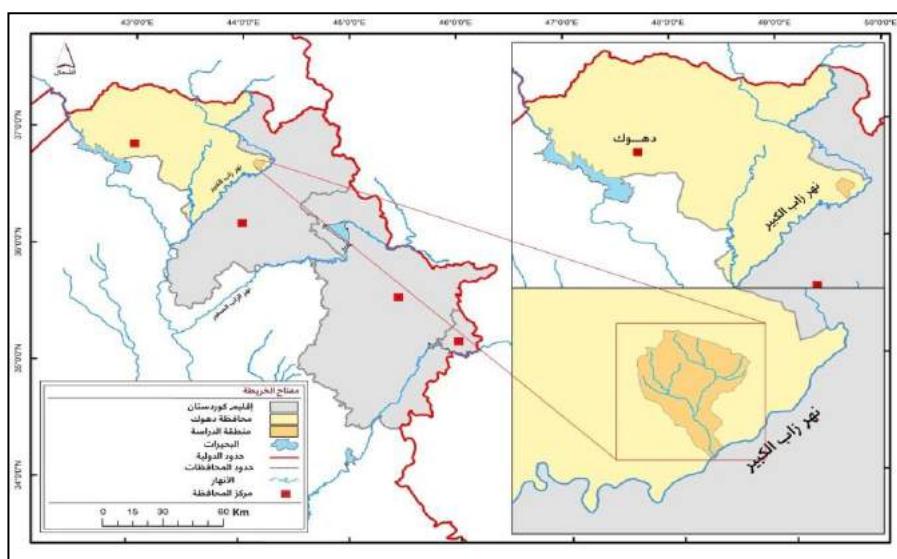
يعد التحليل الهيبسومتري أحد الوسائل المستخدمة في دراسة تسوية الأشكال الأرضية ضمن الأحواض النهرية ونسب المواد المزالة فيها، وهو من الأدوات الناجحة لقياسات الكمية السريعة للتضاريس (Marchi et al, 2015, p. 317)، ومع تطور وسائل البحث ولاسيما في مجال البرامج الحاسوبية يمكن تحويل قيم المعادلات الإحصائية إلى خرائط توضح التباين المكاني لقيم والذى هو إحدى الجوانب المهمة في دراسة التحليل الهيبسومتري.

يتضمن التحليل الهيبسومتري تحليلين أساسين وهما المنحنى الهيبسومتري والتكامل الهيبسومتري، أما المنحنى الهيبسومتري فيربط مساحة المقطع العرضي لحوض الصرف بالإرتفاع النسبي فوق مصبه (Strahler, 1952, p.1117)، والذي تم تصميمه كمقاييس (النسبة المئوية) لحجم المواد تحت السطحية في أحواض الصرف (Chorley and Morley, 1959, p. 566)، في حين يمثل التكامل الهيبسومتري النسبة المئوية لمساحة الواقعة تحت المنحنى الهيبسومتري إلى مساحة المربع بأكمله (Strahler, 1121).

يستدل من نتائج قيم المنحنى والتكامل الهيبسومتررين على مدى وعورة سطح الأرض ودرجة تقطيعها. ومع تطور البرامج الحاسوبية مثل نظم المعلومات الجغرافية وتنوع البيانات الرقمية لاسيما نموذج التضريس الرقمي أصبح المنحنى والتكامل الهيبسومتررين أكثر إستخداماً في الجيمورفولوجيا إذ يتم تطبيقهما للتعرف على نسب المواد المزالة في مجموع الكتلة اليابسة في أحواض الصرف على سبيل المثال لا الحصر.

2- منطقة الدراسة

يقع حوض وادي نيروة ضمن الحدود الإدارية لقضاء أكري التابع لمحافظة دهوك، بين دائرة العرض (36° 37' 50" و 36° 44' 30") شرقاً وبين خط الطول (40° 06' 30" و 40° 13' 00") شرقاً، وتبعد مساحتها 60.30 كم²، قسمت منطقة الدراسة إلى 36 حوضاً فرعياً، وترواحت مساحتها بين 0.26-4.02 كم²، وبلغ إجمالي مساحتها 47.09 كم² بنسبة بلغت 78.09٪ من مجموع مساحة منطقة الدراسة، والمساحة الباقية تمثل المساحة المتبقية والتي تقع في جانبي حوض وادي نيروة ولا تشكل حوضاً. تبدأ مجاري العليا للأحواض الفرعية بالجريان في أعلى جبل بيرات وتصب كلها في نهر الزاب الكبير في جهة الغربية. من الناحية التضاريسية؛ تتميز منطقة الدراسة بتضاريسها المتنوعة بين الجبال والأراضي المترامية والسهول، إذ يتراوح إرتفاعها بين 1640-384 متراً فوق مستوى سطح البحر، وبمعدل بلغ 789.3 متراً، يقع منسوب أعلى نقطة في الحوض في جبل بيرات، اقصى شمال شرق منطقة الدراسة، بينما يمثل مصب الوادي جنوباً أدنى نقاطها ارتفاعاً، وعلى هذا فإن الإتجاه العام للمنطقة يكون من الجنوب نحو الشمال والشمال الشرقي (الخارطة 1) (الجدول 1).



(الخارطة 1) موقع منطقة الدراسة بالنسبة لإقليم كوردستان ومحافظة دهوك

مصدر- من عمل الباحث بإستخدام الخريطة الإدارية لمحافظات إقليم كوردستان، تم الحصول عليها من موقع (<https://krso.gov.krd/ku/map>) بتاريخ .2022/4/23

3- هدف الدراسة**الهدف المتوازن من الدراسة تحقيق ما يلي:**

- أ- إبراز التباين المكاني لقيم المنحنى والتكمال الهيبيسومتريين في حوض نيرة وأحواضها الفرعية.
ب- الكشف عن علاقة الإرتباط ودرجة التأثير بين قيم التحليل الهيبيسومترى والعوامل المؤثرة عليها.

4- البيانات وطرق العمل

تم إستخراج قيم تحليلي التكمال والمنحنى الهيبيسومتريين بإستخدام نمذجة التعرض الرقمية ذات الدقة التمييزية 12.5 م من نوع (Sentinel-1) وتم الحصول عليه من موقع (<https://ASF.alaska.edu>)، ومن قائمة صندوق الأدوات في برنامج (ArcGIS) في صندوق (Spatial analysis) الرئيسي ضمن صندوق الهيدرولوجي الفرعى وتم تقسيم حوض وادي نيرة إلى أحواضه الفرعية، ثم بغية إستخراج قيم التكمال الهيبيسومترى بإستخدام نمذجة التعرض الرقمية ضمن صندوق (Zonal statistics) الفرعى الموجود في صندوق (Spatial analysis) الرئيسي أضيف أعلى وأدنى خانة الإرتفاع ومتوسطهما إلى كل حوض من الأحواض، وبإستخدام أداة (Map Algebra) طبقت (معادلة 1) على الأحواض كلا على حدة، أما بالنسبة لحساب قيم المنحنى الهيبيسومترى، فتم عن طريق قطع قيمة الإرتفاع من نموذج الإرتفاعات الرقمية لكل حوض من الأحواض ومن ثم تصنيفها إلى عدة أصناف الإرتفاع بإستخدام أداة (Reclassify) في صندوق (Spatial Analyst) الرئيسي ضمن صندوق (Reclassify) الفرعى، ثم إستخراج مساحة كل صنف من الأصناف وتوظيفها لإستخراج قيم المنحنى الهيبيسومترى للأحواض بتطبيق (معادلة 2) عليهمما، ثم بعد ذلك صُفت قيم التكمال والمنحنى الهيبيسومتريين إلى ثلاثة أصناف (Strahler, 1952, p. 1130)، تراوحت قيم الصنف الأول بين 0-35 والصنف الثاني بين 35-60 والصنف الثالث من 60 فأكثر، وكانت منهجه التحليل ومناقشة النتائج كالآتي:

- بغية التعرف على التوزيع المكاني لقيم المنحنى والتكمال الهيبيسومتريين تم تقسيم منطقة الدراسة إلى أحواضها الفرعية.
- تطبيق أداة الإنحدار الإستكشافي لكشف أحسن نموذج لتفسير التباين المكاني لقيم التكمال الهيبيسومترى.
- تم حساب معامل الإرتباط وتحديد درجة التأثير بين قيم المنحنى والتكمال الهيبيسومتريين وقيم الخصائص المؤثرة عليهم ولاسيما المتغيرات المورفومترية وخصائص الإرتفاع (الجدول 2).

5- التحليل الهيبيسومترى للأحواض الفرعية**أ/ التكمال الهيبيسومترى**

يعد التكمال الهيبيسومترى أحد الدلالات الجيومورفية لوصف إرتفاع أحواض الصرف ومدى تأثيرها بعمليات التعرية. وهو يمثل نسبة مئوية لكتلة حوض الصرف المتبقى فوق المستوى الأساس (Schumm, 1956, p. 614) وبياناً يعبر عنه بالنسبة المئوية التي تقع تحت خط المنحنى الهيبيسومترى (Perez-Pena, J., et al., 2009, p. 2)، وهو على علاقة إرتباط سالبة مع إرتفاع الأحواض، نسبة التعرض، التضاريس النسبية، درجة الوعورة وكثافة الصرف (مولود، 2022, ص71)، وتشير قيم التكمال الهيبيسومترى المرتفعة إلى أن الأحواض لاتزال في بداية مراحل الدورة التحاتية وأنها ذات سطوح متضرسة. غالباً، تراوحت قيم التكمال بين 0.15-0.85، مع قيم تتجه نحو التجمع وترواح بين 0.40-0.60 (Pike and Wilson, 1971, p.1079) ويعبر عنه بنسبة إرتفاع-تضاريس (Pike and Wilson, 1971) وفق المعادلة الآتية (elevation- relief):

$$HI = \frac{H_m - H_{min}}{H_{max} - H_{min}} \quad (1)$$

إذ إن:

H_m = م معدل الارتفاع (م)،

H_{min} = أدنى ارتفاع (م)،

H_{max} = أقصى ارتفاع (م).

ب/ المنحنى الهيبيسومترى

نسبة المنحنى الهبيسومترى (منحنى مساحة - ارتفاع) هو المنحنى الذى يربط مساحة المقطع العرضي لحوض الصرف بالإرتفاع النسبي فوق مصب الحوض (Strahler, 1952, p. 1117)، وهو عبارة عن تمثيل بياني لتوزيع مساحة الأحواض المائية وإرتفاعاتها، ويتم إستخراجه عن طريق حساب المساحة الواقعه بين خط كتثور معين إلى محيط الحوض (a) و(h) والذي هو إرتفاع خط كتثور مختار فوق الإرتفاع الأساس (Base elevation) عند المصب نسبةً إلى المساحة الكلية للحوض (A) والإرتفاع الإجمالي له (H) ويتم إستخراجه عن طريق طرح قيم أدنى إرتفاع عن قيم أقصى- الإرتفاع للحوض (Keller and pinter, 2002, p. 122; Marchi et al., 2015)، وعادة ما يتم رسم المنحنى بوضع قيم المساحة الحوض النسبية في المحور الأفقي وقيم إرتفاعه النسبي في المحور العمودي، ويستخرج حسب المعادلة الآتية (Strahler, 1952):

$$Rh = h / H, Ra = a / A \quad (2)$$

إذ إن:

Rh = الارتفاع النسبي والمساحة النسبية على التوالي,

h = ارتفاع خط كتثور المختار,

H = إجمالي تضاريس الحوض (الفرق بين أعلى وأدنى نقطة الإرتفاع في الحوض (متر)),

a = المساحة المحصورة بين خط كتثور المختار ومحيط الحوض,

A = مساحة الحوض الإجمالية.

6- النتائج والمناقشة

تم إستخراج قيم التحليل الهبيسومترى للأحواض الصرف من خلال إشتقاق خصائص الإرتفاع والمساحة من نموذج الإرتفاعات الرقمية ذات دقة تميزية 12.5 م وتنزويذ طبقة الأحواض الفرعية بها، ثم توظيفها في (المعادلة 2)، ويمكن عرض نتائج المعادلين ومناقشتها في الخطوات التالية:

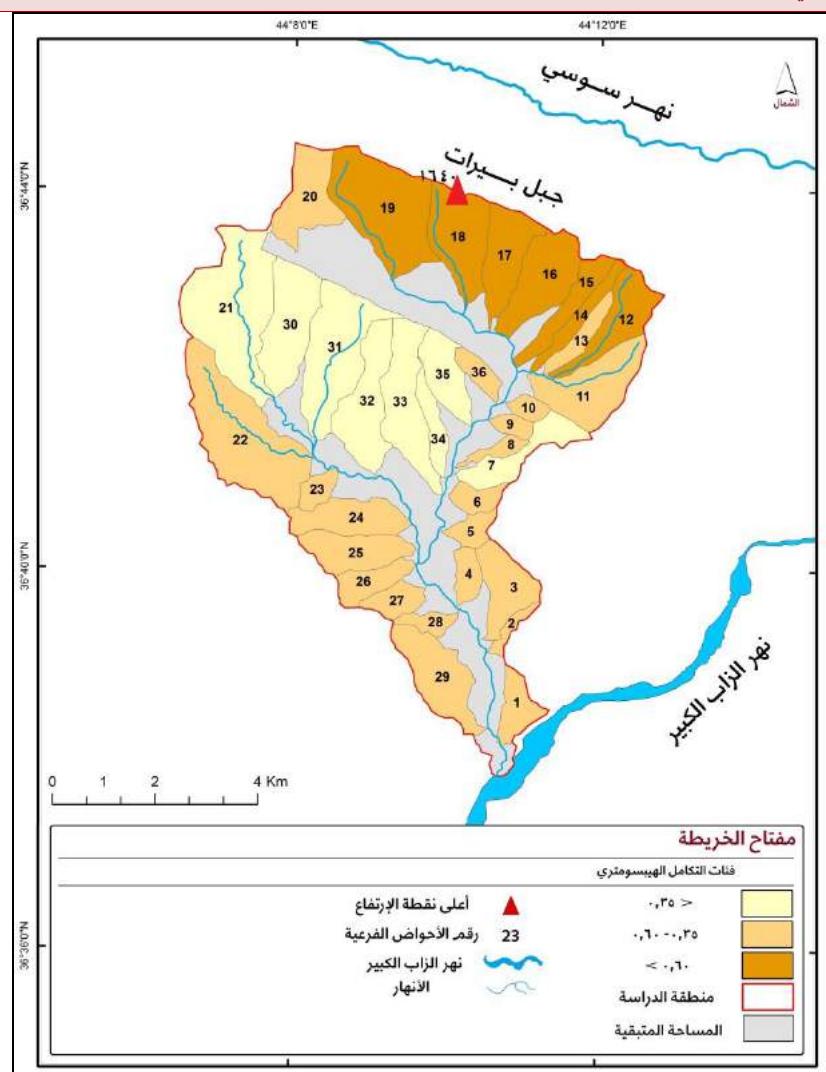
أ- نتائج التحليل الهبيسومترى

أظهرت نتائج قيم التحليل الهبيسومترى للأحواض الفرعية لحوض وادي نiroة تبايناً واضحاً (الجدول 1) و(الشكل 1)، إذ بلغت قيم التحليل الهبيسومترى لحوض الوادي 0.32 وهي في المرحلة الحتية المتأخرة، ونسبة الكتلة المزالة في الحوض تكون في حدود 0.68٪، وتباينت قيم الأحواض الفرعية عن بعضها بعضاً إذ تراوحت قيم التحليل بين 0.23-0.73، إذ كانت القيم في أحواض رقم 12-20 والتي تضمنتها الأجزاء الشمالية الشرقية ولاسيما جبل بيرات 0.58، 0.73، 0.69، 0.63، 0.67، 0.67، 0.67، 0.67 و 0.42 على التوالي بمتوسط بلغ 0.63، وقلت قيم التحليل عند أقدام جبل بيرات ولاسيما في الأجزاء الوسطى لحوض الوادي، إذ بلغت قيم أحواض رقم 30-36 0.35 36، 0.31، 0.23، 0.31، 0.24، 0.29، 0.24، 0.23، 0.32، 0.45 وبمتوسط بلغ 0.31، في حين كانت قيم التحليل في الأحواض التي تقع في خط تقسيم المياه متوسطة، إذ تراوحت القيم في أحواض رقم 1-11 و 21-29 بين 0.31-0.55 بمتوسط بلغ 0.45، وتوافق هذه النتائج مع نتائج دراسة (Hurtrez et al., 1999, p. 12788) إذ أخذ المنحنى الهبيسومترى للأحواض الفرعية في منطقة الدراسة شكلاً محدباً في المناطق المرتفعة، بينما كان شكل منحنى للأحواض مقعرًا في المناطق المنخفضة وذات الإنحدارات الخفيفة كما في الأجزاء الوسطى لحوض الوادي.

(الجدول 1) قيم التكمال الهبيسومترى للأحواض الفرعية لمنطقة الدراسة

المرحلة الحتية	التكامل الهبيسومترى	أعلى الإرتفاع	أدنى الإرتفاع	معدل الإرتفاع	الأحواض
المتوازنة	0.52	439	390	415.62	1
المتوازنة	0.40	511	416	454.46	2
المتوازنة	0.44	552	421	479.07	3

المتوازنة	0.55	520	431	480.12	4
المتوازنة	0.43	555	462	502.72	5
المتوازنة	0.43	556	474	509.67	6
المتأخرة	0.31	1097	490	678.77	7
المتوازنة	0.42	672	494	569.74	8
المتوازنة	0.43	755	521	621.75	9
المتوازنة	0.45	954	556	738.92	10
المتوازنة	0.49	1410	681	1039.09	11
المتقدمة	0.73	1559	725	1336.87	12
المتوازنة	0.59	1457	709	1157.34	13
المتقدمة	0.63	1551	667	1224.36	14
المتقدمة	0.69	1511	604	1234.76	15
المتقدمة	0.72	1543	690	1308.41	16
المتقدمة	0.67	1614	761	1333.93	17
المتقدمة	0.67	1460	818	1373.16	18
المتوازنة	0.60	1625	886	1328.5	19
المتوازنة	0.42	1549	978	1223.24	20
المتأخرة	0.34	1086	534	727.08	21
المتوازنة	0.42	679	498	575.64	22
المتوازنة	0.51	587	488	538.53	23
المتوازنة	0.44	635	456	535.44	24
المتوازنة	0.54	624	449	544.38	25
المتوازنة	0.50	620	445	532.88	26
المتوازنة	0.54	572	442	513.38	27
المتوازنة	0.46	559	430	490.14	28
المتوازنة	0.38	554	395	456.86	29
المتأخرة	0.34	1086	530	727.04	30
المتأخرة	0.31	1104	506	692.52	31
المتأخرة	0.23	966	473	589.72	32
المتأخرة	0.24	1022	479	612.72	33
المتأخرة	0.29	701	487	550.05	34
المتأخرة	0.32	1023	520	683.61	35
المتوازنة	0.45	913	548	713.85	36
المتأخرة	0.32	1640	384	789.3	الحوض الرئيسي



(الخريطة 2) الأحواض الفرعية لمنطقة الدراسة وقيم تكاملها الهيسيومترى

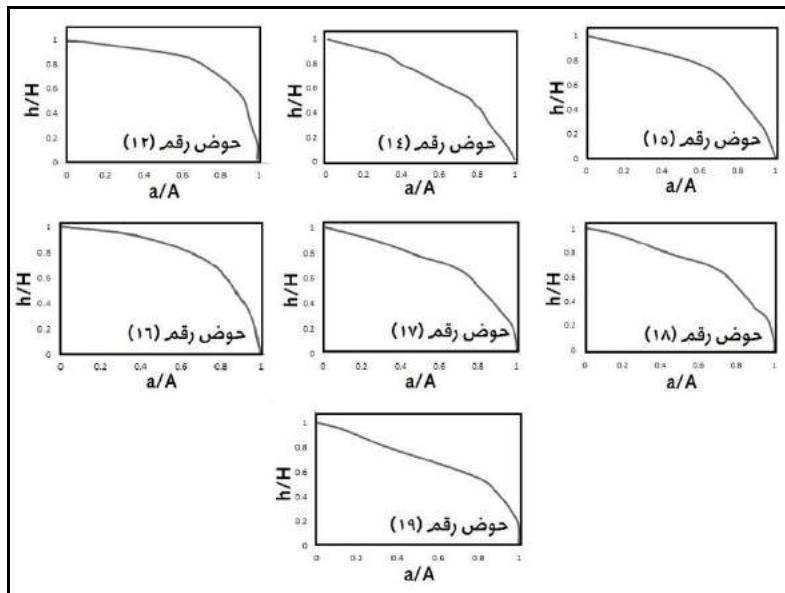
ب- تصنيف قيم التحليل الهيسيومترى ودلائلها

يرمز شكل المنحنى الهيسيومترى وقيم التكامل الهيسيومترى إلى كل من الإرتفاع الإجمالي للأحواض الصرف ومدى إزالة المكونات الصخرية فيها، حسب نتائج التحليل الهيسيومترى لحوض وادي نирود وأحواضه الفرعية (الجدول 1) (والأشكال 1، 2 و3) أخذ شكل المنحنى في الوحدة الجبلية والمناطق الوعرة ولاسيما في جبل بيرات شكلاً محدباً ومال الشكل إلى الشكل المعقر في المناطق السهلية وذات إنحدارات منبسطة، في حين كان شكل الحرف (S) هو الشكل البارز لأحواض المناطق المتقطعة والربوات، ويمكن تقسيم الأحواض الفرعية لحوض وادي نيرود وفق قيم تحليلها الهيسيومترى إلى الفئات الآتية (Strahler, 1952, p.1130):

1- القيم المرتفعة

تزداد قيم التكامل في هذه الفئة من 0.6٪، والمنحنى الذي تمثله تلك القيمة يأخذ شكلاً محدباً نحو الأعلى، وترمز قيم التكامل الهيسيومترى إلى الإرتفاع والإنحدار الكبيرين، وتكون إزالة المكونات الصخرية بفعل المياه الجاري في الأحواض لا تزال في بدايتها، ظهرت قيم 0.6٪ فأكثر في جبل بيرات بشكل جلي، إذ ازدادت قيم التكامل في 7 أحواض من أصل 10 أحواض من 0.60٪، إذ تراوحت قيم تكاملها الهيسيومترى بين 0.60-0.73 بمتوسط بلغ 0.67٪، بلغت مساحة الأحواض التي كانت قيم تكاملها أكثر من 0.60 نحو 11.65 كم² بنسبة 19.32٪ من مجموع المساحة الكلية للأحواض الفرعية، وتبين من (الشكل 1) أن شكل المنحنى لهذه الأحواض يأخذ شكلاً محدباً، وهو إشارة إلى إرتفاعها ووعورتها، ويتحمل تعرضاً لدرجات التعرية الشديدة لو لم يأخذ حالة الغطاء النباتي فيها في الاعتبار.

إن إرتفاع قيم التحليل الهيسمومترى للأحواض المذكورة يرجع بدرجة أساس إلى وقوعها في الوحدة الجبلية المتمثلة بجبل بيرات، وهي عبارة عن منطقة وعرة ومرتفعة ولا يقل معدل منسوب الإرتفاع ومتوسط درجة الوعورة للأحواض فيها عن 1255.9 م و 6.03 م/م² على التوالي، بالإضافة إلى كونها ذات طبقات صخرية متوسطة إلى شديدة الصلابة.

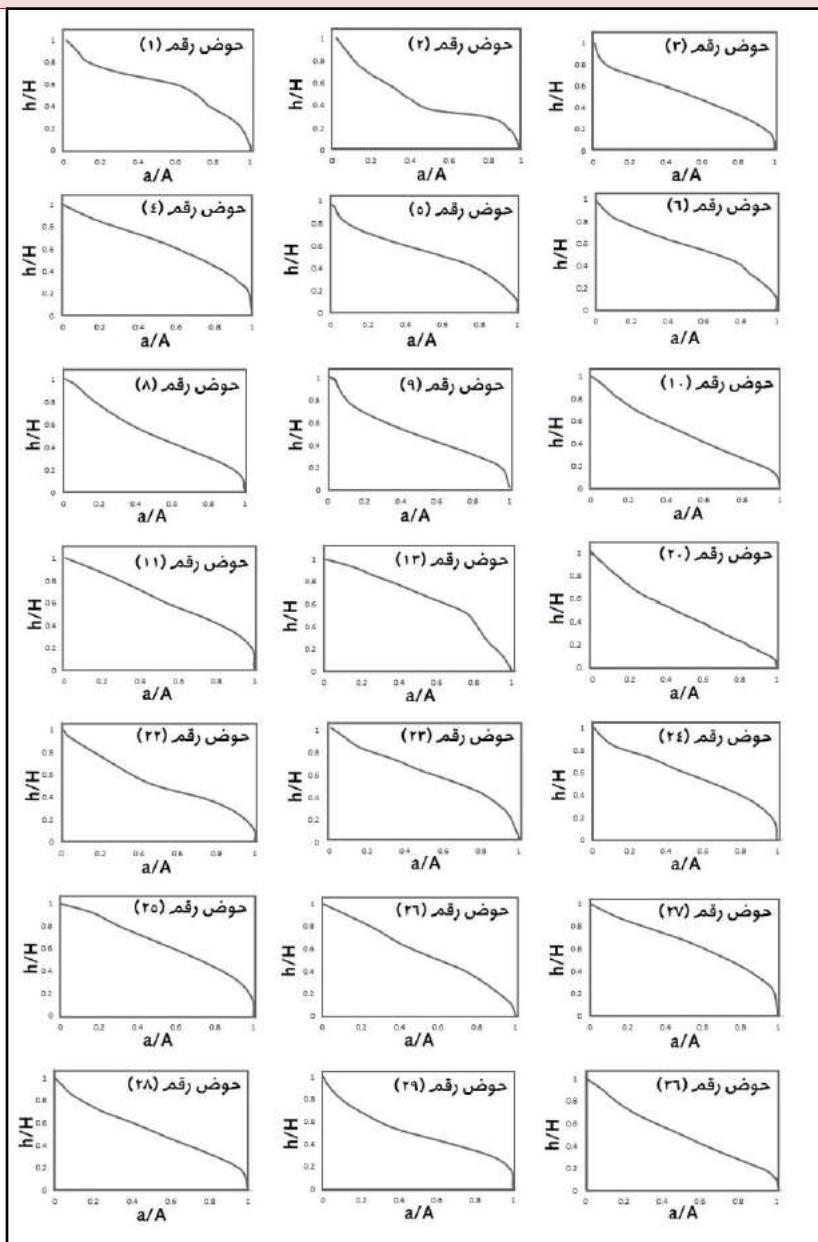


(الشكل 1) المنحنى الهيسمومترى المحدب لأحواض (12 ، 14 ، 15 ، 16 ، 17 ، 18 ، 19)

٢- القيم المتوسطة

تراوحت قيم التكامل في الأحواض التي تدرج ضمن هذه الفئة بين 0.35-0.6، وكان شكل المنحنى على شكل حرف (S) الإنجليزي، عموماً لأن الأحواض التي شملتها هذه الفئة تظهر فيها عمليات التعرية والترسيب وإن كان على نسب متباينة، تقع الأحواض التي لها قيم التكامل 0.35-0.60 في جانبي الوادي الرئيسي لحوض وادي نирورة، وبلغت أعدادها 21 حوضاً من أصل 36 حوضاً، وبمساحة بلغت 19.66 كم² بنسبة 32.6 % من إجمالي مساحة الأحواض الفرعية لحوض وادي نيرورة.

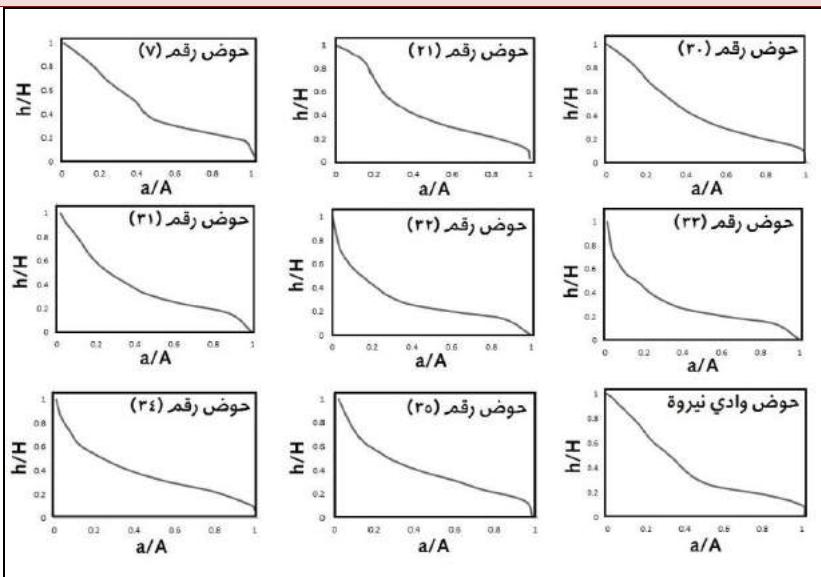
تقع الأحواض التي لها القيم المتوسطة في جانبي الوادي الرئيسي لحوض وادي نيرورة، إذ تكون مناطقها العليا متاخمة للأحواض المجاورة ويفصل خط تقسيم المياه بينهما، تمتاز سطح الأحواض بإعتدالها نسبياً، إذ لا يتجاوز معدل إرتفاعها 656.5 م، ويبلغ متوسط فرق الارتفاع بين أعلى وأدنى المناسيب فيها 260.3 م.



(الشكل 2) شكل الحرف (S) الإنجليزي لأحواض رقم 1, 6-1, 8, 11, 13, 20, 22-29 و 36

٣- القيم المنخفضة

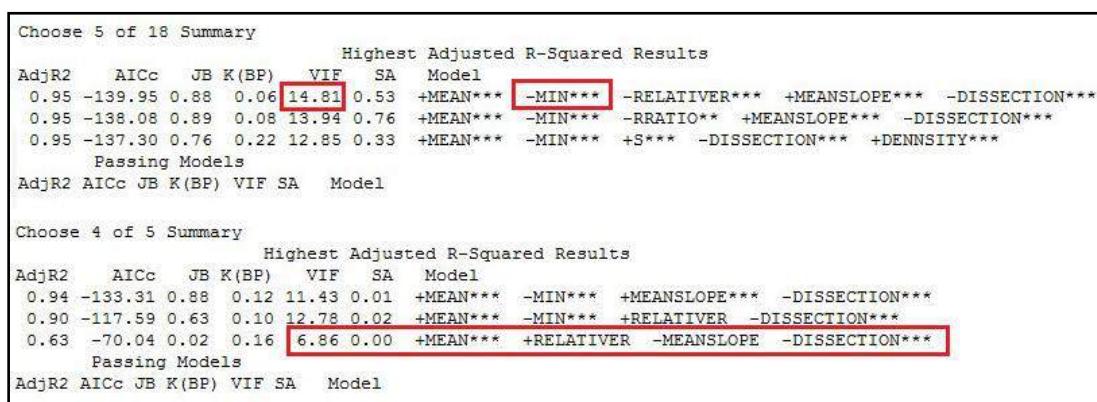
تقل قيم هذه الفئة عن 0.35٪، والأحواض التي تقل قيم تكاملها الهيبيسومترى عن 0.35٪ وتتسم بارتفاع أراضيها وقلة متوسط إرتفاعها، وتظهر فيها الظواهر الترسيبية بوضوح، تقع الأحواض التي تدرج ضمن فئة القيم المنخفضة في أقدام جبل بيرات في الأجزاء الوسطى لحوض الوداي، وتركز تعرق المحنن في الأجزاء الوسطى لمنحن حوضي وادي نيرة وحوض رقم (7)، ويشير هذا إلى إنبساط المناطق الوسطى لهذين الحوضين وقلة إرتفاعها نتيجة تأثيرها بالتعريبة المائية، وبلغت مساحتها 15.77 كم² بنسبة بلغت 26.15٪ من مجموع مساحة الأحواض الفرعية.



(الشكل 3) الشكل المقرر للمنحنى الهيبسومتري في أحواض رقم 7، 21، 22، 24، 25 وحوض وادي نيرة

ت- التحليل الإحصائي لقيم التحليل الهيبسومتري

بغية الكشف عن علاقة الارتباط بين قيم التحليل الهيبسومتري والعوامل المؤثرة عليها وتحديد درجة التأثير (معامل التأثير) تلك العوامل من حيث مشاركة كل واحدة منها في تباين القيم؛ زُودت طبقة الأحواض الفرعية بقيم الخصائص المورفومترية المتممّلة بمتغيرات (المساحة، العرض، الطول، المحيط، نسبة الإستدارة، الإستطاله، معامل الشكل، نسبة التضريس، التضريس النسي، متوسط الإنحدار، درجة الوعورة، مؤشر التقطيع، أطوال المجرى وكثافة الصرف) (الجدول 3) وخصائص الإرتفاع مثل (معدل الإرتفاع، أدنى وأعلى إرتفاع وتضاريس الحوض)، ثم بغية اختيار أفضل نموذج، اختبرت الخصائص الثمانية عشر- بتطبيق عملية الانحدار الإستكشافي عليها، ودللت نتائج العملية أن متغيرات معدل الإرتفاع، أدنى إرتفاع، التضريس النسي، متوسط الإنحدار ودرجة التقطيع شكلت درجات التأثير الأقوى التي يمكن تفسير التباين المكانى لقيم التحليل الهيبسومتري بها، إذ بلغت قيم درجة تأثيرها 0.950، وهي في الوقت نفسه ذات دلالات إحصائية معنوية، لكن بما أن قيمة معامل (VIF) أكثر من قيمة القصوى والتي تكون في حالة العادمة 7.5، فتدل تلك الحالة على وجود وفرة بين العناصر المستقلة، أي أن بعض العناصر يمكن إستنتاجها من عناصر أخرى (الجمعة، 2019، ص38)، ولأجل فحص هذه الحالة تم إعادة العملية ودللت النتائج أن متغير أدنى إرتفاع يمكن استنتاجه من معدل الإرتفاع، لذلك تم إبعاده (الشكل 4).



(الشكل 4) نتائج درجة التأثير الأقوى من إختبار الإنحدار الإستكشافي للخصائص الثمانى عشرة للأحواض الفرعية

(الجدول 2) معامل الارتباط ودرجة التأثير لقيم التحليل الهيبسومتري والمتغيرات الثمانية عشر

القيم الاحتمالية	R2 المعدل (معامل التأثير)	معامل الارتباط	الأحواض
------------------	---------------------------	----------------	---------

0.24	0.01	0.195	المساحة كم ²	الخصائص المساحية
0.28	0.004	179.0	عرض الأحواض كم	
0.18	0.02	0.225	طول الأحواض كم	
0.18	0.02	0.221	محيط الأحواض كم	
0.22	0.013	0.205	المتوسط	
0.63	0.022-	0.079	نسبة الإسطالة	الخصائص الشكلية
0.45	0.011-	0.126	نسبة الإستدارة	
0.50	0.015-	0.113	معامل الشكل	
0.52	0.016-	0.106	المتوسط	
0.00001	0.415	0.657	معدل الارتفاع مر	الخصائص التضاريسية
0.0009	0.250	0.520	أدنى الارتفاع مر	
0.003	0.196	0.468	أقصى الارتفاع مر	
0.012	0.147	0.414	فرق الارتفاع مر	
0.005	0.186	0.457	نسبة التضرس مر/كم	
0.006	0.173	0.443	التضرس النسبي مر/كم	
0.013	0.141	0.407	متوسط الإنحدار °	
0.002	0.214	0.486	درجة الوعورة مر/م ²	
0.009	0.175	0.450	مؤشر التقطيع	
0.005	0.210	0.478	المتوسط	
0.739	0.026-	0.057	أطوال المجاري كم	خصائص شبكة الصرف
0.134	0.037	0.254	الكتافة الصرف	
0.43	0.005	0.155	المتوسط	

(الجدول 3) صيغ المعادلات المورفومترية ومصادرها

المصدر	المعادلة	المتغيرات
Gregory and Walling, 1973, p. 51	$\sqrt[3]{(مساحة الحوض/3.14)/ طول الحوض}$	نسبة الإسطالة
	$3.14 * مساحة الحوض / مربع محيط الحوض$	الإستدارة
	مساحة الحوض/ مربع طول الحوض	معامل الشكل
Schumm, 1956, p. 612	تضاريس الحوض/ طول الحوض	نسبة التضرس
Gregory and Walling, 1973, p. 51	تضاريس الحوض/ محيط الحوض	التضرس النسبي
Melton, 1958, p. 446	تضاريس الحوض*كتافة الصرف/ 1000	درجة الوعورة
Berila and Isuf, 2021, p.11	تضاريس الحوض/ أقصى إرتفاع الحوض	مؤشر التقطيع
Horton, 1945, p. 283	مجموع طول المجاري/ مساحة الحوض	كتافة الصرف

(الجدول 4) قيم التحليل الهيسمومترى والمتغيرات المورفومترية

كافة الصرف	متوسط التقطيع	متوسط الإندرار	درجة المعرفة	التصدر النسبي	نسبة التضرر	الفرق في الإرتفاع	أدنى الإرتفاع	أعلى الإرتفاع	معدل الإرتفاع	معامل الشكل	المُستدارة	الإسطالة	المحيط	الطول	العرض	المساحة	التحليل	الهيبسومترى	الأحواض
6.40	0.11	2.69	0.31	11.29	44.14	49	390	439	415.63	0.62	0.51	0.89	4.34	1.11	0.57	0.76	0.52	1	
5.29	0.19	4.13	0.50	28.19	66.90	95	416	511	454.46	0.13	0.29	0.41	3.37	1.42	0.25	0.26	0.40	2	
7.15	0.24	7.94	0.94	23.73	80.37	131	421	552	479.07	0.49	0.53	0.79	5.52	1.63	0.94	1.30	0.44	3	
9.05	0.17	8.39	0.81	29.18	76.07	89	431	520	480.12	0.35	0.65	0.67	3.05	1.17	0.52	0.48	0.55	4	
8.60	0.17	8.17	0.80	29.06	94.90	93	462	555	502.72	0.46	0.55	0.77	3.20	0.98	0.42	0.45	0.43	5	
7.97	0.13	5.82	0.60	21.68	70.82	75	481	556	509.68	0.42	0.50	0.73	3.46	1.06	0.54	0.47	0.41	6	
7.22	0.55	15.04	4.37	86.32	241.43	606	491	1097	678.78	0.18	0.30	0.48	7.02	2.51	0.53	1.16	0.31	7	
10.26	0.26	9.21	1.83	51.59	154.78	178	494	672	569.74	0.23	0.33	0.55	3.45	1.15	0.21	0.31	0.42	8	
5.19	0.30	15.97	1.17	100.90	249.72	225	530	755	621.76	0.35	0.72	0.67	2.23	0.90	0.30	0.29	0.43	9	
10.75	0.42	29.16	4.28	183.41	440.27	398	556	954	738.92	0.36	0.78	0.68	2.17	0.90	0.35	0.29	0.45	10	
7.62	0.53	19.94	5.62	110.81	333.94	738	667	1405	1039.10	0.42	0.59	0.73	6.66	2.21	1.16	2.07	0.48	11	
6.27	0.53	17.72	5.23	121.22	317.11	834	725	1559	1336.87	0.21	0.38	0.52	6.88	2.63	0.61	1.44	0.73	12	
7.99	0.51	21.33	5.97	167.34	363.28	748	709	1457	1157.34	0.13	0.34	0.40	4.47	2.06	0.28	0.55	0.58	13	
8.28	0.57	18.09	7.32	145.63	315.71	884	667	1551	1224.36	0.08	0.21	0.32	6.07	2.80	0.26	0.63	0.63	14	
8.15	0.59	19.92	7.32	141.80	323.38	899	633	1532	1213.77	0.12	0.29	0.39	6.34	2.78	0.38	0.92	0.69	15	
7.44	0.55	19.80	6.45	138.06	364.29	867	706	1573	1298.41	0.33	0.59	0.65	6.28	2.38	0.81	1.86	0.72	16	
7.64	0.53	21.22	6.52	134.12	356.90	853	761	1614	1333.93	0.27	0.47	0.58	6.36	2.39	0.69	1.52	0.67	17	
9.30	0.50	21.01	7.64	126.46	362.11	822	818	1640	1373.16	0.38	0.58	0.70	6.50	2.27	0.96	1.96	0.67	18	
6.40	0.46	22.48	4.77	93.25	339.09	746	886	1632	1328.51	0.69	0.65	0.94	8.00	2.20	1.76	3.33	0.60	19	
5.54	0.36	19.41	3.09	87.17	259.07	557	985	1542	1213.25	0.34	0.49	0.66	6.39	2.15	0.78	1.58	0.42	20	
7.84	0.51	13.14	4.32	52.33	161.58	551	534	1085	730.09	0.35	0.45	0.66	10.53	3.41	1.04	4.02	0.35	21	
8.66	0.27	10.96	1.57	18.43	46.53	181	498	679	575.64	0.26	0.50	0.57	9.82	3.89	0.98	3.87	0.42	22	
8.48	0.17	9.98	0.85	37.04	92.68	100	488	588	538.53	0.35	0.69	0.66	2.70	1.08	0.42	0.40	0.51	23	
9.04	0.28	11.53	1.62	29.78	75.53	179	456	635	535.44	0.24	0.48	0.56	6.01	2.37	0.70	1.37	0.44	24	
10.52	0.28	12.42	1.84	31.93	92.59	175	449	624	544.38	0.37	0.55	0.68	5.48	1.89	0.67	1.31	0.54	25	
10.81	0.28	13.24	1.89	41.87	108.70	175	445	620	532.88	0.29	0.54	0.60	4.18	1.61	0.54	0.74	0.50	26	
10.39	0.23	13.46	1.35	38.24	94.89	130	442	572	513.38	0.31	0.63	0.63	3.40	1.37	0.59	0.58	0.54	27	
10.55	0.23	10.26	1.36	40.82	100.00	129	430	559	490.15	0.22	0.45	0.53	3.16	1.29	0.44	0.36	0.46	28	
8.81	0.29	5.51	1.40	23.01	58.03	159	395	554	456.87	0.24	0.47	0.55	6.91	2.74	0.67	1.81	0.38	29	
7.48	0.51	14.47	4.09	80.32	206.42	547	536	1083	727.76	0.29	0.55	0.61	6.81	2.65	0.85	2.05	0.35	30	
6.96	0.54	14.46	4.16	67.57	198.01	598	506	1104	692.52	0.31	0.45	0.63	8.85	3.02	1.01	2.83	0.31	31	
5.91	0.51	10.64	2.91	64.11	167.69	493	473	966	589.72	0.23	0.41	0.54	7.69	2.94	0.65	1.95	0.23	32	
5.57	0.53	11.17	3.02	64.26	154.70	543	479	1022	612.72	0.17	0.36	0.46	8.45	3.51	0.64	2.05	0.24	33	
5.06	0.31	7.11	1.08	42.29	91.85	214	487	701	550.05	0.11	0.30	0.38	5.06	2.33	0.32	0.61	0.29	34	
8.06	0.49	16.84	4.05	100.20	241.83	503	520	1023	683.61	0.26	0.55	0.57	5.02	2.08	0.64	1.10	0.32	35	
8.55	0.40	26.63	3.12	117.74	268.38	365	548	913	713.86	0.23	0.57	0.55	3.10	1.36	0.42	0.43	0.45	36	
7.41	0.76	14.21	9.31	31.32	97.21	1256	384	1640	789.3	0.36	0.47	0.67	40.09	12.92	18.16	60.37	0.32	N	

=N حوض وادي نiroe

بّينت نتائج (الجدول 2) تباين معامل الإرتباط ودرجة التأثير للخصائص المورفومترية وخصائص الإرتفاع مع قيم التحليل الهيبسومترى في الأحواض الفرعية لحوض وادي نiroe، ويمكن الإستدلال بالنتائج في النقاط التالية:

1- أظهرت نتائج (الجدول 2) علاقة إرتباط معنوية بين قيم الخصائص التضاريسية وقيم التكامل الهيبسومترى، حيث بلغ متوسط قيم معامل الإرتباط و درجة التأثير بينهما 0.478 و 0.210 على التوالي، وبمتوسط قيم الإحتمالية البالغ 0.005، بينما كانت علاقة الإرتباط بين متغيرات الخصائص المساحية، الشكلية وشبكة الصرف وقيم التكامل الهيبسومترى غير معنوية إحصائياً ولا واضحة، وفي هذا الصدد وجد (Cavalli and Trevisani, 2015, p. 31) على عدم وجود علاقة إرتباط واضحة بين مساحة حوض النهرى وشكله وقيم التكامل الهيبسومترى (الجدول 2).

2- سجل معدل الإرتفاع أعلى قيم التكامل الهيسومترى مع قيمة التكامل الهيسومترى حيث بلغت 0.657 و 0.415 على التوالي، في حين أن أقل القيم كانت لمتغير أطوال المجرى المائية، إذ بلغت قيمة إرتباطه ودرجة تأثيره 0.057 و -0.026 على التوالي.

3- يبيّن نتائج تطبيق أداة الإنحدار الإستكشافي أن متغيرات (معدل الإنحدار، التضرس النسبي، متوسط الإنحدار ومؤشر التقطيع) تكون أفضل نموذج لتفسير التباين المكانى لقيمة التكامل الهيسومترى للأحواض الفرعية، وهي ذات درجة تأثير واضحة، إذ بلغت درجة تأثيرها 0.63.

ويعزى ضعف علاقه إرتباط المتغيرات مع قيمة التحليل الهيسومترى إلى الأسباب الآتية:

أ- إن قيمة التحليل الهيسومترى في حد ذاتها حساسة بعوامل عديدة وهي في علاقه معقدة مع المتغيرات التي تؤثر عليها، ومن هذه المتغيرات الرفع التكتوني، والتكتونيات الجيولوجية والعناصر المناخية.

ب- حساسية متغيرات وتغيير درجة تأثيرها على قيمة التكامل الهيسومترى حسب البيئة الجغرافية للأحواض الصرف، فمن المتغيرات ربما تتأثر بدرجة قوية على قيمة التكامل في بيئات، بينما ليست لها تأثير في بيئات أخرى، إذ وإن كان للتكتونيات الصخرية درجة تأثير واضحة لكن أحياناً تغيير درجة تأثيرها حتى أصبحت غير ذات تأثير.

ت- إن تأثير قيمة المتغيرات على المنحنى والتكمال الهيسومترى لا يكون على مستوى واحد، أشار (Willgoose and Hancock, 1997, p. 611) أن نسبة العرض- الطول وإن كان تؤثر على شكل المنحنى الهيسومترى بشكل واضح، لكن مع ذلك ليس لها تأثير على قيمة التكامل الهيسومترى إلا بسبة ضئيلة.

الاستنتاجات

توصلت الدراسة إلى مجموعة من الاستنتاجات ومن أهمها:

1- أخذ المنحنى الهيسومترى للأحواض الفرعية في منطقة الدراسة شكلاً محدباً في المناطق المرتفعة، بينما كان شكل المنحنى للأحواض مقعرًا في المناطق المنخفضة وذات الإنحدارات الخفيفة.

2- يشير الشكل الم-curvy للمنحنى الهيسومترى لحوض وادي نيرة وقيمة تكامله الهيسومترى 0.32٪ إلى شروع الحوض في المرحلة المتأخرة من مراحل الدورة التعرية، وتجاوزت قيمة أكثر أحواضه وبالغ عددها 21 حوضاً بين 0.34-0.58٪، وأن سبعة أحواض من الأحواض الباقية لها قيمة 0.6٪ فأكثر والأخرى قلت قيمة تكاملها عن 0.35٪.

3- لا تظهر نتائج الإرتباط المكانى بين الخصائص المساحية، الشكلية وشبكة الصرف مع قيمة التكامل الهيسومترى إرتباطاً واضحاً، وذلك بسبب تجاوز درجة قيمها الإحتمالية الحد المسموح به 0.1، حيث بلغ متوسط قيمها الإحتمالية 0.22، 0.52 و 0.43، بينما كانت متغيرات الخصائص التضاريسية وخصائص الإرتفاع في علاقه إرتباط واسحة مع قيمة التكامل الهيسومترى للأحواض، إذ بلغ متوسط معامل الإرتباط والقيمة الإحتمالية بينهما 0.478 و 0.005 على التوالي.

4- شكل معدل الإرتفاع أعلى قيمة الإرتباط مع قيمة التكامل الهيسومترى للأحواض الفرعية، إذ بلغت قيمة 0.657 و بدرجة التأثير البالغة 0.415، وهو في الوقت نفسه ذو دلالة معنوية إحصائياً، حيث تجاوزت درجة قيمة الإحتمالية مستوى الثقة 0.01.

5- أظهرت الدراسة أن الخصائص التضاريسية هي من أكثر الخصائص تأثيراً على التباين المكانى لقيمة التحليل الهيسومترى وان أفضل نموذج يمكن أن يفسر تلك التباينات هو النموذج الذي يتكون من متغيرات معدل الإرتفاع، التضرس النسبي، متوسط الإنحدار ومؤشر التقطيع.

المصادر

- جمعة، م. د، تطبيقات إحصائية ومكانية متقدمة، القاهرة، مصر، 2018.
- مولود، هوزان صادق، تحليل جيمورفولوجي لتقدير التعرية المائية في الأحواض الجنوبية الغربية لجبل أكري، أطروحة دكتوراه مقدمة إلى كلية الأداب، أربيل، أربيل، 2022.
- Cavalli, M., and Trevisani S., "Hypsometric analysis of headwater rock basins in the Dolomites (Eastern Alps) using high- resolution topography", *Geografika Annaler, Series A, Physical geograpgy*, 97, pp. 317- 335.

- Chorley, Richard J. and Morley, L. S. 1959. "A Simplified approximation for the Hypsometric integral.", *The Journal of Geology*, Vol. 67, No. 5, pp. 566-571.
- Gregory, K.J. and Walling, D.E., Drainage Basin Form and Process A Geomorphological approach, London, Edward Arnold, 1973.
- Horton R. E., "Erosional development of streams and their drainage basins Hydrological approach to quantitative morphology", *Geol. Soc. bull.*, Vol 56, 1945..
- Hurtrez J., and Lucazaeu, F., "Investigation of the relationships between basin morphology, tectonic uplift, and denudation from the study of an active fold belt in the Siwalik Hills, central Nepal", *Journal of Geographical Research*, Vol. 104, No. B6, 1999, pp. 12779- 12796.
- Keller, E., and Pinter, N., "Active Tectonics: Earthquakes, Uplift, and Landscape", NY, 2nd ed, Prentice Hall, 2002.
- Marchi, L., Cavalli M. and Trevisani S., "Hypsometric analysis of headwater rock basins in the Dolomites (Eastern Alps) using high-resolution topography", *Geografiska Annaler. Series A, Physical Geography*, Vol. 97, No. 2, 2015, pp. 317-335.
- Melton M., "Correlation Structure of Morphometric Properties of Drainage Systems and Their Controlling Agents", *The Journal of Geology*, Vol. 66, No. 4 1958, pp. 442-460.
- Perez Pena J., Azanon J., Booth- Rea, G, Azor A. ,and Delgado J., "Differentiating geology and tectonics using a spatial autocorrelation technique for the hypsometric integral "*Journal of Geographical Research*, Vol. 114, 2009.
- Pike R, Wilson S., "Elevation-relief ratio, hypsometric integral, and geomorphic area-altitude analysis.", *Geol Soc Bull.*, Vol. 82, 1971, pp.1079–1084.
- Schumm, S. A. 1956 "Evolution of Drainage Systems and Slopes in Badlands of Perth Amboy.", *Bull. Geol. Soc.*, Vol. 67, pp. 597- 646.
- Schumm, S. A., "Evolution of Drainage Systems and Slopes in Badlands of Perth Amboy, New Jersey". *Bull. Geol. Soc.*, Vol. 67, 1956.
- Strahler A. N., "Hypsometric (area–altitude) analysis of erosional topography", *Bull. Geol. Soc.*, Vol. 63, 1952, pp.1117–1141.
- Willgoose, G., and Hancock, G., "Revisiting the hypsometric curve as an indicator of form and process in transport-limited catchment", *Earth Surf. Process. Landforms* 23, 1998.

جیاوازی شوینجیں شیکاری ہیسومنہ تری لہ ئاوزیلی دوّلی نیروه

م. هوزان صادق مولود

بہشی جوگرافیا، کولیزی ٹاداب، زانکوئی سہلا ہدین-ھے ولیر

hozan.mawlood@su.edu.krd

پوختہ

شیکاری هیسوسمه تری (شیکاری پووه بر- برزی) بُو ٹاوزیلّه روپواریه کان هُوكاره پوهندیک کارایه بُو پیوانه کردن پیژه هی که رسنه هی ژیر روکاری ماوه له ٹاوزیلّه روپواریه کان و نیشاندانی کاریگه ری هُوكاره کان دامالرآن لپا لکان تیاندا، ظامنچ له مر تویزینه ووهی ده خستن جیاوازی شوینجی به های هردودو چه ماوه و ته اوکاری هیسوسمه تریه له ٹاوزیلّی پیروهه ٹاوزیلّه لاوکه کیهان و دوزینه ووهی پیوهندی لکاوی و پله کاریگه ریه له ییوان به هاکو و هُوكاره کانی گاریگه له سه ری، گرنگی تویزینه ووهکه له ودایه تاوتونی ٹئنجامو پراکتیزه کردنی هاوکیشه بیرکاریه کان بُو درهیتاني به های شیکاری هیسوسمه تری ده کات که ئاماژه هی بُو ریزه هی بارسته و ووشکای ماوه و خسله ته توپوگرافیه گشتیه کان له ٹاوزیلّه که داو راده کاریگه روپونی به هُوكاره کان دامالین، و هتیدا ئنجامه کان به ریزه سه دی رونکاراونه نه وو پالیشتکراوه به پروونکاریه شیوه، تویزینه ووهکه گهیشتوده به ووهی ٹاوزیلّ دوئل نیزه له قوناغی کوتایه کانی خول دامالیندایه و زیاتر له دوو له سیی بارسته به ردینه کان دامالراوه، له رووهی به های ته اوکاری هیسوسمه تری گهیشتوده 0.32٪، و دهسته باوی ته اوکاری هیسوسمه تری بریتیه له 0.35٪، به ووهی به های ۲۱ ٹاوزیلّ لاوکی له ییوان 0.34٪ دایه، و تویزینه ووهکه ده ریخست خسله ته به روزنزمیه کان زورتین کاریگه رییان له سر جیاوازی شوینجی به های شیکاری هیسوسمه ترییان ههیه، و باشترین مودیل بُو لیکدانه ووهی ئئم جیاوازییانه بینیه له و مودیل هی هه ریکه له ناؤندنی بہر زی، برزی ریزه کی، ناوهندی لیزی و ئامائی یچریچری له خو ده گریت.

ووشہ سدھے کان: جہما وہی ہیسسو مہتری، تھوا کاری ہیسسو مہتری، ظاوزن لہ رووبار سہ کان، شیکاری ظامار بہ۔

Spatial Variation of Hypsometric Analysis in Nerwa Watershed

Hozan Sadiq Mawlood

Department of Geography, College of Arts,
Salahaddin University-Erbil

hozan.mawlood@su.edu.krd

Abstract

The hypsometric analysis (area-relief analysis) of drainage basins is an effective method for measuring the percentage of subsurface materials remaining in watersheds and highlighting the influence of slope leveling factors on them. This study aims to highlight the spatial variation of the values of the hypometric curve and hypsometry integral in the Nirwa basin and its sub-watersheds, and to detect the correlation and the influence degree between the values and the factors influencing them. The importance of the study lies in the fact that it discusses the results of applying mathematical equations to account the values of the hypsometric analysis that indicate the percentage of remaining land masses and the general topographical characteristics of the basin and their exposure to erosion factors, indicating the results in percentage and supported by a graph. The investigation concluded that the Wadi Nirwa watershed was in the late stage of the erosion cycle, and that more than two-thirds of the rock masses were removed in the watershed, as the values of its hypsometric integral reached 0.32%, and that the common category of hypsometric integral is 0.35-0.6%, as the values of 21 sub-watersheds ranged between 0.34-0.58%. The study also showed that the topographic characteristics are among the most influencing properties on the spatial variation of the hipsometric analysis values, and that the best model that can explain these variations is the model that consists of the variables of mean elevation, relative relief, slope average and dissection index.

Keywords: Hypsometry curve, Hypsometry integral, Watersheds, Spatial Statistic analysis.

خویندنه‌وهی دهقی شیعری (شار)ی سواره‌ی ئیلخانیزاده له روانگه‌ی میتودی رەخنە‌ی ئیکۆلۇزىيە‌وه

ابراهيم محمد ابراهيم *



*بهش زمانی کوردی، کولیزی پهروه ردهی بنه‌رده،
زانکۆی راپه‌رین - رانیه هره‌ریمی کورستان - عێراق.
brahim.mohammed@uor.edu.krd

ibrahim.mohammed@uor.edu.krd

وهرگرتن پہمندکردن پلازوکردنوہ

و شہ سے ۱۵ کیمکان:

رده خنه‌ی ئىكۆلۈزى،
ئىكۆسايكلۆزى،
ئىكۆكابېتالىزىم،
ئىكۆشوانكارەبىن،
سۆشىال ئىكۆلۈزى،
سواهە ئىلخانىزادە.

نهم لیکوپلینهوهی بهناویشانی (خویندهوهی دهقی شیعري (شارای سوارهی ئیلخانیزاده له روانگه میتؤدی رهخنهی ئیکولوژیهوهی) به ئەنجامگەيەنراواه. رەخنهی ئیکولوژی، وەك يەكىك له میتؤد رەخنهیه نويكان له كۆتاپىه کانى سەدەي بىستەم سەرىپەلداواه. له بەرئەنجامى ئەو قەيرانه ئیکولوژیيانە، كە بەرۇكى جىهان و ئیکۆسیستەمى گىرتووه و بۇوەتە هەرپەشەيەكى گەورە لەسەر ژيانى مروف و ژينگەي سروشتى. بۇيە رەخنهگرانى ئیکولوژى بە مەبەستى بەشدارىيىكى دەن كەمكىردنەوهى قەيرانى ژىنگەيى، هەولىانداواه ئەدەپيات بىكەنە سەنگەرېكى بۆ بەرگاربۈونەوهى ئەو ئالنگارىيانە، كە هەرپەشە لە ئیکۆسیستەم دەكەن. لەم پىتاودا گىرنىگى بەو دەقانە دەدەن، كە دەچنە ناو بازنهى دەقى ئیکولوژىيەوه، لە روانگەيى گىرنگى نەم پرسەوو دەقەكائدا شەن و كەو بىكەن. كە سادەترين پىناسەي ئەم رەخنهيدە ۋەھەيدە، لیکوپلینەوه لە پېيوەندى نېيان ژىنگەي سروشتى و كلتوورى مروف دەكات. لەم توپىزىنەوهىدا دەقى شیعري (شاراي سواره، بەندۈونە كارى لەسەر كراوه، كە دەقىكە تەزى لە پرسە ئیکولوژىيەكاني پېيوەست بە ژىنگە و زيارى مروفأپەتسەه.

تامانچی لیکوپلینه و که دهرخستنی نه و دیده ئیکولوژیانه یه، که سواره له دووتونی ئەم دەقەدا بهیانی کردوون، سەبارەت به ژینگە و کلتورى مروف له چوارچىوهى ژینگەش شاردا. که تىشك دەخاتەسەر پەيوندەنیيەكانى ئیوان كلتورى مروف و كۆملەگە و ژینگە سروشت بۆ زانىنى حىكمەتى ئیکولوژى و جولاندىن ھوشيارى خەلک له ئاست قەيرانەكانى ژینگە به گشتى له سايىھى ئەو سيسىتمەر و رېتكھاروييە، کە مروف له شاردا پەپەۋو دەكەت. مىتۆدى پەپەۋو كراو له لیکوپلینه و کەدا مىتۆدى پەخنەي ئیکولوژىيە، کە سودمان له چەمك و تۈرىوانىيەكانى ئەم پەخنەي بۆ شىكارى دەقەكە وەرگەرتۇوە. ئەو ئەنجامانەي له لیکوپلینه و کەدا بەدەستھاتۇون، بىرىتىن له: ئیکوسا يكولوژى شاعير لەزمىنەي شاردا له دۆختىك دەررۇون ئائۆز دايە و هەست بە نامبۇوبىتىك قول دەكەت. لەم دەقەدا تىشك خراوهەتسەر ئەو لايمانەي، کە له كلتورى لادىدا گۇزارشت له ژينگەش شوانكارەيى دەكەن. سوارە كاپيتالىزم بە ھۆكارىتكى سەرەكى دەزايت بۆ تىكىدان و وىرانكارى ژينگە سروشتى و بوارەكانى دىكەي ژينگەش مۇۋقايەتى بە گشتى. پەخنە لە ژينگەش كۆمەلەيەتى شار دەگۈرتىت، پېساوايە مروف له شاردا ناتوانىت پەيوندەنیيە كۆمەلەيەتىيەكانى بە كۆمەلەكە و سروشتەتەو بە باشى فراھەم بىكەت.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-Non Commercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.



پیشہ کی:

سه رهه لدانی قهیرانی زینگه بیه له ماوهی نیو سه دهی را بردوودا، جیهان و مرؤفایه تی به خووه سه رقالکردووه. هه رچه نده ئمه قهیرانه به رهه من ته کنه لوجیا و پیشکه و ته کانی مرؤف بوو له لقه کانی زانسته ئه مزموونی و ئه ندازیاریه کان و خراب به کاره نیانی سه رجاوه سرو شتیه کان و تیکدانی ئیکو سیسته م، به مهش قهیرانی زینگه مه ترسیه کی گهوره له سه ر کۆمە لگه کی مرؤفایه تی دروست کرد، بؤیه مرؤفی شارستانی ناچاری کرد پیدا چوونه و به پاراستنی زیانی خوی و نهوه کانی له داهاتوودا، له ناوبردنی زینگه ش گهی شتووته ئه بروایه، که پاراستنی زینگه يه کسانه به پاراستنی زیانی خوی و نهوه کانی له داهاتوودا، له ناوبردنی زینگه ش يه کسانه به له ناوبردنی مرؤفایه تی (عه بدو للا، ٥٨: ٢٠٢٢). بؤیه له گه ل زیادبوونی پیسبوونی زینگه و ده رئن جامه ویرانکه ره کانی، خەم و دلەراوکانی مرؤفیش زیادی کرد، له بەرئە وه ئەم بابه ته له ناو لقه جیاوازه کانی زانستدا گرنگی پیدراوه، به تایبەت له ناو زەمینەی زانسته مرؤفایه تیه کاندا، وەک (جوگرافیا، فەلسەفە، دەرروزنما، کۆمە لناس، ئابورى، مىزۇو... هتى) ئەدەپیاتش به نورهی خۆی لە ئاست ئەم ویرانکاریه ئیکۆلۈزىيە دوا نەکەوت. هەلۇھەستە جدى له سه ر کرد، ئەمەش وايکرد تیۆرىك لە نیوه ندى پەخنەی ئەدەپیدا بیتەکايەووه، بە ناوی پەخنەی ئیکۆلۈزى، وەک کاردا نەھەپەک بەرامبەر بە هەلۇیستى مرؤفسەنتەری و زالبۇون بە سه ر سروشتدا. هاواکات ئەم پەخنەيە تواني سوود له زۆرىك لەو زانستانه وەربىگىت، بە مەبەستى كەمکەندە وەي قهیرانی ئیکۆلۈزى و پاگرتى هاوسەنگى زینگه بیه لە نیو ئیکۆسیستە مدا، چونكە ئەم پەخنەيە لە پەيوەندى نیوان مرؤف و غېرە مرؤف، پەيوەندى نیوان ئەدەب و زینگە دەكۆلىتەووه. جەخت له سه ر چۆنیەتى رەنگانە وەي پرسە زینگە بیه کان و چەمکە کان سروشت له بە رهه مە ئەدەپیه کاندا دەكتا. تواني ئەدەب و زینگە بیه كەوه بىبەستەووه، لە پىناو كەشەركەن دىدى مرؤف بۇ سەيرکەن زینگە له سه ر بنەماي كەلتۈرۈ كۆمە لگه. پەخنەي ئیکۆلۈزى، ئەدەب وەک ئامرازىك دەپىتىت، كە ويىزدانى گشتى بەھۆيەووه لە بدەپەتىنى مه ترسیيە زینگە بیه کان كە لە جىهانى مۇدۇرەن دروست بۇون ئاگادار دەكتاوهو. لە روانگەي گرنگى ئەم بابه تەووه، ئەم لىكۆلېنە وەي بە ئىزىز ناوىشانى (خويىدە وەي دەقى شىعىرى "شار"ى سوارەي ئىلخانى زاده لە روانگەي مىتۆدى پەخنەي ئیکۆلۈزى وەي) بە ئەنچامگە يەنزاوه، چونكە سوارە وەك تاکىكى بەرپرسىyar لە ئاست پرسى ئیکۆلۈزى و قەيرانە کانى زینگە دىدگاى تايىبەتى ھەببۇوه، تواني يەتلىكى لە پىنگە ئەم دەقە كەوه ھوشىيارى زینگە بىي لاي تاک پەھپىيدات و پەخنەي زەمینەي شار لە ھەممۇ روو يەكەوه بکات، وەك سەرحاجاوه يەك بۇ تىكدانى، زینگە و ئیکۆسیستەم، گەردۇون.

هۆکاری ھەلزىاردنى يابىتهكە: ھەلزىاردنى يابىتهكە يۇ دوو ھۆکاري سەرەكى دەگەرتەنەوە:

میتوّدی تویزینه و هکه: لهم تویزیه و هپه دا پهیره‌وی ل

(١) زاده و حومک، میته دی، و خنیه، تکله لغزش

درباره‌ی ئەم چەمکە لە رەخنەی ئەدەب جىهانىدا فە زاراوهى بەدى دەكىت، بە جۆرىك جىگە لە زاراوهى رەخنەي ئىكولۆزى (Ecocriticism)، كە رەخنەگىر ئەمرىكى (ويليام روكت- William Ruekert) وەك يەكمىن كەس، لە سالى (١٩٧٨)دا، لە تارىكىدا بەناوىشانى "ئەدەب و ژىنگەزانى": تاقىكىرنەوەيەك لە رەخنەي ژىنگەيدا" ئەم زاراوهىيە بەكارهەتىاوه، بۇ لېكۆلىنەوە لە پەيوەندىيەكانى تىوان ئەدەب و ژىنگە، چەند زاراوهگەلى دىكە ھەن، كە گۈزارشت لەم چەمكە دەكەن. لهوانە: "لېكۆلىنەوەي كلتورى سەوز- الدراسات الثقافية الخضراء- Green Cultural Studies، شىعرىقى ژىنگەيى- الشعرية البيئية- Eco Poetics، رەخنەي سەوز- النقد البيئي الأدبى- Environmental Literary Criticism، خويىنى سەوز- الدراسات الخضراء- Green Studies، رەخنەي سەوز- النقد الخضراء- Green Criticism (حمداوي، ٢٠١١: ٣٩٦). لاي خۆشىيەوە (اورىنس ييل-Bull 1939-1940) زاراوهىي ئىكولۆزى ئەدەب - (Literary Ecology) بۇ بەكارهەتىاوه، لە گۆفارى (ASLE) شدا ھەردۇو زاراوهى

(ئەدەبى سەوز و پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى) بەكاردەھىنرىت (عەبدوللاد، ٢٠٢٢: ٦١-٦٢). بەلەم سەرەپاي ئەم فەزاراوهىيە، ھەمۇ زاراوهىكان ھەمان چەمك و واتا بەدستەوە دەدەن. ئەگەرچى زۆرچار زاراوهى (Ecocriticism) بەكاردەھىنرىت. كە لە بىنەپەتدا ئەم زاراوهىيە لە زمانى ئىنگلىزىدا لە دوو وشە پېكھاتوووه (eco) و (critic)، كە پەگ و پىشى ئەم دوو وشەيەش بُو زمانى گرىگى دەگەرەتتەوە. بەجۇرىك زاراوهى eco كورتكاراوهى وشەي ecology يە، كە لە وشەي Oikos گرىكىيەوە وەرگىراوه، بەواتابى (مال) ياخود دانىشتowanى مال دىت. لىرەدا جىنگەي خۆيەتى ئامازە بەوه بەدەين، كە خودى زاراوهى ئىكۆلۈزى زاراوهىيەكى نۇوي نىيە، بەلكو لە سالى (١٨٦٦) لەلايەن زانا و فەيلەسۇفى ئەلمانى (ئەرنىست هيگل) وە بەكارھىنراوه. هەرچى زاراوهى critic لە وشەي Kritis وەرگىراوه، كە واتاي پەخنە دىت (جوارى، ١٣٩٧: ١٢٩). هەردۇوكىشيان بەسەرييەكەوە زاراوهىيەكى نۇيان لە بوارى پەخنە ئەدەبىدا، بەناو پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى دروستكردوووه. لە نىيەندى پەخنە ئەدەبى كوردىشدا زاراوهى (پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى) زىاتر چەسپىوھ. بۇيە ئىمەش لىرەدا ئەم زاراوهىيەمان بُو گوزارشت كەن لەم چەمكە بەكارھىناوھ.

لەبارەي چەمكى پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزىيەوە بېرىبۇچۇونى جىاواز بەرچاوه دەكەۋىت، ھەرچەكە و لە ۋانگەي خۆيەوە پېناسەي ئەم چەمكەي كردوووه. ئەمەش بُو دوو ھۆكەر دەگەرەتتەوە، يەكەم: تازەگەرى بايەتكە لە بەستىتىنى پەخنە ئەدەبىدا. دووھەر: ئەم پەخنەيە تىكەلە لە گەل چەندىن بوارى دىكەھە مەعرىفە و زانىن، وەك (فەلسەفە، دەرروزنانى، كۆمەلناسى، ئابورى، مىزۇو، ژىنگە..ھەتى)، كە سوود لە ھەرچەكە لەم بوارانە بُو تىكەيەشتن لە پەيوهندى ئىوان مەرۆڤ و ژىنگەي سروشتى لە دەقى ئەدەبىدا وەردىگەرتىت. بۇيە دەگەرەتتىپ رەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى پەخنەيەكى پەيوهندىدارە، پاشت بە تىكەلابۇون و نزىكىبۇونەوە و ھاوسىتى ئەدەب و بوارى رۆشنبىرى و فەلسەفە و كۆمەلایەتى دەبەستىت، لە گەل گۈنگۈدايىكى زىاتر بە ئىستاتىكاي ئەدەبى (بەرزنجى، ٢٠٢٠: ٢٦). بۇيە (نایەر- Nayar) لە ۋانگەي كلتورووھە گوزارشت لە چەمكى پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى دەكەت و پىيوايە ئەم چەمكە باس لەو كارلىكە دەكەت، كە لە ئىوان كلتورى مەرۆڤ و سروشتدا ھەيە. لەم جۇرە پەخنەيەدا وادادەندرىت، كە كلتورى مەرۆڤ و سروشت پەيوهندىيەكى دوو لايەنەيان ھەيە، ھەردۇوكىيان كار لەيەكترى دەكەن، ئەو دەقاھەشى، كە باس لەو پەيوهندى و كارلىكە دەكەن ھۆشىاري ژىنگەناسى لە خۆدەگەن (عەبدوللاد، ٢٠٢٢: ٤٦). بەم پىيە ئەم چەمكە چەمكىنىڭ گشتىگە، كۆي كلتورى مەرۆڤايەتى و سروشت لە خۆ دەگەرتىت. وەك ئاشكرايە كلتورىش زۆر لايەنى ژىارى مەرۆڤ، وەك لايەنى (كۆمەلایەتى، روحى، دەرروونى، ئائىن، سىياسەت، ئابورى، پىشەسازى...ھەتى) دەگەرەتتەوە. كە ھەرچەكە لەمانە پەيوهندىيان بە ژىنگە و پەخنە ئىكۆلۈزىيەوە ھەيە، كە خۆيى لە خۆيىدا بىنادىكى كلتورىيە. ھاوكات (جۇرج جاراد) ئەم چەمكە بە ۋانگەي سىاسييەوە دەبەستىتەوە، پىيوايە پەخنە ئىكۆلۈزى جۇرىكە لە شىكارى سىياسى، ئەمەش لەو گۆشەنېگەيەوە، كە پەخنەگە ئىكۆلۈزىيەكەن شىكىرنەوە كلتورىيەكەنيان بەو ئەجىندىيانەوە دەبەستەوە، كە كار بۇ پاراستىنى ژىنگە دەكەن (جاراد، ٢٠٠٩: ٦٦).

لاي (لارىنس بىل- Lawrence Bull) وەك ئىكۆلۈزىيەت، چەمكى پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى گوزارشت لە لىكۆلىنەوە لە پەيوهندى ئىوان ئەدەب و بارودو خىپەرچەن بە ژىنگە دەكەت. كە ئەمەش تىپوانىيەكى سروشتە و ھاوتاپە لە گەل جەھوھەر ئەخنە ئىكۆلۈزىدا، چۈنكە ئەم پەخنەيە تەنها شىكىرنەوەي سروشتى فيزىكى لە دەقى ئەدەبىدا نىيە، بەلكو جىهانبىنەكى، كە سەنترىتىدا ژىنگەيە. كەواتە بازىنە ئىتىكى (ئەخلاقى) ژىنگەي فراوانىدەكەت، كە ئىكۆسسىستەمى جىهان تەنها ھەر ژىنگەي فيزىكى نىيە. بەلكو ژىنگەي دىكەش لە خۆ دەگەرتىت، كە پەيوهستن بە ژىنگەي فيزىكىيەوە (محمود، ٢٠٢٢: ٦١). بەم پىيە ئەم پەخنەيە لە دەقى ئەدەبىدا تەنها گەنگى بە ژىنگەي سروشتى نادات، بەلكو لە پاڭ ئەمەدا كۆمەدا كۆمەلېك بوارى دىكە ئىنگەي ھەن، ھەلۇھەستىيان لەسەر دەكەت، لەوانە (ئىكۆلۈزىي قول، ئىكۆفييەنېزىم، ئىكۆئاڑەلناسى، ئىكۆشوانكارەي، ئىكۆپاپتالىزم،...ھەتى) بەجۇرىكە لە جۇرە كان بە ژىنگەي سروشتىيەوە وابەستەيان دەكەتەوە. ھاوكات لە دىدى (پرامود- Pramod) يىشەوە پەخنە ئىكۆلۈزى لە كۆنتىكستى ژىنگەي كۆمەلایەتى / Bio - Social و لە قەلەمەرەپەرپەن سەنورى سەرمایەدارى و داكىرىكارى و خراب بەكارھىتىانى سروشت و ژىنگە و گەشەندىنى مەترسىيە جۇراوجۇرەكانى ژىنگەوە سەرچاوه دەگەرتىت (عەبدوللاد، ٢٠٢٢: ٦٨). بەم پىيە ئەم پەخنەيە، پۇوبەرىكى فراوان لە خۆ دەگەرتىت، بەتاپەت دواى سەرەھەلدانى سىستەمى كاپىتالىزم و كۆلۈنىالىزم و لاتە زلهىزەكانى جىهان و كاركەرنىيان بە ئاراستەي داكىرىكەنلىكى سەرەپەت و سامان و ژىرخانى و لاتانى دواكه وتۇو. لەلايەكى دىكەوە بە ئامانچى گىتنى ھزر و ئايىدلۇزىيە تاكى ئەو ولاتانە و كۆنترپۆلەركەنلىكى كۆمەلایەتى و دەرروونىيان، ئەمەش وايىرد ئاوىتىھە مەمو بوارەكانى ژىارى مەرۆڤ و ئىكۆسسىستەمى ئەم گەردوونە يېت. پەنگە بەناوبانگىرىن پېناسە كەكى (چەرىپەل گلۇتفېلىتى- Cheryll Glotfelty) يېت، كە پىيوايە پەخنە ئىكۆلۈزى بىرىتىيە لە لىكۆلىنەوە لە پەيوهندى ئەدەب و ژىنگەي فيزىكى و دەرروربەرى ئەدەبە (Glotfelty & Fromm, 1996: 18) واتە تىشك دەخاتەسەر پەيوهندى مەرۆڤ و ژىنگەي دەرروربەرى لە دەقى ئەدەبىدا، مەبەستىش لە ژىنگەي فيزىكى ئەو شوتىنه جوگرافىيە، كە مەرۆڤ تىيدا نىشتەجىتى، كە ئەمەش كلتور و پەيوهندى ئىوان مەرۆڤەكان بە دەرروربەر

ده گریته‌وه، چونکه یه‌کیک له ٹامانجه سه‌ره کیبیه‌کانی پهخنه‌ی ٹیکولوژی ئوهه‌یه هه‌لوهسته له سه‌ره چوئیه‌تی پهفتاری تاکه‌کانی کۆمەلگه ده کات، له په‌یوه‌ندی له‌گه‌ل سروشت و ده‌وره‌بری خویان و په‌نگدانه‌وهی ئه‌مر په‌فتاره له دهقى ئه‌دېبیدا. هه‌ر له‌مر سوئنگه‌یه‌وه ده‌گوتربت پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی لیکولوژیه‌وه‌یه کی پیکخراوه‌یه له نیوان زانسته سروشتی و مرؤفایه‌تیبه‌کاندا، که ئاویت‌هه‌بوونی باهه‌ته ماددی (ئیکولوژی) و باهه‌ته روحیه‌کانن، که هه‌ر دووکیان به شوین یه‌ک ٹامانجی سه‌ره کیدا ده‌گه‌رین و به‌شداری له پاراستن و مانه‌وهی مرؤف ده‌کهن (پارسپور، ۱۳۹۲: ۸۸). به‌مر شیوه‌یه ده‌ردکه‌وه‌یت، کهوا پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی ئه‌لوهه‌یه، له‌هه‌ر پوشنای خویندنه‌وهی جو راجوچوردا له په‌یوه‌ندی نیوان مرؤف و ژینگه و په‌نگدانه‌وهی له دهقى ئه‌دېبیدا ده‌کوتیت‌هه‌وه. لایه‌هه‌کانی وهک سروشت، خاک، شوین، کلتور، سایکولوژی، کۆمەلایه‌تی، سیاسی، ئابوری، جوانکاری...هتد، به‌گشتی ژیاری مرؤف له به‌رجاو ده‌گرتیت و کارلیکی نیوانیان ده‌خاته به‌رباس و لیکولوژیه‌وه.

۱- کورته‌یه‌کی میزووی پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی:

سه‌ره‌هه‌لدان و ده‌رکه‌وتی میتودی پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی له گوپه‌پانی پهخنه‌یه ئه‌دېبیدا، پووداویکی پیکه‌وت و له‌خووه نه‌بوو، به‌لکو له‌لایه‌ک له ئه‌نجامی ئه‌و چالاکی و کارلیکه‌وه سه‌رجاوه‌یه گرتووه، که مرؤف هه‌ر له سه‌ره‌تای بوونیه‌وه له‌گه‌ل ژینگه و سروشت هه‌بیووه. ئه‌مر کارلیکه‌ش دوولایه‌نه‌یه واهه هه‌مر مرؤف کاریگه‌ری له سه‌ره ژینگه هه‌یه، هه‌میش ژینگه کاریگه‌ری له سه‌ره ژیاری مرؤف هه‌یه. له‌لایه‌کی دیکوه ده‌رکه‌وتی ئه‌مر پهخنه‌یه پالپسته به‌بواریکی مه‌عريفه و زانستیکی گرنگ، که ئه‌ویش (زانستی ژینگه‌ناسی - علم الیتیة / ecology) یه، هه‌روهه کو (جورج جاراد) پیوایه پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی په‌یوه‌ندیه‌کی پته‌و و راسته‌وه‌خوی به زانستی ژینگه‌ناسی‌یه‌وه هه‌یه (جاراد، ۲۰۰۹: ۱۷). ئوهه‌بوو زانستی ژینگه‌ناسی به‌رئه‌نجامی ئه‌و ویرانکاری و پیسبوونه‌ی، که پووه‌روروی ژینگه‌یه فیزیکی و ئیکوسیسته‌می گه‌ردوون بوبوه‌تله‌وه له کوتایه‌کانی سه‌دهی نۆزدھه‌م سه‌ریه‌لدا و بوبوه زانستیکی گرنگ و زیندوو له ژیاری مرؤفایه‌تییدا. له‌باره‌ی سه‌ره‌هه‌لدان ئه‌مر پهخنه‌یه‌وه، وهک ئاشکرایه ئه‌مر پهخنه‌یه ئه‌دېبیدا ئاماده‌ی دریزی نییه، به‌لامر به دریزای میزووی ئه‌دېبی نووسراو، پواله‌تی سروشت و ژینگه‌یه فیزیکی له‌ناو دهقى ئه‌دېبیدا ئاماده‌ی هه‌بوبوه. به‌جورتیک شاعیر و نوسه‌ران، وهک سه‌رجاوه‌یه کی گرنگی ئیلامار و سروشی ئه‌دېبی له ژینگه‌یه سروشتیيان روانیوه. هه‌چه‌نده ده‌رکه‌وتی ئه‌مر میتوده وهک ناساندنی چه‌مکه‌که‌ی راپوچچوونی جیاوازی به‌دوای خویدا هیناوه. هۆکاری ئه‌مه‌ش به‌رای تویزه‌ریک "په‌یوه‌سته به جیاوازی شوین و ولاتی پهخنه‌گره‌کانه‌وه" (محه‌مهد، ۱۴۳۶: ۲۰۱۸). به‌بوقونونی هه‌ندیک تویزه‌ر سالانی شه‌سته‌کانی سه‌دهی راپردوو سه‌ره‌تای چه‌که‌رکدن ئه‌مر میتوده بوبوه، چونکه پیماناوه له‌گه‌ل ئه‌و گوپانکاریه پیشه‌یه‌ی، که له دیدی شاره‌زایانی ژینگه‌ناسی هاته‌ثاراوه له گوپرینی مرؤف سه‌ته‌ریوه بُو ژینگه سه‌ته‌ری، ئه‌مر پهخنه‌یه‌ش ره‌گ و پیشه‌یه له به‌ستینی پهخنه‌یه ئه‌دېبیدا داکوتاوه (محه‌مهد، ۱۴۳۷: ۲۰۱۸). به‌رای هه‌ندیکی دیکه ده‌رکه‌وتی ئه‌مر پهخنه‌یه بُو سه‌ره‌تای حه‌فتاکانی سه‌دهی راپردوو ده‌گه‌پریته‌وه، کاتیک فهیله‌سوفی نه‌رویجی (ئارنی نیس- Naess Arne) چه‌ند وتاریکی له‌باهه‌ت گیانله‌به‌ران و ژینگه‌وه له گوفاری فهله‌فهی تیوده‌وله‌تی له‌سالی (۱۹۷۳: ۳۳۶- ۲۰۰۷). به‌بوقونونی هه‌ندیکی دیکه‌ش سه‌ره‌تای سه‌ره‌هه‌لدانی پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی ده‌که‌وه‌یتکه کوتایی حه‌فتاکانی سه‌دهی راپردوو، کاتیک پهخنه‌گری ئه‌مریکی (ویلیام روكیرت- William Ruekert) له سالی (۱۹۷۸) دا بُو یه‌که‌منجار زاراوه‌ی (پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی) له تاریکیدا به‌ناونیشانی (ئه‌ده‌ب و ژینگه‌ناسی: ئه‌زموونیک له پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی) به‌کاره‌نیاوه (حتماوه، ۲۰۱۱: ۲۹۶). به‌هه‌ر حال ئه‌گه‌ر هه‌ریه‌ک له‌مر بوجوونانه به سه‌ره‌تای سه‌ره‌هه‌لدانی ئه‌مر پهخنه‌یه دابندریت، ناتواندریت ئه‌و راستیه بگوپت، که پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی تاکو کوتایی هه‌شتاکان و سه‌ره‌تای نه‌وه‌ده‌کانی سه‌دهی راپردوو هه‌نگاوه‌کانی به‌ره‌پیشچوونی زور هیواش و سستبوون، واهه سه‌ره‌تای ده‌رکه‌وه‌تیبه‌وه نه‌یتوانی بیتیه میتودیکی کاریگر له نیوه‌ندی پهخنه‌یه ئه‌دېبیدا، به‌لامر له کوتایی هه‌شتاکان و سه‌ره‌تای نه‌وه‌ده‌کاندا، ئه‌مر میتوده وه‌چه‌رخانیکی میزووی له دوو و للات و زه‌مینه‌یه جیاواز به‌خووه‌بینی، ئه‌وانیش له‌ناو پهخنه‌یه ئه‌ده‌بی ئه‌مریکی و به‌ریتانی بوبون. پیشنه‌نگ و رابه‌ره به‌ناوبانگه‌کانی ئه‌مر میتوده له هه‌ردوو ولاتدا، بریتین له: (لورینس بیل، شیریل گلوفنیلیتی، هارولد فرۆم، جو ناسان به‌یت) بروانه: (عبدولل، ۲۰۲۲: ۷۹- ۸۷).

له‌باره‌ی چوئیه‌تی گه‌ش‌سنه‌دنی ئه‌مر میتوده له پهخنه‌یه ئه‌ده‌بی ئه‌مریکیدا، وهک ئاماژه‌مان پیدرا له‌دوای و تاره‌که‌ی (ویلیام روكیرت) ۵۰ بوبوه، به‌لامر هه‌نگاوه‌کانی له ئاستیکی پیویست دانه‌بوون، کۆمەلیک ھه‌ولی تاک و تهرا ھه‌بوون، که خاوه‌کانیان به‌ئاواسته‌یه ئه‌مر پهخنه‌یه‌دا کاریان ده‌کرد، به‌لامر ئه‌لوهه‌نله نه‌بوونه هۆکاریک، که پهخنه‌یه ٹیکولوژی له‌و فه‌تره زه‌مەنییه‌دا بیتیه پهخنه‌یه‌کی کاریگر له نیوه‌ندی پهخنه‌یه ئه‌دېبیدا. تاکو سالی (۱۹۸۹) کاتیک له کۆبوونه‌وهی کۆمەل‌لی ئه‌ده‌بی پوچتاوا (Western) (چیریل گلوفنیلیتی) پیشنيازی بُو سه‌ره‌وکی ئه‌لوهه‌ریکی و کاتی کۆمەل‌لکه پروفسیسور (Glen love) (Literature Association/WLA

کرد، که دەستەوازەی پەخنەی ئیکۆلۆژى بۆ ئامازەدان بە لیکۆلۆژى بە کاربەئىریت، چونکە سەرەتا ئەم دەستەوازەی بۆ ئامازەکردن بە بوارى پەخنە خویندن و لیکۆلۆنەوەی لە نووسین سروشت بۇو. بۆيە لە کۆبۈونەوەي كۆمەلەكدا، پەخنەی ئیکۆلۆژى وەك بېگەيەكى سەرەكى لە کارنامەي كۆبۈونەوەكەدا جىڭىركرار، دواتر ئەم دەستەوازەيە هاتەناو بوارى توپىزىنەوەي رەخنەيەوە، چونكە پېشتر ئەو لیکۆلۆنەوانەي لەو بوارەدا دەكىران بەناوى نووسىنەكانى لیکۆلۆنەوە لە سروشت دەناسىپناران (محمود، ٢٠٢٢: ٧١). ئەمە بە ھەنگاوتىكى گرنگ لە بوارى لیکۆلۆنەوەي پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى لە ئەدەبىياتى ئەمرىكى دىئەئەزىمار. پاشان لەسالى (١٩٩٠) دا ئەم پەخنەيە گەشەسەندىتىكى خىراي بەخۆوە دىت. كاتىك پېتىخراوى (لیکۆلۆنەوە لە ئەدەب و ژىنگە/ASLE /Interdisciplinary studies in literature and environment) بەوارى پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى بلاوكىرددوه، بەناوى گوفارى (Association for the study of literature and environment) كە نووسىنەكانى بە ئامانجى بەرزىكەنەوەي ئاستى ھۆشىيارى تاكەكانى كۆمەلگە بۇو. ھاۋاکات لە پىناو پازىكىدىنى كۆمەلگە، ھاۋارىيان بۆ پەزگارى تەواوى مرۆڤايەتى بەرز دەكىرددوه (عەبدوللە، ٢٠٢٢: ٧٠). كەواڭ ئەم پەخنە لە نەوەدەكانى سەدەتى راپىدوو بەھۆى دامەز زاراندى ئەم دوو كۆمەلە ئەدەبىيە گەشەسەندىتىكى باش بەخۆوەيىنیو. دواي ئەو بلاوكىردنەوە دوو كۆتىپى ناوازە لە بوارى پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژىدا، ئەوانىش كىتىبەكى (لارىئىنس يېلى) بە ناونىشانى (ئەندىشەي پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى) لەسالى (١٩٩٥) دا، ھەرودەها كىتىبە ھاۋبەشەكەي (چىرىل گلۇتفېلىتى و ھاپقلۇد فرۇم) بە ناونىشانى (خوينەرى پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى) لەسالى (١٩٩٦) دا، توانىييان رەوتى بەرھۆپىشچۇونى ئەم پەخنەيە ھەرودەت بەرن. ئەوەي سەرنج بۇو لە بلاوكىردنەوە ئەم كەنەنەدا ھېچ كام لە نووسەرەكان بەرهەمى ئەوەي دىكەييان بەكارەنەھىتىاوه، لە بەرئەوەي ئاگادارى يەكتەنەبۇون، ھەريەكەو لاي خۆيەوە بە تەنھا گازى پاراستنى سروشت و ژىنگەي كردووھ.

لەسالى (٢٠٠٣) دا پەخنەگىر ئیکۆلۆژى (گلەين لەف) كىتىبىكى بە ناونىشانى (پەخنەي ژىنگەي كىردارى: ئەدەب و زىنەدەھەر زانى و ژىنگە) بلاوكىردووھ، كە تىيدا تىشك دەخاتەسەر ئەو گىرۇگرفت و ئالنگارىياسانى لەلایەن ئیکۆلۆژىيەوە گراونەتەبەر. ئەو پىنوايە پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى بىرىتىيە لەپەيوەندى ئىوان زىنەدەھەر زانى و ژىنگەناسى، ھەولىدەدات ئەو پەيوەندىياسانى لەتىو كار و بەرھەمە ئەدەبىيەكاندا پەنگەدەدەنەوە دەستىشانى بکات و لىيان بکۇيەتتەوھ (عەبدوللە، ٢٠٢٢: ٧٢). ھەرودەها لەسالى (٢٠١١) پەخنەگر (Simón Estok- Simon Estok) كىتىبىكى بە ناونىشانى (پەخنەي ژىنگەي و شكسپير) بلاوكىرددوه، كە تىيدا لیکۆلۆنەوە لە سروشت و شتە سروشتىيەكان لە ئەدەبىدا دەكات، زاراوهى (مەترسى ژىنگە) وەك رېڭايەك بۆ تىگەيىشتن و ھۆشىيارى ژىنگەي باسدەكات، بۇئەوەي بىر لە جىهانى سروشت بکەيەنەوە (محمود، ٢٠٢٢: ٧٣). لە پال ئەوانەي سەرەوە كە باسمان كردن، پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى پۇز بەپقۇز لە نىۋەندى پەخنەي ئەدەبى ئەرمىكىدا لەگەشەندىن دابۇوە. بەجۇرىك چەندىن كىتىب و توپىزىنەوەي زانستى (ماستەر و دكۆررا) لەلایەن توپىزەر و پەخنەگرانى ئیکۆلۆژى بلاوكىراونەتەوە. ھەتاڭو دەگانە سالى (٢٠٢٢) كە نويتىرين كىتىب، كە لە بەرەدەستى ئىمە دايىت كىتىبەكەي (ماتياس كليستيل- Matthias Klestil) بەناونىشانى (زانستى ژىنگەي و ۋەگەز و پەھەن ئەدەبى ئەفرىقى ئەرمىكى- Environmental Knowledge, Race, and African American Literature) كە تىيدا توپىزىنەوەيەكى قولى ژىنگەيى لە ئەدەبى شوپىنپىھەلگەتسى ھۆشىارييەكى ژىنگەيى لە ئەدەبىياتى ئەرمىكىدا (Klestil, 2022: 10). بۇئە دەتوانىن بلىيىن سەرەدەمى زىرىنى ئەم مىتۆدە لەناو پەخنەي ئەدەبى ئەرمىكى دايە.

گەشەسەندەكانى پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى لە بەرىتانياش ھاۋاکات بۇو لەگەل گەشەسەندىن ئەم پەخنەيە لە ئەدەبى ئەرمىكىدا، چونكە پىش نەوەدەكان چەند ھەولىكى تاك و تەرا ھەبۇون، بەلام بەھەمان شىيۇھ نەيان توپىنەي بىنە ئاراستەيەكى كارىگەر لە پەخنەي ئەدەبى بەرىتانيدا. تاكو ھەولى پەخنەگىر ئیکۆلۆژى (جوناسان بەيت- Jonathan Bate) كە بە دۆزەرەوە ئیکۆلۆنەوە سەۋۆزە كان لە بەرىتانيا دادەنرېت. كاتىك كىتىبىكى بە ناونىشانى (ژىنگەزانى پۇمانسى: وۇردىسۇرس و نەرىتى ژىنگە) لەسالى (١٩٩١) بلاوكىرددوه، كە تىيدا شىكىردنەوە و ھەلسەنگاندىن بۆ شىعرەكانى ويلىام وۇردىسۇرس دەكات، سەبارەت بە پىشاندانى كلتوري ۋىانى لادىتىشىنەكان لە بەرىتانيا دادا، پىماندەلىت، كە ئەم شاعيرە يەكىكە لە شاعيرە پىشەنگەكانى پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى (محمود، ٢٠٢٢: ٧٨). پاشان ھەولەكەي (Karl Kroeber- Karl Kroeber) دىت، كاتىك لە سالى (١٩٩٤) دا كىتىبىكى بەناونىشانى (پەخنەي ئەدەبى ژىنگەي) بلاوكىرددوه، كە تىشك دەخاتەسەر شىعرى پۇمانسىزمى ئىنگلىزى و لە روانگەي پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژىيەوە شىكىردنەوە بۇ دەكات.

پاشان لە سالى (١٩٩٨) دا (كەيت سوپەر- Kate Soper) كىتىبىكى بە ناونىشانى (سروشت چىيە، كلتور و سىاسەت و شتە نامروقىيەكان) بلاوكىردووھ، توانى بەشدارىكى كارا لە چەسپاندىن رەگ و پىشەي پەخنەي ئیکۆلۆژى لە بەرىتانيا دادا بکات (محمود، ٢٠٢٢: ٧٩). ھەرودەها لە سالى (٢٠٠) دا پەخنەگىر ئىنگلىزى (لورىنس كوب- Laurence Coupe) كۆمەلگىك و تارىتكى لە كىتىبىكىدا بەناونىشانى

(خوینەری خویندنى سەوز: لە رۆمانسىزمەوھ بۇ ڕەخنەئىكۆلۆزى) بلاوكىدووھ، كە لە دوووتۆي ئەم و تارانەدا تىشك دەختەسەر پەيوهندى و كارلىك ژىنگە و كلتوري مروف لە دەقى ئەدەبىدا (Coupe, 2000: 13). بەم جۆزە لەدواي ئەم كىتب و تارانەى، كە باسمان كردن، لە ڕەخنەئى ئەدەبى بەرىتايىدا، كاروانى ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى لە سەرتاى سەدەي بىست و يەكەوه زىاتر لە بەرهەپىشچوون دايە و نەھوستاوه، سالانە چەندىن كىتب و توپىزىنەوەي ماستەر و دكتۆرا لەم بوارەدا ئەنجامدەدرىن. دواين كىتب، كە ئىمە زانيارىمان لەسەر ھەبىت، كىتىپىك دىكەئى ڕەخنەگرى ئىكۆلۆزى (جۆناسان بەيت) ۵، بەناونىشانى (ئەستىرەي درەشاوه، پۇناكى سەوز: ژيانى جوان و نەفرەتى جۆن كىتىس و ئىف سكۆت فيتزاگىرالد) لە سالى (2021)دا بلاوكىدوتەوھ (محمود، ۲۰۲۲: ۸۱). جىڭ لە دوو ولاتە، ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى سۇرۇچەندىن ولاتى دىكە جىهانى بېرىۋە. لەنیوھندى ڕەخنەئى ئەدەبى ئەم و لاتانەدا گىنگى پىدرابوھ. بەتاپىتى لەناو ولاتە ئەوروبىيەكاندا، بۇ نەموونە لەناو ڕەخنەئى ئەدەبى (فەرنىسى و ئەلمانى و نەرويچى...ھەتى) ئامادەيى ھەيە و لاي لېكراوهەتەوھ. دواتر سۇرۇچەنلىق ناوينىشى بېرىۋە لە ناو ڕەخنەئى ئەدەبى (فارسى و عەرەبى و كوردى)دا ئاۋپى دراوهەتەوھ. ھەرچەندە توپىزىنەوە سەبارەت بەم مىتۆدە لەناو ڕەخنەئى ئەدەبى كوردىدا ئامادەيى كەمى ھەيە. بەجۇرىك ئەم توپىزىنەوە و تارانەى لەم بوارەدا نۇوسراون زۆر كەمن و لە پەنجهى دەست تىپەرناكەن. يەكەمین توپىزىنەوەي زانستى، كە لەبەر دەستمانبىت، توپىزىنەوە كەيىد (د. فوئاد پەشىد) بەناونىشانى (شىعرى وەستىنامەي زۇويى كەۋال ئەممەد لەبەر پۇشنايى ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزىدا) لە سالى (2018)دا، لە زمارە (10)ي گوّفارى زانكۆي پاپەپىندا بلاوكىدوتەوھ. دواتر نوسەر و ڕەخنەگر (عەبدوللە تاھىر بەرزنجى) لە سالى (2020)دا، لە پىشەكى دیوانى (لىزەولەھوئى باران دووراودور ھەتاۋى) (دلاوەر قەرەداغى)دا، بابەتىك بەناونىشانى (ئەزمۇونى دلاوەر و شىعرى ئىكۆلۆزى) بلاوكىدوتەوھ. پاشان لەسالى (2022)دا دوو نامەي ئەكادىمى لەم بوارەدا نۇوسراون. يەكەميان نامەيەكى ماستەرە، لەلايەن (سۆران مامەند عەبدوللە) بەناونىشانى (رەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى لە شىعرى ھاواچەرخى كوردىدا)، دووهەميان نامەيەكى دكتۆرايە، لەلايەن (سۆران مامەند عەبدوللە) بەناونىشانى (رەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى لە شىعرى ھاواچەرخى كوردىدا بەنەموونە شىعرەكانى شىركۆپىكەس و سەباخ ھەنجدەر) بلاوكىراونەتەوھ.

۱- گىنگى مىتۆدەي ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى:

سەرەھەلدانى ھەر مىتۆدىكى ڕەخنەئى لەنیوھندى ڕەخنەئى ئەدەبىدا، گىنگى تايىھتى خۆي ھەيە، چونكە جەوهەری دەركەوتى سەرەھەلدا بەر بوار و پشتەيەكى مەعريفى لە گىنگى و بايەخەكەيەوە سەرچاوهى گرتۇوھ. بۆيە سەرەھەلدانى ئەم ڕەخنەئى بەتاپىت لە باردوخىكى وەھا ئۆزگارى ئەمپۇدا، كە مروف و جىهان بەدەست و ئىرانكارى و قەيرانى ژىنگەيەوە دەنالىتىت، زۆر زىاتر لە بوارەكانى دىكە، جىڭگەي بايەخ و گىنگىيە. ھەممو مىتۆدىكى ڕەخنەئى كە سەرييەلداوھ و دەركەوتۇوھ، بەرئەنچامى كىشە و ئالىڭارىيەكى جىدى بۇوە، لە كايدە جۇراوجۇرەكانى ژىاري مروف، جا كىشەكە (كۆمەلەلەتى، ئابورى، سىياسى، مىزۇوو، دەرۈونى...ھەتى) بۇوېتىت. لەم رپانگەيەوە قەيرانە ژىنگەيەكان مروقىيان ناچاركىدووھ، پەنا بۇ ھەممو بوارىكى مەعريفى و زانستى بەرىت بە ئامانجى رپووبەر و بۇوەنەوەي ئەم كەيشە و گرفتە سەردەمەيەكانى بەرۋىكى ئىكۆسیسيمەي جىهانى گرتۇوھ. لەم تىوھندەدا لاي ڕەخنەگراني ئەم بوارە، وەك ئىكۆلۆزىيەت و ژىنگەپارىز، بېيانوايە ئەدەبیات دەكىرىت سەنگەرىكى باش بىت بۇ رېتكىردن و چارەسەر كەنى بەشىك لەو ھەرسە ژىنگەيەي، كە لە رۆزگارى ئەمپۇدا ئامادەيى ھەيە. ھەرودە كە ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى (Sandip Kumar) پېتىوايە بۇ رپووبەر و بۇوەنەوەي قەيرانە ژىنگەيەكانى ئەم سەردەمە ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى رپۆلىكى زۆر گىنگ لە دروستكىرنى ھۆشىارى ژىنگەيى لەناو خوینەرلەندا دەپىتىت. ئەمەش وادەكەت، كە خوینەر ئەم بوارە بە شىۋەيەكى جىاوازلىرى سەيرى ژىنگەي سروشتى بىكەت (Mishra, 2016: 168). هاوكات ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى داواي ئەوە دەكەت، كە ئىمە لە رپانگەيەكەوە شىعر و ئەدەبیات بېشىكىن، كە وا گىريمانە بىكەن، كە چارەسەر كەن لە راپردوودا پەيوهندىيەن بەيەكەوە ھەبۇوھ؟ ھەرودەها چۆن دەتوانن لە داھاتوودا چۆن و بۆچى دىارده كولتۇرلىرى و سروشتىيەكان لە راپردوودا پەيوهندىيەن بەيەكەوە ھەبۇوھ؟ ھەرودەها چۆن دەتوانن لە زىاتر پەيوهندىيەن بەيەكەوە ھەبىت. بۇ ئەم مەبەستە ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى وەك بوارىكى فەرە ڕەھەند پىتگەي جۇراوجۇر بەكاردەھىتىت و لايەنە جىاوازكەنانى، وەك كلتور و مىزۇو و ژىنگەناسى و جوگرافيا و فەلسەفة و ئەدەب و زانستە كۆمەلەلەتىيەكان لەبەرچاو دەگرىت، بۇئەوەي بتوانىت لەھەممو بوارىكەوە بۇ چارەسەر كەنى ھەرچاوا ئىكۆلۆزىيەكان ھاواكارىت (عەبدوللە، 2022: 09)، بەم ھۆيەوە ئەم ڕەخنەئى بۇتە زەمینەيەكى دەولەمەند لە بوارى مەعريفەدا، چونكە ھەلۋەستە لەسەر كايدە جىاوازكەنانى ژىانى مروف دەكەت و دەيان بەستىتەوھ بە ژىنگە و ئىكۆسیستەمە گەردوون.

يەكىكى دىكە لە گىنگىيەكانى ئەم ڕەخنەئى كەوەيە، لە رپانگەيەكەوە خوینەنەوە بۇ دەقە ئەدەبىيەكان دەكەت، توانىيەت تاپادەيەكى باش دىدى خوینەر و وەرگر لە مروف سەنتەرىيەوە بۇ ژىنگە سەنتەرى بىگۇرىت. هاوكات ڕەخنەئى ئىكۆلۆزى پەنمايمان

دەکات بۆئەوەی جیهانی دەروروبه‌رمان کە شف بکەین و بە چاویکی رەخنەییەو سەیرى ئەو كلتوره بکەین، كە تاکەكانى كۆمەلگە مامەللى پىن لەگەل سروشت دەكەن. لەم پوانگەيەوە هوشيارىيەكى گشتىگەر سەبارەت بە بواهه جۆراوجۆزه‌كانى ژىنگە پىشكەشىدەكەت و دەيھوېت پىويستى و نىگەرانىيەكانى بکات بە كىدار سەبارەت بە ژىنگە و پاراستنى ئىكۆسىستەم. لەلايەكى دىكەوە بەھۆي ئەوھى ئەم رەخنەيە گرنگى بە ئەدەپ مروق و جگە لە مروق (شت) دەدات، جیهانى سروشتى و ژىنگە دەبىنە بوارىك، كە بايەخ و گرنگى لە دەقى ئەدەپيدا بەدەست دەھىن (محمود، ٢٠٢٢: ٧٤). گرنگىيەكى دىكەي ئەم رەخنەيە ئەوھى، دەيھوېت ئىتىكى ژىنگەيى لاي تاکەكانى كۆمەلگە پەرهەپىدات و پاراستنى ژىنگە بکاتە بەشىك لە مۇپالى گشتى كۆمەلگە. هەروهە (رەخنەگرانى سەر بەم مىتۆدە دەيانه‌وېت لە پىكەگە دەقى ئەدەپىيەو سىستەمى سەرمایه‌دارى و داگىركارى و پياوسالارى و چەسناندەوە و زىدەرۆيەكانى سەر مروق و ژىنگە رىسوا بکەن و سۇورىيەك بۇ قەيرانەكانى پىسبۇونى ژىنگە دابنەن (عەبدوللە، ٢٠٢٢: ٨٠). چونكە پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى ئەدەپ وەك تامازىك دەيىيت، كە لە پىكەگەيەو ويزدانى گشتى كۆمەلگە لەو مەتسىيە ژىنگەيىانە، كە لە جیهانى مۆدىرن دروست ببۇون ياخود دەكىرىت لە داھاتتو دروست بین ئاگادار دەكتاتەوە (جوارى، ١٣٩٧: ١٢٩). ئەم رەخنەيە ئامانجى پاراستنى زھوى و ئىكۆسىستەمە، پىمان دەلىت ھەموومان لەناو ئەو سىستەمەدا يەكسانىن و ناكىرىت ھىچ بۇونەوەرپىك مۆنۈپۆلى ژىنگە و بونەوەر و پىكەتاتەيەكى دىكە بە قازانچى خۆيى بکات. لەپال ئەدەپدا گرنگى بە داهىتىن و نوبۇونەوەي ھەستى شۇن و ژىنگە دەدات لە دەرۈونى خوتىتەردا، وايلىدەكەت پىزانىتىكى بەرزترى بۇ ھەستى ئەدەپى و ژىنگەي شوينەكە ھەبىت. هەروهە رەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى كار لە سەر ئەدەپ دەكەت، كە دەقى ئەدەپى بەجۇرىك كار لە وەرگەر بکات، كە ئاستى كلتورى و رۇشنىيەر لە بەرانبەر ژىنگەي گشتىدا بەرزا بکاتەوە و هوشيارى ژىنگەي بەرەپىشەوە بىيات، چونكە رەخنەگرانى ئىكۆلۈزى پىيانوایە ئەدەپىات دەيىيت لە ئاست مەترىسى و قەيرانە ژىنگەيەكان دەنگى دلىر بىت و كارىگەرى دروست بکات (عەبدوللە، ٢٠٢٢: ٨٠). لەلايەكى دىكەوە ئەم رەخنەيە گرنگى بە باشتىرىدىن پەيوەندى تىوان مروق و سروشت لە پىكەگە ئەدەپ و كلتور و زمانەوە دەدات. بە ئامانجى ئەوھى، كە مروق و ژىنگە سروشتى (بەپىكەتەكانى ناۋىيەوە) ئاشت بکاتەوە، لەناو يەك سىستەمى ئىكۆلۈزىدا پىكىيانەوە بېستىتەوە، هەرەكە (گلۆتفىلتى) دەلىت: "ئەگەر لەگەل يەكەم ياساي ئىكۆلۈزى بارى كۆمۆتىر ھاۋاپايان، كە ھەموو شتىك بەستراوهەتەوە بە ھەموو شتىكى دىكەوە" (Glotfelty & Fromm, 1996: xix). كەواتە بەشىوھى كى گشتى دەكىرىت بىگۇتىت: ئامادەيى ئەم رەخنەيە لە تىۋەندى رەخنەيە ئەدەپيدا گرنگە، چونكە جیهانى سروشتى بۇ ئىمەمە مروق گرنگە. ئامانجى ئەم رەخنەيەش لە پىكەگە ئەدەپىاتەوە گرنگىداانە بە ژىنگە فيزىكى و كلتورى مروق و ئەو پەيوەندى و كارلىكە لە تىوانىاندا ھەيە، بە مەبەستى راگرتى ئەو ھاوسەنگىيە لەناو ئىكۆسىستەمدا ھەيە.

۲/ پراكىزەكردنى رەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى لە سەر دەقى شىعري (شار)ى سوارەي ئىلخانىزادە:

پىشەوەي دەست بە پراكىزەكردنى مىتۆدى رەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى بە سەر ئەم دەقەدا بکەين. پىويسيه ئامازە بەوە بەدەين (سوارە)، يەكىكە لەو شاعيرە پىشەنگانە، كە توانى وەرچەخانىتىكى گەورە لە نويكەنەوە شىعري كوردى بەگشتى و شىعري رۆزھەلاتى كوردىستاندا بەتاپىتى بىتەبۇون. ئەم راپبۇونە سوارە تەنبا لە بەستىنى زمانى شىعردا نەبۇو. بەلكو پىداچوونەوەي بە كۆي لايەن و پرسەكانى دىنلەي شىعري كوردىدا كرد. بەجۇرىك لەپال نويكەنەوە زماندا، بابەت، ئەندىشە، دەربىن... هەند، ئەو تەھەرانە بۇون، كە (سوارە) توانى بازىكى گەورەيان تىدا بەهاۋىت. شاعير و نووسەرانى پىشخۇي و ھاۋچەخى خۆي بە جىيەتىت. شىعري شار يەك لە بەناوبانگتىرين شىعەكانى سوارەيە، كە كۆمەلگە يەك باس و خواسى جىياوازى بەدۋاى خۆيدا هيتابو. بەجۇرىك ئەم دەقە سوارە، ھەلگرى چەندىن بابەتى فەرە رەھەندە، وەك بابەتكەكانى (دلدارى، كۆمەلایەتى، تابورى، سەرمایه‌دارى... هەند). ھاوكات ئەم دەقە ھەلگرى چەندىن كۆد و ئايىكۇنى ژىنگەي و سروشتىگە رايە، كە تىيدا شاعير لەپال دەربىن ھەستى دەرۈونى خۆي بۇ یارەكەي و دەرخستىنى لايەن چىنایەتى و ئابورى و سەرمایه‌دارى كۆمەلگە و پىشاندانى لايەن نەرئىنييەكانى شار، باۋەش بۇ سروشت و ژىنگەي لادى دەكتاتەوە. داواي گەرەنەوە بۇ سروشت و ژىنگەي جوانى لادى دەكەت، كە بەنمایيەكى گرنگى پىيازى رۆمانسىزم و رەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزىيە، بۆيە لېرەدا (ئىلخانىزادە)، وەك كارەكتەرپىكى ژىنگەي خۆمان پىدەنزايسىتىت. ئەم دەقە وەك پانۋارامايكى بىزارى شاعير و گەرەنەوە بۇ ژىنگەي لادى خۆي وىتىا دەكەت. كە ھەر لە ناونىشان و دەستپىكى دەقەكەدا جارى ئەم گەرەنەوەيە ھەست پىندهكەين. لېرەوە بەپىن بەنەماكانى رەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى دەقى شىعري (شار)ى سوارە شەھون و كەو دەكەين.

۱-۲/ ژىنگەي دەرۈونى (ئىكۆسايکۆلۈزى - (ecopsychology

ژىنگە وەك لانکەي مرۆقايەتى، كارىگەرى لە سەر كۆي كايەكانى ژيانى مروق ھەيە. بەتاپىت لايەن دەرۈونى، كە بەشىوھى كى بەرچاو رەنگدانەوەي ژىنگەيە، بە ھەموو جۆرەكانىيەوە. بۆيە ھەريەك لە ژىنگە و سايکۆلۈزى بەشىكى گرنگى ژيانى مروق

دادهندرین و پەنگرپىزى تەواوى بۇونى دەكەن. ھەردووکىشيان پەيوهندىيەكى پەتھو پىكەوە كۆيانىدەكاتەوە، لە چوارچىوهى بوارىكى زانستى ژينگىيدا بەناوى ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى، كە تىشك دەخاتەسەر ئەو پەيوهندى و كارلىكە بەردەۋامەى لە نىوان مروق و ژينگەدا بۇونى ھەيە. بەجۆرىك، كە ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى دەتوانىن بە دەرروونزانى "مروق" و "ژينگە" يى دەرەوە ناوېرەن (جليلى، ۱۳۸۹: ۲۹). ھەرەوە كە لەم روانگەيەوە (ئەندىرۇ رۆس- Andrew Ross) ژينگە و مروق بە دوو ناسنامەلى يىكچوودا نابىنیت، بەلكو وەك دوو پۇوي يەك دراو مامەلەيان لەگەل دەكات. كاتىك دەلىت: "كلىتۈر و پىداویستىيەكانى مروق دەبىت پازى بىرىن و تىيگەيەندىرین، كە ژينگە و سروشت ھاوتەرىيەن لەگەل مروق" (عەبدۇللا، ۲۰۲۲: ۱۰۲). بەم پىيە ژينگە و مروق ھاوتان، زۆرجار مروق شۇناسى خودى خۆشى لە ژينگەكەيەوە وەردەگرىت. بەجۆرىك بە تىيىنېركەن رەفتار و دىدگاكانى، دەتوانىت پە بەھو بىرىت ئەو تاكە لە ج ژينگەيەكدا ژياوه و دەزىت. ھەرەوە كو (ئىدىوارد ويلسون) پىيوايە ناسنامەشى شويى بەشىكە لە ناسنامە خودى كەسەكە، كە پىكىدىت لە كارىيەريانەي، كە سروشت و ژينگەي شويى لەسەر ژيانى كەسەھەيەت (سەرچاوهى پىشۇو: ۱۰۴).

بەلام وەك زاراوه، ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى بۆ يەكەمینجار لەلايەن (تىدورۇ سۆزاك - Theodore Roszak - The Voice of the Earth) لە سالى (۱۹۹۲)دا بەكارهاتووە. داهىنانى ئەم زاراوه يەكىك بۇو لە ھەولە كارىيەرەكان بۆ كۆكىدەن وەي، ھەرييەك لە ژينگەپارىزەران و دەرروونزانان بۆ گفتۇرگۆكىدەن و سود وەرگەرن لە ھەردوو بوارەكە، لە ئەنجامى ئەو ھەولە، ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى بۇو بە شىتكى نۇي لە بوارى لېكۆلىنەوەي زانستىدا، كە تىيدا گرەنگى بە لېكۆلىنەوە لە جىهانى ناوهەوەي مروق لە پەيوهندى لەگەل جىهانى دەرەوەي فىزىيە دەدرىت (Sayed & Rahim, 2019: 385). بە شىيەدەپەيەك بەرەۋام جەخت لەسەر ئەوە دەكىرەتەوە، كە چۆن رەفتار، ئىحساسات و ھەستى تەندرۇستى مروق، لە ژىركارىيەرى ژينگەي فىزىيە قەرار دەگرىت. پاشان (پۆل شەپەرد- Paul Shepard) لە كىتىب (سروشت و شىتىن- Nature and madness) دا، كە لە سالى (۱۹۹۸)دا بڵاوكىدۇتەوە، كە تىيدا پەگ و پىشەي قەيرانى ئىكۆلۆزى ئاشكرا دەكات و پىتگاكانى چاڭكەنەوەي پەيوهندىيەكان لەگەل زەوی و سروشت، دەرگايەك بۆ پىشكىنى رەخنەگرانە لە پەيوهندى نىوان دەرروونى مروق و پەرەسەندىنى وېرەسەندىنى كۆمەلەيتى و فيزىيە خەرىكىدەيت: بۇچى مروقەكان بەرەۋام ژينگەي سروشتى خۆيان تىكىدەدەن؟ لە ئەنجامدا لە ھەولىك بۆ دۆزىنەوەي وەلەمك بۆ ئەم پرسە ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى لەدایكبوو، بەپىي پىناسەكەي ئەو ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى ھەولەدەت تىگەيشتىكى دەرروونى لە ئىكۆلۆزى بەدەستبەنیت و ئامانچى پېرىكىدەنەوە ئەو بۆشاپىيە كە بەھۆي ھەلەي زانستى يان نازانستى گىمەوە دروست بۇوە (Jumaa & Hassan, 2022: 600). هاوكات بەدېدى ھەندىك لە شارەزايىان، ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى لقىكە لە دەرروونزانى، كە بە لېكۆلىنەوە و شىكىدەنەوەي مامەلە و بەراوردىكەن ئەزمۇونەكان و وەلەمەكان مروق لەگەل لايەنە جىاوازەكانى ژينگەي كۆمەلەيتى و فيزىيە خەرىكىدەيت (جليلى، ۱۳۸۹: ۲۹). ياخود دەگۆتىت: ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى بىرىتىيە لە تىكەلەرنى ھەردوو زانستى (ئىكۆلۆزى) و (سايکۆلۆزى)، كە پىكەيەك بۆ نزىكىرىدەنەوە مروق و لايەنە دەرروونىيەكەي لەگەل زەوی و سروشتى فيزىيە (Sayed & Rahim, 2019: 385). بەم پىيە دەتوانىن بىلەن ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى بىرىتىيە لە لېكۆلىنەوە لە پروسە دەرروونىيەكان كە ئىمەي مروق بە جىهانى سروشتى دەبەستنەوە ياخود لىپى جيا دەپىنەوە.

ھەرچەندە لېكۆلىنەوە لە پەيوهندى ژينگە و دەرروونى مروق كارىتى ئاسان نىيە، بىگە زۆريش ئالۆزە، چونكە ئەم بوارە زۆر لايەن دىكە لەخۆدەگرىت، وەك كۆمەلەگەي مروقەيەتى، كلىتۈر، رۇشنىيەتى، ھزر و چۆنەتى بىرىكىدەنەوە تاك... هەممۇ بوارىكى دىكە، كە پەيوهندى بە ژينگەي سروشتىيەوە ھەبىت (عەبدۇللا، ۲۰۲۲: ۱۰۲). ئىكۆسايکۆلۆزى لېكۆلىنەوە لە مىزۇوەي پەرەسەندىنى پەيوهندىيەكانى مروق و سروشت دەكات و جەخت لەسەر ئەم مىكاپىزىمە دەرروونىيە دەكاتەوە، كە بە سروشت دەمانبەستنەوە، چونكە زەوی و ئىكۆسىستەمەكەي بىنەرەتىيەن بۆ خۆشگۈزەرانى ھەممۇ زىنەدەرەن، بە مروقىشەوە. لە تەك ئەمەدا پىويسەتە مروق پە بەھەبەرىت، كە سروشت و ژينگە لانكەي حەوانەوە و ئاسوودەيى مروقىن، دەبىت خۆشىيەت و زيانى پىنەگىيەت، چونكە زيان گەياندن بە ژينگە يەكسانە بە خودى خۆي. دەرروونزانى، سروشت وەك سەرچاوه و ژىدەرىيەكى گرەنگى ويسەت و ئارەزوجووەكانى مروق سەرى دەكات و بە ھەۋىتى چارەسەرى زۆرىك لە كىشە و گرفتەكانى مروقى دادەنتىت. لەلايەكى دىكەوە شارەزايىان بوارەكە ھەولەدەن لەرېكە دەرۇنزاپىيەوە چارەسەر بۆ قەيرانى ژينگە و ئىكۆسىستەم بىدۇزىنەوە، ژيان بۆ سانە ئاسايىيەكان بىگەپىنەتەوە. بۆيە رەخنەي ئىكۆلۆزى يەكىك لەو بەنما گۈنگانەي، كە توانى سوودى لىپەرېگىت بۆ بە ئەنجامگەياندىنى ئامانچەكانى، دەرروونزانى بۇو، چونكە دەكىت پىتگا و فاكتەرىيەك تاپادىيەك گۈنچاپىت بۆئەوەي بتوانىت مروق ناچار بکات بە ئەركى سەرشانى خۆي بەرامبەر بە ژينگە و پاراستنى ھەلبىستىت. بۆ ئەم مەبەستە ئەم رەخنەيە دەيھەۋىت دەرۇنزاپىيە بکاتە حەلقةي پەيوهندى و فاكتەرىيەك كارىگەر بۆئەوەي يەكتى بۇون لەنیوان ژينگە و مروق بىنەتەكايەوە.

سەبارەت بە پەیوهندي شاعير له گەل ژينگە له ئەدەپياتدا، له راستييدا پەيوهندي مروقەكان به سروشت و ژينگە له ئەدەبدا بابهەتيكى نوي نېيە، بەلكو هەر لە كۆنه و ژينگە و سروشت وەك چۆن كاريگرييان له سەر زۆربەي بوارەكانى ژيانى مروقە بۇوە، ئاواش جىكەوتىيان له سەر ئەدەب و ئەدەپيان هەبووە. بە جۆرىك ژينگە و سروشت بەستييتىكى گەورەي بابەته شىعرىيە كانيان بۇوە. بەلام پىشئەوەي بچىنە سەر پرسى ژينگە و پەيوهندي ژينگە و دەرروونى شاعير له شىعرى (شار)دا پۈيىستە ئەو بگۇرتىت، كە شىعەر و ئەدەپيات پەنگدانەوەي دەرروونى نووسەرە، چونكە هەر دەقىك بىگرى لە دەرروونى شاعيرەوە سەرچاوهى گرتۇوە، كە كۆمەلىك فاكەر لە دەرەوە كار لە دەرروونى شاعير دەكەن، تا وايلىدەكەن كۆل دلى خۆى لە دووتوپى شىعرىكىدا دەربىرپىت. ئەم فاكەر انەش ھەمەچەشىن، وەك فاكەرلىكى كۆمەلايەتى، ئابورى، سىپاسى، سروشى، ... كە دواجار ھەمۇ ئەمانە لەناو فەزايىكى ژينگەكىدا چەكەرە دەكەن. ژينگە وەك كارتىكەرىكى سەرەكى جىكەوتى بە سەر ھەرىكە لەم فاكەر انەو ھەيە.

لەم سۆنگە يەوه ئەوەي بە بەستيئە ئىكۆلۆژىيە كەوه ھەبىت، شاعير وەك كەسىك ھۆشىيارى كۆمەلگە لە پىگەي شىعەرەوە پەي بە فاكەرلىك پشت ھەرىك لەم ھۆكەرانە ئامازەيان پىدرادەبات و دەيان بەستيئە وە بە ژينگە و ئىكۆسەستەم. پەنچە دەخاتە سەر بىرینە سەرەكىيە كانى بەرھەمەيەنەرى ئەو دۆخە نائائاسىيە، كە مروقە وەك كارەكتەرى سەرەكى بەرھەمەيەنەرىيەتى. سوارە ھەست بەو بارە ئالەبارە ژينگە دەكات بە دىيارىكراوى لە زەمینەي شاردا. دەھەۋىت لە پىگەي ئەم دەھەۋە پەيامە ژينگەيە كانى بىگەيەت و خەلک لە قەيرانە كانى ژينگە ئاگادار بىكانەوە. بۇ ئەم مەبەستە پەرەدە لە سەر ئەو وېرانكارييە ژينگەيەيانە ھەلمايىت، كە لە شاردا بۇونىان ھەيە. وەك كەسىكى رۇمانسىزم توانيوپەتلىپاڭ خەمەكانى دىكە كۆمەلگە و ئاپر لە پرسە ئىكۆلۆژىيە كان بىداتەوە. جىكەوتى ئەم قەيران و ھەرەسە ژينگەيەيانە لە سەر كۆي كايەكانى ژيان بەگشتى و دەرروونى مروق بەتايىھەت پىشانبدات، چونكە بە دىقهە تدان لە شىعەر (شار)، دەبىنەن شاعير وېتاي باسکەرنى پرسە ئىكۆلۆژىيە كان و ژينگە جۆراوجۆرە كانى دىكە، وەك (پارادۆكسى ژينگەي شار و لادى، ژينگەي كاپيتالىزم، ژينگەي شوانكارەيى). گىيدانىيان بە ژينگەي سروشتىيەوە، بە ئاگايىھەو باس لە ژينگەي دەرروونى مروق بە گشتى و ژينگەي دەرروونى خۆى بەتايىھەت، وەك تاكىك لە شاردا دەكات. بە شىوهەيەكى پاستەخۆ و ناپاستەخۆ بارە دەرروونىيەكەي و كىشە سۆزدارىيەكەن لە پاڭ لايەنە كانى دىكەي ژيان بەو ژينگە ناھەموارە دەبەستيئەوە، كە لە شاردا ئەم شاعير ئەزمۇونى كردووە. ھەر لە دەستپىكى دەقەكەوە پۇمالى بارى دەرروونى خۆى پەيوهست بە ژينگەي شار دەكات. ھەروەك دەلىت:

گۆلم!
دلم پپە لە دەرد و كۆل
ئەللىم بىرۇم لە شارەكەت
ئەللىم بە جامى ئاوى كانياوى دىيەكەم
عىلاجى كەم كۆلى دلى پېرم،
لە دەردى ئىنتىزارەكەت
وەرەز بۇو كىانى من لە شار و ھارەھارى ئەو
لە پۆزى چىلىك و نەخۆش و تاو و ياوى شەو (ئىلخانى زادە، ٢٠٠٧: ٤٩٩)

ئەگەر سەبىرى دەستپىكى دەقەكە بکەين، دەبىنەن شاعير لە زەمینەي شاردا لە ژينگەيە كى دەرروونى ئالۆز و تەمومىزاوى دايە. ھەست بە نامۆبۇونىكى قول دەكات، كە دەبىتە دەربىرى ھەست و ھەلۋىستى ئەمى قىسە كەر، كە ونبۇنى شاعير پىشاندەدات و دەھەۋىت خۆى لەم زەمینە نامۆبەيەر زىگار بىكتا، چونكە وەك زىدى پاستەقىنەي خۆى سەبىرى ناكات و ھەستى غەربىي بە شوين و ژينگە لاي سوارە سەرەلەددات. بە جۆرىك ھەستى نامۆبىي و بىزازارى و نائارامى تەنگى پېھەلچىنەوە، بە ئاشكرا داوابى پاكردن دەكات، چونكە زەمینەي شار بۇ ئەو غەمائىز و بىزراوه. بۇيە پابردووی خۆى دەلەۋىتىتەوە و ھەستى نۆستالۆزى لە دەرروونى گپ گرتوویدا قولپ دەدات. دەھەۋىت بۇ ئەنچەنە دەلەۋىتىتەوە، كە پابردووی ئەنچەنە دەلەۋىتىتەوە، كايىك دەلىن: "رەخنە ئىكۆلۆزى لە ھەستى نامۆبۇونى مروق دەكۆلىتەوە، كايىك مروق ھەست بە نامۆبۇون دەكات لە ناو دونىيائى شارستانىيەت و مۆدىن و پىشكەوتىدا، ئەم ھەستەش لە ئەنجام دووركەوتەوە و دابران لە سروشەتەوە دروست دەبىت" (عەبدوللە، ٢٠٢٢: ٧٥). بۇيە ئەم ژينگە دەرروونىيە ئالەبارە شاعير بەرھەمى ژينگە دەستكەرەكە شارە، كە كۆمەلىك خەمى جەستەيى و دەرروونى لاي سوارە

دروستکردووه، له وىئەي (بىزاري و نامۆپى، نەخۆشى، تاو و ياوى شەو...هتد)، ئەمە بۇوەتەھۆى ئەوهى سەرەدەمى جوانىيەكاني شار لە هەست و نەستىيدا ئۆغۈركەن و بەدواي ئەلتەرناتېقىكى دىكەدا بگەرىت، بۆ پىركەنەوەي ئەو بۆشاپىيە قوللى لە درووونىدا دروستبۇوه. ئەم ئەلتەرناتېقەش لاي سوارە خۆرى لە مانىفېسىتى كەپانەوە بۆ لادىدا دەبىتىتەوە. كە لە ئەنجامدا لاي شاعير دوو دووانەي دژى دەرروون ژينگەي (شار- نامۆپى) (لادى- ئاسودەي) و (شار- نەخۆشى) (لادى- تەندروستى) سەرەلەدەن. بۆيە شاعير ناچارە بۆ چارەسەرى ئەم بارە ناھەموارەي بېپار بەدات ژينگە فيزىيەكەي بگۆپىت، بەلكو دەواي زامە جەستەيى و دەرەزبۇنىيەكاني بکات. لە ئاكامى ئەم جىڭۈپەك شويىنەي، دەرروون ژينگەيەكەي بۆ بارىكى باشتىر بگۆپىت، چونكە ژينگەي شار ژينگەيەكى داخراو و پابەندە بە پىچەوانەي ژينگەيەكى كراوهەي و ئازادى دەرروونى تاڭ فەراھەم ترە. بەم پىتىيە شار بەھۆى پىسا و ياسا، ئەو دىسپلىنە پىتكەراوەي ھەيەتى ئەم قىسەكەر لە چاوهەرۋانىيەكى بن كۆتا و بە هيواي گەيشتن بە يار و ئازارىكى جەستەيى بن دەدوادا ھېشتۈتەوە. ھەرئەمەش بۇتەھۆى ئەوهى ژينگەي دەرروونى شاعير بۆ بارىكى نائاساي بگۆپىت و جاپى و پەزبۇنىكى ئەبەدى لە شار بەدات. ژينگەي شار بىتە دىۋەزەمى گیان و عەشقەكەي. ھاواكتە لەلايەكەوە سوارە لە باوهەش شاردا نەخۆش و دەرددەدارە ناتوانىت ھەتوانى زامەكاني بکات. لەلايەكى دىكەوە چارەسەرى ئەم بارە خۆرى ئاشكرا دەكتات، كە جامى ئاوى كانيابى لادىكەيەتى. كەواتە ناراستەخۆ ھۆكاري ئەو نەخۆش و دەرەدەدارى و نىكەرانييەش پىشان دەدات كە ژيانى شارە. سەربارى ئەو، كۆمەلگەي شار زەمینەي پىكەيەتنى تاڭى خاوهەن شۇوناس و لە دايىبۇونى بىر و بۆچۈون و دىدىي جىاواز و جۆراوجۆرە، بەلام دۆزەخىكىشە بۆ تاڭى خاوهەن دىد و خەيالى رۆمانسىيانە، چونكە ئەو پەيوەندىيە ئالۆز و دژوارە لە شاردا ئامادەي ھەيە، زەمینەيەك بۆ مانەوهى ھەست و سۆز و خەيالى رۆمانسىيەكان ناھىيەتەوە كە لاي سوارە لە لوتكە دايە، بەلكو بە خىرايى وردوخاشيان دەكتات لە بارىكى وەهاشدا تاڭى رۆمانسى دەكەوتىتە بارى و نبۇون و ھەستى نامۆبۇون لاي چەكەرە دەكتات (قەرەداغى، ٧: ٢٠٢٢). شار لاي ئەم شاعير شورايىكى ئاسىنەن، بەم پىتىيە لاي ئەو لەناو شوشەبەند و تەل و منارەي بەرزدا عىشى راستەقىنه چىرۇ ناكات و مەلى ئەوين لە شەقهى باڭ نادات. ھەروەك دەلىت:

لە شارەكەت، كە پەمزمى ئائىن و منارەيە	
مەلى ئەوين غەوارەيە	
ئەللىي لە دەورى دەست و پېم	
ئەوهى كە تىل و تان و رايەلە، كەلەپچەيە	
ئەوهى كە پەيكەرە مىسالى داوهەلە	
ئەوهى كە دارە تىلە، مەزەھەرى قەنارەيە (ئىلخانى زادە، ٢٠٠٧)	(٤٩٩)

بە ووردبۇنەوە لەم پارچەيەش دەيىنەن ژينگەي شار، بەھۆى ئائىن و منارە و تىل و رايەل و كەلەپچە...هتد، بۇتە زىندايىكى گەورە شاعيرىكى ھەست ناسك و كورپى ژينگەي لادىن كوردستان، مەرقۇيىكى ئازاد، گۆشكراو بە بىرى (عىشق + ئازادى)، پىيوايە شار سەرزمىنەتىك نىيە، تا بتواتىت ھېيج بەستىنەك بۆ ھەست و سۆز و پەيوەندىيە پاڭ و بىن خەوشەكاني مەرقۇي بىتىتەئاراوه. چونكە شار بەھۆى بۇونى ئامراز و ئامىرىكى زۆر، كە دەورى ژيانى مەرقۇي داوه، ژينگەيەكى ئامېرىئاساي دروستکردووه، وەك قەفەسېك وايە، كلاورپۇزنىي ھىوايىك شك نابەيت كە لە پىكەيەوە مەرقۇف بەرخوردى لەگەل عىشق و خۆشەوېستىدا ھەبىت. بەم پىتىيە باسکردن لە ئەوينى پاستەقىنه بە تايىتە لە رۇانگە و دىدىي رۆمانسىيانەوە لە شار و ژينگەيەكى فيزىيەكى و دەرروونى، وەك ئەوي شاعير ئەستەمە. بۆيە پىيوايە ژينگەي شار زەمینەي تووندۇتىزى و كوشتنى ھەست و سۆزە، مەلى ئەوين نامۆپە پىن، جىڭايەك نىيە بۆ عىشق و ئەويندارى پاستەقىنه، بەم پىتىيە لاي ئەوهى قىسەكەر دارى ئەوين لە ژينگە و شارىكى لەم چەشىندا بەرناگىرىت، بەلكو ئەم شاعير واهەست دەكتات سەرجەمە ئەو رايەلە و پەيوەندىي و تەنەنەت كەلتۈرۈنى، كە بەرھەم شارە، ياخود بە مانايىكى دىكە بلىيەن كە بەرھەم قۇناغى سەرمایدەدارى و تەكۈلۈزۈزىيە دەست و پىتى مەرقۇف كۆت دەكەن و پۆلى كەلەپچە دەيىن، ئازادىيەكاني تاڭ سۇردار دەكەن، كە دواجار كارىگەرى جەستەبى و دەرروونى قول لەسەر تاڭ بەجىدەھىلەن. بە مانايىكى دىكە لە رۇانگەي ئەم شاعيرەوە، لەم زەمینەيەدا پووبەرىك بۆ ئەوين و خۆشەوېستى نىيە، ئەگەر لە زەمینەيەكى لەم جۆرەدا شىتىكىش ھەبىت بە ناوى خۆشەوېستى و ئەوين ئەووا پەنگە ھەمان خاسىتە فەريودەرەكاني بەرھەمەكاني پىشەسازى و تەكۈلۈزۈزىي ھەبىت. وەك فۆرمىكى ساختە دەشىت گوزارشت لە ئەوين و خۆشەوېستى بکات، بەلام لە جەوهەردا شتىك نىيە، كە تاڭ تىيدا بگانە تغۇبەكاني عىشق و ئازادى، بۆيە ئەو وەك تاڭىك ھەست بە مەترىسييەكان دەكتات، پىيوايە ئەوهى لە ژينگەي شاردا ھەيە، كابووسىيەكى راستەقىنه بۆ

ئەوینداران، ھەموو بەها جوانەكانى ژيان لە سايەي سىستەمى كاپيتالىستى، وەك جۆرىك لە ماتريالى بەها بۆ دانراو مامەلەيان لەگەلدا دەكرىت. بۆيە شاعير ھەممو ئەو پووبەرە ماتريالە دلرەقانە شار كاريگەری زور لەسەر دەرۈونى بەجيىدەھىلىن و تا وايلىدەكات، ژينگەيەكى دەرۈونى دزوارى بۆ دىيىتەكايىوه، لەمەوه ئەوي شاعير، شار و ژينگەكەي بە يەقىنه و پەتنە دەكتەكانەوە. ھەروەها سوارە ھەروەتر لە باسکردنى ژينگەدى دەرۈونى خۆي لەشاردا دەرۋات، بەجۆرىك وَا وەتى دەكتات، كە بکۇزى پەيوەندىيە روحى و دەرۈونىيەكانى تاكە، وەك دەلىت:

لەھەر شەقام و كووجەيەك شەپۇرى شىنى
دې بەرەو دلەم
دەستى گەرمى ئاشنا نىيە كە ئەيگوشىم
دەستى چىوپەيە (ئىلخانى زادە، ٢٠٠٧: ٥٠٠)

لىزەدا سوارە شەقام و كوچەكانى شار وەك پىرسەخانە وىتە دەكتات. شارىكە ھەموو سوچىكى تەنيايمى ساردو سېرىيە، نامۆبى لە ھەر كۆچەيەك فەرماندارە، لاي ئەوي قىسەكەر شار لە ژينگەيەكى وەها خاموشە دايىه، تەنيايمى بالى بەسەر تەواوى جەستىيەدا داكيشاوە. تەواوى كون و قەزىنەكانى شار بۇنى غەربىيەن لىدىت. شاعير لە دەقەكە هەولىدەدات وېتىيەكى دزىوي ئەم پووبەرە نىشان بىدات. لە شاردا ھەموو شتىكى بىن تامە، ھەموو شتىكى ساردو سپۇ بىن گيانە. پەيوەندىيەكانى تاك لەگەل چواردەوريدا، بىن سۆز و بىن عاتىفەن، هيچ پايەلەكى پووحى و دەرۈونى لە ناو بازىنەيەكدا كۆيان ناكاتەوە. بە مانايىكى دىكە ئەوي قىسەكەر تاك لە زەمینەي شاردا وەك مروققىكى تەنها نىشاندەدات، مانيفىيەتىكى نامۆبى و غەربىي بە يەكتىر لاي تاكەكان سەرەلەدەدات. لە پاستىدا ئەمە تاپادەيەك باش گوزارتىت لە كەلتۈرى شار دەكتات، كە كەس خۆي لە كاروبارەكانى كەسى دىكە هەلۇقاوتىتىت، ھەرەيەكە و مەشغۇلى كار و ژيانى تايىھەتى خۆيەتى. بەلام ژىنگە و كەلتۈرى لادى پىچەوانەيە تاك لە دۆخىكى نزىكىيەتى پووحى و دەرۈونىدایە، بەرخورد لەگەل چواردەوري دەكتات، دەستى يارمەتى و پشتىبەستن بە يەكتىر پىتىكى مۆرالى و نەرىتىيە، بەمەش تاك لە ژينگەي لادىدا كەمتر ھەست بە نامۆبى و تەنيايمى دەكتات. لە پرووى دەرۈونىشەوە كەسى نىيۇ زەمینەي لادى بە بەراورد بە زەمینەي شار كەسىكى دەرۈون دروستىرە و خاوهن ژينگەيەكى دەرۈونى لەبارتە. لە درىزەي ئەو پانۇرەمە دەرۈون ژينگەيەدا شاعير زىاتر پەنجە لەسەر بىرینەكانى شار دادەتتى. شار و ژينگەكەي وەك دىيوجامەيەك پىشىكەش دەكتات، كە قاتلى ھەست و سۆزى ھەزار و ئەویندارانە. زەمینەيەكە تەنگە بۆ ئازادى، بۆ ئەوين، بۆ ژيانىكى پە لەسەرەرەرە و شەرەفمەندانە، ھەروەك دەلىت:

تەسکە بۆ ئەوين و بۆ خەفتەت ھەراو
كى لە شارى تو، لە شارى قاتلى ھەزار
گوئى ئەداتە ئايىھەتى پەراوى دل؟ (ئىلخانى زادە، ٢٠٠٧: ٥٠٠)

سوارە لەم چەند دىرەدا شارى دلېرەكەي وَا پىشاندەدات، بەھۆي ئەو ژينگە كەپىتالىستى و سەرمایەدارىيە بۇونى ھەيە، ھەر بە كوشتنى ھەزارەكان نەھەستىت، بەلكو دەرزى ئائىنى دلى ئەوینداران دەكتات. لە بەستىنى شارىكى وەھادا خۆشەويسىتىش بە سەرەوەت و سامان پىسوانە دەكرىت، بۆيە زۆرجار لە سىستەمى سەرمایەدارىدا پەيوەندى عاققىيەكانىش دەخريتە ناو بازىنە بەرژەوەندىيە ماددىيەكانەوە، بەجۆرىك وەها عىشق و ئەوين بە باخەلى خالى، تەنيا لەناو فکر و تەھسەوراتەكانى تاكدا جوان و جىڭەيان دەيىتەوە، ئەگەرنا لە واقىعى حالىدا كارى نەكىرىدە و كەس گوئى بۆ ئايىھەتى پەراوى دل ئەویندار ناگىرت. بۆيە شارى يارەكەي زەمینەيەك نىيە بۆ عىشق و خۆشەويسىتى، چونكە شار بە و جۆرى كە لە دەقەكەدا باس دەكىرىت دەيىتە گۆرسەنانى ھەست و سۆز و خەيال لە جوانەكانى مروقق. بەم پىيە شار تەسکە بۆ ئەویندارى، بەلام جىڭايەكى فراوان و بىن كەوشەنە، بۆ خەم و خەفت و ئازارى بەيەكەنگەيەشتنى دلداران. لە كاتىكدا زەمینەي لادى رووبەرىكە بۆ بەرھەمەنinan و پاراستى ئەوين، خاكيكە سەرچاۋە ئىلھام جوان و خۆشەويسىتى. ھەروەك دەلىت:

بنارى پە بهارى دى
پەنگى سور و شين ئەدا

له شیعر و عاتیفه‌ی گەشەم

ئەلیم بپۆرم له شاره‌کەت گولم (ئیلخانی زاده، ۲۰۰۷: ۵۰۰)

بە سەرنجداش لەم چەند دېپەشدا، ئەوی شاعیر وەک ژینگەزانیکى کارامە بەنکۆلى ئازار و مەینەتىبەکانى لە شاردا كردووھ. پەھى بە سەرچاوه و ژىردەری ژینگە دەرروونىيەكە بىردووھ، كە كۆمەلیك فاكىتىرى ئابورى و سەرمایەدارى و كۆمەلایەتىبە... هەند، كە وايان كردووھ، ژینگەيەكى ناتەندروست بۆ تاک لە شاردا بەرقەرار بىت. كە دواجار ئەمە بۇوەتەھۆي ھاتنەئاراي كۆمەلیك نەخوشى جەستەي و دەرروونى لای شاعير، بۆيە كاتىك دەيىتىت شارى مەعشووق زىندان و گۆرسەنەن بۆ ھيوا و ئاوانەكانى، دەستە و ئەزۇن بە دىار چاوه‌پوانى دلبەرەكە دانانىشىت. بەلکو لهپىناو ئارامشى گيان و دۆزىنەھەن تروسکاپىيەكى هيوا و ئومىد و تىپەپاندى ئەم بارە ناخوشە بە شوين ئەلتەرناتېقىكى گونجاودا گەراوه. كە لهئەنjamada تەنها رى گەرانه و بۆ ژينگەي سروشتى دەستىتىنەدراوى لادى بە سارىزى زامە دەرروونى و جەستەيەكانى دەزايت. بۆيە بە يەقىنەوە دەلىت بنارى پر بەھارى دى ئيلهاما شىعىر و چارەي دەردى چاوه‌پوانىمە، لەمەوە بىپارى كۆتاپى دەدات و دەلىت (ئەلیم بپۆرم له شاره‌کەت گولم). بەم پىتىيە دەكىرتىت شاعير وەك دۈرناسىكى لىهاتتو گەوهەری جوانى و ھارمۇنىيای پەسەن و ھىمنى و ئارامشى دل و گىانە لە ژينگەي لادىدا دەيىتىتەوە. سوارە وەك پېشىكىكى ئەزمۇندا ر توانىيەتى دەرد و زامە جەستە و دەرروونىيەكانى دەستىشان بىكت و لە بەرامبەردا ھەر خۆي دەۋاى زامەكانى بىكت. ئەويش بە گەپانەوە بۆ ئىو زەمینە لادى و سروشتە پاکەكى. ئەم دىدەي شاعير ھاپىتكە لەگەل دىدى ئىكۆلۆزىستەكان، كە پىشىر ئامازەپىدراد، پېيانوايە لەلایەك دەرۇنزانى، سروشت، وەك سەرچاوه‌يەكى گرنگى ويست و ئارەزووھەكانى مەرۆق سەيرى دەكت و بە ھەۋىتى چارەسەر زۆريک لە كىشە و گرفتەكانى مەرۇق دادەت. لەلایەكى دىكەوە ھەولەدەن لەرىگە دەرۇنزانىيەوە چارەسەر بۆ قەيرانى ژينگە و ئىكۆسىستەم بەدۆزەنەوە.

٢-٢/ ژينگەي شوانكارەيى (ئيكۆشوانكارەيى -Eco-pastoralism :

ژينگەي شوانكارەيى، ياخود ئيكۆپاستۆرالىزەر يەكىكى دىكە لەو بەنەمايانە لە رەخنەي ئىكۆلۆزىدا گرنگى پىدەدرىت. ئەمەش لەوە سەرچاوهى گەترووھ، كە لهئەدەبىياتى زۆربەي مىللەتانا جۆرە فۇرمىتى شىعىر نوسراوه و دەنسىرىت، كە بە شىعىر شوانكارەيى، يان بە ئەدەبىياتى شوانكارەي بەناوودەنگە، كە مىزۇوېيەكى دوور و درىزى ھەيە. تىيدا ئامازىيە بۆ بابەتكانى لادىشىنى و لايەنەكانى ژيان لە لادىدا دەكت، وەك (شوانى و گاوانى، مەپدارى، ژيانى كۆچەرى، خىلەكى...ھەند)، بە مانايەكى دىكە ھەممۇ ئەم بابەتكانى دەگەرىتىتەوە، كە پەيوەستن بە ژيانى لادىوە، ياخود مۆركى لادىيان پىوهدىارە. لەسەرەتا ئەم چەمكە تەنبا بۆ ئەم بابەتكانى دەگەرىتىتە، كە باسى شوانكارەيىان دەكرد، بەلام دواتر ئەم چەمكە گوزارشتى لە كۆي ئەم بابەتكانى دەكىردهو، كە پەيوەستن بە ژيانى لادى و مۆركى خىلەكىيان پىوهدىارە. ئەم جۆرە شىعەر مىزۇوېيەكى تولانى ھەيە، لاي يۇنانىيەكانەوە سەرچاوهى گەترووھ، لەناؤ شىعىر و داستان و شانۋىگارەيەكاندا چەكەرەي كردووھ، بۆ نموونە شاعىرى يۇنانى (تىۆكۈرتىتس) لەبارەي ژيان و گلتورى لادىشىنى نۇسوسييەتى. دواتر شاعىرى پۇمانى (قىرىجىل) لاسىي ئەم شاعىرى كردهو. شىعەرەكانى لەم بوارەدا بەناوبانىگ بۇون، جەختى لەسەر جىاوازى ئىوان ژيانى شار و لادى دەكىردهو. بەلام ھەندىك پېيانوايە ئەم جۆرە ئەدەبىاتە، بۆ سەرەدەم پۇمانىسىزىمەكان دەگەرپىتەوە. بۆ نموونە (گرىك گىپارەد- Garrard Greg) پېسايىه: "ئەدەبى شوانكارەي مۆدىن دەگەرىتىتەوە بۆ سەرەدەم ئەدەبى رۇماتىكى، تاكو دەگاتە سەرەدەم شۆپشى پىشەسازى" (عەبدۇللا، ۲۰۲۲: ۹۶). بەم جۆرە شىعىر شوانكارەي سەرەتەنە دەگەرپىتەوە. پاشان لە قۇناغەكانى دواتردا ئيكۆپاستۆرالىزەر، لەناو ئەدەبىياتى بەرىتانى و ئەمرىكى گەيشتە لوتکە. كاتىك شاعىرانى بەرىتانى و ئەمرىكى لە شىعەرەكانىندا سەرنجيان دەخستەسەر دووبەرەكى ئىوان ژينگە و ژيانى لادى و شارنىشىنى. زۆرجار سروشت و ژيانى لادىشىنىان بەشىوەيەكى خەيالى و ئايدىالى وىنە دەكرد و ژيانى شارىشىيان بە شەبىاتى دەكرد (Carson, 1962: 1). دواتر لەگەل ھاتنەكايەي مىتۆدى رەخنەي ئىكۆلۆزىدا ئەم پرسە زىاتر گرنگى دەستىتىت، بەتايىت دەۋاى مۆدىنەتە و تەكەلۆزىا و بەرەپىشچۇونى ژيان و سىستەمى شارنىشىنى، كەرته كانى پىشەسازى و ئابورى و پايەخپىدەن زىاتر بە سامانى ژىز زەھى وەك نەوت و غاز و كانزاكان... هەند لە قاودانى ژينگە و ژيانى مەرۇقايدەتى، كە ئەمەش واي لە شاعىر و نوسەران، كە زىاتر تىشك بخەنەسەر ئەم جۆرە شىعەرە، لەپىناو گەپانەھەن ژيان بۆ بارى ئاسايى و رىزگاربۇون لە كۆت و بەندى سەرمایەدارى و ئەم دۆزەخە، كە لە

(Masterclass, 2021: 1).

پاشان لە قۇناغەكانى دواتردا ئيكۆپاستۆرالىزەر، لەناو ئەدەبىياتى بەرىتانى و ئەمرىكى گەيشتە لوتکە. كاتىك شاعىرانى بەرىتانى و ئەمرىكى لە شىعەرەكانىندا سەرنجيان دەخستەسەر دووبەرەكى ئىوان ژينگە و ژيانى لادى و شارنىشىنى. زۆرجار سروشت و ژيانى لادىشىنىان بەشىوەيەكى خەيالى و ئايدىالى وىنە دەكرد و ژيانى شارىشىيان بە شەبىاتى دەكرد (Carson, 1962: 1). دواتر لەگەل ھاتنەكايەي مىتۆدى رەخنەي ئىكۆلۆزىدا ئەم پرسە زىاتر گرنگى دەستىتىت، بەتايىت دەۋاى مۆدىنەتە و تەكەلۆزىا و بەرەپىشچۇونى ژيان و سىستەمى شارنىشىنى، كەرته كانى پىشەسازى و ئابورى و پايەخپىدەن زىاتر بە سامانى ژىز زەھى وەك نەوت و غاز و كانزاكان... هەند لە قاودانى ژينگە و ژيانى مەرۇقايدەتى، كە ئەمەش واي لە شاعىر و نوسەران، كە زىاتر تىشك بخەنەسەر ئەم جۆرە شىعەرە، لەپىناو گەپانەھەن ژيان بۆ بارى ئاسايى و رىزگاربۇون لە كۆت و بەندى سەرمایەدارى و ئەم دۆزەخە، كە لە

سایه‌وه بۆ مرۆڤایه‌تی بەرهەمهاتووه. ئەدەبیاتی شوانکارهی دیت ژیان و ئیکۆسیستەم لادى بە ئایدیالی دەکات، لەبرانبه‌ردا ژیان مۆدێرنەتەی شار وەک زیندانیک بۆ مرۆڤایه‌تی پیشاندەدات. ھاواکات لە باسکردنی ژینگەی لادیدا خالە ئەرینییەکان زەق دەکەنەوه، لە بەرانبەردا کاتیک باس ژیانی شار دەکەن لایەنی نەرێنى شار مژاری سەرەکی باپەتەکانیانه. بە جۆریک لادى وەک بەھەشت پیشاندەدریت، هەرجی شاره شوێنیکی دۆزخە ئاساییه، خالی دەکەنەوه لە ھەموو جوانییەکانی، وەک ژینگەیەکی تیگەتیف و پاسیف بۆ ژیانی مرۆڤ وێنای دەکەن. بەرای ھەندیک لە پەختنەگرانی ئیکۆلۆژی ئەدەبیاتی شوانکارهی لە جەوەردە لەسەر سەر پەوتی جیاواز کار دەکات، بۆنمۇونە (گیرارد-Garrard) ئاراستەکان بەم جۆرە دیاری دەکات: یەکەم: ئاراستەی نۆستالۆژیا، کە ئاپر لە رابردوو دەداتەوە و بە ھەستیکی نۆستالۆژی سەبیری پابردووی ون دەکات. دووەم: ئاراستەی ئایدیال "نمۇونەبىي"، کە جەخت لەسەر ئیستا دەکات و دلخوشە پیى. سییەم: ئاراستەی یوتۆپیا، کە لە داهاتوو دەپروانیت و چاوهپوانی ئاینده دەکات (عەبدوللا، ٢٠٢٢: ٩٧). شیعری شوانکاری بە گەپان بەدوای پەیوهندي ییوان مرۆڤ و سروشتداناسراوه، ھەروەھا ئەم جۆرە شیعرە بەدوا داچوون بۆ فانتازیاکانی کشاھەوە لە ژیانی مۆدیین، بۆ ژیان لە شوێنیکی لادیشینی دەکات. گرنگ ئەوهەیە ئەم جۆرە ژیانە بەرز تەماشا بکریت بە بەراورد بە ژیانی شار، کە ئەوهەش يەکیکە لە تايیەتمەندییەکانی شیعری شوانکارهی. بەمانایەکی دیکە تەوهەرە سەرەکی ئەم جۆرە شیعرە پیشاندەنی ژیانی لادییە، وەک ژیاتیکی بن کەمکوری و ئەو شتانەی پەیوهندي بەم جۆرە ژیانەوه ھەیە و سەنەتری گرنگیپیدانە، کە مرۆڤەکان بە سادەیی و ھاوئاھەنگی لەگەل سروشتدادەزین.

بەسەرنجدان لە ئەدەبیاتی کوردى دەربارەی ئەم جۆرە شیعرە، ھەر لە ئەدەبیاتی فۆلکلۆر و میلیلیبەوە بگەر تاکو ئەدەبی نوئ و ھاوجەرخ، دەبىنین سیما و ئەدگاری شیعری شوانکارەی پاتاییەکی باشى داگیرکرۈو. بە جۆریک گرنگیدان بە ژیانی لادى و کۆچەرایەتلى لای شاعیرای کورد مژاریکی گرنگ بۇوە. بەرەوامر يەکیک بۇوە لەو بابەتanhە ھەلۆھەستەيان لەسەر کردووە. بەتايیەتى دواى نوییوونەوهى ئەدەبیاتی کوردى و ھاتنەکايىھى پېیازى رۆمانسىزم، کە يەکیک لە کۆلەكە ھەرە سەرەکىيەکانی ئەم پېیازە، گەرەنەوهەيە بۆ لادى و گرنگیدانە بە ژیان و ژینگەی لادیکان. بۆيە دەبىنین ئەم بابەتە لای شاعیرانى رۆمانسىزمى کوردى دەبىتە تەوهەرە سەرەکى شیعرەکانیان، بۆ وینە ئەگەر چاۋىك بە جىهانى شیعرى ھەرىيەك لە (گۆران، ھىمن،...ھەتى) بەكىن، ژیانی لادى و بەرزا تەماشاکردنى ئەم جۆرە ژیانە بايەخىكى گرنگى پېدراوە، لای زۆرىكىان ژینگەی لادى پەناگەيەكى باش بۇوە بۆ ھەلاتن لە خەم و ئازار و جەنجايىلەکانی ژیان. لای سوارەش ئەم دیارىدە، وەک يەکیک لە شاعیرە رۆمانسىزمىيەکان لەناؤ ئەدەبیاتی کوردىدا، ئەم بابەتە بەگشتى جىڭەی گرنگى پېدانى زۆرىبووه، بە تايیەت لە دەقەکانى (خەوەبەردىنە، شار)دا، کە ئىمە لىرەدا بارى سەرنجمان لەسەر دەق (شار)، دەبىنین ئەھو شاعير لەم شیعرەدا بە مەبەست ژیانی لادى و ئیکۆسیستەم لادى بەگشتى لە بەرامبەر ژیان و سیستەمى شار بە جۆریکى ئەفسوناوى و ئایدیالی پیشاندەدات، تىشكى خستۆتەسەر ئەو لایەنەندى کە گوزارشت لەم ژینگەيە دەکەن. لەم روانگەيەوە دەبىنین لە ئەزمۇونى شیعرى سوارەدا كەم نىن ئەو دەقانە، کە ھەلگى مەدلول و ئايکۆنی ژینگەيە و ئىکۆپاستۆرالىزمن. ھەروەکو لەم دەقەدا دەلیت:

ئەلیم بەجامى ئاوى کانیاوى دىيەكەم

عیلاجى كەم كولى دلى پېرم،

لە دەردى ئىنتىزارەكەت

.....

لە شارى چاو لەبەر چرای نىئۆن شەوارەكەت

بىرۇمە دى كە مانگەشەو بىزىتە ناو بىزەم

.....

ئەوهى كە پەيکەرە مىسالى داوهەلە

ئەوهى كە دارە تىلە، مەزھەری قەنارەيە

لە شارەكەت كەمەندى دووکەلە

كە دىتە دەر لە مالى دەولەمەند

وھ تىشكى بى گوناھى خۆرەتاو ئەخاتە بەند

لەھەر شەقام و كۆچەيەك شەپۇرى شىنە

دەستى چىويىھ
دەستى گەرمى ناشنا نىيە كە تەيگۈشىم
دەستى بەرە دلەم

.....

چۈن ئەيتىنە جاپەگۆل
گۆلم، ھەرىيمى زۆنگ و زەل

.....

لە شىعىر و عاتىفە گەشم (ئىلىخانى زادە، ٢٠٠٧: ٤٩٩-٥٠٠).
پەنگى سورور و شىن ئەد
بنارى پې بهارى دى
پانەھاتووه لەشىر
بەدارە تەرمى كۈوچەكانى شارەكەت
منى كە گۆچى تاوى گەرمى بەردەوارەكەي عەشىرەتم

بە سەزىجدان لە كۆي شىعرەكە، دەيىنин ئەوي قىسەكەر بە سۆزىكى غەربىي و پۇمانسىيانەقى قول، بە شىيەوەيەكى ھونەرى جوان لە قالبىكى شوانكارەيدا پۇو لە ژىنگە و سروشت دەكەت و ژيانى سادە و ساكارى لادى دەلەۋىتىتەوە، ئەوي شاعير، بىرى پۇزايىك دەكەت كە لە لادى دا ئەزمۇنى كەردىوون. بەم يىتىھى حالەتىكى نۆستالۆزى و گەپانەوە بۆ پابردوو سەرپاپى دەقەكەي داگىركەردووە. بە چەشىنېك چەندىن ھىما و دال لە دەقەكەدا ئامادەيىھە، كە دەلالەت لە ژيانى لادى و سىستەمە شوانكارەيەكە دەكەت. لە وىنەنى چام، ئاوى كانياو، مانگەشەو، دەوال، كەمەند، جاپەگۆل، عەشىرەت، گۆچ.....ھەندى، كە شاعير لەم دەقەدا هىتىاونى دىمەتىكى جوانى لادى و ژىنگە دەستلىتىنە دراوهەكەي پىشاندەدەن. بەمەش دەقەكە دەچىتىنە ناو چوارچىتوھى دەقىتكى ئىكۆشوانكارەيى، چونكە شاعير بە زىرەكى و ليھاتوو خۇيى، مەرۆف و سروشت و ئەو باھەتانە گۈزارشت لە ژىنگەي لادى دەكەن ئاۋىزازى يەكتىر دەكەت. سوارە بە ھۆشىارييە و ئىنقيلايىكى گەورەي بەسەر ژىنگە و ژيانى مۆدېرىنىيەتە شاردا كەردىوو، پىسوايە، بەھۆي زۆرى ئامىر و جەنجالى جۆراوجۆرەوە، پۇوبەرىيەكە بۆ پىسبۇون و پاشماوه زيانبەخشەكان، كە دەبىنەھۆي نەخۆشى و تاۋ و ئازارى تاڭ، بۆيە زەمینەيەكى ئاوا نايىتە جاپەگۆل و ژىنگەيەكى پاڭ، لە بەرامبەردا لادى مەلبەندى گۆل و گولزارە، سەرچاوايەكە بۆ پىزگاربۇونى تاڭ لە نەخۆشى و ئازارەكانى شار، چونكە ژيانى لادى بەپچۇجۇنى ئەو ژيانىكە دوورە لەمموو جەنجالى و خەم و ژان و نەخۆشىيەك، كە لە شاردا بەرۆكى مەرۆفى گەرتووە. بۆيە سوارە بە شىيەوەيەكى پەخنەگرانە ژىنگەي دەستكەردى شار پەتىنە كاتەوە، ژيانى سادە و بىن گىز و گۆل لادى ھەلەبزىرىت. حەز بە ئاسمانى ساف و مانگەشەو لادى و گەرمى و نزىكى تاڭ لەگەل يەكتىر دەكەت. لاي ئەو خواردنەوە جامە ئاۋىكى كانياوى دىمەتىكى، كە چارەي دەردى چاوهپۇانىيەكە دەكەت زۆر باشتەرە لەو ژيانە ئامىرى و پلاستىكىيە، كە لە شاردا مەرۆف رۆزانە دەست و پەنجهيان لەگەل نەرم دەكەت. سوارە لەم دەقەدا ئاۋىتىكى ئايىدالى و نموونەيى لادى وينەدەكىشت، ھەممو ئەو شتانە گۈزارشت لە ژىنگەي شوانكارەيى لادى دەكەن و ئەو ھەزى لەيانە يەك بەيەك پىزيان دەكەت. بەپىچەوانەوە ژيانى شار بۇ تاڭ وەك زىندان و دۆزەخ پىشاندەدات. ھاواكتات توانىيەتى ئاۋىتىبۇون و ھارمۇنىيەكى جوان لە ئىوان عىشق و پۇمانسىيەتى خۆي بۆ دېلەرەكەي و ژىنگەي لادىدا دروست بىات، كە ئەمەش دىۋىكى دىكەي شىعىرى ئىكۆشوانكارەيى.

۲-۳/ ژىنگەي سەرمائىيەدارى (نىكۆ كاپيتالىزم -Eco Capitalism-):

كاپيتالىزم، ياخود سەرمائىيەدارى، وەك سىستەم سىياسى و ئابۇورى قانچ وىست، بە دىيارىكراوى لە دواى شۆپشى پىشەسازى لە ئەوروپا سەرىيەلدا. بەدرىزىايى دوو سەدەي پابردوو، بەردەوارم لە گەشەكەن دابۇوە. بەھۆي نەبۇونى سىستەمەتىكى ئابۇرى جىيگەرەوە، تاكو ئىستا لە پەرەسەندىن دايە. كە لەسەر بەنمائى خاوهندارىتى تايىھەت بۆ بەرەمەھىتىان و خستەگەپى سەرمائىيە و ئامرازەكانى بەرەمەھىتىان بە مەبەستى قازانچ دامەزراوە. ياخود بىرىتىيە لە سىستەمەتىك ئامرازەكانى بەرەمەھىتىان و كەرەستە مىكانىكىيەكان جىيگەي مەرۆف و ئاژەل دەگەنەوە، رۆلى پەلە يەكىان پىدەدرىت، بەشىكى زۆر لە سىستەمى ژيانى كۆمەلەلەتى لەدەورى پىداویستىيەكانى بەرەمەھىتىان پىشەسازى كۆدەبەنەوە و بەرىيەبردى كارگە و دەزگاكانى بەرەمەھىتىان لە ژىر كۆنترۆلى كەسەكان و

دامەزراوه تاکه کەسییەکاندا (غەیرە دەولەت) دایه (نادر، ٢٠٢٢: ٨٢). کاتیک باس له پرسی پەیوهندى نیوان کاپیتالیزم و ئیکۆلۆژى دەکەین، دەبىنین ئەم پرسە له پەیوهندىيەکى ناھاوسەنگ دایه، چونکە سەرمایه‌دارى له ھەممۇ رووچىيەکەوە له ھەولى مۇنۇپۆلکردنى ژینگە و ئیکۆسیستەم دایه، بە قازانچى خۆى، ئەوهى لە سیستەمى سەرمایه‌داريدا گرنگە بەدەستەتىنانى قازانچى زۆرە بە رىگايەکى خىرا، بەن گویدانە هېچ مۇرالىكى ئاكارى و ژینگىي لهناو كۆمەلگە و ئیکۆسیستەمدا. لەم روانگە يەوه دەبىنین يەكىكە له ھۆکاره بەنەرەتتىيەکانى قەيرانى ژينگە له جىهاندا، سیستەمى سەرمایه‌دارى. بۆيە ئەوهى، كە له پۆزگارى ئەمپرۆدا بەسەر پىكھاتەکانى ژينگە و سروشت و بەكارھىتىنى لهپىتاو ئامانج و سودەكانى سەرمایه‌دارى. چونكە سەرمایه‌دارى بارودوخىكى وا بو مەرفە ژينگە و ئیکۆسیستەمدا ھاتووه، پىشكى شىئر بەر سیستەمى سەرمایه‌دارى دەكەوت. چونكە سەرمایه‌دارى بارودوخىكى وا بو مەرفە ڕەخساندۇوه، لهپىتاو ئامانج و قازانچى زىاتردا دەستكراوه و بالادەست بىت بەسەر ژينگەدا و بو مەرامەكانى بەكارىيەتتى. بە جۆرىك كار گەيشتۆنە ئەوهى، كە مەرۆف دەست بگانە جىنات و خانەكانى پووهك و گيانلەبران، ئەمەش لە پىگەي داگىركارى و قۆرخىرىنىت. بە قۆناغە سروشتىيەکانى خۆياندا گوزەر بکەن. ھەروەك فەيلەسوف ھاواچەرخى ئىسرائىلى (يوقال نوح ھەرارى) دەلىت: "تەنانەت رووهەكان و گيانلەبران بە مىكانىكى كراون. ئاڑەلان كىلگە چىت وەك بۇونەورە زىندۇوانە نەيىنران، كە دەشىت ھەست بە ئىش و نىڭەرانى بکەن، لەبىرى ئەوه وەك ئامىر ھەفتاريان لهگەلدا كرا. ئەمپرۆكە زۆرجار ئەم گيانلەبران له دامەزراوه شىئوھ كارگەكاندا، بە كۆمەل بەرھەم دەھىتىن و جەستەيان بە گوپەرى پىداويسىتىيە پىشەسازىيەكان شىئوھى پىددەرىت و ژيانيان بە قازانچ و زيانەكانى كۆمپانىاكانى بىزنس دىيارىدەرىت" (ھەرارى، ٢٠١٦: ٤٢٦-٤٢٧). ئەو شىوازە مامەلە كەردنەي سەرمایه‌دارى له گەل ژينگە و ئیکۆسیستەمدا، وايکردووه دۆخىكى نەخوازارو دروست بىت، بۆيە (عەبدوللە ئۆجالان) پىسوايد، كە سەرمایه‌دارى نەك سیستەمىكى ئابورى نىيە، بەلکو دژى ئابورييە، ئابورى بۆ ژيانكردن و بەرھەمەتىنانى پىداويسىتىيەكانه چۆن دەبىت دژايەتى ھەبىت لەگەل سروشت و بىته ھۆکاري ئەو ھەممۇ كىشە و مەترسىانەي، كە ئىستا ھەن؟ (ئۆجالان، بەرگ ٣، ٢٠١٦: ١٠٨). بۆيە سەرمایه‌دارى لە جەوهەردا دژە له گەل لۇزىكى ژينگە زىندۇو، كە لەسەر بەنەمای كىپرېكى بىن بەزىيانە دامەزراوه، بە دوای قازانچى خىرادا دەگەپىت، كە ھۆکارى له باربىدنى ھاوسەنگى ژينگەيە (نادر، ٢٠٢٢: ٨٥).

ھاواكت ئەم سیستەمە ھۆکاربوبو بۆ ئەو بەرھەپىشچۈونە خىرايانەي، كە له ھەممۇ كايەكانى پىشەسازى و بەرھەمەتىناندا، وەك (ئابورى، سەربازى، تەكەنەلۆزى...ھەتىد) ھاتنەكايدى، كە دواتر لىكەوتەي خراپى بەسەر كۆمەلگاي مرۆفايەتتىيەوە بەجىيېشىت، چونكە ئەم سیستەمە ھۆکارىكى سەرەكى بوبو بۆ ۋەرەدانى چەندىن جەنگى وېرانكەر، لە وېنەي (جەنگى يەكمەن و دووهەمى جىهان)، كە ژينگە و كۆمەلگاي مرۆفايەت بەرھەقەيرانىكى قول برد، بە مىلۇنان مەرۆف و زىندەھور لەناوچۈون و ژينگە و ئیکۆسیستەم پۇوبەرپۇوي كاولكارىيەكى زۆرپۇوه. بۆيە ئەو دەممە سیستەمىك بىتتەھۆکاري ئەو كارھىستانە، دىارە، كە سیستەمىكى دژە ئابورى و دژە سروشت و ژينگەيە، دەكىرتىت بلىيەن دژە ژيانە بەگشتى. ھەر لەم پوانگەيەوە (عەبدوللە ئۆجالان) پىسوايد خودى سەرمایه‌دارى گەورەي قەيرانى ژينگەيىدا بىسۈرپەتەو (نادر، ٢٠٢٢: ٨٦). ھەر لەم پوانگەيەوە كە ئىستا جىهان له گىۋاچىيە دەرى پىخراوى تۆپتى سیستەماتىكە، كە لەسەر ھەزمۇنگەرایى كەلتۈرى ماددى و مەعنەھە قالبۇتەوە و لهپىتاو قازانچى پاواندا گۆزى بە دۆخىك دەگەيەنەت، جەڭ لە دەستە فىرعەون و نەمرورد دەرفەرتى ژيانى تىدا نامىنەت و لە ناوهەرۆكى خۆيدا نەك تەنها زىدە بەها، پىشت بە تالانكىدىن تەواوى بەھاكانى كۆمەلگە دەبەستىت (ئۆجالان، بەرگ ٤، ٢٠١٦: ٢٩٩). واتە ئەوهى، كە له ژينگەي سەرمایه‌داريدا زىاتر گەشە دەكات چەند دەستە و تاقمىكىن كە دەستىيان بەسەر تەواوى داھات و سەرمایە كۆمەلگە داگرتۇوه، لەپىتاو بەرژەندى ماددى خۆيان بېن گویدانە هېچ بەھايدى ژينگە و مەرۆي ژينگە و كۆمەلگە زىاتر توشى نەھامەتى دەكەن، لە رۆزگارى ئەمپرۆدا ئەم سیستەمە بەشىكە له پرانسېپى كۆمانيا گەورەكان و دەولەتە زلهېزەكانى جىهان، بە مەبەست كارى دەكەن، چونكە بەشىكى زۆرى بکەرە سیاسىيەكانى ئەمپرۆي جىهان كەسانى سەرمایه‌دارىن، بۆيە لەم پىنناودا ھەولى قۆرخىرىنى سەرچاوه مەرۆي و سروشتىيەكان دەدەن. بەجۆرىك سەرەپاي ئەوهى لە ولاتى خۆيان ئەم پىلانانە جىئەجى دەكەن، لە پال ئەوهدا لە ولاتانى تازە پەگىشتوو وەك ئاسيا و ئەفرىقا و جىهانى سېيەمدا زىاتر كار لەسەر ئەو بىزنسە دەكەن. بەشىوھىكى بەرنامە بۆ دارىزراو ھەولى كۆنترۆلکردنى سامانى سەرزووي و ژىرزووي دەدەن وەك (نەوت، غاز، يۆرانىيەم، ...ھەتىد)، كە ئەمەش ھۆکارىكى دىكەي قۆرخىرى و وېرانكىدىن ژينگەيە لە ولاتانەدا، كە دواجار زەرەمەندى يەكمە ژينگە و كۆمەلگەي مرۆفايەتتىيە. كە بارودوخىكى واي دروستكىردووه، تاک بەگشتى وەك ئامىرېكى مىكانىكى بىن گيان مامەلەي له گەلدا بىرىت، بە چەشىيك وەك كۆپلەيەكى مۇدىرىتتە لەناو ماينفيستى كاپيتالىزمدا خۆى بىيىتتەو.

كوردستان و پۆزھەلاتى ناوين وەك ولاتانى تازەپىگەيشتۇو لەم لىشاوى سەرمایه‌دارىيە بەدەرنەبۇون. بەلکو دەتونىن بلىيەن پىشكى شىريان بەركەوتتۇو. ئەمەش وايکردووه ژينگە و ئیکۆسیستەم و بەھاكانى مرۆفايەتلى لەنەزىز پرسىيارى قولدا بن. كە

ژینگەیەکی وا له کۆمەلگەدا دروستبوده، هەموو بابهته مروقی و بەها جوانەکانی ناو کۆمەلگە به رگیکی سەرمایەداری بپوشن، هزر و توانا و کەسايەتی مروق بە پیوهەری سەرەوت و سامان ھەلسەنگیتیرت. ئەم بارودوخە واى له پۆشنبیران و شاعيران كردودوه، ھەلۆهستەی جددی لەسەر ئەم پرسە بکەن و له نوسينەكانىاندا گرنگی زۆر بەم بابهتانە بەدەن. بۆیە دەبىنلىن له شىعىرى چەندىن شاعيردا ئەم پرسە گرنگە رەنگىدا وەتەو له وئىنەي (شىركۆ بىكەس، سەباح رەنجدەر، عەبدوللا پەشىۋو...هەند). له بابەت سوارە ئىلخانىزادەوە دەبىنلىن سوارە وەك شاعيرىكى نويخواز گرنگی بەم پرسە داوه. بەچەشىك بەها مروقايەتى و ژینگەيەكان لاي ئەھو شاعير جىنگەي بايەخ و گرنگی زۆر بۇون، خاونەن دەنگ ورەنگىكى تايىەت بۇوه، لەم بوارەدا جى پەنچەي ديازە بە تايىەت لە دەقى (شار)دا توانيوبەتى لەپاڭ خەمە دەپەنگىكى دىكەي، پرسى سەرمایەدارى و بەشىكى زۆرى كىشە و گرفتەكانى خۆى و ژينگەي سەرەدەمى ئەو كاتەي (تاران) وەك پايىتەختى دەولەتى ئىران بەم پرسە بېھەستىتەوە.

پېش ئەوهى لە پوانگەي ئىكۆكاپيتالىزم شەن و كەھى دەقەكە بکەين. پېويستە له ناوىشان دەقەكە وە دەستتىپىكەن، لەم پوانگەيەوە تىچاندىك لەسەر ناوىشانەك بکەين، چونكە ناوىشان وەك دەروازەيەك وايە بۆ چۈونە ناو قۇلائى دەقەكە، پېويستى بەوهىيە، كە ھەلسەنگاندى بۆ بىرىت و بدوئىرىت، تاكو له وئىوه تولەرىنى چۈونە ناو دەقەكە ئاسانتر و كراوهەتى بىت، چونكە زۆرجار نويىھەرایەتى مانيفىيەتى تەواوى دەقەكە دەكتات. ئاستى ئىستەتىكى دەق و پرسىيارى دەقەكە ھەلەدگەرت. لەم دەقەدا ناوىشان پاستە يەك دەستەوازەيە، بەلام دەستەوازەي (شار) دالىكە لە دەقەكەدا چەندىن مانا و مەغزا ھەلەدگەرت. بەلام ئىيمە لىرەدا لە پوانگەي ئىكۆكاپيتالىزمەوە قسە لەسەر دەستەوازەي شار دەكەين. وەك ئاشكرايە شار زەمینەي قۇناغىكى دىاريکراوە لە ژيانى كۆمەلایەتى مروقەدا، كە لە دواي قۇناغى فيودايالىيەوە هاتۆتەكايەوە. بەم جۆرە دەلالەتى شار لە پوانگەي ئىكۆكاپيتالىزمەوە واتا دروستكىرىدىن سىستەم و سىاسەت ئابورى و كارگىرى...هەند، لەپىتاو ئىدارەدانى كۆمەلگەي شار. لەم نىوهەنەدا كار بۆ دەركەوتى پىشەسازى و دامەزرانى كارگە و ئابورى سەربەخۆ دەكىرىت. بەجۇرىك شار زەمینەيەك بۆ ھاتەنەئاراي سەرمایەدارى و پەرەپىدانى ئەم سىستەمە. لەپاڭدا ھۆكاريکە بۆ پىسبۇونى ژينگە و تىكdanى ئىكۆ سىستەم، چونكە ئەم فاكتەرانە، رۆلى سەرەكىيان لە ويىرەنگى ئىكۆسسىستەم و ھاتەنەئاراي قەيرانى ژينگەيدا ھەيە. كە بەشىوھىيەكى راستەخۆ و ناپاستەخۆ كار لەسەر مشت و مالىكىدى ئەو سەرچاوانە دەكتات، كە ھاوسەنگى ژيان و ژينگە پادەگەن. لە پوانگەيەكى دىكەوە لە ھەناوى شاردا پىكەتەي چىنایەتى دەرددەكەوېت. ئەوانىش چىنى (بورۇزاى و كريكار)، كە بەرىزايى مىزۇو لەناو مىلماڭىن و پىنكىدا ئىكەنلىكى بەرەدەوار بۇون. بۆيە لىرەوە شار دەيىتە گۆرەپانى پىكەنەن لەپىتاو بەدەستەنەن دەسەلەت و ھەزمۇونى ئابورى و كۆنترۆلەرەنەن كايەكانى كۆمەلگەي شارنىشىن. بەلام بەپىن ئەو پىدراراونە لەناو گەمەي سەرمایەدارىدا ھەيە، پىماندەلىت، چىنى بورۇزاى بە درىزايى مىزۇو لەسەر سەكۆي فەرماندەوايى و سىستەم ئابورى شار دانىشتۇوە. چىن كريكار بە ھىز و توانى سەرمایە، وەك ھىزى كار رۆلى درىزەپىدەر و مىكىاژكىرىدى ئەم سىستەمە دەيىتەت. بۆيە كاتىك گويمان لە دەستەوازەي شار دەبىت راستەخۆ خەيالمان بۆ ھزر و سىستەمى سەرمایەدارى و تىكەنلىكى ئىكۆسسىستەم دەچىت. كە ماوهى زياتر لە دوو سەدەي سىستەمى ئابورى شارە جىهان بەپىوه دەبات.

لىرەوە ئەگەر بىمانەويت لە پانتايى دەقەكە وردىنەوە، دەبىنلىن دەقەكە رابۇون و راپاسانىكى گەورەي شاعير دەربارەي سىستەمى كاپيتالىزم لە شاردا، چونكە ئەو بە ھۆكاريکى سەرەكى كىشە و گرفتەكانى خۆى و مروقى دەزايتىت، پىيوایە كارىگەرى خراپى لەسەر ژيانى تاك و ژينگەي سروشتى ھەيە، وايکردووه، قەيرانىكى قول و ھەمەلائىن لەناو ئىكۆسسىستەم بىتەبۇون. ھەروەك دەلىت:

وەرەز بۇو گىانى من لە شار و ھارەھارى ئەو
لە رۆزى چىن و نەخۆش و تاو و ياوى شەو
ئەلېم بىرۇم لە شارەكەت
لە شارى چاولەبەر چراي نىئۆن شەوارەكەت

.....

چلقۇن بىزىم لە شارەكەت
كە پېبەدل دىزى گەزەم؟!
لە شارەكەت، كە رەھىزى ئاسن و منارەيە
مەل ئەۋىن غەوارەيە
ئەلېنى لە دەورى دەست و پېم
ئەوهى كە تىل و تان و رايەلە، كە لەپچەيە

ئەوھى کە پەيکەرە میسالى داوهەلە
ئەوھى کە دارە تىلە، مەزھەرى قەنارەھى
لە شارەكەت کە مەندى دووكەلە
کە دىتە دەر لە مالى دەولەمەند
وھ تىشكى بىن گوناھى خۆرەتاو ئەخاتە بەند
لەھەر شەقام و كۈوچەيەك شەپۇرى شىنە (ئىلخانى زادە، ٢٠٠٧: ٤٩٩-٥٠٠).

لېرىھوھ ئەگەر بمانەویت شۆپىيەنەو بەناو پىكھاتەى گشتى دەقەكەدا، دەيىنин لە روانگەى ئىكۆكايىتالىزىمەوە دەقەكە تەزىيە له دال و دەستەواژانەي، كە هيما و مەدلوللى سەرمایەدارىن و رەخنەگرتە له و سىستەمە و پىشاندانى ئەو وىرانكارييە، كە لە سايىھى كاپيتالىزىمەوە بەسەر ژىنگە و زيانى مروقدا هاتووە. ھەر لە سەرەتاتى دەقەكەوە ئەم شاعير بەھۆى ئەو ژىنگە نائاسايىھى لە شاردا ئامادەيى ھەيى، مانىقىيەتى بىزازارى لە شار پادەكىيەتىت، كە يەكىك لە ھۆكارە بىنەرەتىيەكانى ئەو سىستەمە و دىسپلىنەيە كە لە شاردا ئامادەيى ھەيى. بۆيە لە پىيگەي دەستەواژەكانى (شار و ھارپە ھارپى ئەو، لە رۆزى چىڭن و تاو و ياوى شەو، چراي نىئۆن شەوارەكەت) پىيمان دەلىت، كە شار لە پىيگەي ئەو سىستەمەي پىادەيى دەكەت، زەمینىيەك نىيە بۆ ژىنگە و زيانىكى تەندىرسەت، كە لە سايىھىدا تاك بە ئاسودەيى و لەش ساغى و دەرروۋىتىكى ئارامەوە بېت، چونكە شار بەھۆى بۇونى ژمارەيەكى زۆرى (ئۆتۆمبىل، مىترۆ، قىتار، كارگە جۆراوجۆرەكان، چرا و گلۇپە زىيان بەخشەكان، ژمارەيەكى زۆرى دانىشتوان، بۇونى ئامىر و دەزگاى بەرھەمهىتىنى جياواز...ھەتدى) دۆخ و ژىنگەيەك بۆ تاك فەراھەم دەكەت، كە لىيوان لىيە پىسى و تىكىدانى ژىنگەي سروشىتى، كە دواجار دەبنەھۆى نەخۆشى و تاو و ئازار لاي مروقق. ھەممۇ ئەوانەي ئاماژەي پىكىردنەن بەرھەم قۇنانەي سەرمایەدارى و تەكۈلۈزىيان و پىۋەزە زياتر بە كۆيلەكىردىن مروقق و وىرانكىردى زياترى جەوهەرى مروقق و ئىكۆسىستەمن. بەم پىيە ئەم شارە لەلايەكەوە لە پۇوى بەنەما مروقىيەكانوھە بەجۆرە سووک و بىيەھايدە زەمینىيەكە بۆ تىكىدانى ژىنگە و سروشىت. لەلايەكى دىكەكە جىڭەيەكە تەنها گرنگى بە قازانچى چىتىكى دىيارىكراو دەدرىت لەسەر بەنەماي گۆشت و خۇىنى چىتىكى دىكەي زەممە تكىش، بەمەش تاكى شاعير، كە نوتەريايەتى كۆي تاكەكانى دىكە دەكەت لەناو ژىنگەيەكى لەم چەشىدەدا ھەست بە ناموبى و ئازارىكى زۆر دەكەت. جىڭە لە بىپارى جىېشتنى شار ھېچ چارەيەكى دىكە شك نابات تەننەت عىشق و خۆشەويستى دلېرەكەي ناتوابىت واي لېپكەت دان بەخۆى دابىرىت و بەردهوامى بەم جۆرە زيانە بەنات. سوارە زياتر درېزە بە پانۋامى كاپيتالىزم لە شار دەدات، ھەروھەر رەخنەي ئەم جۆرە سىستەمە دەكەت و پىيوايە لە شارىتكدا كە سىستەمەن ئابورى بىن بەزەيىانە سەردارە، كە لەسەر بەنەماي فيل و گىزى بىنادىزاوه، ھېچ پوحىيەتىكى مروقىي تىدا نىيە، كە خەمى جەوهەرى مروققۇون و ژىنگەدۆستى ھەبېت. زەمینىيەكى لەم جۆرە چۆن بۆ ژىنگەيى ئازاد و شەرەفمەندانە دەست دەدات؟ ھاواكت سوارە زياتر وەسفى زەمینەي شار دەكەت و بە رەمزى ئاسن و منارە ناوى دەبات. كە ھەريەك لەمانە لەناو جىهانى سەرمایەدارىدا گوزارتى لە چەندىن هيما و مەدلول دەكەن. بۆ وىنە ئاسن ھىمای پەقى و تۈندۈتىزىيە. منارەش پەمىزى قۇنانەي پىشەسازى و چىنى دەسەلەنەرەن كۆمەلگاىيە. ھەرجى (تىل و تان و پايەلە و كەلەپچە و دەوالە) ئامازەن بۆ ئەو زيندانە گەورەيە، كە سىستەمەن كاپيتالىزم لە شاردا بۆ مروقق و سەرچاوه سروشىتىكەن دروستى كەردىو، چونكە لەناو ھەممۇ كەرسەتەنەي شاعير لە دەقەكەدا ھەتىنەن بۆ ھەرھەرى مروققۇون و ژىنگەدۆستى ھەبېت، ژىنگەدۆستى نامىنەتەوە. بەلکو ئامانچى سەرەكى كاپيتالىزم بەدەستەنەن ماددە و كەلەكەردىن سەرمایەيە بە ھەر پىيگەيەك بېت، بېن گۆيدانە ئىكۆسىستەم و ھەست و نەستى مروقق. ھەروھەن ئەمەن قىسەكەرى دەقەكە باسى شارىك دەكەت، كە كەمەندى دوکەلە و ئاسمانەكە تۆز و دوکەل گرتويەتى، كە ئەمە جۆرىكى دىكە لە نابونكىردىن سىستەمەن سەرمایەدارى و پىشاندانى ئىكۆسىستەم شار، چونكە پىشاندانى فەزاي شار بەم جۆرە، كە لە ھەممۇ لايەكەوە دوکەل بەرز دەبىتەوە بەرى ئاسۆي تىشكى خۆرى گەرتووە و ناھىيەت بە شىپوھ سروشىتىكە خۆرى، بىغانە كون و قۇزىپەكانى شار، لوتكەي پىسپۇنى ژىنگە و ئىكۈلۈزىيان شارە، كە كاپيتالىزم بەرھەمهىتى كۆمەلگا دەكەتەوە، ئەمەش لە پىيگەي ئەو دوکەلەي، كە لە مالە دەولەمەندەكانوھە بەرزو دەبىتەوە. لەسەر دابەشبوونى چىنايەتى كۆمەلگا دەكەتەوە، ئەمەش لە پىيگەي ئەو دوکەلەي، كە لە مالە دەولەمەندەكانوھە بەرزو دەبىتەوە. بەجۆرىك دووانەي دژى (ھەزارى = دەولەمەندى) بەرامبەر يەكتە دادەتتى. كە دوکەل ھىمایە بۆ خۆشگۈزەرانى و ئاسودەيى و سودمەندبوونى زۆر لەم جۆرە سىستەمە. لەبەرانبەردا زياتر زەللىكىن و بىرسىكىردىن چىنى ھەزار و پەراۋىزخىستن و دووركەوتىنەوە لە وەرگەتنى قازانچ لە سەرچاوه و دەرامەتە سروشىتىكەن لە وىنە تىشكى خۆر و ئاسمانى ساف. ھاواكت چەشتى دوکەلى ژەھراوى، وەك سەرچاوهىك بۆ نەخۆشى و ئازارەكانى تاك. لېرەدا شاعير دەھىيەت پىيمان بلىت، كە ئەو سىستەمە تەنها لە

بەرژوهندى چىنى دەولەمەند دايە، هىچ باكى بە چىنى ھەزار و ژينگە و ئىكۆسیستەم نىيە. شارىك، كە بەستىنېكە بۆ خۆشگۈزەرانى چىنېكى دىاريکراو، دۆزەخىكىشە بۆ چىنى ھەزار و پەش و پۇوت، ئەم تايپە لە شار زەمینەيەك نىيە، بۆ بەها جوانەكانى مرۆڤا یەتى و ژينگە دۆستى، بەلکو بە پىچەوانەوە دەيتىھە مەيداينىك، كە شەقام و كۆچەكانى وەك پرسەخانە و مەزادخانە يىدىت، قوربانى و زەرەرمەندى يەكەم ژينگە و ئىكۆسیستەم و چىنى ھەزارنىشىن شارە.

٤-٢ ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى (سوشىال ئىكۆلۆژى - (Social Ecology

ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى ئەو ناوهندىيە، كە سەرجەم پەيوەندىيە كۆمەلایەتىيەكانى مرۆڤ بە دەوروبەرى دەگریتەوە، كە تىيدا گەورە دەبىت و شوناسى خۆى دىيارى دەكتات. بەواتايەكى دىكە ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى برىتىيە له و فەزا كۆمەلایەتىيەكى مەرۆڤ تىيدا دەزىت، ياخود دەگۇترىت ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى "ئەو ژينگەيە يە كەوا دەستىشانى سيفەتە بۇماوهىيەكانى تاك دەكتات و دەستىشانى كەسايەتى و پىچەكەي ژيانى دەكتات، ھەروەھا بەھا مەرۆيەكان لە ژيان دەستىشان دەكتات" (عەبدوللە، ٢٠٢٢: ١٨). واتە ژينگەيەكە جىكەوتى گەورەلى له سەر ژيارى مەرۆڤ ھەيە، بەستىنېكە سەرچاوهى سيفەتە بۇماوهى و كەسىتى و بەھا مەرۆيەكانە. كەواتە ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى كۆي ئەو دۆخە دەگریتەوە، كە تاك بە كۆمەلگەي مەرۆفایەتى و ژينگەي فىزىيەتە گرىيەدات.

ئەم ژينگەيە دەكىرت بە دوو بەشى سەرەكى، ئەوانىش: ماددى و مەعنەوى، ماددى وەك (بىنا، شەقام، سەيارە...ھەندى) لە گەيدا كۆي ئەو ژينگە فىزىيەتى دەورى مەرۆڤ داوه. ھەرچى مەعنەوېشە، سەرجەم ئەو پەيوەندىيە كۆمەلایەتى و دەرروونى و پەھپىانە دەگریتەوە، كە تاك بە ژينگە و دەوربەرى دەبەستىتەوە. ئەم ژينگەيە كارىگەرى زۆرى له سەر ۋەفتار و كەسىتى تاك بە باش و خراپ دەبىت. ئەم كارىگەريەش لە كەسىكەوە بۆ كەسىكەوە كەرىپانى بەسەر دادىت. كە خۆى لەم لايەناندا دەيىتىتەوە وەك (ۋەفتار، پۇشنىبرى، لېھا توپى، لايەن دەرروونى...ھەندى) بەرمەبناي ئەو ژينگەيە كەسىتى مەرۆڤ دروست دەبىت و شوناسى لە ھەموو پەھپىانە دەپەدرىت، بەلەم ئەو ژينگە كۆمەلایەتىيە دواجار گىنگەدا راوه بە ژينگەي سروشىتىيە، كە مەرۆڤ تىيدا ژيان بەسەر دەبات. چونكە وەك ئاشكرايە ژينگەي سروشتى كارىگەرى له سەر لايەن دەرروونى و پەھپىانە و كەسىتى،...ھەندى، كۆي ئەو پەھپىانە دەبىت، كە مەرۆڤ تىيدا ئەزمۇنیيان دەكتات. بەھەمان شىۋەش مەرۆقىش وەك كاينىك، كە پىكەتىنەرە ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتىيە كارىگەرى له سەر ژينگەيە كەسىكەوە بە باش ياخود بە خراپ ھەيە، كار لە ژينگەي سروشتى و ئىكۆسیستەم دەكتات. لەپوانگەي ئەو گىنگە و بايەخەي ئەم ژينگەيە له سەر ژيانى مەرۆڤ و ژينگە بەگشتى ھەيەتى تىۋىرىكى ژينگەي بە ناۋىشانى سۆشىال ئىكۆلۆژى لەلایەن فەيلەسۇف و ئىكۆلۆژىستى ئەمۇيکى (مۇراى بۆكچىن) لە سالانى شەستەكاندا داهىتىراوه. "كايىك قوتابخانەيەكى بەناوى (ھېتىرۆدۆكسى بىرى سەھۇز- Heterodox school of green thought) دامەززاند، كە تىيدا پەخنەلى لە پەھپىانە دەزه ئىكۆلۆژىيەكان لە كۆمەلگەي سەرمایەدارى و ستابتىستى گرت. ھەروەھا رەخنەلى لە پەھپىانە دەزه مەرۆفایەتى، وەك وەنەمەن تاكىگەرایى گرت" (Owen, 2016: 33) بەم تىۋەرە بە شىۋەيەكى سەرەكى بەھۆي كارىگەريە زيانباخشەكانى پىشەسازى و زالبۇون و بەكارەتىنى مەرۆڤ لە لايەن مەرۆفایە دەپەدرىت بۇوه. تىۋىرى سۆشىال ئىكۆلۆژى پەخنەلى كەسىتىيە كەسىتى ھەيە و لەناآ بىرى (ئازاواھىگىرى) و سۆسيالىيەتى و ئىكۆلۆژى و بىرى پادىكالى سەدەتى نۆزىدەھەمەوە سەرچاوهى گرتتووه. كە ئەمەش وايىردووه بىيەتە پىشەنگ لە بىزۇوتەھەوە ئىكۆلۆژىدا (<https://www.studysmarter.co.uk/explanations/politics/political-ideology/social-ecology>). بەم شىۋەيە ئەم تىۋەرە سەرەيەلدا و دواتر لەلایەن دەزگا و دامەززراوه ئىكۆلۆژىيەكان ئاپۇر لە ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى، وەك زەمینەيەكى گىنگە ژينگەيە كارىگەريان لەسەر كۆمەلگا و ژينگە بە گشتى ھەيە. بە پى تىۋىرى سۆشىال ئىكۆلۆژى مەرۆڤ بەشىكە لە سروشت و لەن جياناڭىنەوە. باوهپى بە پەلەبەندى يان بالا دەستى مەرۆفەكان بەسەر مەرۆڤ و سروشتدا نىيە. بەلکو باوهپى بە ھاواکارى و ھاۋائاھەنگى يەكتىرىن. ھەروەھا رەخنە لەم دىدە دەگریت كە پىتىوايە مەرۆڤ فەزلى ھەموو پىكەتەكانى ناوى بە مەرۆقىشە دەبىت تەواوكەرى يەكتىرىن. ھەروەھا رەخنە لەم دىدە دەگریت كە پىتىوايە مەرۆڤ تامانجى بەسەر بۇونەوەرەكانى دىكەوە ھەيە و پىتىستە ھەموو شەتكانى دىكە لە خزمەت مەرۆڤ دابن. بەم شىۋەيە ئەم تىۋەرە ئامانجى سەرەكى دروستىرىنى كۆمەلگایەكە كە مەرۆفەكان بە سروشتەوە پەيوەست بەن و بە ھاۋائاھەنگى لە گەل سروشتدا بېزىن. ھاۋات دامەززاندى كۆمەلگایەكە ئەخلاقىيە، كە تىيدا عەقل و ھۆشمەندى مەرۆڤ سەرەت بەن بە ھاۋاھەنگى لە گەل سروشتدا بېزىن. ھاۋات دابنرىت (ھەمان سەرچاوهى پىشىوو).

بەپى تىپوانىنى ئەم تىۋەرە، كىشە ئىكۆلۆژىيەكان ناكرىت لە كىشە مەرۆبى و كۆمەلایەتىيەكانى كۆمەلگە جىابىرىنەوە، چونكە زۆر جار قەيرانە ژينگەيەكان لە ھەناؤنى ژيانى كۆمەلایەتى و كلتورى مەرۆفەوە سەرچاوه دەگرن، بۆيە (مۇراى بۆكچىن) پىتىوايە بۇئەوەيى قەيرانى ئىكۆلۆژى بەنەپ بکەين، پىتىستە سەرەتا قەيرانى كۆمەلایەتى چارەسەر بکەين، چونكە قەيرانى ئىكۆلۆژى پەگ و پىشەى لە

کۆمەلگەی چینایەتى، پلهبەندى، پیاوسالارىدىايە، كە دەبىتەھۆى ئەوهى بەشىك لە مرۆڤەكان زال بن بەسەر ئەوانى تردا و بۆ ئامانج و مەبەستەكان خۆيان بەكارىابىھىن (11: Messersmith-Glavin, 2011). لىرەوھ بۆمان دەرەدەكۈپت، كە ئىمە ناتوانىن لە كىشە ئىكۆلۆزىيەكان تىيگەين، بەبىن تىيگەيەنىكى ورد لە كۆمەلگەي ئىستامان و ئەو ناعەقلانىيەنى كە زاللە بەسەريدا لە وىنەي: مەلمانى ئابورى، نەتهوھى، كلتورى، جىندرى، بە كۆيلەكردن...ھتد، و رۆلىان لە تىكىدانى ئىكۆلۆزى، جگە لهوانى، كە بەھۆى كارەساتى سروشتىيەوھ بەرھەم دەھىنرىن (1: Bookchin, 2007) ھەرودە (بۆكچىن) پېيوايە شىوازى مامەلەكردنى مرۆڤەكان لەگەل يەكتىريدا، زۆر گرنگە بۆ چارەسەركردنى قەيرانى ئىكۆلۆزى، چونكە پېيوايە داھاتووى ژيان لەسەر ئەم ھەسارىيە لەسەر داھاتووى كۆمەلگەي مرۆڤايەتى وەستاوه (11: Bookchin, 2007). لەلایكى دىكەوھ ئىكۆلۆزىيەكان مرۆڤ ھاندەدەن بۆ ژيانىكى يەكسان و نموونەيى، كە تىيدا ھاوسەنگى مرۆبى و ژينگەيى بەرقەرايىت و رېز لە سروشت و بەھامرۆيەكان بىگىرىت. ژينگە و مرۆڤ وەك يەك پاكىچ مامەلەيان لەگەلدا بىرىت، بەپىن پلهبەندى كۆمەلایەتى و سەرمایەدارى جياوازىيان لە ئىواندا نەكىرىت، بەشىك لە مرۆڤەكان نەكىرىن بە كۆيلە بە قازانچ و سوودى مرۆڤەكانى دىكە. كەواتە دىدى سوشىال ئىكۆلۆزى ئەوهى، كە ژيانىكى ئايدىيالى يېننەتەكايەوھ، كە تىيدا مرۆڤەكان بە يەكسانى و دادپەرەرەي بىزىن و رېز لە پىكەتەكانى سروشتى فيزىكى بىگىرىت. كە ئەم تېپۋانىنەي سۆشىال ئىكۆلۆزى ھاوتاھى لەگەل ئىكۆلۆزىيابى قول، وەك دوو پەتوتى ئىتو فەلسەفەي ژينگەگەراي.

لەبابەت ئەدەبیات و ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى، پېمانوايە ھەر پېسىك، كە پەيوھەست بىت بە كۆمەلگەي مرۆڤايەتىيەوھ گرنگ و جىنگەي بايەخپىدانە، چونكە يەكىك لە ئامانجەكانى نوسەر و ئەدىيان ھەلۆستەكردنە لەسەر ئەو پېرسانەي پەيوھەندىيان بە ژيارى مرۆڤەوھ ھەيە. لە كۆنهوھ تا ھەنۇوكە ئەدەبیات ئەو كلارۇزەنە گرنگە بۇوە، كە لىيوھەوھ خەمە گشتىيەكانى ژيانى تاڭ و كۆمەلگە بەيان كراوه. سەبارەت بە پۆس ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى لەم دەقەدا دەيىن سوارە، وەك شاعيرىكى نۇيىخواز لە رېكىدى ئەم دەقەكەكەوھ پەخنە لە ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى شار دەگرىت. پېيوايە شار زەمینەيەك نىيە، كە مرۆڤ بەتوايتى پەيوھەندىيە كۆمەلایەتىيەكانى بە كۆمەلگە و سروشتەوھ بە باش فراھەم بکات. چونكە تاڭەكانى شار مەحکومن بەو بۇنیادە كۆمەلایەتىيە و كلتورە، كە لەشاردا بۇونى ھەيە. چونكە بۇنیادى كلتورى شار وابەستەيە بە كۆمەلېك ياسا و دىسپلىنى پېتكخراو، كە ئەركىيان بەرپەبردن و ئىدارەدانى شارە. تاڭ لەنانو سىستەمېكى لەم چەشەنەدا بە ئاسانى ناتوانى خۇرەتىو خەۋەتى بکات و خواتىتەكانى بەدى بەيىت، بۆيە جولەكانى مرۆڤ سەنوردار كراوه و پابەندى كۆمەلېك ياسا و پېسايە. ھەرودە كۆمەلگەيەن بەندى دەلىت:

ئەلېي لە دەوري دەست و پېم
ئەوهى كە تىل و تان و راپەلە، كەلەپچەيە
ئەوهى كە پەيکەرە مىسالى داوهەلە
ئەوهى كە دارە تىلە، مەزھەرە قەنارەيە
لە شارەكەت كە مەندى دووکەلە
كە دىتە دەر لە مالى دەۋەلەمەند
وھ تىشكى بىن گوناھى خۇرەتاو ئەخاتە بەند (ئىلخانى زادە، ۲۰۰۷: ۴۹۹)

لېرەدا سوارە زەمینەي شارىك وىئە دەكىشت، كە خالىيە لە ھەست و سۆز و بەها مرۆيەكان و ژينگەي فيزىكى، تاڭ بەركەوتى لەگەل كەرەستە و ئامىرە يىگىانەكاندا ھەيە. ھەممو ئەوانى شاعير لەم چەند دېرەدا ھىنناونى ھىيمان بۆ شار، كە لە جەوهەردا بۇون بە زىندايىكى گەورە بۆ مرۆڤ. شار لە روانگەي ئەويى قىسە كەرەمە لە رېكىدى ياسا و دىسپلىنى كانىيەوھ كار لەسەر كوشتنى جەوهەرەي ژينگەي كۆمەلایەتى و سروشتى دەكات، چونكە شارى مۆدىن ھىيمایە بۆ بىنا و منارەي بەرزو ھېلى ئاسن...ھەنەت، ھاواكتا ھىيمایە بۆ تىكچۇونى پەيوھەندىيە كۆمەلایەتىيەكان و گرنگىدانى زياتر بە ژيانى تەكىنەلۆزى و ئامىرى، كە ئەمەش جۇرىكە لە دووركەوتەوھ لە لايەنى سروشتى و مرۆبى و سەرقالبۇونە بە كەرەستە يىگىانەكان، لەبەرئەوھ شاعير ياسا و دىسپلىنى كانى شار بە تىل و تانە و راپەلە و كەلەپچە و قەنارە دەچۈنىت، كە ھېچ دەرەتايىكىان بۆ ئەو نەھىشتۇرەوھ. بۆيە بانگەشەي گەپانگەوھ بۆ ژينگەي لادى دەكات، ئەوهىش بە مەبەستى حەوانەوھ و دووركەوتەوھ لە فشارە خنکىتەرەكانى پەيوھەندىيە كۆمەلایەتىيەكانى كۆمەلگەي شارە. ھاواكتا لاي ئەھى شاعير شار بەسەتىيەكە لە رېكىدى سىستەمە سەرمایەدارى و چىنایەتىيەكەيەوھ بۆتە پاتتايىكە بۆ ھېرېشىرىدەن سەر ژينگەي سروشتى و ئىكۆسىستەم، بەھۆى خىستەنەگەپى كارگە و دامەزراواھ پىشەسازىيەكان و دوکەل مالە دەۋەلەمەندەكان، كە پاشماوهەكان دەبىتەھۆى تىكىدانى ھاوسەنگى ژينگەيى و بەندىرىنى تىشكى خۇرەتاو، ئەمەش وادەكتا كە پەيوھەندى ئىوان مرۆڤ

و سروشت ناهاوشهنگ بیت و پانتاییه کی نامیتیه و بُونه وهی مرؤف و پیکهاته کانی ژینگهی سروشی به هاوئاھنهنگ لی گه‌ل یه‌کتردا بزین. ۱۰مهش هاواییه له‌گه‌ل ۱۰ه و بنه مایهی، که سوچیال ۱۵کولوژی له‌سه‌ری دامه‌زاوه، چونکه له پوانگهی ۱۰ه و مرؤف و سروشت هاوشهنگ، پیویسته به هامه‌هنهنگ و هاوکاری له‌گه‌ل یه‌کتردا بزین. هاوکات شاعیره روه‌تر له باسکردن ژینگهی کوئمه‌لایه‌تی شاردا ده‌پرات. وه‌کو ده‌لیت:

دەستى گەرمى ئاشنا نىبىه كە ئەيگۈشىم
دەستى چىوبىيە
لە شارەكەت زەللىلە شىپر،
باوى رېيوبىيە
بە هەر نىگايىك و پەقايىكە
ئەللىم بىرۇم لە شارەكەت (ئىلخانى زادە، ٢٠٠٧ : ٥٠٠)

ئەگەر بەدیدىتىكى رۇمانسى بىروانىنە دىيەك كانى كۆتاين ئەم كۆپلە شىعرە، دەيىنин سوارە لىرەدا واينىشان دەدات، كە ئەمى عاشق و پالھوانى زىنگەلىدەن كۆپلىنىڭ، خىلىكى بەناوبانگى وەك خىلى ئىلخانىزىدا، لەوكاتەرى پۇزەھەلاتى كوردىستاندا، توانيسييەتى پىادەمى هېز و دەسەلاتەكانى خۆي بىكەت، بەلام كاتىك دەچىتە ناو زىنگەلىيەتى شارىتكى گەورەي وەك تاران، ناتوانىت بە ئاسانى پىادەي ئەو هېز و دەسەلاتە بىكەت. ئەمەش لەبەر دوو ھۆكار: لەلایەك بەھۆى بەند و باوي زىنگەلىيەتى شار دەست و پەلەي بەستراوه. لەلایەك دىكەوە دل و ھۆشى دىل و بەندى گۈرۈي عىشقى جوانىتكى ناو زەمينەي شارە. بۆيە ئەو پالھوانە رۇمانسىيە، كە لە زىنگەلىدە (زەمنى راپىردوو) شىرئاسا پىادەي دەسەلاتەكانى كردووه، بەلام لە زىنگەلىيە شاردا (زەمنى ئىستا) مەحکومە و رىۋى ئاسا زىيانى بىن دەسەلاتى ئەزمۇون دەكەت. بەم بىنەمە بىنەرى دوو زىنگەلىيەتى دژىيەكىن، ئەوانىش

(ژینگه کۆمەلایەتى لادى=ژينگى كۆمەلایەتى شار). لىرەوھ شاعير پىمان دەلىت زەمینەي شار رووبەرىكە بۆ كوشتنى ھىز و دەسەلاتى پالھوان. ھاۋات دىلە لە بەندى عىشقى يار و ژينگە كۆمەلایەتى شاردا، بۇيە لە ژىر كارىگەرى ئايىلۇزى پىيازى رۆمانسىزم، بىيارى گەرانەوھ بۆ زەمىنەي رابىدۇو (لادى) دەدات.

نهنچام:

لە کۆتاپی توژئەوەکەدا بە چەند ئەنجامىك گەيشتن لەوانە:

- ۱- شاعیر له ژینگه و زمینه‌ی شاردا له دوختیکی ده رونو شلهزار و تالوز دایه و ههست به ناموبوونیکی قول دهکات، که بهره‌هه‌ی ژینگه‌ی دهستکردي شاره، تووشی دووتفاق ژینگه‌ی بورو، له لادیدا به‌خروردي له‌گه‌ل به‌ها مروی و ده رونوونیکه‌کانه، که به ژینگه‌ی سروشتيه‌وه په‌بیوه‌ستن، به‌لام له شاردا نهمر په‌بیوه‌ست بورو نه روحی و ژینگه‌ی بورو نه، به‌لکو تاک به‌ركوهه‌ی له‌که‌ل تاسن و مناره و تیل و رایه‌ل و که‌له‌پچه‌یه، وايکردووه شار بیتته زيندانیکی گهوره، له‌لایه‌کی دیکه‌وه کیشه سوژداریه‌کانی شاعیر و نه‌گه‌یشتن به ياره‌که‌ی له پا‌ل لایه‌نه‌کانی دیکه‌ی زيان ده‌بستيته‌وه به و ژينگه ناهه‌مواره‌ی، که له شاردا بورو نه‌هه، پیسوایه شار بکوزی هه‌ست و سوز و خوش‌هه‌ویستیه، ده رونو شاعیر و مرؤف له قاو ده‌داد.
 - ۲- سواره له ریکه‌ی نوستالوژیاوه، بو ژيانی را بردووه لادئ و ژینگه‌ی خیل ده‌گه‌ریته‌وه، هوگریه‌کی زوری بو کلتوری لادئ و خیل پیشانده‌داد. زور جهخت له‌سهر نه و لایه‌ناته ده‌کاته‌وه، که گوزارشت له ژینگه‌ی شوانکاره‌ی و کلتوری لادئ ده‌کهن، بویه ژيانیکی تايدیال و نموونه‌یی لادئ و ینه ده‌کیشیت، له پا‌ل نه‌مه‌دا ژینگه و کلتوره خراپه‌کانی شار زهق ده‌کاته‌وه و ليان را ده‌کات.
 - ۳- له‌روانگه‌ی شاعيره‌وه کاپيتالیزم، که سیسته‌می به‌پیوه‌بردن شاره، هوکاريکی سه‌رهکیه، بو تیکدان و ویرانکاري ژینگه‌ی سروشتي و بواره‌کانی دیکه‌ی ژینگه‌ی مرؤفایه‌تی، که له‌سهر بنه‌مای که‌ناگيرکردن مرؤف و گرینگدان به ظامیر و پیشه‌سازی و گزی و فرت و فیل بیناکراوه. بکه‌ری سه‌رهکی دروستکردن قهیرانه مروی و ئیکولوژیه‌کانه، هاوکات پیسوایه نهمر سیسته‌مه له‌ناو کۆمه‌لدا چينايه‌تی به‌ره‌هم دیتیت. به‌ستینیکه بو خوشگوزه‌رانی چینی دياريکراو، دۆزه‌خويكىش بو چينى هەزار و رهش و رووت.
 - ۴- سواره له‌به‌رئه‌وه کورپ لادئي و گوشکراوي ژينگه‌ييه کي به‌هيزى كۆمه‌لايه‌تى، په‌خنه له ژينگه‌ي كۆمه‌لايه‌تى شار ده‌گريت، پیسوایه شار له ریکه‌ی سیسته‌مه‌که‌ييه کار له‌سهر كوشتنى جوهه‌هه‌رى ژينگه‌ي كۆمه‌لايه‌تى ده‌کات. به جوريك په‌بیوه‌ندىي كۆمه‌لايه‌تىه‌کانی تاک له شاردا سارد و سرپ و سنووره‌که‌يان زور به‌رته‌سکه، له به‌رامبىه‌ردا ژينگه‌ي كۆمه‌لايه‌تى لادئ به‌رز ده‌خختت، که به‌بیوه‌ندىي كۆمه‌لايه‌تى، توند بتكانه‌وه ده‌ستتته‌وه.

لیست سهرچاوه کان:

سهر جاوہ کور دیسہ کان:

۱۰۵

- نادر، سورچی (۲۰۲۲) پرسی ئیکولوژی لە هزى عەبدوللا ئوجالاند، چاپ يەكەم، دەزگای كۆمەلەي گەنجانى ولاتپارىزى كوردىستان.
 - هەراري، يوقال نوح (۲۰۱۶) مېئۇوو مەرۆف، وەرگىرانى: كارزان كاوسىن، چاپ يەكەم، دەزگارى چاپ و پەخشى رىتما، سلىمانى.
 - بەرزنجى، عبدالله تاھير (۲۰۲۰) رەخنەي ئیکولوژى يارەتىپ، چاپ يەكەم، ھەۋلەت.
 - باڭدا، سۈرىنچى، ئەلمۇنەت (۲۰۱۹) ئەندەن ئەندەن، چاپ يەكەم، دەزگاي كۆمەلەي گەنجانى ولاتپارىزى كوردىستان.
 - بەلەكەن، ئەلمۇنەت (۲۰۱۸) ئەندەن ئەندەن، چاپ يەكەم، دەزگاي كۆمەلەي گەنجانى ولاتپارىزى كوردىستان.
 - ئەنەن، ئەلمۇنەت (۲۰۱۷) ئەندەن ئەندەن، چاپ يەكەم، دەزگاي كۆمەلەي گەنجانى ولاتپارىزى كوردىستان.
 - ئەنەن، ئەلمۇنەت (۲۰۱۶) ئەندەن ئەندەن، چاپ يەكەم، دەزگاي كۆمەلەي گەنجانى ولاتپارىزى كوردىستان.

۲- نامه‌ی نه‌کاریم:

- محمد، مهدی، احمد (۲۰۲۲) رهخنی ژنگه، له شعری هاوچه‌رخ، کوردیدا، نامه‌ی ماسته، زانکوی راه‌بن، کلزی برووه‌رد، قه‌لادزی.
 - عبدالوللا، سوران مامنه‌ن (۲۰۲۲) رهخنی یئکولوژی له شعری هاوچه‌رخ کوردیدا به‌نمودونه‌ی شیعره‌کانی (شیکو بیکه‌س و سه‌باج ره‌نجده‌ر)، نامه‌ی دکتؤرا، زانکوی سله‌لاده‌ددین، کولیزی زمان، هله‌ولیر.

۲ - گوہ فار:

- مەھمەد، فۇنادىپەشىد (٢٠١٨) شىعىرى (وەسىتەنامەي زموئى) (كەزىل ئەحمەد) لە ژىر پۇشىنىي (پەخنەي ئىكۆلۈزى)دا، گۇقىارى زانكۇرى پاپەپىن- سالى

پیغمبر، رسلوں کے

- قەرەداغى، عەتا (٢٠٢٢) ٩٥ھەندى گەرانەوە بۇ ئامىزى سروشت لە شىعىرى (شارا) سوارەت ئىلخانىزادە دا، بەردەستە لە: <https://www.wtarikurd.info/2022/06/10/عەتا-قەرەداغ-ھەندى-گەرانەوە/> (٢٠٢٣/٥/١٠).

سەرچاوه عەردىپەكان:**١ - كتىپ:**

- بعل، حفناوى (٢٠٠٧) مدخل في نظرية النقد الثقافى المقارن، الطبعة الاولى، منشورات الاختلاف، الجزائر.
- جرارد، جرج (٢٠٠٩) النقد البيئي، ترجمة: عزيز صبحي، الطبعة الاولى، هيئة ابوظبى للثقافة والترااث، الامارات.
- حمداوى، جميل (٢٠١١) نظريات النقد الأدبي في مرحلة ما بعد الحداثة، الطبعة الاولى، دار النشر الشبكية الالوكة.

سەرچاوه فارسىپەكان:**١ - كتىپ:**

- پارساپور، زهرا (١٣٩٢) درباره نقد بوم گرا، چاپ اول، انتشارات پژوهشگاه علوم انسانی و مطالعات فرهنگ، تهران.

٢ - گۆفار:

- جليلى، محمد (١٣٨٩) ماهيت محيط مروري تحليلى بر مفهومي محيط در ادبيات روانشناسى محيط، مجله منظر، شماره ١٢.
جواري، محمد حسين (١٣٩٧) نقد محيط زيسى در حوزه ادبيات با رويکرد تطبيقى، فصلنامه عىلمى-پژوهش های ادبيات تطبيقى، دوره ٦، شماره ٢، تابستان.

سەرچاوه ئىنگلىزى:**١ - كتىپ:**

- Bookchin, Murray (2007) What is Social Ecology? From Social Ecology and Communalism, AK Press, first printing.
- Carson, Rachel (1962) Silent Spring. FAWCETT PUBLICATIONS, INC., GREENWICH, CONN, MEMBER OF AMERICAN BOOK PUBLISHERS COUNCIL, INC.
- Coupe, Laurence (2000) The green studies reader: from romanticism to ecocriticism, Routledge, London.
- Glotfelty, Cheryll, and Fromm, Harold (1996), The Ecocriticism Reader: Landmarks in Literary Ecology. The University of Georgia Press, Athens, Georgia.
- Klestil, Matthias (2022) Environmental Knowledge, Race, and African American Literature, Published with the support of Austrian Science Fund.

٢ - گۆفار:

- Jumaa, Zaina Nuhad & Hassan, Mohammad Fleih (2022) Ecopsychological Reading of Paul Thwaites' Silent Spring, Journal of Languages and Literature, Anbar University, Issue: Thirty-seventh - Part 1.
- Mishra, Sandip Kumar (2016) Ecocriticism: A Study of Environmental Issues in Literature, BRICS Journal of Educational Research | October-December 2016 | Vol - 6 | Issue -4.
- owen, connor (2016) Social Ecology and Aesthetic Criticism, Studies in Arts and Humanities VOL02/ISSUE02.
- Saied, zanyar faiq & Rahim, Firmesk Othman (2019) In Nature is Joy: An Ecopsychological Study of Alice Walker's Selected Poems, Journal of University of Garmian 6 (3).

٣ - ئىنتەرنېت:

- Masterclass, (2021) What Is a Pastoral Poem? Learn About the Conventions and History of Pastoral Poems with Examples, Available at: <https://www.masterclass.com/articles/poetry-101-what-is-a-pastoral-poem-learn-about-the-conventions-and-history-of-pastoral-poems-with-examples> (رېتكەوتى: ٢٢٣/٧/١)
- Messersmith-Glavin, Paul (2011) Between Social Ecology and Deep Ecology: Gary Snyder's Ecological Philosophy, Retrieved on 9 January 2011 from, available at: <https://theanarchistlibrary.org/library/paul-messersmith-glavin-between-social-ecology-and-deep-ecology-gary-snyder-s-ecological-philos> (رېتكەوتى: ٢٠٢٣/٧/٢٥)
- Social ecology, Available at: <https://www.studysmarter.co.uk/explanations/politics/political-ideology/social-ecology> (رېتكەوتى: ٢٢٣/٧/٥)

Reading The Text of Suwaray Ilkhanizadeh's Poem (Shar) From the Perspective of The Ecocriticism Method

Ibrahim Mohammed Ibrahim

Department of Kurdish Language, College of Basic
Education, University of Raparin-Ranya Kurdistan Region
Iraq.

ibrahim.mohammed@uor.edu.krd

Abstract

The present research is titled “Reading the Text of Suwaray Ilkhanizadeh’s Poem (Shar) from the Perspective of the Ecocriticism Method.” Due to the urgent global environmental crisis and its severe threats to human existence and the natural environment, ecological criticism has become more popular as a critical contemporary approach in the latter half of the twentieth century. Ecological critics have endeavored to transform literature into a platform for combating the challenges posed to the ecosystem and contributing to alleviating environmental issues. This study examines Ilkhanizadeh’s poem (Shar) as an exemplar, which notably addresses ecological themes concerning the environment and human life. Its primary objective is to reveal Ilkhanizadeh’s ecological viewpoints concerning the urban environment, examining the dynamic relationship between human culture, society, and the natural surroundings. By delving into the poem’s ecological elements, this research raises awareness about the environmental crises resulting from prevalent urban systems and disciplinary practices. Employing the method of ecological criticism, this analysis entails utilizing its core concepts and insights to dissect the literary text in question. Through this approach, the study aims to shed light on the intricate interplay between the natural environment and human culture in an urban setting. Ultimately, this paper strives to contribute to a better understanding of ecology and its significance while advocating for environmental consciousness amid the challenges posed by current societal structures and human behaviors in urban environments.

The research findings reveal the poet’s Ecopsychology state, which exhibits a strong sense of alienation, becomes noticeably complex in an urban setting. The poem accentuates elements that mirror the pastoral environment present in rural culture. Ilkhanizadeh identifies capitalism as a primary catalyst for the degradation of the natural environment and other facets of human existence. Furthermore, he critiques the city’s social environment, contending that establishing harmonious social relationships between individuals, society, and nature is challenging within urban confines.

Keywords: Ecocriticism, Ecopsychology, Eco capitalism, Eco pastoralism, Social Ecology, Suwaray Ilkhanizadeh.

قراءة في قصيدة (مدينة) للشاعر سوارة إلخانيزاده من منظور نظرية النقد البيئي

ابراهيم محمد ابراهيم

قسم اللغة الكردية، كلية التربية الأساسية، جامعة رابرين- رانيا-إقليم كردستان
العراق.

ibrahim.mohammed@uor.edu.krd

ملخص:

هذا البحث جاء بعنوان (قراءة في قصيدة (مدينة) للشاعر سوارة إلخانيزاده من منظور نظرية النقد البيئي). ظهر (نظرية النقد البيئي) كواحدة من الأساليب النقدية الجديدة في أواخر القرن العشرين. وذلك نتيجة للأزمة البيئية التي عصفت بالعالم والنظم البيئية والتي صارت تهدد حياة الإنسان تهديداً لا يمكن التغاضي عنه. ومن أجل المشاركة في التخفيف من تداعيات هذه الأزمة، حاول النقاد المشغلون في مجال النقد البيئي جعل خطاب الأدب وسيلة مهمة لمكافحة التحديات التي تهدد النظام البيئي على كوكبنا. وهذا لأهمية هذا الموضوع، حيث اتبهوا إليه واهتموا بالنصوص الأدبية التي تدخل في نطاق النصوص البيئية، وجعلين من هذه النظرية أدأة يحللون من خلالها النصوص المختارة ويفحصوها فحصاً دقيقاً. ويمكننا القول بأن أبسط تعريف لهذا النقد هو: أنه يبحث في العلاقة بين البيئة الطبيعية والثقافة البشرية. وعليه؛ لقد تم في هذه الدراسة، العمل على نص قصيدة الشاعر سوارة (المدينة) كعينة بحثية، وهو نص مليء بالقضايا ذات صلة بحياة الإنسان وبيئته الطبيعية. ثم إن الهدف من الدراسة هو الكشف عن الآراء البيئية التي عبر عنها الشاعر في سياق هذه القصيدة، حول البيئة والثقافة الإنسانية في سياق البيئة الحضرية. وبيان الوشايج الرابطة بين الثقافة البشرية والمجتمع والبيئة الطبيعية وذلك لمعرفة الحكم من النقد البيئي والعمل على ازديادوعي الناس بالأزمات البيئية والاتباه إليها بشكل عام التي ظهرت بفضل النظام والانضباط الذي يتبعه الناس في المدينة. أماً المنهج المتبّع في الدراسة كما أشرنا إليه فهو منهج النقد البيئي الذي استخدمنا فيه مفاهيم ورؤى هذا النقد لمقاربة وقراءة هذه القصيدة.

وقد أفضت الدراسة إلى نتائج، من أهمها هي: أن الحالة النفس بيئية للشاعر في المدينة معقدة ويشعر باغتراب عميق فيها. أما فيما يتعلق بالبيئة الريفية فقد صورت لنا القصيدة الجانب الرعوي في ثقافة الريف الحياتية. ثم إن شاعر يعتبر النظام الرأسمالي سبباً رئيسياً لتدمیر البيئة الطبيعية ومواقع أخرى من البيئة البشرية بشكل عام. وكذلك ينتقد الشاعر البيئة الاجتماعية للمدينة، حيث يعتقد أن الإنسان في المدينة لا يستطيع أن يخلق علاقات اجتماعية جيدة مع المجتمع والطبيعة.

الكلمات المفتاحية: النقد البيئي ، علم النفس البيئي ، الرأسمالية البيئية ، الرعوية البيئية ، البيئة الاجتماعية، سوارە إلخانىزادە.



دور تدين الآباء في تربية الأطفال وعلاقته بسلوك الطفل - دراسة تربوية من

منظور إسلامي

أحمد محمود سيدوك*

نازنين محي الدين معروف*



*قسم التربية الدينية، كلية العلوم الإسلامية، جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل
ahmed.saydok@su.edu.krd
Nazanin.maaroof@su.edu.krd

2023/05/04 الاستلام
2023/08/28 القبول
2024/02/15 النشر

الكلمات المفتاحية:

التدين،
الأبوين،
تربية،
الأباء،
السلوك.

ملخص

وجه دين الإسلام الحنيف الوالدينَ ومن لهم مسؤولية التربية إلى التحلي بالأخلاق العالية، والمعاملة بالرحمة؛ حتى ينشأ أولادهم على الاستقامة، واستقلالية الشخصية؛ لذا حاول الباحثان إبراز أهمية دور دين الآباء في تربية الأبناء وعلاقته بسلوك الطفل. يهدف البحث إلى: إبراز أثر التدين في العملية التربوية، وأهم الوسائل التربوية الدينية التي اعتمدت عليها الشريعة الإسلامية، ومعرفة أنواع السلوكيات العملية والقولية التي تؤثر فيها الأساليب الدينية التي يسلكها الوالدان في العملية التربوية. واعتمدنا على منهجين، هما: الاستقرائي، والوصفي. ودعت طبيعة البحث تقسيمه على: مقدمة، ومبحثين، وخاتمة، وقائمة المصادر.

تضمن المبحث الأول مطلبين، يتناول المطلب الأول تعريف مصطلحات البحث، وخصص الثاني للتدين وعلاقته بسلوك الإنسان. أما المبحث الثاني، فيتضمن مطلبين أيضاً، يتناول المطلب الأول الأساليب الدينية التي تؤثر في السلوك القولي، في حين يتناول المطلب الثاني الأساليب الدينية التي تؤثر في السلوك العملي.الإسلام.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal



ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. مقدمة

الحمد لله رب العالمين، والصلة والسلام على أشرف الأنبياء والمرسلين، أما بعد :

فإن تربية الأطفال وتشتتهم في صغرهن على الإيمان ومبادئ الدين، وتعويذهم على الأخلاق الحميدة من أهم الأمور التي يجب على الوالدين الالتفات إليها، وأن يعنوا بها، وأن، يعلمونا أن ،حياة الأمة، في مستقبلها تدور، وعليها وحدها، يتوقف رقيها، في مدارج الرفعة ،والكمال في،الأمم إلا بالأخلاق، وما الأخلاق،إلا بالتربية،الصحيحة، ولو تأملنا في كل ما نشكوا منه هذه الأيام من انتشار المنكرات، وفساد الأخلاق، وزيف في العقائد، وانهال المحرمات، وتهاون،في تغيف،أوامر الدين، سنجد أن سبب كل هذا هو ترك التربية الدينية، وإهماله في وقته؛ ذلك أن الطفل قطعة من والديه، وإن تربتهم وتشتتهم على الفضائل والأخلاق الحميدة منذ الصغر مسؤولية عظيمة، وأمانة في أعناق الآباء ينبغي أن يستشعروا أهميتها وأثرها في بناء المجتمع

مشكلة البحث

على الرغم من أهمية الموضوع؛ كونه متعلقاً ببناء سلوك الإنسان، فإنه لم يكتب فيه إلا القليل من الصفحات ضمن كتب التربية؛ لذا يحاول هذا البحث المتواضع إبراز أهمية أثر تدين الأبوين في تربية الأبناء وعلاقته بسلوك الطفل، وذلك من خلال الإجابة عن هذه الأسئلة:

- ما التدين؟ وما علاقته بسلوك الإنسان؟
- ما أهم الوسائل التربوية الدينية التي اعتمدت عليها الشريعة الإسلامية؟
- ما أنواع السلوكيات العملية والقولية التي تؤثر فيها الأساليب الدينية التي يسلكها الأبوان في العملية التربوية؟

سبل اختيار الموضوع:

ما نلاحظه في بعض الشباب والمجتمعات اليوم من انحراف في السلوك لم يحدث بين عشية وضحاها، بل هو نتيجة التقصير في التربية في سن مبكرة، وهذا مما يحتاج إلى تداركه قبل أن يتفاقم وينتشر إلى درجة يصعب معالجته، وأن تربية الأبناء على الآداب الإسلامية السامية المأخوذة من القرآن الكريم، وسنة نبي الله (عليه الصلاة والسلام) أمر ضروري؛ لأنه ما،من فضيلة وخير إلا،دلتا،عليه القرآن،الكريم، وسنة،نبي الله (عليه الصلاة والسلام)، وما،من رذيلة وشر إلا حذرنا منه، فهذا هو الحل وعلاج هذا الانحراف في آن واحد. ولهذا اختار الباحثان هذا الموضوع؛ كونه متعلقاً بتنشئة أبناء الأمة، وجيل المستقبل.

أهمية البحث:

تأتي أهمية الدراسة من حقيقة أن الطفولة تعد واحدة من أكثر الفترات أهمية في حياة الإنسان؛ لذلك أولى الإسلام عناية خاصة برعاية الأطفال وتربيتهم؛ لأن الطفولة هي مرحلة تكوين الشخصية، ومرحلة إعداد الطفل، كما قال الله سبحانه وتعالى: {يُوصِّيكُمُ اللَّهُ فِي أَوْلَادِكُمْ} (سورة النساء، الآية: 11)، ومن الواضح أيضاً أن فلسفة الإسلام في التربية والتهذيب قد أنشئت وفقاً لضرورة تلبية متطلباته بالكامل، عقلاً وروحًا وبدناً، وأن دين الإسلام يكفل للأطفال جميع الحقوق منذ لحظة ولادتهم؛ لتربية جسدهم، وتغذية روحهم، وغرس المعتقدات في أنفسهم، والتزامهم بقواعد العبادة، وتعليمهم آداب التعامل مع الآخرين(المحلاوي 2011، ص.63).

أهداف البحث:**ويهدف البحث إلى ما يأتي:**

1. إبراز أثر التدين في العملية التربوية.
2. بيان أهم الوسائل التربوية الدينية التي اعتمدت عليها الشريعة الإسلامية.
3. معرفة أنواع السلوكيات العملية والقولية التي تؤثر فيها الأساليب الدينية التي يسلكها الأبوان في العملية التربوية.
4. معرفة تأثير التدين في سلوك الإنسان.

الدراسات السابقة:

مع أن الموضوع بالغ الأهمية، فإننا نجد جهوداً كثيرة سابقة بخصوص تربية الأولاد في الإسلام إلا أنه قليلاً منهم أشاروا إلى مدى تأثير تدين الوالدين على سلوك الأطفال، بل تطرقوا إلى الأساليب التربوية التي يستخدمونها الوالدين، ومن هذه الدراسات التي اشارت إلى هذا الموضوع

دراسة خديجة خالي، بعنوان: منهج الإسلام في تربية الأبناء، والتي لم تتناول جميع المجالات التي تناولتها في بحثنا، إذ تطرقت الدراسة إلى القضايا التي تناولها منهاج الإسلام في تربية الأبناء وخصائصه، وأهمية تربية الأبناء وأهدافها، وكذلك معيقات تربية الأبناء في المجتمع الإسلامي، والعلمة وأثرها السليبي في أخلاق الأبناء، وعوامل أخرى لانحراف سلوك الأطفال والمراهقين.

تعقيب على الدراسات السابقة:

أظهرت الدراسات السابقة بخصوص دور تدين الأبوين في تربية الأبناء وعلاقته بسلوك الطفل من منظور إسلامي، وأن هناك اتفاقاً مع الدراسة الحالية في مجالات معينة، وأن هناك اختلافات في مجالات أخرى، على النحو الآتي:

اتفقت الدراسة الحالية مع دراسة خديجة خالي في أنها تسلط الضوء على منهاج الإسلام في تربية الأبناء، واختلفت عنها في أنها ركزت بشكل عام على القضايا التي تتعلق بالتدور الأخلاقي الذي يعيشه سكان مجتمعنا الإسلامي بعد خروجهم عن المبادئ الإسلامية، وافتتاحهم التام على الثقافة الغربية، بما في ذلك أفكارهم ومعتقداتهم وأسلوب حياتهم.

منهج البحث:

اعتمد الباحثان في هذا البحث على منهجين، هما: المنهج الوصفي والتحليلي؛ لتحليل بياناته.

وختتم البحث بجملة من النتائج التي توصلنا إليها. وقد أغنت جوانب البحث طائفه من المصادر والمراجع الموثوقة.

2. تعريف مصطلحات البحث والتدين وعلاقته بسلوك الإنسان.

2 . 1 تعريف مصطلحات البحث:

أولا// التدين:

الدين لغة: ورد بمعنى اتَّخَذَ دِينًا، كَتَدِينَ بِالْإِسْلَامِ، وكذلك يقال: ((تَشَدَّدَ فِي أُمْرِ دِينِهِ وَعَقِيدَتِهِ). ويقال: تَدِينَ يَتَدِينَ، تَدَيْنَ، فَهُوَ مُتَدِّينٌ) (عمر 2008، ص. 795)، والدين: الطاعة، ودان له، أي أطاعه (الفارابي 1987، ج.5، ص. 2118). والتَّدِينُ: من الدِّينِ والدِّينُ جميعاً (الحميري 1999، ج.4، ص. 2217). وَالْجَمْعُ :الْأَدْيَانُ (الرازي 1999، ص. 110).

الدين في نظر المسلمين: هو، عدم، الواقع فيما، بينه وبين، الله، تعالى، إن، كان، صادقاً، على الوجه، الذي، أراده، الله (أبو جيب 1988، ص. 133).

ثانيا// مفهوم الآباء:

الأباون لغة: الأَبُ وَالْأُمُّ (الفارابي 1987، ج. 6 ، ص. 2260) . وَالْجَمْعُ آبَاءُ وَأُبُوَّةٌ (الرازي 1979 ، ج.1، ص. 44).
يقصد بالآباء: الوالدان هو حالة الفرد الذي تزوج وأنجب أطفالاً من زوجته (بدوي 1982 ، ص. 304).

ثالثا// تربية:

التربية لغة: يقال: ((رَبَّاهُ وَتَرَبَّاهُ تَرْبِيَّةً، أي، غذاه، وهَذَا ليشمل كل مَا يَنْمِي كَالزَّرْعُ وَالْوَلَدُ وَنَحْوُه)). (الرازي، 1999، ص 117) . ويقال: ((رَبَّتَ الولد، ورَبَّتَهُ: أي ربَّاه. ورَبَّتَهُ، بِرَبَّتِهِ، تَرْبِيَّتَا: أي ربَّاه، تَرْبِيَّةً)) (ابن منظور 1414 هـ، ج.2، ص.33).

التربية اصطلاحاً: هي تبليغ الشيء إلى كماله شيئاً فشيئاً (الكتفوبي 1998 ، ص.314).

رابعا// مفهوم الأبناء:

الأبناء لغة: جمع مفرد ابن، جمع بنون وأبناء: ولد ذكر(عمر 2008، ج.1، ص. 250)، أَبْنَاءُ هُوَ جَمْعُ أَبْنَاءٍ، وَالْأَصْلُ أَنَّهُ جَمْعٌ بِنُوْ وَبِنَاً، فَهُوَ يُجَازِي أَنْ يَكُونَ فِعْلًا وَفَعْلًا كَانَ يَكُونُ أَصْلَهُ بَنًا، وَالَّذِينَ قَالُوا، بَنُونَ كَانَهُمْ، جَمِيعًا، أَبْنَاءٌ وَبِنًا جَمْعٌ فِعْلٌ أَوْ فَعَلٌ (المarsi 1996 ، ج.4، ص.126) والأصل بنو بكسر، الباء مثل، حمل، بدليل، قوله: (بنين)، وهو القول الذي يقل التغير فيه، وهو، يشعر، بالضالة، وهو حيوان، يتولد، من، نطفة، شخص، آخر، من، نوعه، وسمى، الولد، بذلك؛ لكونه، بناء، للأب؛ لأنَّه، الذي، بناء، وجعله، الله، عزوجل، سبباً، لإيجاده، وبطريق، حقيقة، على، البن، الصليبي، ولا، يطلق، على، غيره، إلا، تجاوزاً. ويقصد، بالصليبي: المباشر، سواء، أكان، لظهور، أمر لبطن، ويطلق، على، البن من، الرضاعة، مجازاً، أيضاً، ويطلق، على، الذكر، دون، الأنثى، لخلاف، (الولد)، فإنه يشمل، الذكر، والأنثى (عبدالمنعم (بدون تاريخ)، ص.45).

السلوك لغة: مفرد، مصدر سلَكَ / سلَكَ بـ / سلَكَ في(عمر 2008، ج.2، ص.1097). وَالْجَمْعُ سُلُوكٌ (الأزدربي 1987 ، ج.2، ص.854).

السلوك اصطلاحاً: هو سيرة الإنسان، وتصرُّفه، واتجاهه (عمر 2008، ج.2، ص.1097)، ومعرفة حسن التصرف مع الناس (رينهارت 2000، ج.6، ص.130).

اللّغة: توجّد الكثيّر من الألفاظ في اللّغة العربيّة تدلّ على معنى الطّفل، وتعدّ بعض هذه الألفاظ مرادفة للطّفل ومن هذه الألفاظ: (القاصر، البّنان، الرّحْصُ، الصّغير) (الأزهري 2001، ج.13، ص. 235) المولود، الصّبي، الجاريّة، الغلام، الفتى، الحدث، الولد، الليل في أوله (الأزهري 2001، ج.13، ص.235).

والطفل: هو الصَّبِيُّ يسمى طِفْلًا منذ ولادته من أُمِّهِ إِلَى أن يصل سن البلوغ أو يَحْتَلِمُ (المصدر نفسه، ج.13، ص.235).

الطفل اصطلاحاً: هو الصبيُّ منذ سقوطه مِنْ بطن أمهٍ إِلَى أن يبلغ سنَّ البلوغ، أو يحتمل (بن المطرز 1979، ج.2، ص. 23)، كما قالَ الله سبحانه وتعالى: [عَلَقَةٌ نُمَرٌ يُخْرِجُكُمْ] (سورة: غافر، الآية: 67). وقالَ عز وجلٌ: [أَوَ الطَّفْلُ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يَظْهِرُوا عَلَى عَوْرَاتِ النِّسَاءِ] (سورة: النور، الآية: 31).

وأما مرحلة الطفولة فهي: التي تبدأ بميلاد الصغير وتنتهي باحتلامه، أو بلوغه (بندي 20120، ص.41). بل إن مرحلة الطفولة تبدأ في الإسلام منذ خلق الجنين في رحم والدته حتى يبلغ سن الرشد، وبظهور علامات البلوغ تنتهي مرحلة الطفولة في الشريعة الإسلامية، وتبدأ مرحلة البلوغ (محمد 2016 ع. ع، ص. 37.).

الإسلام لغة: هو الانقياد المتعلق بالجوارح (الحنفي (بدون تاريخ)، ص. 112). كما في قوله تعالى: [وَلَكُنْ قُولُوا أَسْلَمْنَا] (سورة: الحجرات، الآية: 14).

الإسلام اصطلاحاً: هو الانقياد والخضوع لما أخبر به النبي ، وأن كل ما يُقرّ باللسان بدون مواطأة القلب، فإنه هو إسلام (الجرجاني 1983، ص. 23).

٢. التدين وعلاقته بسلوك الإنسان:

إن أساس الدين هو مفهوم الوحي الإلهي، الذي يلمح إلى مصدر متميز عن مصدر الإنسان، أي إنه كان مستقلًا قبل وجوده في الاجتماع؛ لذلك فهي فكرة متسامية ومطلقة وأن الاجتماع لا يمكن أن يغيره. وتعد حقيقة أن الاجتماع يتم حضوره في إطار ديني أمراً مهمًا ليس بسبب طبيعة الاجتماع فحسب، بل لأن الإنسان هو هدف الدين ومحوره أيضًا. ونتيجة لذلك، ينشأ الدين فقط على أنه واقع اجتماعي. وأن الإنسان أيضًا هو الذات التي تقبل الدين وتمارسه، أو الذات المتدينة. لذلك فإن الطريقة الوحيدة لفهم الدين والتواصل بشأنه هي من خلال الوسائل الاجتماعية البشرية. وهذا يعني أن خلفية الهيكل الديني تشمل العديد من السمات والمحفزات للأفراد والمؤسسات الاجتماعية (مسكونيه، بدون تاريخ، ص. 45).

إن الله سبحانه وتعالى إنما كلف الخلق عبادته، وألزمهم مفترضاته، وبعث إليهم رُسُلَهُ وشرع لهم دينه لغير حاجة دعته إلى تكليفهم، ولا من ضرورة قادته إلى تعبدهم، وإنما قصد نفعهم؛ تقضلاً منه عليهم كما تفضل بما لا يحصى عدداً من نعمه. بل النعمة فيما تَعَبَّدُهُمْ بِهِ أعظم؛ لأن نفع ما سوى المتبعيدات مختص بالدنيا العاجلة، ونفع المتبعيدات يشتمل على نفع الدنيا والآخرة، وما جمع نفع الدنيا كان أعظم نعمة وأثير تقضلاً. إن تنشئة الأبناء وتهيئته الكاملة من جميع جوانبها لحياة الدنيا والآخرة في ضوء الإسلام من مسؤولية الوالدان، لأن تربية الأولاد على المنهج الإسلامي يجعلهم أن يتخلقوا بالمحاسن التي وردَ الشرعُ بها وحثَّ عليها، من، الزهدوفي، الدنيا، والتقلل، منها وعدم المبالاة، بفوائتها، والحلم، والصبر، والمسخاء، والوجود والأخلاق الحميدة، وإن شئت قلت: إنها صياغة متكاملة للفرد والمجتمع على وفق شرع الله تعالى من مهام الوالدين. وتأثير الوالدين في تربية الأبناء كبير؛ ولهذا قال عليه الصلاة والسلام: "كُلُّ امْوَالُدِيُّوْلَدْ أَعْلَى الْفِطْرَةِ افْتَوَاهُ ايهُودَانِهِ، اَوْلَيْتَصَرَانِهِ، اَوْلَيْمُجَسَّانِهِ" (البخاري 1987، ج 2، ص 125). فإذا كان الوالدان صالحين وقادمين على أبنائهم بالتحميم القوي وال التربية الصالحة، فإن تأثيرهم سينعكس على الأبناء، فيتهم أصلاحهم واستقامتهم.

إن الأبناء أمانة في أعناق الوالدين، والأهل هم المسؤولون عن تلك الأمانة، والقصیر في تربية الأبناء يحدث خللاً واضحاً. والبيت هو أول مدرسة للأطفال، وهو لبنة الأمثال التي يتكون منها بناء المجتمع، وفي الأسرة الملزمة بشرع الله والتي تحافظ على حدود الله و شريعته، وعلى أسس، الرحمة والمجنة، والحنان، والتعارف، والتلقى، أو التعاهن، والأثاثا - تدب، ارجال، ونساء الأمة وأقادتها وعظماؤها.

إن الشريعة الإسلامية هي التي تقوم للأطفال، وتعاودهم الأفعال المرضية، وتعد نفوسهم للبحث عن الفضائل، وقبول الحكم والوصول إلى السعادة البشرية بالقياس المستقيم والفكرا الصحيح، وعلى الوالدينأخذهم إليهاوسائل الآداب الجميلة بأضروب السياسات من التوبيخات إن صدتهم أو الضرب غير المبرح إذا دعت إليه الحاجةأو الأطماع في الكرامات أو غيرها مما يميلون إليه من الراحات أو ياحذرونه من العقوبات (مسكويه، بدون تاريخ، ص. 45). أفاده التربية الإسلامية اتركت آثاراً اعظمية اعميقية في الفرد والمجتمع الإسلامي التكوّن منهما إبناءً موحداً كالحسد الواحد فيما بينهم ، او يحبون الخبر للناس (الحازمن، 2004 ، ص.483).

هي الخطوة الأولى في تهذيبه وتقويمه، وأن النبي - عليه الصلاة والسلام - اكان يصحح البُيُّن الفكرية للطفل إذا أخطأ، او كان يتبع افي ذلك اشتى الأسلوب المحببة التي امتاز باللائق او اللين او النصيحة (الشحود 2009 ، ص.13) ، اكما قال النبي الصلاة والسلام: «الَّذِينَ النَّصِيحَةَ لِلَّهِ وَلِكَتَابِهِ أَوْ لِرَسُولِهِ، أَوْ لِأَئِمَّةِ الْمُسْلِمِينَ أَوْ لِعَامَّهُمْ» (مسلم 2016 ، ج.1 ، ص. 74).

قد نرى من الصبيان محبًا للكلذب، او نرى انهم امحجًا للصدق، او يرى انهم اختلف افي الأخلاق، او مضادة اكثيرة بالطبع، افما معنى اقولك: او يحبّد افي اأن ايؤخذ الأطفال بالأدب امنذ الصغر، امرنا انحن اأن انوّد الصبيان، او هم اصغر، الانهم اليهم اعزيمه اتصفهم الما ايؤمر به من المذاهب الجميلة، او الافعال الحميده، او الطرائق المثل، إذ المر اغلب عليهم بعد اعادة ارديةة اتنعهم من التابع اما ايراد لهم امن اذلك، فمن عوّد أبنائه الأفعال المحمودة، والأدب، والسلوكيات المحمودة، والمذاهب الجميلة منذ صغره نال بذلك الفضيلة، وحقق الحب والكرامة، ونال أعلى درجات السعادة، ومن تهاون في ذلك، فإن ذلك يؤدي به إلى النقص الشديد والشقاء والخساسة، ويتحمل أن يعلم فضل ذلك في وقت لا يستطيع اجتنابه، ويغوص ما فاته منه فيندم وهو اثمرة الخطأ. اوذلك أَنَّا أَقْدَرْنَا إِلَيْهَا بِسَبَبِ تَطْوُرِ الْعَادَةِ الْمُعْتَادَةِ بَيْنَهُمْ (الشحود 2009 ، ص.9-10).

يحتاج الصبي إلى التأديب، وسيكون القيام بذلك بسيطًا إذا كانت طبيعته هي طبيعة شخص ليس بأديب ولا لبيب، مما يعني أنه غرس بالخجل، وحب الكرامة، والألفة والصدق؛ وذلك لأن المديح والنقد يؤثران في الصبي سلبًا أو إيجابياً مثل العقوبة؛ فإن اكان الصبيُّ أقليلُ الْحَيَاةِ، امْسْتَخَفَّاً لِلْكَرَامَةِ، امْحَجَّاً لِلْكَذْبِ، اعْسَرَأَتَدِيَّاً، ومن اكان على هذا النحو يجب ترهيفه وتخييفه عند الإساءة، ومن كان مثله يحقق ذلك بالضرب إذا لم ينجح الترهيف، ويراجع الغلام افي اكلامه وجلسه ابين الناس، او حركته، او نومه، او قيامه، او مطمئنه، او مشربه، او يلزّم افي اجميع اذلك اما األزمه العقلاءُ أنفسهم (السهيلة، بدون تاريخ، ص. 134). ولأن الدين يقوم على فكرة الوحي الإلهي، أي الإشارة إلى مصدر آخر غير الإنسان، فإن القيم والأخلاق تتراجع في غياب الدين. ولا يمكن للدين أن يتطور إلا إذا تجسد في الواقع الاجتماعي؛ فالإنسان هو الذات التي تقبل الدين وتمارسه، أو الذات المتدينة. لذلك فإن الطريقة الوحيدة لفهم الدين والتواصل بشأنه هي من خلال الوسائل الاجتماعية البشرية. وبالنظر إلى ما قلناه لا ينبغي أن يكون مفاجئاً أن الشريعة الإسلامية، تعطي أولوية قصوى للتنشئة الأخلاقية للأطفال. كما أنه يوفر إرشادات مفيدة حول كيفية تربية الطفل ليكون خلوقاً ويتمتع بالفضائل، وكذلك كيفية تأديبه على أكرم العادات وأفضل الأخلاق. (الشحود 2009 ، ص. 103).

3. الاساليب الدينية في تربية الأبناء وتأثيرها في سلوكهم:

3.1. الأساليب الدينية التي تؤثر في السلوك القولي:

هناك العديد من الأساليب الدينية التي إذا التزم بها الوالدين تؤثر في السلوك القولي لدى الأولاد، فينبغي للوالدين أن يحرسوا ويهتموا بهذه الأساليب في العملية التربوية، أهمها ما يأتي:

3.1.1 تعوييد الطفل على الصدق: وهو امن امظاهر السلوك الأخلاقي النظيف، وعنوان الرقي وادليل الكمال؛ فالصدق يبني الثقة بين الأفراد والجماعات، ولا يمكن للتاجر أو الحاكم، أو الرجل، أو الشاب، أو السيدة، أو كبار السن الاستغناء عنه (جبار، بدون تاريخ، ص. 350). قال الكشيري: "الصدق: ألا يكون افي أحوالك اشوب، اولا افي العقادك اريب، اولا في أعمالك اعي، وهو ضد الكذب، اوهو الإيابة اعما ايخبر ابه اعلى اما كان" (الجرجانى 1983 ، ص. 132).

وقد احرص ارسول الله (عليه الصلاة والسلام) اعلى اترسيخ اهذا الخلق افي الطفل، او ضرورة امراقبة اسلوك الوالدين مع الطفل؛ لثلا يقع الوالدان في رذيلة الكذب على الطفل، ويضع قاعدة عامة: لا يجوز للوالدين أن يخدعوا أطفالهم بأي شكل من الأشكال وأن يعاملوهم باللامبالاة؛ لأن الطفل في المعاملة اللاذقة، ولأنهم يقتدون بوالديهم (الشحود 2009 ، ص.140). فعن عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عَامِرَ ، قَالَ: جَاءَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَسْتَأْنِنُ أَنَّهُ صَبِّيَّ غَيْرُهُ، فَذَهَبَتْ الْعَبْرُ فَقَالَتْ لِي أُمِّي: يَا عَبْدَ اللَّهِ، تَعَالَ أَعْطِيَكَ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: "مَا أَرَدْتُ أَنْ تُعْطِيَهُ؟" قَالَتْ: أَرَدْتُ أَنْ أَعْطِيَهُ تَمَراً، قَالَ: "أَمَا إِنَّكِ لَوْ لَمْ تَفْعَلِي لَكِتْبَتْ عَلَيْكِ كِذْبَةً" (البيهقي 2003 ، ج.10 ، ص. 335).

3.1.2 تعويده على كتم الأسرار: اقد عن الإسلام احفظ أسرار الآخرين أمام الأطفال، وتذكره بوجود الله في كل وقت، ومراعاة الله في كل تصرف وأهمية كتم الأسرار في الإسلام كما قال رَسُولُ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: «مَنْ سَرَّ مُسْلِمًا سَرَّهُ اللَّهُ فِي الدُّنْيَا وَالآخِرَةِ» (ابن ماجة، بدون تاريخ، ص. 850)؛ لأن اهذا الخلق ايسهم افي اتكوين إراده الطفل الواقعية الفاعلة؛ لأن الطفل ا يريد أن اتكلم ابما ايملك امن امعارف أو امعلومات، افعندهما اتدربه اعلى احفظ السر، افإنه ايتدرب اعلى ابدل اجهد انفسه امخالف الطبائع الطفولة الفطرية، فإذا انما اجعل احفظ السر فيه، اوأن اعددًا من الصفات اوالسجايا اتموا مع اهذا الخلق، امثل اقوة الإرادة، او انصباط اللسان، او رباطه الجأش، امما ايتسبب افي اغرس الثقة الاجتماعية اونمو ابذرة القوة افي انفس الناشئة (سويد 2000 ، ص. 358-360) . ولهذا يجب الحرص على أن يكون

الآباء قدوة حسنة لأبنائهم ولا يفشون أسرار الآخرين أمام الأطفال ، لأن هذا سوف يساعد الأطفال كثيرا في تعلم احترام خصوصية الآخرين.

١ . ٣ تعويد الطفل سنة السلام: المسلمين يحيون بعضهم البعض سلام، ويتعرض الأطفال لمجموعة متنوعة من الطبقات الاجتماعية، فالأطفال يحتاجون إلى معرفة مفتاح الكلام لكي يتعلموا كيفية التواصل معهم.

ونلاحظ أسلوبًا معتدلاً يستخدمه الرسول (صلى الله عليه وسلم) وأصحابه في غرس سنة السلام في نفوس الطفل، وهو أن يسلم الكبير على الصغير أولاً، حتى لو كانوا واعين أن يفعلوا ذلك. (الشحود 2009، ص.114)، افعنْ أَنِسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ - ارضي الله عنهم - آتَهُ امْرٌ عَلَى اصْبَيَانٍ افَسَلَّمَ اعْيَاهُمْ اوَقَالَ اكَانَ النَّبِيُّ - صلى الله عليه وسلم - ايَفْعَلُهُ (البخاري 1987، ج.8، ص. 68). فإذا التزم الوالدان بهذه السنة وغرسوه في نفوس أولادهم ينطبع على شخصيتهم لأن الأطفال يقلدونهم في تصرفاتهم فيتقيدون بسنن النبي - صلى الله عليه وسلم - .

3.2 الأسلوب الدينية التي تؤثر في السلوك العملي:

من أنواع الأساليب الدينية التي تؤثر في السلوك العملي لدى الأولاد والتي ينبغي للوالدين الاهتمام بها في العملية التربوية بحسب التعاليم الإسلامية، ما يأتي:

٣ .٢ .١ البناء العقدي: أقال الإمام الغزالى رحمة الله: "اعلم أن ما ذكرناه افى ترجمة العقيدة اينبغى أن يقدم إلى الصبي في الأول انشوه

اللهم احفظه احفظه احيط به اعف عنه افي اكثره اشيئاً افشيئاً، افابتداوه الحفظ، اثر الفهم، اثر الاعتقاد اوالإيقان اوالصدق ابه، اوذلك امما ايحصل افي الصبي ابغير ابرهان، فمن افضل الله، اسبحانه، اعلى اقلب الانسان أن شرحة افي أول انشوه للإيمان من غير احاجة إلى احجة اوبرهان، اوكيف اينكر اذلك اوجميع اعقائد العوام امباديها التلقين المجرد والتقليل الممحض، نعم ايكون الاعتقاد الحالصل بمجرد التقليل غير احال عن انوع من الضعف في الابتداء اعلى معنٍ أنه يقبل الإزاله بنقيضه الو ألق إله، افلا بد من اتفقته اوإثباته افي نفس الصبي والعامي، حتى ايتربخ ولا ايتزلزل، وليس الطريق افي تقويته اوإثباته أن ايعلم اصنعة الجدل والكلام؛ بل ايشتغل بتلاوة القرآن، واقتسيره، اوقراءة الحديث اومعانيه، اويشتغل ابووظائف العبادات، افلا بزال اعتقاده ايزداد ارسوخاً ابما يقرع اسمعه من أدلة القرآن اوحججه، او بما يردا عليه من اشواهد الأحاديث اوفوائدها، وبما ايسطع اعليه من أنوار العبادات اووظائفها، او بما ايسري إليه امن مشاهدة الصالحين او مجالستهم اوسماعهم اوهيئاتهم افي الخصوص لله، اعز وجل، اوالخوف منه اوالاستكانة الله افيكون أول التلقين اكالء او مليكم، افأقرروا الله بذلك، اخشية أن ينكروا يوم القيمة، افلا يقرروا بشيء افيه، او يزعموا أن احجة الله ما اقامت عليهم، بل ا كانوا عنها غافلين" (الغزالى 1982، ج.1، ص.181)؛ وذلك لأن كل مولود يولد على الفطرة الإيمانية، قال تعالى : {وَإِذْ أَخَذَ رَبُّكَ مِنْ بَنِي آدَمَ مِنْ ظُهُورِهِمْ ذُرِّيَّتَهُمْ وَأَشَهَدُهُمْ عَلَىٰ أَنفُسِهِمْ أَسْتَرِبِّكُمْ قَالُواْ بَلَ شَهَدْنَا أَنْ تَقُولُواْ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ إِنَّا كُنَّا عَنْ هَذَا غَافِلِينَ} سورة الأعراف، الآية: 172). وجاء افي تفسير هذه الآية: واذكر أنها النبي- إذ استخرج ربك أولاد آدم من أصلاب آبائهم، وقرهم بتوحيده بما أودعه في فطرتهم من أنه ربهم وخلقه ومليكم، فأقرروا له بذلك، خشية أن ينكروا يوم القيمة، فلا يقرروا بشيء فيه، ويزعموا أن حجة الله ما قامت عليهم، ولا عندهم علم بها، بل كانوا عنها غافلين (آل الشيخ 2009، ج.3، ص.133). فلابد للمسلمين والمسلمات قبل الزواج ان يحسنوا الاختيار بما يرضي الله سبحانه وتعالى ويتزوج كل واحد منها بشخص مؤمن بالله تعالى ورسوله ولتزم بالشريعة الإسلامية لكي يكونوا أسرة متمسكة بالدين الإسلامي ويربون أولادهم على فطرة الإسلام والعقيدة الصحيحة، لأن الأولاد يولدون على الفطرة ويربونهم الوالدين على دينهم، كما قال النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم: ((مَا مَنْ مَوْلُودٌ إِلَّا يُوَلَّدُ عَلَى الْفُطْرَةِ، فَأَنَّوْهُ أَنْ يَهُودَانِهِ وَيُنَصَّرَانِهِ وَيَمْحَسَانَهِ)) (مسلم 2016، ج.4، ص. 2047)

3 . 2 . أَنْ يَعْلَمَهُ الصلوة وَيَعْوِدُهُ عَلَيْهَا: قال الله تعالى : {وَامْرُّ أَهْلَكَ بِالصَّلَاةِ وَأَصْطِرْ عَلَيْهَا لَا نَسْكَلْ رُزْقَكَ وَالْعَاقِبَةُ لِلتَّقْوَىٰ } {

سورة: طه، الآية: 132). او معناه: وَامْرُّ أَهْلَكَ بِإِقَامَةِ الصَّلَاةِ فِي أَوْقَاتِهَا، لِتُنْقِدَهُمْ مِنْ عَذَابِ اللَّهِ، وَاصْبِرْ أَنْتَ عَلَيْهَا وَأَدَهَا كَامِلَةً حَقَّ أَدَائِهَا، فَالْوَعْظُ بِالْفِعْلِ أَشَدُ أَثْرًا مِنْهُ بِالْقَوْلِ، وَإِذَا أَقْمَتَ الصَّلَاةَ أَتَكَ الرُّزْقَ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا تَحْتَسِبُ، نَحْنُ نُعْطِيكَ الْمَالَ مِنْ حَيْثُ لَا تَحْتَسِبُ، وَنَكْسِيهِ، وَلَا نَسْأَلُكَ (ابن كثير 2000 ، ج 18، ص 405).

إن الطفل يؤمّر بالصلة أفي سن السابعة، او هي بداية المرحلة التعليمية التي انبعث منها الإسلام إليها، او حتى بلوغه سن العاشرة، يُعطى النصح والإرشاد، او إذا تهاون أفي هذا العمر ايجوز الوالديه اضربه تأديباً الله على اما فرط افي اجنب الله. او في هذه السن يشجع الطفل على الصلاة او يحضر صلاة الجمعة او العيد، او كذلك صلاة المثال. اوصيكم اياً من اصحاب الأدب أطفاله إلى المسجد؛ للمشاركة افي صلاة الجمعة، او هي واحدة من أكثر الاستراتيجيات افعالية؛ لجذب الاهتمام الأطفال بصلة الجمعة. فإذا اصطبخ الأدب ابنه الى المسجد يحبب لديه أداء الصلاة (الشحود 2009 ،ص. 101)، فإذا كان الوالدان امتلكان أباء الصلاة او إقامتها في وقتها أمام أعينهم اولادهم اكيفية الصلاة او أهميتها او تأثيرها في احيائهم، يحبب الذي الأولاد الصلاة او يبين تأثيرها في اسلوكيهم، او ليس الصلاة افحسب، بل جميع الشعائر الدينية التي يؤدّيها الوالدان، فال الأولاد اياً خذونه منهما حين يكون الأدب او الأم امتلكين بالدين، او يكونان اقوية صالحة الأولادهما، افبيان أولادهما اعلم ، ات بيتمما.

3.2.3 أدب الاحترام والتوقير: أيؤكد المنهج الإسلامي على ضرورة�احترام الطفل أو شخصيته، وعدم التقليل من شأنه؛ الصغر اسنه. كما يجب اعاملته باللين واللطف (مرسي 2005 ، ص.208)، اؤمن الشواهد على ذلك: أن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام اكان إذا امر على الصبيان سلم عليهم، او قتدى اصحابته به افي ذلك. اوفي حديث النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم: ((لَيْسَ مِنَّا مَنْ لَمْ يَرَحِمْ صَغِيرَنَا وَيَعْرِفْ حَقَّ كَبِيرَنَا)) (البخاري 1998 ، ص. 189). فإذا التزم الوالدين بالسنن النبوية وعلموا أطفالهم احترام الذات والآخرين بأن يعامل الوالدين بعضهما البعض باللطف والاحترام أمام أطفالهم وأن يغرسوا تلك الآداب في نفوس الأولاد، فينشأ الأطفال على الآداب الإسلامية ويصبح لهم شخصية قوية وواثقة ويحترمون الآخرين لأنهم تربوا على الدين الإسلامي وأدابه.

3.2.4 الأدب مع الوالدين: اعلى المربيين أن يلقنوا الأولاد بهذه الآداب السلوكية امع آباءهم أو أمهاتهم او هي امرتبة اكما يأتي: ألا يمشوا أمامهم، أولاً اينادوهم بأسمائهم، أولاً يجلسوا قبلهم، أولاً يأكلوا من انصائحهم، أولاً يتضجرروا من اطعام اينظرون إليه، أولاً يرقو امكاناً اعلياً فوقهم، أولاً اخالفوا أمرهم. والأصل في امراهة هذه الآداب (الشحود 2009 ، ص.140) قوله تبارك وتعالى: { وَقَضَى رَبُّكَ أَلَا تَعْبُدُوا إِلَّا إِيَّاهُ وَبِالْوَالِدِينِ إِحْسَانًا إِمَّا يَيْغُنُ عِنْدَكَ الْكِبْرَ أَحَدُهُمَا أَوْ كِلَاهُمَا فَلَا تَقْلِعْ لَهُمَا أَفْ وَلَا تَهَرُّهُمَا وَقُلْ لَهُمَا قَوْلًا كَرِيمًا وَاحْفِظْ لَهُمَا جَنَاحَ الذُّلِّ مِنَ الرَّحْمَةِ وَقُلْ رَبِّ أَرْحَمْهُمَا كَمَا رَبَّيَانِي صَغِيرًا } (سورة: الإسراء، الآية: 23 - 24).

3.2.5 القدوة الحسنة: إن قدوتنا الأولى رسول الله (صلى الله عليه وسلم) ، ثم اشخصيات الصحابة الكرام رضي الله تعالى عنهم اونمن اتبعهم بإحسان امنن اضربيوا أروع الأمثلة افي امناحي الحياة المختلطة، افيري بطاطل ابهم او يعلم ان الخبرهم اوصاصهم اليقدي ابجميل افعالهم او يتأس ابصفاتهم الحسنة من الشجاعة، او الفداء، او الصدق، او الصبر، او العزة، او الثبات اعلى الحق او غيرها من الصفات. اوينبغى أن تتناسب القصة، أو الموقف الذي يروي اللطف مع إدراكه، أوأن لا تكون امللة اوأن يركز فيها على الجوانب الحسنة اقتربز اوتوضيح ليسهل اعلى الطفل استيعابها (الشحود 2009 ، ص.101).ا.لذا اوجب التركيز اعلى اغرس العقيدة الصحيحة افي نفوس الأطفال حتى انحقق الهدف الذي أراده الله، عز وجل، المتمثل في قوله: ﴿وَمَا خَلَقْتُ الْجِنَّا وَالْإِنْسَا إِلَّا لِيَعْبُدُونِ﴾ (سورة: الذاريات، الآية: 56). او يجب اعلى الوالدين الحرس على سلوكهم وتصراتهم بأن يكون تصرفاتهم لائقة بشخصية المسلم لأنهم مسؤولون على تربية الأولاد وتهذيب اسلوب الابن في الصغر، إذ إن التربية افي الصغر اكالنقش اعلى الحجر؛ لأن الوالدين اقدوة الأولادهم.

3.2.6 تربيته على مراعاة حقوق الآخرين: إذا تمسك الوالدين بالشربة الإسلامية وآدابه وكانوا يرحمون الصغير و يحترمون الكبير ولا يأذون الجار ويصلون الرحم وغير ذلك من حقوق الآخرين؛ فيرى الطفل على مراعاة حقوق الآخرين ويدأ من أفراد أسرته ويراعي حقوقهم حقوقهم الوالدين، كعدم خالفة أمرهما ، أوأن يدعواهما اولا يرفع اصواته أمامهما، او لا يقاطعهما أثناء الكلام، او لا يخرج إلا بذنهما، ويلبي نداءهما بسرعة... إلى غيرها من الآداب امع الوالدين. كما يرى على صلة الرحم وحق الجار وحق المعلم وحق الصديق وحق الكبير ونحو ذلك. (عايد، بدون تاريخ، ص.13).

3.2.7 تعليم الطفل الآداب الاجتماعية العامة: اومما لا شك ا فيه، ولا اجدال معه أن الفضائل الخلقية اوسلوكية اوالوجودانية هي ائمرة من اثمرات الإيمان الراسخ، والتنشئة الدينية الصحيحة، افال طفل منذ انعومة أظفاره ا حين ينشأ اعلى الإيمان بالله تعالى، او يتربى على الخشية منه، او المراقبة له، او الاعتماد عليه، او الاستعانة به، او التسليم لجاته افيما ينوب او يروع، اتنشأ اعنه املكة افطرية، او استجابة اوجدانة التقبل كل افضليه او مكرمة، او الاعتياد اعلى اكل اخلق افضل اكريم؛ لأن الواقع الديني الذي اتأصل في اضميره، او المراقبة الإلهية التي اترسخت في أعماق اوجданه، او المحاسبة النفسية التي اسيطرت اعلى اتفكيه او احساساته، اكل ذلك ابات حائلاً اين الطفل اوين الصفات القبيحة او العادات الاتهمة المرذولة، او التقاليد الجاهلية الفاسدة، ابل إقباله اعلى الخير ايصبح اعاده امن اعاداته، او تعيشقه المكارم او الفضائل ايصير اخلاقاً أصيلاً من أبرز الأخلاقه اوصفاته. او حينما تكون التربية الطفل بعيدة عن العقيدة الإسلامية مجرد من التوجيه الديني، او الصلة بالله، اعز وجل، افإن الطفل - الا شك - ايتزعزع اعلى الفسق او الانحلال، اوينشاً على االضلالي اواللحاد، ابل سيُبعن انفسه هواها، او يسير اخلف نوازع النفس الأمارة، او وساوس الشيطان، او فقاً المزاجه او هواه او شوافه الهاشطة (الشحود 2009 ، ص. 103).

4 النتائج:

1. النتائج

بعد قيامنا بهذا البحث، توصلنا، بعون الله تعالى، إلى النتائج الآتية:

1. إن تربية الأولاد وتنشتهم على مبادئ الدين الحنيف، وتعويذههم على مكارم الأخلاق وتهذيب سلوكهم مسؤولية الأبوين.

2. التدين: هو التعاليم الإلهية، وهو الكسب الإنساني في الاستجابة لتلك التعاليم وعدم الواقع في الحرام.
3. الإنسان هو الذات المتدنية وهو الذات التي تمارس الدين وقبله.
4. هناك العديد من الأساليب الدينية التي تؤثر في السلوك القولي والعملي لدى الأطفال والتي لابد للوالدين التمسك بها والاهتمام بها في العملية التربوية.
5. الصدق مظهر من مظاهر السلوك النظيف، فخلق الصدق في نفوس الأطفال أصل مهم من أصول الأخلاق الإسلامية.
6. يجب على الوالدين الحرس على غرس العقيدة الصحيحة في قلوب أبنائهم وتعويذهم على أداء الصلاة واقامتها أمامهما؛ لأن الوالدين اذا كانوا متمسكين بأداء الواجبات الدينية، فذلك يحبب إلى الأولاد أداءها أيضا.
7. الشريعة الإسلامية هي التي تقوم الأطفال وتعوذهن على الأفعال المرضية، وتعد نفوسهم لطلب الفضائل، وقبول الحكم، والبلوغ إلى السعادة الإنسانية.
8. في غياب التدين تنحسر القيم والأخلاقيات.

2.4 التوصيات:

- تشجيع الآباء والأمهات للرجوع إلى العمل بال تعاليم الدينية و التربية للأولاد على منهج التربية الإسلامية؛ لإن ابعاد الأفراد عن التعاليم الدينية والجهل في فهمها يسبب الانحراف عن سبيل الحق والصحيح.

المصادر والمراجع

القرآن الكريم

- إبراهيم، م. وأخرون. (بدون تاريخ). المعجم الوسيط. القاهرة: دار الدعوة.
- ابن كثير، مرجي. (2000). جامع البيان في تأويل القرآن، بدون مكان الطبع: مؤسسة الرسالة.
- ابن منظور، ج. (1414 هـ). لسان العرب. ط.3. بيروت: دار صادر.
- أبو حبيب، س. (1988). القاموس الفقهى لغة واصطلاحاً. دمشق: دار الفكر.
- أبو عبد الله، أ.ع. (1999). مختار الصحاح. ط5، بيروت: المكتبة العصرية.
- الأزدي، مرح. (1987). جمهرة اللغة. بيروت: دار العلم للملايين.
- الأزهري، أ. (2001). تهذيب اللغة. بيروت: دار إحياء التراث العربي.
- آل الشيخ، ص.ع. وأخرون. (2009). التفسير الميسر. ط2. السعودية: مجمع الملك فهد لطباعة المصحف الشريف.
- البخاري، م.إ. (1987). صحيح البخاري. القاهرة: دار الشعب.
- البخاري، م.إ. (1998). الأدب المفرد. الرياض: مكتبة المعارف للنشر والتوزيع.
- بدوي، ز. (1982). معجم المصطلحات الاجتماعية. بيروت: مكتبة لبنان.
- بن مطرز، ن.ع. (1979). المغرب في ترتيب المغرب. حلب: مكتبة أسامة بن زيد.
- جبار، س. م. (بدون تاريخ). الطفل في الشريعة الإسلامية ومنهج التربية النبوية. بدون مكان الطبع.
- الجرجاني، م. ع. (1983). كتاب التعريفات. بيروت: دار الكتب العلمية.
- الحازمي، ح. (2004). السبق التربوي: مفهومه ومنهجه ومعالمه في ضوء النهج الإسلامي. المدينة المنورة: المجلة الجامعية/ الجامعة الإسلامية، العدد (123)، ص.483.
- الحميري، ن. س. (1999). شمس العلوم ودواء كلام العرب من الكلوم. بيروت: دار الفكر المعاصر.
- خالي، خ. (بدون تاريخ). منهج التربية الإسلامية في تربية الأبناء. بدون مكان الطبع : شبكة الألوكة.
- الرازي، ز. م. (1999). مختار الصحاح. بيروت: المكتبة العصرية - الدار النموذجية.
- الرازي، ف. ز. (1979). معجم مقاييس اللغة. بدون مكان الطبع: دار الفكر.
- رينهارت، ب. آ. (2000). تكميلة المعاجم العربية. العراق: وزارة الثقافة والإعلام.
- السهيلية، مرح. (بدون تاريخ). سياسة الصبيان وتديبرهم. بدون مكان الطبع: الدار التونسية.
- سويد، م. ن. (2000). ومنهج التربية النبوية. ط.3، بيروت: دار ابن كثير.
- الشحوذ، ع. ن. (2009). أسس بناء شخصية الطفل المسلم. ط.2. ماليزيا: دار المعمور.
- الشحوذ، ع. ن. (2009). الوجيز في حقوق الأولاد في الإسلام. ط.2. ماليزيا: دار المعمور.
- الشحوذ، ع. ن. (2009). الأساليب الشرعية في تأديب الأطفال. ماليزيا: دار المعمور.
- عايد، ع. (بدون تاريخ). تربية الأولاد على الآداب الشرعية. بدون مكان الطبع: دار الوطن للنشر.
- عبد المنعم، م. ع. (بدون تاريخ). معجم المصطلحات والألفاظ الفقهية. بدون مكان الطبع: دار الفضيلة.
- عمر، أ. م. (2008). معجم اللغة العربية المعاصرة. بدون مكان الطبع: عالم الكتب.
- الغزالى، م. (1982). إحياء علوم الدين. بيروت: دار المعرفة.

- الفارابي، إ. ح. (1987). الصحاح تاج اللغة وصحاح العربية. بيروت: دار العلم للملايين.
- الفراهيدى، أ. ع. ت. (بدون تاريخ). كتاب العين. سامراء: دار ومكتبة الهلال.
- الفيومي، م.ع. (بدون تاريخ). المصباح المنير في غريب الشرح الكبير. بيروت:المكتبة العلمية.
- القزويني، أ.ف. (1979). معجم مقاييس اللغة. بدون مكان الطبع: دار الفكر.
- الكافوبي، أم. (1998). كتاب الكلمات. بيروت: مؤسسة الرسالة.
- الماوردي، ع. م. م. (1986). أدب الدنيا والدين. بدون مكان الطبع: دار مكتبة الحياة.
- المحلاوي، أ. ح. (2011). نطاق الحماية الجنائية للأطفال دراسة مقارنة. القاهرة: دار الكتب القانونية.
- محمد، ع. وآخرون. (2016). حقوق الطفل في الفقه الأبياضي. عمان: وزارة الأوقاف والشؤون الدينية.
- المرسي، ع. إ. (1996). المخصص. بيروت:دار إحياء التراث العربي.
- مرسي، م. م. (2005). التربية الإسلامية أصولها وتطورها في البلاد العربية. بدون مكان الطبع: عالم الكتب.
- مسكويه، أم. (بدون تاريخ). تهذيب الأخلاق وتطهير الأعراق. بدون مكان الطبع: مكتبة الثقافة الدينية.
- مسلم، ح. (2016). صحيح المسلم. بيروت. دار إحياء التراث العربي.
- نكري، ع. ع. (2000). دستور العلماء "جامع العلوم في اصطلاحات الفنون". بيروت: دار الكتب العلمية.

<https://iifa-aifi.org/ar/1858.html>

روقیٰ تائینداری باوان له پوره رکدن مندال و پیوهوندی به هله سوکه و تی منداله و - لیکو آئینه و ھی کی په روہ رددھیه له هزري ٹیسلامی دا

نازنين محى الدين معروف

بەشی پەروھەدی ئایینى، كۆلىزى زانستە يىسلامىيەكەن، زانكۆي سەلاحىددىن - ھەولۇر

Nazanin.maaroof@su.edu.krd

أحمد محمود سيدوك

بەشی پەروەردەی تائینىن، كۆلىزى زانستە ئىسلامىيەكان، زانكۆي سەلاحىددىن - ھەولۇر

ahmed.saydok@su.edu.krd

پوختہ

تایینی ئیسلام بە دایك وباوکان وئەو كەساھەش كە بە رېرسیارەتى پەرورەدە كەندينان لە ئەستۆ دا يە راگەيادنۇوە كە دەبىت خۇپەوشىيان جوان يېت، بەسۇز بن لە مامەلە كەندينان لە كەل مەنداڭەكانىيەن تاواھ كو له سەر رېتىكى، و كەسايەتى سەرەتە خۇپىتىگەن، بۇيىە هەر دوو توپۇزەر ھەولىيان داوه رۇقلى ئايىندارى باوان لە پەرورەدە كەندى مەندال وېبۈندى بە ھەلسۈكەوتى مەنداڭەتە بەخەنەرەو. ئامانچى توپۇزەنەوە كە بەرىتىيە لە: دەرخىستنى رۇقلى ئايىندارى لە پەرورەدە كەندا، ھەرورەدە كەندا خىستنە رۇوەي گەينىگەرەن ھۆكارە تایینىيە پەرورەدە كەن كە تایینى ئیسلام جەختى له سەر كەردىتەوە، زانىن جۆرە كانى ھەلسۈكەوتى كەردىي وزارەكى كە كارىگەر دەبىت بە و ھۆكارە تایینىيە كە باوانەكان پەپەۋى دەكەن لە پۈرۆسەپ پەرورەدە، زانىن كارىگەرە ئايىندارى له سەر ھەلسۈكەوتى مەرۆف. لەم زاراواھەن و پەبۈندى ئايىندارى بە دابەش بىكراوە بە سەر پېشەكى، دودو بەش، ولىستى سەرچاۋاھەن. بەشى يە كەمە پېناسەي توپۇزەنەوە يەدا پېيازى وەسەنى شىكارى بە كار ھاتۇوە. توپۇزەنەوە كە دابەش بىكراوە بە سەر پېشەكى، دودو بەش، ولىستى سەرچاۋاھەن. بەشى يە كەمە پېناسەي زاراواھەن و پەبۈندى ئايىندارى بە ھەلسۈكەوتى مەرۆف دەخاتە رۇو. بەش دووھەم باسى شىوازە تایینىيە پەرورەدە كەن دەكەت كە كارىگەرە له سەر ھەلسۈكەوت، زادەك، ھە، لە كەل شىوازە ئائىنسىيە بەرورە دەبىتە كەن كە كارىگەرە، له سەر ھەلسۈكەوت، كەداھەك، ھە، ھە.

وشه سهره کیه کان: ئاسنداری، باوان، بەرودەد، منداڵ، هەلسوكەھوت.

The Role of Parents' Religiosity in Raising Children and Its Relationship to Child Behavior - An Educational Study from An Islamic Perspective

Ahmed Mahmood Saydok.

Nazanin Muhialdin Maaroof

Department of Religious Education, College of Islamic Sciences, Salahaddin University-Erbil

Department of Religious Education, College of Islamic Sciences, Salahaddin University-Erbil

ahmed.saydok@su.edu.krd

Nazanin.maaroof@su.edu.krd

Abstract

Islam directs parents to show high morals and be treated with mercy. So that their children grow up on integrity and independence of personality; therefore, the researchers tried to highlight the importance of the role of parents' religiosity in raising children and its relationship to the child's behavior. The research aims to: highlight the impact of religiosity on the educational process, and the most important religious educational methods on which the Islamic law relies. The research is divided into an introduction, two sections, and sources. The first section included two requirements: the first is concerned with defining the words of the study, and the second is related to religiosity and its relationship to human behavior. The second section includes two requirements as well. The first includes religious methods that affect verbal behavior, while the second requirement includes methods that affect practical behavior.

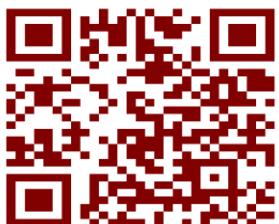
Keywords: religiosity, parents, upbringing, children, behavior.



الظفر بالحق في الوديعة - دراسة فقهية مقارنة

حسين سعد الدين مسعود*

حسين رشيد على**



*قسم الدراسات الدينية، كلية العلوم الإسلامية، جامعة صلاح الدين -أربيل
Hussein.masood@su.edu.krd
**كلية قةلا (القلعة) للموهوبين - وزارة التربية/ أربيل
hussainhanara@gmail.com

2023/05/29 الاستلام
2023/09/05 القبول
2024/02/15 النشر

الكلمات المفتاحية:
الظفر بالحق ،
الوديعة ،
الخيانة ،
الموعد .

ملخص

بحثنا المعنون بـ (الظفر بالحق في الوديعة-دراسة فقهية مقارنة) يتناول مسألة مُهمة في حياتنا اليومية الدّاخلة في قسم المعاملات ألا وهي الوديعة ، إذ قد يُودع المُسلم ماله عند شخصٍ بُغية الحفاظ عليه ، ولكنه عندما يحلّ الأجل لا يُؤدّيه إلّي -كما أمرَ الله - ، وإنّما يجده وُتكره ، وليس عند الموعد شهودًا أو مُستمسكًا يُثبتُ ما يقوله عند الحاكم ليستردّ بها ماله ، وعلى هذا إذا وقعَ عند الموعد -في يوم من الأيام-مال الجاجِد ، فهل يجوز له أنْ يظفر بحقه أم لا ؟ ، هنا لم يتفق العلماء على رأيٍ واحد. ومنهجنا العلمي في حلّ هذه المسألة أولًا هو الرّجوع إلى أمّهات الكتب الفقهية خاصةً كُتب المذاهب الأربعى التي الحنفية والمالكية والشافعية والحنبلية لتحقّق ما يقولونه وما يختلفون في تلك المسألة وما أدّلّتهم ، وثانيًا رأينا أنَّ الإختلاف في جانبٍ مهمٍ يتعلّق بصحّة العلماء اختلفوا في تفسير وتحليل هذا الحديث ، والذي روى ظماناً في تفسيره وضعف الحديث المروي : ((أَدَّ الأمانة إِلَى مَنْ آتَيْنَاكَ وَلَا تَخُنْ مَنْ خَانَكَ)) ، وفي النهاية وصلنا إلى نتيجة وهي صحّة هذا الحديث النبوي وذلك لكثره طرقها ، ويتقوّى الحديث بها -كما أشرنا إلى ذلك في الترجيح- ، وثمّ بعد ذلك رأينا أنَّ العلماء اختلفوا في تفسير وتحليل هذا الحديث ، والذي روى ظماناً في تفسيره وتحليله أنَّ المراد بـ(ولا تخنْ من خانك) هو من يأخذ حقه من الجاجِد أكثر وأزيد مما ينبغي ، لا من ظفر بحقه مساوياً ، لأنَّه لا يعقل وغير منطقٍ أنَّ نسب شخصاً إلى الخيانة وهو الظافر بحقه والأخذُ ماله وحقه من الجاجِد ظالماً ! ، ومن جانبٍ آخر وصلنا إلى نتيجة أخرى وهي أنَّ من يأخذ القيمة بدل المثلي جائزٌ بشرط عند فقد المثلي ، وفي النهاية نرى أنَّ من حقه فعل ذلك كله للوصول إلى حقه شرطَ أنَّ لا يلحق بنفسه الرّذيلة أو ينسب إلى السّرقة أو يُودع إلى السّجن وما إلى ذلك من أنواع الأذى .

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>



1-المقدمة

الحمد لله رب العالمين الذي يسر الإسلام، وجعله نوراً وهدى ورحمةً ، والصلة والسلام على سيدنا محمد المبعوث رحمةً للعالمين ، الذي أدى الأمانة ونصح الأمة ونطق بالحق القائل: "مَنْ يرِدُ اللَّهُ بِهِ خَيْرًا يُفْهَمُ فِي الدِّينِ" (البخاري)، رقم الحديث(3116) ، 123/8، مسلم، رقم الحديث(2436)، 94/3 ، وعلى آله الطيبين وأصحابه الكرام ومن تبعهم من التابعين وتابعهم بإحسان ومن يسير على نوالهم إلى يوم الدين. أما بعد: فإن الدين الإسلامي ما جاء إلا ليكون خير عون للمسلم في حياته ، وحياته لا تستقيم إلا بالإخلاص والإستقامة والسير على ضوء ما رسّمه الباري عزّ وجّلّ -رسوله صلى الله عليه وسلم- ، والإنسان بطبيعته لا يستطيع إنشاء كل شيء وإدارة شؤونه وحيداً من دون مساندة أحد ، لذا أصبح لزاماً أن يستعين بغيره لقضاء جزء من أعماله اليومية ، ومن هذه الأعمال التي يستعين فيها سواه لإنجازها إيداع "الوديعة" التي هي الأمانة عند شخص مسلم أمينٍ يثق به.

وقد يكون هذا "المودع" يُذكر ويحدد الأمانة التي هي عنده ، وليس عنده بيئة وسيلة عليه للشكوى ، ولربما أودع عنده يوماً مالاً أو وصلت يوماً ما إلى أمواله فهل يحق لك أن تأخذ حقك منه ، وهذا ما يسمى بـ"الظفر بالحق" ، وهذا ما نتناوله في البحث الثاني- إن شاء الله .

1-الصعوبات التي وجدت أثناء كتابة "البحث":

أ- عدم العثور على بعض آراء المذاهب الفقهية كالذهب الإباضي مثلًا في مسألة "الظفر بالحق في الوديعة".
ب- صعوبة الحصول على ترجيح درجة بعض الأحاديث من حيث الصحة والضعف؛ وذلك للاختلاف الكبير بين علماء "الجرج والعديل" ، لا سيما حديث : ((أد الأمانة إلى من ائمنك، ولا تخن من خانك)).

2-أسباب اختيار الموضوع:-

السبب في كتابة هذا البحث هو مماطلة بعض الناس في تأخير الدين أو جحودهم وإنكارهم لما عليهم من حق الغير ظلماً وعذواناً ، وأردنا بذلك أن نبين للدائرين هل يمكّنهم "الظفر بحقهم" إن حصلوا على أموال للمدين ، وذلك على ضوء آراء وأقوال سبعة مذاهب فقهية ، وهي (الحنفية، المالكية، الشافعية، الحنبليّة، الزيدية، الجعفريّة، الظاهريّة) المستندة على الأدلة . (ذكرنا المذاهب الفقهية السبعة ولم نكتفي بالمذاهب الفقهية الأربع، وذلك للأسباب الآتية : 1-ليكون القاريء على علمٍ بما يقوله الآخرون من غير المذاهب الأربع وبماذا يستدللون . 2-ونرى أيضاً أن غير المذاهب الأربع ربما يستدللون ولكن في غير مواضعه ونحن نقوم بتمحیص وتدقیق وتحری لما يستدللون به حتى نبني حقيقة دليلهم أو أدلةهم الضعيفة . 3-وربما يتافقون مع المذاهب الأربع أو مع بعضهم ؛ لأنّ ما رأينا من خلال هذا البحث أنّ من كتبوا حول هذه المسألة لا يخرجون عن المذاهب الأربع إلا الظاهريّة. 3-ورأينا أنّ من المستحسن أن نذكر آراء الآخرين ؛ لأنّ بعضهم كالظاهريّة قريبة منا ، وكذا الزيدية. 4-وكذلك لأنّ هذا البحث موسوم بأنه (دراسة فقهية مقارنة)

3-هدف البحث:-

- بيان معنى "الظفر بالحق" لغةً واصطلاحاً.
- إظهار بيان القول المختار في مسألة "الظفر بالحق في الوديعة" ، لما كثُر اليوم من الخيانة للأمانة لا سيما مع الذين ليست عندهم شوكة وقوفة للوصول إلى حقهم ، وليسُ عندهم شهود أو بيئة لأخذ أموالهم عن طريق المحاكم .
- بيان أنّ الفقه الإسلامي لم يترك شاردة أو واردة إلا وتحدث عنها .

4-الدراسات السابقة:-

وقد تبعنا قبل كتابة هذا البحث وأثناءه ، ولم نجد من كتب مثل ما كتبنا في بحث منشور-حسب اطلاعنا-، إلا ما كتبه (نجاة علوى الحارثي) بالإشتراك مع (محمد علي سميران) في مجلة (جامعة الشارقة) بدولة (الإمارات العربية المتحدة) بحثاً بعنوان (الظفر بالحق / دراسة مقارنة بالقانون الإماراتي)(وقد نُشر هذا البحث بتاريخ : ربيع الثاني/ 1442هـ - الموافق : ديسمبر / 2020م ، العدد: 2 ، المجلد: 17)، إلا أنّ هذا البحث يُؤخذُ عليه أو ينقضه -مقارنة بحثنا- ما يأتي:-

- ذَكَرَ مسألة الظفر بالحق مختصرًا ، وعندنا مُطول.

2- ذكر رأين أو قولين في المسألة وهم: (المنع)، و(الجواز)، وأماماً عندنا فإن الأقوال والآراء للمذاهب الفقهية قد وصلت إلى خمسة.

3- لم يذكر من المذاهب الفقهية رأي (الظاهرية) و(الشيعة الزيدية) ولا (الشيعة الإمامية)!

4- ذكر أصحاب البحث المذكور أن المالكية مع الجواز، إلا أن هذا التعميم ليس في محله، لأن هناك اضطراب في قول الإمام مالك-رحمه الله- تارة يحييه وتارة يمنعه، وتارة يحييه بشرط ، علاوة على ذلك فقد ذكر الفاكهانيُ المالكيُ أنه يظن أن القول بالمنع على إحدى روایات الإمام هو المشهور في المذهب!

5- وكان من الأفضل أن يُقال إن أكثر الحنفية يقولون بالجواز ، لأننا ذكرنا أن بعض أئمة الحنفية كأبي بكر الرازي والسعدي -كما يبينا في بحثنا هذا- مع الشافعية مع الجواز المطلق ، وليس مع أكثر الأحناف الذين قالوا بالجواز المُقيّد وهو أن يكون المال الذي ظفر به المدين من جنس حقه لا من غير جنسه.

وكل من كتب عن "مسألة الظفر بالحق" أو عن "الوديعة"-حسب اطلاقنا- لم يستوعب جميع المذاهب الفقهية ، كما فعل -على سبيل المثال- الدكتور عبد الله حسين الموجان في كتابه (أحكام الوديعة في الشريعة الإسلامية)(أحكام الوديعة في الشريعة الإسلامية على طريقة السؤال والجواب ، الطبعة الأولى : 1422هـ/2001م ، المطبعة: دار النصر - القاهرة .). ومن الرسائل الجامعية التي تتعلق بموضوعنا رسالة ماجستير لـ(البخاري إبراهيم وهيب) تحت عنوان (مبدأ الظفر بالحق/ ضوابطه الفقهية وتطبيقاته المعاصرة) (يُنظر : تأريخ الزيارة: 26/3/2023م). وهذا الأخير كتابه خالٍ من آراء الفقهاء في المذاهب المختلفة بالنسبة لـ(حكم الظفر بالحق في الوديعة).

1- خطة البحث:- جاءت خطة البحث على النحو الآتي: جعلنا البحث مبحرين ، المبحث الأول يشمل تعريف الظفر و الوديعة لغة واصطلاحاً، ودليل مشروعية الوديعة، وحكمها التكليفي وأركانها وضمانها ، وأماماً المبحث الثاني فقد ذكرنا فيها حكم الظفر بالحق ، وخاتمناه بأهم النتائج التي توصلنا إليها .

2- تعريف الظفر و الوديعة ودليل مشروعيتها وحكمها التكليفي وأركانها وضمانها

1-تعريف الظفر في اللغة والإصطلاح

أولاً: تعريف "الظفر" لغة

هذه الكلمة مأخوذة من مادة (ظ ، ف ، ر)فتح الطاء والراء وكسر الفاء وهو من باب "تعَبَ" ، وهي تأتي بمعانٍ مُتقاربة في العربية ، فالظَّفَرُ: الفوزُ والفلاحُ ، و"ظَفَرْتُ" بالضَّالَّةِ إِذَا وَجَدَتْهَا ، وَالْفَاعُلُ ظَفَرٌ ، وَقَدْ ظَفَرَ بَعْدَهُ أَوْ عَلَى عَدُوِّهِ أَيْ: غَلَبَ عَلَيْهِ وَقَهَرَهُ ، وظَفَرَهُ أَيْضًا ، مِثْلَ لَحِقَّ بِهِ وَلَحِقَّهُ ، فَهُوَ ظَفَرُ (الجوهري ، مادة: ظ، ف، ر ، ص 657 ، الفيومي ، مادة: ظ، ف، ر ، ص 372 ، إبراهيم مصطفى وغيره ، مادة: ظ، ف، ر ، ص 576/2). و "الظَّفَرُ" الفوزُ بالمطلوبِ (الزييدي ، مادة: ظ، ف، ر ، ص 473/12). وقال أبو هلالٍ العسكريُّ: "الظفر هو العلوُ على المأوى المُنازع" (أبو هلالٍ العسكريُّ ، حرف الظاء ، 340/).

ثانياً: تعريف "الظفر" اصطلاحاً

بعد التأمل في معنى كلمة "الظفر" عند الفقهاء فإننا لم نجد -في ما بين أيدينا من كتب- تعريفاً لـ"الظفر" عندهم ، وعلى العموم فـ"الظفر" اصطلاحاً لا يخرج من معناه اللغوي، فهي تعني الغلبة والفوز بالشيء المتباري عليه ، أو نيل الشيء والفوز به بعد تعب وعناء ، يقال: فلان ظفر بالحق ، أي: ناله بعد عناء. و"ظفر الطالب بالجائزة ، أي: نالها بعدما اجتاز جميع أقرانه.

2-تعريف الوديعة في اللغة والإصطلاح

أولاً: تعريف الوديعة لغة

الوديعة مشتقة من الأصل اللغوي (و- د- ع) وهذا الأصل تحمل معانٍ عديدة في العربية، فودعته أدعه وداعاً أي تركته وفي الحديث : ((لَيَتَهِمَنَّ أَقْوَامٌ عَنْ وَدْعِهِمُ الْجُمُعَاتِ)) (مسلم ، رقم الحديث: 865 ، 91/2) أي تركهم ، والتوديع عند الرحيل ، والاسم منه الوداع بالفتح. ووادعته مفاده: صالحته، والدعة: الخفض، ورجل متدع أي صاحب دعة وراحة ، والوديعة فعلية بمعنى مفعولة، وأودعه زيداً مالاً: دفعت اليه ليكون عنده ودية، وأودعه: إذا دفع اليك مالاً ليكون ودية عندك فقبلتها، وهو من الأضداد(الجوهري، ص: 639-640، الفيومي، ص: 639-640).

ثانياً: تعريف الوديعة اصطلاحاً

عرفت الوديعة بتعاريف مترابطة المعنى ومن هذه التعريفات :

وتعريفها الشربيني بقوله: "توكيل في حفظ مملوك أو محترم مختص على وجه مخصوص" (الخطيب الشربيني، 4/122). أما البهوي فقال فيها: "اسم للمال أو المختص ككل الصيد المودع -فتح الدال- أي المدفوع إلى من يحفظه بلا عرض" (البهوي، 4/164).

وقال فيها الشوكاني: "العين التي يضعها مالكها عند آخر لحفظها" (الشوكاني، 5/296). وعرفها القانون المدني العراقي ولكنهم سموها "أمانة" فقال فيها: "الأمانة هي المال الذي وصل إلى يد أحدٍ بإذن من صاحبه حقيقة لا حكماً، لا على وجه التمليل" (القانون المدني رقم 40) لسنة 1951م.

من خلال التعريف يتبيّن: بأن جميع التعريفات متفقة من حيث المعنى على أن الوديعة تطلق على المال الذي يودعه المستودع عند المستودع وذلك لحفظه.

ولكن الذي استوقفني هو تسمية القانون المدني العراقي "الوديعة" أمانةً ، وهذا خطأً ، نعم "الوديعة" هي "أمانة" ، ولكن ليست كل أمانة وديعة. فالأمانة والوديعة بينهما عموماً وخصوص؛ فكل وديعة أمانة ولنست كل أمانة وديعة وذلك مثل المجالس وما يقال فيها من كلام فإنها أمانة عند الحاضرين، وليس وديعة، قال رسول الله -صلى الله عليه وسلم-: ((إِذَا حَدَثَ الرَّجُلُ بِالْحَدِيثِ ثُمَّ اتَّفَقَ فَهِيَ أَمَانَةٌ)) (أبو داود ، رقم الحديث: 418/487، الترمذى، رقم الحديث: 1951، 3/509)، وكذلك لو اتقى الريح ثوب أحدهم أو ماله فهي أمانة وليس وديعة(الأحمد نكري، 3/451-452).

3-2 دليل مشروعيتها:

دللت على مشروعية الوديعة آيات وأحاديث عديدة لعل من أبرزها:

1- قوله تعالى: ﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَأْمُرُ مَنْ أَنْ تُؤْدِيَ الْأَمْانَةُ إِلَى أَهْلِهَا﴾ [النساء: 58]

وجه الدلالة من الآية الكريمة: دلالة الآية الكريمة واضحة في وجوب أداء الأمانات إلى أهلها، والوديعة أمانة كما أسلفنا، ولو لم يكن الوديعة مشروعة لم يأمر سبحانه وتعالى بأدائها إلى أصحابها. (ينظر: ابن كثير في تفسيره ، 1/637، القاسمي، محسن التأويل، 3/180)

2- قوله تعالى: ﴿فَإِنْ أَمِنَ بَعْضُكُمْ بَعْضًا فَلَيُؤْدِيَ الَّذِي أُوتُمِنَ أَمَانَتَهُ﴾ [البقرة: 213]

وجه دلالة الآية الكريمة:

الآية مثل سابقتها تنص على أداء الأمانة إلى أصحابها، مما يدل على جواز أخذ الأمانات، وبالتالي جواز الوديعة والتي هي من الأمانات. (ينظر: الشافعي في تفسيره ، 1/440، الطبرى، 50/6)

3- قوله صلى الله عليه وسلم: ((أَدَّ الْأَمَانَةَ إِلَى مَنْ اتَّمَنَكَ ، وَلَا تَحْنُّ مَنْ خَانَكَ)) (أبو داود ، رقم: 353، الترمذى ، رقم: 3/317، 1264، 2/542).

4- قوله صلى الله عليه وسلم: ((عَلَى الْيَدِ مَا أَخَذَتْ حَتَّى تُؤْدِيَ)) (الحاكم النيسابوري ، رقم: 2302 ، 2/55، البيهقي ، رقم: 6/11816، 90/6).

وجه الدلالة من الحديثين:-

الحديثان يدلان بمنطقهما على اهتمام المسلم بأداء الأمانة وعدم الخيانة، وتدلان بإشارتيهما على جواز أخذ الأمانة من الناس. ولورود العديد من الآيات والأحاديث على مشروعية الوديعة فقد انعقد الإجماع على مشروعيتها. فلم أجد فيما بين يدي من كتب بأن أحدهم شك أو نازع على مشروعية الوديعة بل نقل الإجماع غير واحدٍ من الأئمة (ينظر: التفرّاوي، 2/170، العمراني، 6/461، النووي في المجموع، 10/67).

وكذلك فإن قبول الوديعة داخلة في عموم قوله تعالى ﴿وَتَعَاوَنُوا عَلَى الْبِرِّ وَالْتَّقْوَى﴾ [المائدة: 2] فهو معاونة الأخ لأخيه، فقد يعترض عارض يمنع قيام الشخص على ماله فيلزم أن يودعها عند شخص آخر أمين، فلو تمانع الناس عن قبول الودائع لاستضروا وتقاطعوا (الماوردي، 8/355-356).

4-2 الحكم التكليفي للوديعة

الظاهر من كلام العلماء أن حكم قبول الوديعة يختلف باختلاف أحوال المودع -فتح الدال- من حيث الأمانة، وأحوال المكان الذي يعيش فيه.

قبول الوديعة في أصلها مندوبٌ ومن القرب التي يتقرب بها المسلم إلى ربه ؛ لأنها من التعاون، ويظهر فيها توارد المسلمين وتحاطفهم، وقد تتعارى الوديعة أحكاماً أخرى منها:

فيكون الوديعة واجباً إذا تعين المودع، ولم يجد المودع غيره، وكان يخاف على ماله من التلف.
ويكون مندوباً، إذا قدر المودع على حفظ المال، وكان ثقة لا يخاف على نفسه الفتنة والاغترار بالمال.
ويكون مكروهاً إذا كان المودع أمنياً قادرًا على حفظ الوديعة، ولكنه لا يثق بأمانته، وي الخاف من الخيانة في المستقبل، ويكون حراماً
إذا عجز المودع عن حفظها، لأن يخاف الغارة، أو يخاف من الغرماء، أو كان لا يتصرف بالأمانة (علاه الدين السمرقندى،
275/3، النووى في المجموع، 69/10، الخطيب الشريينى، 123، البهوتى، 4/165)، الموسوعة الفقهية الكويتية، مجموعة من
العلماء في وزارة الأوقاف بدولة الكويت ، 13/43. وكذلك وردت عند الإمامية "أنَّ قبول الوديعة مُستحبٌ مع قدرته على الأمانة
وكون المُودع غير مُضطرٌ، وقد يكون محرماً إذا كان غير واثق من نفسه الأمانة". (محمد النجفي ، ٣٧/١٢٠).
والحاصل إن حكم قبول الوديعة يتغير بتغيير المودع والمكان والزمان الذي يكون فيه الإيداع فتتغير الأحكام بتغيير الأمور التي
ترافق الإيداع، وتراوح الأحكام بين الوجوب، والندب، والكرامة، والتحريم.

5-2 أركان الوديعة وشروطها

ذهب جمهور العلماء من المالكية والشافعية والحنابلة على أن للوديعة ثلاثة أركان وهي:
1-الصيغة-2-العقدان-3-العين المودعة أو محل العقد(أبو حامد الغزالى ، 495/4، القفصي المالكي ، 1/248، الموسوعة الكويتية،
11/43). ، وخالف الحنفية الجمهور وقالوا : بأن للوديعة ركناً واحداً فقط وهي (الصيغة) (علاه الدين الكاساني الحنفي ، 6/326،
الموسوعة الكويتية، 43/13).
أولاً: الصيغة.(الكاساني ، 326/6، القفصي ، 248/1، الرعيني المالكي ، 216/1، زكريا الأنباري ، 74/3، الغزالى ، 4/485). وهي
الإيجاب والقبول من المودع والمودع، لأن يقول له: أودعتك هذا الشيء، فيقول: قبلت، أو يقول: هذا الشيء عندك أمانة فيقول:
قبلت، أو يقول: هذا الشيء وديعة عندك، وما يجري مجاراها من الكلام الذي يدل على الوديعة، ولا يضر تقديم القبول على
الإيجاب، لأن يقول ثوباك ، فيقول : أودعت(الكاساني ، 326/6 ، د. مصطفى الخن و غيره ، 7/89-90).
وهذه الصيغة تجوز أن تكون صريحة بلفظ الوديعة كأودعتك، ويجوز أن تكون كناية أيضاً، قوله (خذه...) بشرط أن تكون هناك
قرينة تدل على أن المراد بها "وديعة" وليس شيئاً آخر كالهبة مثلاً، قوله: خذه أمانة، أو خذه وديعة.(الخطيب الشريينى ، 4/124).
وقد أحسن الشافعية فقالوا لابد من صيغة لفظية من المودع دالة على الوديعة، وعلى أن المراد منه الاستحفاظ، أما اشتراط القابل
لها، فالأشد أنه لا يشترط اللفظ(النووى في الروضة ، 6/324، المنهاجي الأسيوطى ، 10/373).
وذلك لأن الوديعة أمانة، والأمانة فيه من التكليف العسير على القابل لها، فكان لزاماً وجود لفظ يفهم منه الوديعة كي
يتأكد المستودع من شأنها ويهيء نفسه لقبوله، بخلاف القبول فلا تكون اللفظ فيها بتلك الأهمية؛ لأن استسلامها من دون لفظ
تدل على قبولها، ولا تحتاج إلى زيادة ايضاح.

ثانياً: المودع والمودع

وهما طرفا عقد الوديعة ، (المودع) بكسر الدال هو صاحب العين المودعة ، و(المودع) بفتح الدال هو القابل للوديعة. واستعمل
بعض الفقهاء عبارة (الوَدَعِي) بدل (المُودَع) كما نرى في المذهب الإماميّ (الحلبي ، 6/61).
ويشترط بينهما أن يكونا (بالغين- عاقلين - راشدين) وقد عبر بعض العلماء عن هذه الشروط بقولهم: (أن يكون جائز التصرف)
برهان الدين ابن مازة ، 9/137-140، وأبن شاس ، 2/850، والغزالى ، 495/4، والبيان في مذهب الإمام الشافعى ، 6/473-474. وقال
الإمامية: "يعتبر في المودع والوَدَعِي : البلوغ والعقل والاختيار والقصد، فلا يجوز استقلال الصبي بإيداع ماله عند آخر وإن كان
مميزاً وإذن وليه في ذلك ، كما لا يصح استياده مطلقاً". (السيستانى ، 213 و 214 ، وينظر: المنهاجي الأسيوطى ، 27/114) بمعنى
أن يكون جائز التصرف في ماله، لا يمنعه مانع شرعى من ذلك.

وقد استثنى الحنفية والحنابلة شرط البلوغ فيكتفى عندهم أن يكون الصبي ممizaً مأذوناً له من قبل ولية بالتصرف (الكاساني ،
326/6، وأبن قدامة المقدسي في الكافي ، 2/209)، قال ابن قدامة المقدسي: "فإن كان الصبي ممizaً صحًّا إيداعه لما أدنَّ له في
التصرف فيه" (ابن قدامة في المغني ، 4/452). والذي يبدو لنا أن الخلاف في صحة إيداع الصبي الممiza المأذون له وخصوصاً بين
الشافعية والحنفية، مبني على اختلافهم في صحة تصرفات الممiza المأذون له في البيع والشراء، فالحنفية يرون صحة تصرف
الصبي المأذون بيعاً وشراءً وبالتالي يجوزون تصرفاته في الوديعة، أما الشافعية فيرون عكس ذلك، قال الكاساني في معرض
استدلاله على شرعية الإيداع بالنسبة للصبي المأذون: "...بلغه ليس شرطاً عندنا حتى يصح الإيداع من الصبي المأذون كما يملك
التجارة" (الكاساني ، 6/326).

6- الأدلة ومناقشتها

كما تحدثنا سابقاً فإن الخلاف في صحة الإيداع من الصبي المأذون مبنية على الاختلاف في صحة التجارة فيه، لذلك سنعرض هنا أدلة من يرون صحة التجارة من الصبي المأذون وأدلة من يرون عدم صحتها وبنتيجتها يتبعن صحة الإيداع منه من عدمه.

أولاًً: دليل القائلين بصحة التصرف الصبي المأذون

قوله تعالى: ﴿وَابْتُلُوا الْيَتَمَ حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغُوا النِّكَاحَ فَإِنْ عَانَسْتُمْ مِّنْهُمْ رُشْدًا فَادْفَعُوهُ إِلَيْهِمْ أُمُّهُمْ﴾ [النساء:6]

-وجه الدلالة من الآية الكريمة:

الآية تدعو المؤمنين إلى ابتلاء اليتيم، والغرض من الإبتلاء هو اظهار قدرة الصبي اليتيم على التصرف في ماله، ولا يتم الابتلاء المذكور إلا بدفع شيء من أمواله ليتاجر بها(الكاasanii، 326/6)، ومما يدل على ابتلاء اليتيم قبل البلوغ استعمال حرف الجر ﴿حَتَّىٰ﴾ وهي غاية مذكورة بعد البلوغ(الجصاص، 2/356).

ويمكن أن يناقش هذا الدليل بما يأتي :

يمكن أن يكون الإختبار قبل البلوغ، ولا يلزم من هذا أن يلي الصبي البيع بل يأخذه الصبي ويأمره بالمساومة وإقرار الثمن، ثم يتولى بعد ذلك الوالي العقد بنفسه(البيان في مذهب الإمام الشافعي، 6/225-226).

وقالوا : الصبي إذا كان أهلاً للتجارة ويعقلها؛ لاستطاع أن يميز الضار من النافع ، فيختار المنفعة ، شأنه في ذلك شأن البالغ لا فرق بينهما في الأهلية (ينظر: الكاساني، 7/193).

ثانياً: أدلة القائلين بعدم صحة تصرفات الصبي المأذون

قوله تعالى: ﴿وَابْتُلُوا الْيَتَمَ حَتَّىٰ إِذَا بَلَغُوا النِّكَاحَ فَإِنْ عَانَسْتُمْ مِّنْهُمْ رُشْدًا فَادْفَعُوهُ إِلَيْهِمْ أُمُّهُمْ﴾ [النساء:6]

-وجه الدلالة من الآية الكريمة: الآية الكريمة تدل بمنطقها على أنه لا يمكن أن تدفع الأموال إلى الأيتام والذين هم دون سن البلوغ إلا بوجود شرطين: (البلوغ والرشد) ومتى فقد الشرطان لم تُدفع إليهم أموالهم ، وبالتالي بقاء الحجر عليهم وبطلان تصرفاتهم المالية(الشافعي، 3/223). قال الشافعي : "فأمر الله -عز وجلـ أن تدفع إليهم أموالهم إذا جمعوا بين البلوغ والرشد... ولو أنس منهم رشدًا قبل البلوغ لم يدفع إليهم أموالهم ، فكذلك ولو بلغوا ولم يؤنس منهم رشدًا لم تدفع إليهم أموالهم"(المصدر السابق نفسه).

ويمكن أن يناقش هذا الدليل بقولهم:

أن المأمور هنا الإبتلاء ، والإبتلاء هو الامتحان لكي يستبين هل هو رشيد أو لا لأن يؤذن له في التجارة، وهذا الإبتلاء يفيد بأن تصرفات الصبي المأذون صحيحة(الزيلي الحنفي، 1/240).

بـ قوله -صلى الله عليه وسلم- ((رُقِعَ الْقَلْمُ عَنْ ثَلَاثَةِ: عَنِ النَّائِمِ حَتَّىٰ يَسْتَيقِظَ، وَعَنِ الْمُبْتَلِ حَتَّىٰ يَرَأً، وَعَنِ الصَّبِيِّ حَتَّىٰ يَكْبَرَ)) أبو داود ، رقم: 4400 ، 4 / 243 ، وابن ماجة ، رقم: 2041 ، 658/1 ، واللفظ لأبي داود ، والحاكم أيضاً بالفاظ متقاربة رقم: 2501 ، وقال الحاكم: "هذا حديث صحيح على شرط مسلم" ووافقه الذهبي ، 2/67).

-وجه الدلالة من الحديث:

إن مقتضى الحديث إسقاط جميع الأقوال، وأفعال الصبي، والبيع قول أو فعل(النووي في المجموع ، 9/149)، وكذلك فإن رفع القلم يعني عدم المؤاخذة، والعقود تترتب عليها أحكام ، ومن كان غير مؤاخذ في تصرفاته فليس أهلاً لإنشائها(مصنف الخن وغيره ، 6/12).

ج) مع وجود بعض المميزين الذين يحسنون التصرف في المال ويمتازون بالذكاء، إلا أن أغلبهم تقصهم الخبرة والدراسة بالمعاملة، وعند الحكم يؤخذ بالأغلبية وليس بالأقلية استشهاداً بالقاعدة الأصولية: (الحكم للغالب الشائع وليس للقليل النادر). (سعداد الدين الكبي ، ص:42 ، الشاطبي ، 2/373).

7- الترجيح

من خلال عرض أدلة الفريقين، فالذى يبدو لنا رجحانه هو: عدم صحة المعاملات من الصبي وبالتالي عدم صحة الإيداع له، وذلك لقوة أدلة القائلين بهذا الرأى، وكذلك لكون الوديعة أمانة، والأمانة تحتاج ناظرين بالغين يفقهون خطورتها وطرق الحفاظ عليها، وربما حدثت مشاكل اجتماعية كثيرة إن تركت الودائع بأيدي الصبيان، وخاصةً في هذا الزَّمان الذي نحنُ فيه.

8- ضمان الوديعة

أجمع العلماء على أن ليس على المودع ضمان إذا ما اتلفت الوديعة أو سُرقت أو نُهبت أو حصل لها شيء يمنع معه الاتتفاع بها إذا لم يكن هناك تعدد من المودع (ينظر: السعدي، 572/2، السرخسي، 108/11، علي الزبيدي، 349/10، القاضي عبدالوهاب البغدادي، 869/2، الجزي الغرناطي، ص: 293، الماوردي، 899/8، الخرقى، 95/1، ابن قدامة، 257/9، ابن حزم الأندلسى، 137/3، الطباطبائى الحكيم، ص: 322)، ونقل ابن قدامة الإجماع على ذلك (الكافى، 209/2).

وقد استدل العلماء على قوله بأدلة لعل من أهمها:

1- قوله تعالى: ﴿مَا عَلَى الْمُحْسِنِينَ مِنْ سَيِّلٍ﴾ [التوبه: 91]

-وجه الدلالة من الآية الشريفة:

إن المستودع محسن في قبول الوديعة، ولا ينبغي معاقبته على إحسان قد قام به، قال القرطبي: "وهذه الآية أصل في رفع العقاب عن كل محسن" (القرطبي، 227/8، ابن حزم، 137/7).

2- قوله -صلى الله عليه وسلم-: ((إِنَّ دِمَاءَكُمْ، وَأَمْوَالَكُمْ، وَأَعْرَاضَكُمْ، وَأَبْشَارَكُمْ، عَلَيْكُمْ حَرَامٌ)) (البخاري، 216/2، مسلم رقم: 886/2، 1218 ، واللفظ للبخاري).

-وجه الدلالة من الحديث:

الوديعة داخلة في هذا الأصل وهو: عصمة الدم والمال فلا يلزم منه شيء إلا بأمر الشرع (السيل الجرار، 1/653).

3- قوله صلى الله عليه وسلم: ((لَا ضَمَانَ عَلَى مُؤْتَمِنٍ)) (الدارقطني في سننه ، رقم: 41/3، 167).

-وجه الدلالة من الحديث: المودع أمين وهو داخل في عموم هذا الحديث (الزركي، 4/567).

-هذه الأدلة تكفي لنعلم أن العلماء حكموا بعدم ضمان الوديعة على المودع، إلا إذا كان هناك تعدد من قبله، ومن الجدير بالإشارة إلا أن هناك رواية مرجوحة عن الإمام أحمد يخالف فيها جمهور العلماء يحرم فيها المودع إذا ما ذهبت الوديعة من بين ماله (ابن قدامة، 9/257، وابن قدامة في الكافي ، 29/2).

و واستدلَّ:

-بما رواه أنس بن مالك -رضي الله عنه-: ((أَنَّ عمرَ بْنَ الخطَّابِ -رضيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ- ضَمَنَهُ وَدِيْعَةً سُرِقَتْ مِنْ بَيْنِ مَالِهِ)) (ابن جعد في سننه ، 153/1، البهقي، رقم: 12702، بلفظ (...من بيت ماله) ، 473/6).

ونوش هذا الرأي :

أما رواه عمرو بن شعيب بسنده ضعيف عن أبيه عن جده أن النبي -صلى الله عليه وسلم- قال: ((لَيْسَ عَلَى الْمُسْتَوْدِعِ غَيْرِ الْمُغْلَلِ ضَمَانٌ)) (رواه الدارقطني في سننه بلفظ قريب، رقم: 168 ، 41/3، وقال عن الحديث: بأنه ضعيف، لأن فيه (عمرو بن عبد الجبار) و (عيادة بن حسان) وهما ضعيفان ويرى عن شريح القاضي ، وقال البهقي عن هذا الحديث: فإنه إنما يصح من قول شريح، ويصح من غيره، وإنما رواه عمرو بن عبد الجبار عن عيادة بن حسان عن عمرو بن شعيب عن أبيه عن جده عن النبي -صلى الله عليه وسلم-، وهذا اسناد ضعيف، عمرو بن عبد الجبار وعيادة بن حسان ضعيفان قاله الدارقطني وغيره، ينظر: معرفة السنن والآثار للبهقي ، رقم: 41/3، 3680 ، وينظر: ابن قدامة، 257/9).

ب- روایات عديدة تؤكد بأن العديد من مشاهير الصحابة لم يضمنوا المودع، منهم: أبو بكر وعلي وابن مسعود -رضوان الله عليهم أجمعين- (فقد جاء أن أبو بكر -رضي الله عنه-: (قض في وديعة كانت في جرابٍ فضاعت عن خرق الجراب أن لا ضمان فيها)، رواه البهقي في السنن الكبرى، رقم: 12698 ، 472/6، وروي ابن أبي شيبة في المصنف عن جابر: (أن أبو بكر كان لا يضمن الوديعة)، المصنف، ابن أبي شيبة، رقم: 21883 ، 6/403، وروي عبد الرزاق في المصنف، باب الوديعة، رقم: 14801 عن علي وابن مسعود قالا: "ليس على المؤمن ضمان"، مصنف عبد الرزاق، أبو بكر بن عبد الرزاق بن همام الحميري، 8/182، وينظر: ابن قدامة، 257/9).

ج- إن القول بتضمين المستودع، سواء سُرق منه شيءٌ من ماله أم لم يُسرق، ينافي روح التعاون وعقود الإرافق، ولو تم ضمان المستودعين لألغيت الودائع، وامتنع الناس عن قبولها (الماوردي، 8/900، ابن قدامة، 9/257).

د- أما ما روي عن أنس في أن عمر -رضي الله عنهما- عزمه أو ضمه، فإنه يحمل على أنه فرط فيها، والتفريط المقصود عند العلماء هو أنه قد قيل: أنه دفعه إلى خادمه، وإلا فقد حرم الله تعالى صحابة نبيه-رضي الله عنهما، وصلى الله عليه وسلم- من أن يوجه اليهم التهمة (نفس المصدررين السابعين ونفس صفتיהם).

من العرض السابق يتبيّن أنه لا ضمان على الوديعة سواءً شرط المودع الضمان أو لم يشترط، وسواء تلفت أو سرقت الوديعة من بين مال المودع أو ذهب معها شيء من ماله، ويكون الضمان فقط في حالة التعدي.
بقي أن نقول: إنَّ العلماء عدوا حالات عديدة وصورةً شتى من حالات وصور التفريط في الوديعة والتي يلزم معها الضمان من قبل المودع، وهذه بعض منها:

- 1- إنَّ أودع المودع الوديعة غيره، ذلك أنَّ صاحب الوديعة إنما رأى المودع أميناً، وليس بالضرورة أنَّ يرى غيره مثله، وقد قيد الحنفية هذا المطلق بقولهم: "إلا إذا كان يحاله فإنه لا يضمن، كما قيده أغلب العلماء بالقدر، أو الضرورة فإنَّ كان عذر فإنه لا يضمن، وإنَّ أودعه بغير عذر فإنه يضمن"(ينظر: السعدي، 279/2، ابن شاس، 850/2، الشيرازي الشافعي، 82/10، الخرقى، 95/1).
- 2- السفر بالوديعة فالسفر يعرض الوديعة للهلاك، فإنَّ هلكت الوديعة في السفر فإنَّ المستودع يكون ضامناً لها، لأنَّه تعدي على الوديعة بالسفر(عبد الوهاب المالكي في المعونة ، 869/2، الماوردي، 903/8)، وعند أبي حنيفة: لاضمان عليه إنَّ كان السفر مأموناً(ينظر: الميرغيناني، ومعها العناية بشرح الهدایة، لمحمد البابري، 490/8، عبدالوهاب المالكي 2/869، الماوردي، 903/8)، وعند الزيدية يعد السفر تقريطاً إلا من عذر (الشوکانی، 652/10).
- 3- إنَّ خلط المودع الوديعة بماله ولا قدرة على تمييز الوديعة من ماله، كمن خلط القمح بالشعير مثلاً(السعدي، 579/2، ابن شاس، 851/2).
- 4- الإنفصال بالوديعة، فإنَّ انتفع بها المستودع فهلكت الوديعة، فهو ضامن لها، لأنَّ استعمال الوديعة صورة من صور التعدي عليها (ابن شاس، 851/2، الماوردي، 914/8، إمام الحرمين الجويني، 395/11).

3- حُكْم الظَّفَر بِالحَقِّ

1-3 إختلاف العلماء في مسألة الظفر بالحق في الوديعة

المُسْلِمُ إِذَا كَانَ لَهُ أَمَانَةٌ عِنْدَ شَخْصٍ فَمَنَعَهَا إِبَاهٌ وَجَحَدَهَا، ثُمَّ وَقَعَ تَحْتَ يَدِهِ مَالُ الْخَائِنِ أَوْ الْجَاهِدِ فَهُلْ لَهُ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ مَا قَدَرَ عَلَيْهِ مِنْ مَالِهِ فِي مُقَابِلَةٍ مَا مَنَعَهُ مِنْ حَقِّهِ أَمْ لَا ؟

-إختلف العلماء في حكم الظفر بالحق على خمسة أقوال:
القول الأول:الجواز مطلقاً:-

يجوز للدائن أن يستحوذ على حقه إنْ كان مثلياً ، وإنْ لم يوجد أو لم يقدر على المثل فيأخذ القيمة .
وهذا ما ذهب إليه أبو بكر الرازى(ابن نجيم، 192/7)، والسعدي الحنفيان(السعدي ، 738/2)، وهو مذهب الشافعية
قطاطبة(البُجَيْرِمِيُّ ، 3/684 و 683 ، الفيروزآبادى ، 279/1 ، الشيرازي ، 317/2) ، وقد دافع الإمام الشافعى عن هذا الرأى دفاعاً قوياً في
كتابه "الأمر" (الشافعى، 111/5 و ما بعدها)، وقد ذكر البعض منهم كالنبوى- وفيه نوع من المبالغة- أنه يجوز للمظلوم أنْ يكسر
الباب ويَنْقُبَ الجدار ليصل إلى ماله وحقه(النبوى في منهاجه ، 155/1) ، وهو وجه عند بعض الحنابلة كأبي الخطاب(ابن قدامة،
433/6)، وإليه ذهب ابن عبد الحكم المالكي(محمد المواق، 58/9)، وهذا الرأى رجحه العدوى المالكي(العدوى ، 463/11)، وإليه
ذهب أبو العباس الخلوقى وابن رشد المالكىيان(الصاوي المالكي، 178/8 و 179/1) ، وحكم عليه بالصحة الخرسى المالكي(الخرسى
المالكى ، 297/18) ، وقوهاب ابن يونس المالكى(وفصله بقوله: " وإنما جاز له أخذ قدر ما ينبوه ، وإن كان للغرماء الدخول معه فيه
للضرورة التي تتحققه لو أظهر ذلك ، فمتن لم يصر بالغرماء يأخذ ما ينبوه جاز له ذلك".ينظر:المصدر نفسه ، 58/9)، وجناح إليه
الإمام البخارى وابن سيرين(صحيح البخارى ، 261/6).

القول الثاني:الجواز بشرط:-

يجوز للظافر أن يظفر بمثل ماله ، كأنْ يأخذ الذهب بالذهب والفضة بالفضة ، والمكيل بالمكيل والموزون بالموزون ، وهكذا ،
والشرط عندهم أنْ يكون نفس ماله أو متاعه ، وإنْ لم يجد المثل فلا يجوز أنْ يأخذ المكيل بدل الذهب مثلاً . وهذا ما ذهب إليه
الإمام أبو حنيفة ، ومعظم علماء مذهبـه(محمد بن الحسن الشيبانى ، 165/3 ، السعدي، 738/2) ، حتى ذكرـوا أنه لا يجوز أخذ
الدرـاهـم مقابل الدـنـانـير ، لاختلاف جنسـهـما ، وهو قول آخر للإمامـ مالـكـ(المـوـاقـ المـالـكـيـ ، 57/9) ، والمـؤـيدـ منـ الزـيدـيـةـ(الـصـنـعـانـيـ ،
(97/2).

وقد ذكر بعض العلماء شرطـينـ آخـرـينـ مـخـتـلـفـينـ عنـ الشـرـطـ الذيـ ذـكـرـناـهـ آنـفـاـ،ـ وهـمـاـ:

أوّلُهُمَا: أَنْ لَا يَكُونَ الْغَرِيمُ (الخَائِنُ الْجَاحِدُ لِلْحَقِّ) مِدْيَانًا ، وَإِنْ أَخْذَ صَاحِبَ الْحَقِّ حَصْتَهُ فَعَلَيْهِ مُرَاعَاةُ الدَّائِنِينَ الْأَخْرَيِنَ ، وَهُوَ رَوَايَةُ أَخْرَى لَابْنِ وَهَبِّ بْنِ الْإِمَامِ مَالِكٍ (الْمَوَاقِعُ ، 58/9).

ثَانِيهِمَا: أَنْ لَا يَؤْدِي أَخْذُ حَقِّهِ إِلَى تَحْرِيكِ فَتْنَةٍ أَوْ يُنْسَبَ الظَّافِرُ إِلَى رَذِيلَةٍ أَوْ سُوءِ عَاقِبَةٍ بَأْنَ يُعَدَّ سَارِقاً أَوْ يُضْرِبَ أَوْ يُحْبَسَ أَوْ يُفْتَلَ كَمَا يَفْعُلُهُ أَهْلُ الْجَوَرِ ؛ لَأَنَّ حَفْظَ وَصِيَانَةَ الْجَوَارِ وَالْأَعْرَاضَ وَاجِبٌ ، وَهَذَا مَا ذَهَبَ إِلَيْهِ الْمَازِرِيُّ الْمَالِكِيُّ (الْمَوَاقِعُ ، 57/9 ، الصَّاوِي ، 179/8 وَ 178/8).

القول الثالث: المنع مطلقاً:-

يُمْنَعُ الدَّائِنُ الظَّافِرُ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ حَقَّهُ سَوَاءَ كَانَ الْحَقُّ بِالْمِثْلِ إِنْ وَجَدَهُ أَوْ مُتَقَوِّمًا إِنْ لَمْ يَجِدِ الْمِثْلَيِّ ، وَهَذَا هُوَ رَأْيُ الْإِمَامِ مَالِكٍ فِي رَوَايَةِ (مَالِكُ بْنُ أَنْسٍ ، 479/14) ، وَأَشَارَ الْفَاكِهَانِيُّ إِلَى أَنَّ هَذَا هُوَ الْمُشْهُورُ مِنْ مَذَهِبِهِ (تَاجُ الدِّينِ الْفَاكِهَانِيُّ ، 353/5) ، وَهَذَا مَا نَصَّ عَلَيْهِ الْإِمَامُ أَحْمَدُ (إِسْحَاقُ الْمَرْوَزِيُّ ، 4726/9) ، وَهُوَ الْقَوْلُ الْمُعْتَمَدُ الْمُشْهُورُ فِي مَذَهِبِ الْحَنَابَةِ (ابْنُ قَدَامَةَ فِي الْكَافِي ، 511/4 ، ابْنُ مَفْلِحِ الْحَنَبَلِيِّ ، 10/98 ، الْبَهْوَيِّ ، 6/357) ، وَقَدْ نَاصَرَ هَذَا الرَّأْيَ بَعْضُ الشُّرَّاحِ الْمُعَاصِرِيِّينَ لِمِنْطَقَةِ الْحَنَابَةِ (شِرْحُ زَادِ الْمُسْتَنْعِنِ) كَالشِّيخِ حَمَدِ الْحَمَدِ (حَمَدُ الْحَمَدُ ، 25/59) ، وَالدُّكْتُورُ مُحَمَّدُ الشَّنَقِيطِيُّ (مُحَمَّدُ الشَّنَقِيطِيُّ ، 8/27) ، وَهُوَ رَأْيُ أَكْثَرِ عُلَمَاءِ الْزِيَّدِيَّةِ (الْشَّوَّكَانِيُّ ، 1/550) ، وَرَجَحَهُ الشَّوَّكَانِيُّ (الْمَصْدِرُ السَّابِقُ ، 1/551) ، وَإِلَيْهِ ذَهَبَ الْإِمَامِيَّةُ (مُحَمَّدُ الرِّيشَهْرِيُّ ، 1/215 وَ 214) ، وَعَلَيْهِ دَرَجٌ مِنَ الْمُعَاصِرِيِّينَ الْمُرْجُعُ الْأَعْلَى لِلشِّيَعَةِ فِي الْعَرَاقِ السِّيِّسَيَّةِ فِي فَتاوِيهِ (الْاسْفَاتَاتُ «أَمْوَالُ الدُّولَةِ» ، تَارِيخُ الْزِيَارَةِ / 27 - 8 - 2022 م - رَقْمُ الْفَتْوَى: (7) ، وَالْفَتْوَى رَقْمُ / 20. الْمَوْقِعُ: <https://www.sistani.org/arabic/qa/>).

القول الرابع: التفصيل:-

يُجَوزُ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ حَقَّهُ إِذَا كَانَ سَبَبُ الْإِسْتَحْقَاقِ ظَاهِرًا ، وَالْقَصْدُ بِالظَّاهِرِ، أَيْ: لَا يَحْتَاجُ إِلَى إِثْبَاتِ كِإِحْسَارِ الشَّهُودِ أَوْ مَا إِلَى ذَلِكَ ، كَحْقُ الزَّوْجَةِ عَلَى الزَّوْجِ ، وَكَاسْتَحْقَاقِ نَفَقَةِ الْوَالِدِ عَلَى الْوَالِدِ ، وَاسْتَحْقَاقِ الضَّيْفِ الْمُضَيَّفِ عَلَى مَنْ نَزَّلَ بِهِ ، وَلَا يَجُوزُ إِذَا كَانَ سَبَبُ الْإِسْتَحْقَاقِ غَيْرُ ظَاهِرٍ، أَيْ : خَفِيًّا ، مُثْلِ أَنْ يَكُونَ لَهُ دِينٌ عَلَى شَخْصٍ وَلَا يَبْيَنَهُ لَهُ . وَهَذَا مَا ذَهَبَ إِلَيْهِ ابْنُ تِيمَيَّةَ وَرَجَحَهُ بَعْضُ الْعُلَمَاءِ الْمُعَاصِرِيِّينَ كَابْنِ عُثْمَيْنِ وَغَيْرِهِ (ابْنُ تِيمَيَّةَ ، 30/317) وَمَا بَعْدُهَا، ابْنُ عُثْمَيْنِ ، 4/199 وَ 198 ، عَبْدُ اللَّهِ الْبَسَّامُ ، 1/700).

القول الخامس: الوجوب مطلقاً:-

يُجِبُ عَلَى مَنْ أَوْدَعَ مَالًا أَوْ شَيْئًا عِنْدَ شَخْصٍ أَمَانَةً ، ثُمَّ خَانَهُ ، وَوَقْعُ تَحْتِ يَدِهِ مَالُ الْخَائِنِ فَإِنَّهُ يَفْرُضُ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ حَقَّهُ إِنْ كَانَ مِنْ جَنْسِ مَالِهِ أَوْ مِنْ غَيْرِ جَنْسِ مَالِهِ، فَالظَّافِرُ يَقُومُ بِإِنْ زَادَ رَدُّ الْبَاقِي عَلَى الْخَائِنِ . وَهَذَا مَا ذَهَبَ إِلَيْهِ ابْنُ حَزْمَ الظَّاهِرِيِّ وَدَافَعَ عَنْهُ وَرَجَحَهُ ، وَرَدَّ كُلَّ قَوْلٍ يُخَالِفُهُ (ابْنُ حَزْمٍ ، 180/8) ، وَمَا إِلَى تَرْجِيْحِهِ الصَّنْعَانِيُّ (الصَّنْعَانِيُّ ، 2/98).

2- الأدلة ومناقشتها

أولاً: أدلة أصحاب القول الأول ومناقشتها

-استدلّ أصحاب هذا القول -الذين قالوا يجُوزُ للظَّافِرُ أَنْ يَحْصُلَ عَلَى حَقَّهِ مِثْلِيًّا إِنْ وَجَدَهُ وَإِلَّا قَوْمَ الْمِثْلِيِّ- بما يأتى:

1- عَنْ عَائِشَةَ- رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا- قَالَتْ: دَخَلَتْ هِنْدُ بِنْتُ عَتْبَةَ امْرَأَةً أَبِي سُفِيَّانَ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللَّهِ- صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ إِنَّ أَبَا سُفِيَّانَ رَجُلٌ شَحِيقٌ لَا يَعْطِينِي مِنَ النَّفَقَةِ مَا يَكْفِيَنِي وَيَكْفِيَنِي بَيْنَ إِلَّا مَا أَخَدْتُ مِنْ مَالِهِ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمِهِ. فَهَلْ عَلَىَّ فِي ذَلِكَ مِنْ جُنَاحٍ؟ فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ- صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- : ((خُذِي مِنْ مَالِهِ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ مَا يَكْفِيَكِ وَيَكْفِيَنِي بَيْنِكِ)) (الْبَخَارِيُّ، رَقْمُ الْحَدِيثِ ، 5364 ، 13/406 ، وَمُسْلِمٌ، رَقْمُ الْحَدِيثِ ، 4574 ، 5/406).

-وجه الدلالة: حَدِيثُ هِنْدَ دَالٌّ عَلَى جَوَازِ أَخْذِ الظَّافِرِ صَاحِبِ الْحَقِّ مِنْ مَالِ مَنْ لَمْ يُوْفِهِ أَوْ جَحَدَهُ قَدْرَ حَقَّهِ مِثْلِيًّا إِنْ وَجَدَهُ ، وَإِلَّا قَوْمَهُ (الْمَاوَرِدِيُّ ، 17/857 ، إِبْنُ حَجَرِ الْعَسْقَلَانِيُّ ، 5/108).

-وأجيب بجوابين:-

الأول: إِنَّ حَقَّهَا وَاجِبٌ عَلَيْهِ فِي كُلِّ وَقْتٍ ، وَفِي هَذَا إِشَارَةٌ إِلَى الْفَرْقِ بَيْنَ هَذِهِ الْحَالَةِ وَبَيْنَ حَالَةِ الدَّيْنِ (ابْنُ قَدَامَةَ فِي الْشَّرْحِ الْكَبِيرِ ، 11/464).

والثاني: ((إِنَّ قِيَامَ الْزَوْجِيَّةِ كَقِيَامِ الْبَيْتَةِ، فَكَانَ الْحَقُّ صَارَ مَعْلُومًا بِعِلْمِ قِيَامِ مُقتَضِيهِ)) (المَصْدِرُ نَفْسُهُ ، 11/464).

2- مَا رُوِيَ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ- صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- أَنَّهُ قَالَ: "لِصَاحِبِ الْحَقِّ يَدُ وَمَقَالٌ". (هذا الحديث ذكره الماوردي بهذا اللفظ ، ووُجِدَناهُ بِلِفْظِ: عَنْ مَكْحُولٍ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ- صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- : ((إِنَّ لِصَاحِبِ الْحَقِّ يَدُ وَلِلْسَّانُ)). (أَخْرَجَهُ الدَّارَ قَطْنِيُّ فِي سُنْنَةِ رَبِيعِ الْأَوَّلِ ، 97/97 ، رَقْمُ الْحَدِيثِ ، 4/232).

-وجه الدلالة: هذا الحديث النبوي يدل على أنَّ الظافر يستطيع أنْ يحصل على حقه إذا مكَنَ من أمواله؛ لأنَّ كلمة اليد تدلُّ على العمومِ (الماوردي ، 860/17).

-وأجيب بأنَّ هذا حديث مُرسَل (والحديث المرسل هو : "الذى يرويه المحدث بأسانيد متصلة إلى التابعى، فيقول التابعى : قال رسول الله - صلى الله عليه وسلم -، أي: يُسْقِطُ الصَّحَابَى"). الحاكم النيسابوري في معرفة علوم الحديث ، 67/1. وعلق عليه الزيلعي في نصب الرأية بقوله : ((وهو مُرسَل)). ينظر: نصب الراية ، باب: الحجر بسبب الدين ، 217/4 ، والمُرسَل ضعيف عند أكثر أهل الحديث (ينظر: الزيلعي في نصب الراية، 217/4 ، أبو عيسى الترمذى في العلل الصغير ، 753/1. وأَمَّا حُكْمُهُ ، فقال أبو عيسى الترمذى : ((والحديث إذا كان مرسلاً فإنه لا يصحُّ (أي: ضعيف) عند أكثر أهل الحديث...)). العلل الصغير للترمذى ، 1/ 753).

3- قال رسول الله - صلى الله عليه وسلم :-((لا ضرَرَ ولا إِضْرَارٌ)) (بهذا اللفظ أخرجه الدارقطني عن أبي سعيد الخدري-رضي الله عنه- ، ينظر: سنن الدارقطني ، رقم الحديث/85 ، 228/4 ، وفي مسنن الإمام أحمد بلفظ: ((لا ضررَ ولا إِضْرَارٌ)) قال الشيخ شعيب الأرنؤوط: حديث حسن ، ينظر: مسنن أحمد بتعليق الأرنؤوط ، رقم الحديث/2867 ، 1/ 313).

-وجه الدلالة: الحديث يدلُّ بمنطقه على عدم الإضرار بال المسلم ، والمنع منأخذ ماله يؤدي إلى الإضرار بصاحب الحق (الشيرازي ، 317/2).

وردَّ بأنَّه لا يجوز أنْ يأخذَ ماله خُفيَّةً (الزرκشى ، 3/433) لحديث : ((أَدَّ الْأَمَانَةَ إِلَى مَنْ آتَيْتَكَ ، وَلَا تُخْنِنْ مَنْ خَانَكَ)) (والحديث المذكور أخرجه كُلُّ مِنْ: البيهقي في السنن الْكُبْرَى والصَّغِيرَى ، ينظر: سُنْنَ الْبَيْهَقِيِّ الْكَبِيرِ ، رقم الحديث / 21831 ، 10/271 ، وسنن البيهقي الصغرى ، رقم الحديث / 2441 ، 2/198 ، أبو داود بتعليق الألباني ، سنن أبي داود ، رقم الحديث / 3536 ، 3/313 ، الطبراني في المعجم الكبير والصغير ، ينظر: المعجم الكبير ، رقم الحديث / 759 ، 1/317 ، المُعْجَمُ الصَّغِيرُ ، رقم الحديث / 475 ، 1/288 ، الترمذى ، رقم الحديث / 1264 ، 3/564 ، الدارقطنى برقم 141 ، 35/3 ، سنن الدارمي بتعليق حسين سليم أسد ، برقم / 2597 ، 2/343 ، 15462 / 2 ، 414/3).

4- قال النبي - عليه الصلاة السلام -: ((الرهنُ محلوبٌ ومرکوبٌ بنفقته)) (ذكر هذا الحديث أبو الخطاب من الحنابلة وقال: "يتخرج لنا جواز الأخذ ... ، أي: من كلام الإمام أحمد ...، ثم ذكر هذا الحديث ، وقد بحثنا عن هذا الحديث فلم نجده ، وإنما رأياناه عند البخاري بلفظ: ((الظَّهَرُ يُرْكَبُ بنفقةِ إِذَا كَانَ مَرْهُونًا وَلَبَنَ الدَّرْ يُشْرُبُ بنفقةِ إِذَا كَانَ مَرْهُونًا وَعَلَى الَّذِي يُرْكَبُ وَيُشْرُبُ النَّفْقَةَ)) ، ورأوا في الحديث هو أبو هريرة -رضي الله عنه-. ينظر: صحيح البخاري ، تحقيق د.مصطفى ديب البغا ، رقم الحديث / 2377 ، 2/888 ، و((الظَّهَرُ تفسير لـ ((الرهن)) الذي جاء في بعض الروايات مثل رواية ((الرهنُ يُرْكَبُ وَيُحْلَبُ بِعَلَفِهِ)) عند البيهقي في السنن الصغرى ، رقم الحديث / 2116 ، 2/108).

-وجه الدلالة: "إِذَا كَانَ الرَّهَنُ مَرْكُوبًا أَوْ مَحْلُوبًا فَلَلْمُرْتَهِنُ أَنْ يُرْكَبَ وَيُحْلَبَ بِقَدْرِ نَفْقَتِهِ مُتَحْرِيًّا لِلْعَدْلِ فِي ذَلِكَ". وفي هذا دليلٌ على جوازأخذ حُكْمَ مِنْ أخذ حُكْمَ (المبدع في شرح المقنع ، 238/4). وعلى هذا قال المُجَوزُون كأبي الخطاب وغيره من الحنابلة : إنَّه يدلُّ على أنَّ مَنْ "أخذَ منْ "أخذَ منْ جنس حقه أخذَ قدره ، وإنَّ أخذَ منْ غيرِ جنسه اجتهَدَ في تقويمِه ، قولنا في المُرْتَهِنِ: يُركَبُ وَيُحْلَبُ بِقَدْرِ العَلْفِ . ينظر: ابن قدامة في الكافي ، 4/511).

ثانياً: أدلة أصحاب القول الثاني ومناقشتها

-استدلَّ أصحاب هذا القول الذين قالوا يجوز للظافر أنْ يحصل على حقه مِثْلًا فقط لا مُتَقَوْمًا بما يأتي:

1- قال الله - تعالى -: ((وَإِنْ عَاكِبْتُمْ فَعَاقِبُوا بِمِثْلِ مَا عُوقِيْتُمْ بِهِ)). سورة: النحل/الآية: 126 ، وَقَوْلُهُ : ((مَنْ عَمِلَ سَيِّئَةً فَلَا يُجَزِّي إِلَّا مِثْلَهَا)). سورة: غافر / الآية: 40

-وجه الدلالة: تدلُّ الآيات على أنه "يجُوز أنْ يظفر بحقه إذا كان مِنْ جِنْسِ مَا أَخْذَ عَلَيْهِ لَا مِنْ غير جنسه". (الصنعاني ، 97/2).

-وأجيب بما يأتي:-

1- "إِنَّ فِي قِصَّةِ هِنْدِ دَلَالَةً عَلَى أَنَّ لِصَاحِبِ الْحَقِّ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ مِنْ غَيْرِ جِنْسِ حَقِّهِ بِحِيْثُ يَحْتَاجُ إِلَى التَّقْوِيمِ ، لِأَنَّهُ -عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَوةُ وَالسَّلَامُ- أَدِنَ لِهِنْدِ أَنْ تَقْرَضَ لِنَفْسِهَا وَعِيَالِهَا قَدْرَ الْوَاحِدِ ، وَهَذَا هُوَ التَّقْوِيمُ بِعِيَهِ بَلْ هُوَ أَدْقُ مِنْهُ وَأَعْسَرُ" (ابن حجر ، 510/9).

2- القصد بالمثل في الآيات هو: أن لا يزيد على ذلك أو ينقص ، أي: بدون زيادة أو نقص (القسطلاني ، 264/4).

3- "وَلَأَنَّ مِنَ الْحُقُوقِ الْمُخْتَلَفَةِ مَا يَتَعَذَّرُ وُجُودُ جِنْسِهِ فِي مَالِهِ ، فَدَلَّ عَلَى جَوَازِ أَخْذِهِ مِنْ غَيْرِ جِنْسِهِ وَمِنْ جِنْسِهِ ، وَلَأَنَّ مَنْ جَازَ لَهُ أَخْذُ دِينِهِ مِنْ جِنْسِهِ ، جَازَ لَهُ أَخْذُهُ مَعَ تَعَذُّرِ الْجِنْسِ أَنْ يَأْخُذَ مِنْ غَيْرِ جِنْسِهِ" (الماوردي ، 860/17).

ـ انه يخشى من وقوع الحيف (وُفِسِّرَ الحيف بـ: ((الجَوْرُ والظُّلْمُ أَوِ الْمَيْلُ فِي الْحُكْمِ))). (الجوهري ، 33، الطالقاني ، 3، 222/3)، والظلم إن لم يكن هناك مثيل((وجَوَزَهُ الْحَنَفِيَّةُ فِي الْمُثْلِيِّ دُونَ الْمُتَقَوْمِ لِمَا يُخْشَى فِيهِ مِنَ الْحَيْفِ)). ابن حجر ، 105/5)، حيث لا يخشى من وقوع الظلم والحيف إنْ كان هناك عين ماله، ولكن إنْ لم يكن هناك مثيل فإنه لا يأخذ بالتقويم خشية أن يأخذ زيادة على حقه.

- وأجيبـ : 1ـ بـأنَّ حَدِيثَ هِنْدِ المشهور يَدْلُلُ عَلَى جَوَازِ أَخْذِ الظَّافِرِ مِنْ مَالِ مَنْ لَمْ يُوفِهِ أَوْ جَاهَدَهُ قَدْرَ حَقِّهِ مَثِيلًا إِنْ وَجَدَهُ، وَإِلَّا قَوْمَهُ(الماوردي، 17/857 ، ابن حجر ، 108/5).

ـ 2ـ بـأنَّ الظَّالِمَ الظَّالِمَـ أَوَّلًاـ يُخْبِرُ الْحَاكِمَ لِيُقْرَرَ وَيُحَكَّمَ لِتَحْصِيلِ حَقِّهِ فَذَلِكَ أَفْضَلُ، وَإِنْ لَمْ يُمْكِنْ ذَلِكَ لِأَيِّ سَبِّبٍ كَانَ فَإِنَّهُ يَجْتَهُدُ فِي تَقْوِيمِهِ لِاستِرْدَادِ حَقِّهِ، وَلَا يَظْلِمُ أَوْ يَمْيِلُ عَنِ الْحَقِّ(ابن حجر العسقلاني، 141/7).

ثالثاً: أدلة أصحاب القول الثالث ومناقشتها

ـ استدلـ أصحاب هذا القول الذين قالـوا : يُمْنَعُ الظَّافِرُ أَنْ يَحْصُلْ عَلَى حَقِّهِ مَثِيلًاـ أَوْ مَتَقَوْمًاـ بما يـأتـي:

ـ 1ـ قال اللهـ تعالىـ: ((إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَأْمُرُكُمْ أَنْ تَؤْتُوا الْأَمَانَاتِ إِلَى أَهْلِهَا)). سورة النساء ، الآية: 58.

ـ وجه الاستدلال من الآية : الآية تدلـ على وجوب أداء الأمانة بشـكلـ مطلقـ لأنـها من علامـاتـ النـفاقـ وعملـ الفـاسـقـينـ(الـعـدوـيـ، 433/6)، وإنـ كانتـ الآيةـ لها سـبـبـ خـاصـ(ينـظرـ الطـبـراـنيـ فيـ المعـجمـ الـأـوـسـطـ والـكـبـيرـ، رقمـ الحـدـيـثـ فـيـ الـأـوـلـ 488ـ، 155/1ـ، وـرـقـمـ الـحـدـيـثـ فـيـ الثـانـيـ 11234ـ، 1120/11ـ. قالـ الـواـحـدـيـ: "أـجـمـعـ الـمـفـسـرـونـ عـلـىـ أـنـ الـآـيـةـ نـازـلـةـ فـيـ شـأنـ مـفـتـاحـ الـكـعـبـةـ... يـنـظـرـ": تـفـسـيرـ الـواـحـدـيـ، 70/2ـ)). إـلـاـ أـنـ الـعـبـرـةـ بـعـمـومـ الـلـفـظـ لـبـخـصـوصـ السـبـبـ(الـعـدوـيـ، 433/6ـ).

ـ وأـجيـبـ: نـعـمـ إـنـ تـأـدـيـةـ الـأـمـانـةـ فـرـضـ لـصـاحـبـهاـ وـالـخـيـانـةـ مـحـرـمـةـ؛ وـلـكـنـ لـيـسـ مـنـ أـخـذـ حـقـهـ بـخـائـنـ(الـشـافـعـيـ، 112/5ـ).

ـ 2ـ قال اللهـ تعالىـ: ((لَا تَأْكُلُوا أَمْوَالَكُمْ بَيْنَكُمْ بِالْبَاطِلِ)). [الـنسـاءـ: 29ـ].

ـ وجهـ الدـلـالـةـ: الآـيـةـ وـاضـحةـ الدـلـالـةـ عـلـىـ أـنـ لـاـ يـجـوزـ أـخـذـ مـالـ أـحـدـ إـلـاـ بـحـكـمـ الـحـاكـمـ لـظـاهـرـ النـهـيـ فـيـهـاـ(الـصـنـعـانـيـ، 97/2ـ).

ـ وأـجيـبـ بـأنـ أـخـذـ الـحـقـ لـيـسـ أـكـلـاـ بـالـبـاطـلـ(المـصـدـرـ نـفـسـهـ، 2ـ).

ـ 3ـ وـحـدـيـثـ: ((لـاـ يـحـلـ مـالـ اـمـرـيـعـ مـسـلـمـ إـلـاـ عـنـ طـبـ نـفـسـ مـنـهـ)) (أـخـرـجـ الـبـيـهـيـ فـيـ شـعـبـ الـإـيمـانـ، رـقـمـ الـحـدـيـثـ 5492ـ، 387/4ـ، وـالـإـمـامـ أـحـمـدـ فـيـ الـمـسـنـدـ بـلـفـظـ: ((لـاـ يـحـلـ لـامـرـيـعـ مـالـ أـخـيـهـ شـيـءـ إـلـاـ بـطـبـ نـفـسـ مـنـهـ)) . قالـ الـمـحـقـقـ الشـيـخـ شـعـيبـ الـأـرنـوـطـ: هـذـاـ الجـزـءـ مـنـ الـحـدـيـثـ لـهـ ((شـوـاهـدـ يـتـقـوـيـ بـهـ وـيـصـحـ)). يـنـظـرـ: مـسـنـدـ أـحـمـدـ بـتـعـلـيقـ شـعـيبـ الـأـرنـوـطـ، رـقـمـ الـحـدـيـثـ 21119ـ، 113/5ـ)).

ـ وجهـ الدـلـالـةـ: الـحـدـيـثـ وـاضـحـ أـنـ لـاـ يـجـوزـ اـنـ يـأـخـذـ الـمـسـلـمـ مـالـ أـحـدـ لـاـ بـطـبـ منـ نـفـسـهـ، وـعـكـسـ ذـلـكـ يـعـدـ خـيـانـةـ، وـانـ كـانـ الـاخـذـ لـهـ

ـ حقـ عـنـ صـاحـبـ الـمـالـ، كـدـائـنـ لـهـ حـقـ عـنـ الـمـدـيـنـ مـثـلـاـ(الـبـهـوـتـيـ، 537/3ـ).

ـ 4ـ عـمـومـ قولـ النـبـيــ صـلـىـ اللـهـ عـلـيـهـ وـسـلـمــ: ((أـدـ الـأـمـانـةـ إـلـىـ مـنـ اـتـمـنـكـ وـلـاـ تـحـنـ مـنـ خـانـكـ)) (تـقـدـمـ تـخـرـيـجـهـ صـ16ـ).

ـ وجهـ الدـلـالـةـ: يـدـلـ هـذـاـ الـحـدـيـثـ النـبـويـ عـلـىـ أـنـ مـنـ أـخـذـ مـالـهـ قـدـرـ حـقـهـ بـلـاـ إـذـنـ الـمـوـعـدـ وـبـغـيرـ إـذـنـ خـيـانـةـ لـهـ، فـيـ دـخـلـ فـيـ عـمـومـ الـخـبـرـ(ابـنـ قـدـاماـ، 229/12ـ، الرـحـيـبـانـيـ، 537/6ـ).

ـ وـلـأـنـ الـأـصـحـ فـيـ الـلـفـظـ الـعـامـ إـذـاـ وـرـدـ عـلـىـ سـبـبـ خـاصـ أـنـ يـبـقـىـ عـلـىـ عـمـومـهـ وـلـاـ يـقـصـرـ عـلـىـ سـبـبـهـ) (الـخـرـشـيـ، 18/297ـ). قالـ اـبـنـ قدـاماـ: "وـالـأـخـذـ مـنـ مـالـهـ بـغـيرـ عـلـمـهـ خـيـانـةـ، وـلـأـنـ إـنـ أـخـذـ مـنـ غـيرـ جـنـسـ حـقـهـ فـهـيـ مـعـاـوـضـةـ بـغـيرـ تـرـاضـ مـنـهـمـ فـلـاـ يـجـوزـ لـقـولـ اللـهـ تـعـالـىـ: ((إـلـاـ أـنـ تـكـوـنـ تـجـارـةـ عـنـ تـرـاضـ مـنـكـمـ)) سـوـرـةـ الـنـسـاءـ، الـآـيـةـ: 29ـ، وـإـنـ أـخـذـ مـنـ جـنـسـهـ فـلـيـسـ لـهـ تـعـيـنـ الـحـقـ بـغـيرـ رـضـيـ صـاحـبـهـ كـحـالـةـ الـبـذـلـ) (الـكـافـيـ، 4/510ـ).

ـ وأـجيـبـ بـجـوـاـيـنـ:

ـ أحـدـهـماـ: أـنـ هـذـاـ الـحـدـيـثـ ضـعـيـفـ(أـبـوـ الـحـسـنـ اـبـنـ الـقطـانـ، 304/3ـ وـ534ـ، اـبـنـ الـملـقـنـ، 2ـ، 150/2ـ، وـقـالـ اـبـنـ الـجـوـزـيـ: هـذـاـ الـحـدـيـثـ مـنـ جـمـيعـ طـرـقـهـ لـاـ يـصـحـ، يـنـظـرـ: الـعـلـلـ الـمـتـنـاهـيـةـ فـيـ الـأـحـادـيـثـ الـوـاهـيـةـ، اـبـنـ الـجـوـزـيـ، 2ـ).

ـ وـرـدـ بـأـنـ الـحـدـيـثـ قـدـ صـحـحـهـ بـعـضـ الـأـئـمـةـ أـوـ حـسـنـهـ كـالـتـرـمـذـيـ مـثـلـاـ(ينـظرـ: مـجـمـعـ الـزوـائدـ، للـهـيـشـيـ، 4ـ، 171/4ـ، وـصـحـحـهـ اـبـنـ السـكـنـ، يـنـظرـ: التـلـخـيـصـ الـجـبـيرـ، الـحـافـظـ اـبـنـ الـحـرـسـ، الـعـسـقـلـانـيـ، 3ـ، 213/3ـ، وـقـالـ السـخـاوـيـ: ((وـقـالـ اـبـنـ مـاجـهـ: وـلـهـ طـرـقـ سـيـّـةـ كـلـهاـ ضـعـيـفـةـ، قـلـتـ: لـكـ بـاـنـضـمـاـهـاـ يـقـوـيـ الـحـدـيـثـ)). الـمـقـاصـدـ الـحـسـنـةـ، لـلـسـخـاوـيـ، 1ـ/76ـ. وـصـحـحـهـ الـأـلـبـانـيـ فـيـ تـعـلـيقـهـ عـلـىـ سـنـنـ أـبـيـ دـاـودـ، رـقـمـ الـحـدـيـثـ 3536ـ، 313/3ـ، وـقـالـ التـرـمـذـيـ: ((هـذـاـ حـدـيـثـ حـسـنـ غـرـيـبـ))، سـنـنـ التـرـمـذـيـ، 354/3ـ).

ثانيهما: "بأن معنى "ولا تخن إلخ" أي لا تأخذ أزيد من حقك فتكون خائتاً"(بن عرفة الدسوقي المالكي ، 14/340 و 341 ، الشافعى، 5/112)، أو يُحمل على الأعراض إذا هُنكتْ(الماوردي ، 17/861).

ـ وأستدلواًـ أيضاًـ ذكرـ هذا الدليلـ الشيخـ مصطفىـ العدوىـ يبنـ سلسلـةـ التفسـيرـ لمصطفـ العدوىـ،ـ مصطفـ بنـ العدوىـ شلبـيةـ المصريـ،ـ 24/12ـ بالحـديثـ المـتفـقـ عـلـيـهـ:ـ ((إـنـ الـغـادـرـ يـرـقـعـ لـهـ لـوـاءـ يـوـمـ الـقـيـامـةـ يـقـالـ:ـ هـذـهـ غـدـرـةـ فـلـانـ بـنـ فـلـانـ))ـ (ـأـخـرـجـهـ الشـيخـانـ وـالـفـاظـ لـبـخـارـيـ عـنـ أـبـنـ عـمـ رـضـيـ اللـهـ عـنـهـمـاـ،ـ الـبـخـارـيـ،ـ رقمـ الـحـديثـ (6177ـ)،ـ 426ـ/ـ15ـ،ـ وـمـسـلـمـ بـلـفـاظـ ((ـكـلـ غـادـرـ لـوـاءـ يـوـمـ الـقـيـامـةـ يـقـالـ:ـ هـذـهـ غـدـرـةـ فـلـانـ))ـ،ـ رقمـ الـحـديثـ (1736ـ)،ـ 1360ـ/ـ3ـ)).ـ

وجه الدلالة: يدلُّ هذا الحديث النبوي على المنع عن الغدر ، وأخذُ الحق من الأمانة بدون إذن صاحبها يُعدُّ غدرًا.

وأجيبَ بِأَنَّ مَنْ أَخْذَ حَقَّهُ مِنَ الْذِي وَجَبَ لَهُ عَلَيْهِ، وَلَمْ يَتَعَدَّ وَلَمْ يَظْلِمْ لَا يُعَدُّ غَادِرًاً (أبو جعفر الطبرى ، 549/21).

6- روی عن علیٰ -عليه السلام- انه قال: أقسم لسمعت رسول الله -صلى الله عليه وآله- يقول لي قبل وفاته بساعة مراراً ثلاثة: ((يا أبا الحسن أَدْ الْأَمَانَةَ إِلَى الْبَرِّ وَالْفَاجِرِ فِيمَا قُلَّ وَجَلَّ، حَتَّى فِي الْخَيْطِ وَالْمَخْيَطِ)) ذكر هذه الرواية الريشهري في كتابه "ميزان الحكمة" .(2159214/1 ،

-الإِجَابَةُ عَنْ هَذِهِ الرَّوَايَةِ: لَا وُجُودٌ لِهَا الْحَدِيثُ- حَسْبَ اطْلَاعِنَا- لَا فِي كُتُبِ الْحَدِيثِ وَلَا فِي الْأَجْزَاءِ وَلَا فِي كُتُبِ التَّخْرِيجِ وَالْأَحْكَامِ
الحديثية!

7- روی عن الإمام عليٰ - كرم الله وجهه- قوله: ((لا تخنْ مَنْ ائْتَمْنَكَ وَإِنْ خَانَكَ، وَلَا تُذْعِنْ سَرَّهُ وَإِنْ أَذَاعَ سَرَّكَ)) (هذه الرواية موجودة في كتاب "ميزان الحكمة" لمحمد الريشهري ، ١/٢٤).
الإحاثة عن هذه الرواية فيما يأتى :

أولاً: بعد البحث والتحري لم نقف على أثر لهذا الحديث -بحسب اطلاعنا- سوى ما ذكره "المتقى الهندي" في كتابه "كنز العمال" بدون سندٍ عن الإمام عليٍّ-رضي الله عنه- في موعظةٍ طويلة له، مع العلم أنَّ الشطر الأوَّل من كلامه يتطابق مع الحديث النبوي الذي سبق ذِكره ((إذ الأمانة... إلخ)) (ذكر المُتقى الهندي أنَّ الإمام عليًّا كتبَ كتاباً فيه موعظةٍ إلى إبنيه "الحسن"-رضي الله عنهما- وفيما نقلناه جزءٍ من موعظته الطويلة . ينظر: كنز العمال في سنن الأقوال والأفعال ، علي بن حسام الدين المتقى الهندي ، رقم الرواية/44215 ، 16/192).

ثانياً: على بن أبي طالب صحابيًّا جليلًّا وهو أحد الخلفاء الراشدين فقوله وقولُ غيره من الصحابة وأل البيت-رضي الله عنهـ لا يعتبر حجةً ولديلاً في البحث والتحقيق، إلا إذا كان ((فيما لا مجال فيه للرأي والاجتهداد، حكمه حكم المروء إلى النبيـ صـ عليه وسلمـ فیأخذ حکمَ الْسُّنَّةِ فِي الْحُجَّةِ)) (ابن قدامة المقدسي في كتابه "روضة الناظر في أصول الفقه" ، 1/ 466). وينظر: معالم أصول الفقه عند أهل السنة والجماعة ، محمد بن حسین الجیزانی ، 1/ 216).

رابعاً: أدلة أصحاب القول الرابع ومناقشتها

-استدلَّ ابن تيمية (ابن تيمية الحرَّاني في مجموع الفتاوى ، 30/372 وما بعدها) بما يأتى-نصُّ كلامه:-

1- جاءَ فِي السُّنْنَ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ عَنِ النَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ : ((أَدْلُ الأَمَانَةَ إِلَى مَنْ أَتَمَنَّكَ ، وَلَا تَحْنُّ مَنْ خَانَكَ)) (تقديم تحريره في ص 16).

3-وفي السنن عن النبي -صلى الله عليه وسلم- أنه قيل له : (إِنَّ أَهْلَ الصَّدَقَةِ يَعْتَدُونَ عَلَيْنَا أَفْكَنْتُمْ مِنْ أَمْوَالِنَا بَقَدْرٍ مَا يَعْتَدُونَ علينا ؟ قال : لا). رواه أبو داود وغيره(هكذا ذكره ابن تيمية في مجموع الفتاوى ، 373/30 ، ويأتي بعد قليل تحرير هذا الحديث - ان شاء الله).).

-وجه دلالة هذه الأحاديث: تبيّن هذه الأحاديث أنَّ المظلومَ لا يستطيعُ أنْ يأخذَ حقَّهِ إِذَا كانَ سبُبُهُ خفيًّا ، وإنْ فعلَ ذلكَ يُصبحُ خيانةً ؛ لأنَّ الاستحقاقَ ليس ظاهراً(ابن تيمية ، 373/30).

أ-الكلام حول درجة الأحاديث التي استدلّ بها:-

1- بالنسبة للحديث الأول الذي استدلّ به ابن تيمية فقد وقع خلافٌ بين علماء الجرح والتعديل في تصحيح الحديث وتضعيفه(وَقَعَ خَلْفٌ كَبِيرٌ بَيْنَ عُلَمَاءِ الْجَرْحِ وَالْتَّعْدِيلِ قَدِيمًا وَحَدِيثًا حَوْلَ صَحَّةِ وَضَعْفِهِ) (ص 21).

2- وأمّا بالنسبة للحديث الثاني الذي استدلّ به فإنّا لم نرّ بهذا اللّفظ في مسند الإمام أحمد وإنما بلطف : ((عَنْ رَجُلٍ مِّنْ بَنِي سَدُوسٍ يُقَالُ لَهُ دَيْسِمْ قَالَ: قُلْنَا لِشَيْرِ ابْنِ الْخَاصِيَةِ: إِنَّ لَنَا جِيرَةً مِّنْ بَنَى تَمِيمٍ لَا تَشُدُّ لَنَا قَاصِيَةً إِلَّا ذَهَبُوا بِهَا وَإِنَّهَا تَحِيُّ لَنَا مِنْ أَمْوَالِهِمْ أَشْيَاءً أَفَتَأْخُذُهَا قَالَ: لَا)). فهذا أثرٌ وليس بحديث مرفوع ، وسندٌ ضعيف(قال الشيخ شعيب الأرنؤوط في تعليقه على مسند أحمد: إسناده ضعيف. ينظر: مسند أحمد بتعليق الأرنؤوط ، رقم الحديث/20804، 5/83).

3- وأمّا بالنسبة للحديث الثالث الذي استدلّ به فهو كما قال مِنْ روایة أبي داود ، لكنه ضعيف(قال ابن القطّان الفاسي : "وَذَكَرَ: (أي: أبو داود) إِنَّ أَهْلَ الصَّدَقَةِ يَعْتَدُونَ عَلَيْنَا)." وَسَكَتَ عَنْهُ، لِكَنَّهُ أَبْرَزَ بَعْضَ إِسْنَادِهِ، وَهُوَ لَا يَصْحُّ. ينظر: بيان الوهم والإيهام في كتاب الأحكام ، 718/5 ، وقد ضعف هذا الحديث اللبناني في أحكامه على سُنْنَةِ أَبِي دَاوِدَ ، ينظر: سنن أبي داود بتعليق اللبناني ، رقم الحديث/1588 ، 2/17).

ب-وأجيب: "بأن معنى "ولا تخن الخ" ؛ أي: لا تأخذ أزيد من حقك فتكون خائناً ، ولكن منْ أخذَ حَقَّهُ فليس بخائن(dالسوسي ، 14/340 و 341 ، والشافعي ، 5/112)، أو يحمل على الأعراض إذا هتكـت(mالاوردي ، 17/861).

-وردَ ابن تيمية ذلك وذكر بأنَّ قوله : ((ولا تخن من خانك)) "أنه أراد أنك لا تقابلها على خيانته فتفعل به مثلَ ما فعل بك ، فإذا أودعَ الرَّجُلُ مالًا فخانَه في بعضِهِ ثُمَّ أودعَ الْأَوَّلَ نظيرهُ ففعَلَ به مثلَ ما فعلَ فهذا هو المراد بقوله : ((ولا تخن من خانك)) (ابن تيمية ، 375/30 ، والحديث تقدم تخرجه ص 16).

خامساً: أدلة أصحاب القول الخامس ومناقشتها

-استدلّ ابن حزم(ابن حزم ، 8/180 و 181). بجملة أدلة من الكتاب العزيز والسنّة النبوية على وجوب الظفر بالحق مثلياً إن وجده وإنّ قومَه ، وهي كما يأتي :-

أولاً: الأدلة من القرآن الكريم

1- قال الله -تعالى-: ((إِلَّا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ وَدَكَرُوا اللَّهَ كَثِيرًا وَأَنْتَصَرُوا مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا ظُلِّمُوا)). سورة: الشعراء ، الآية/227.

2- وقال -تعالى-: ((فَمَنْ اعْتَدَنَا عَلَيْكُمْ فَاعْتَدُوا عَلَيْهِ بِمِثْلِ مَا اعْتَدَنَا عَلَيْكُمْ)). سورة: البقرة ، الآية/194.

3- وَقَوْلُهُ -تعالى-: ((وَلَمَنْ اتَّصَرَ بَعْدَ ظُلْمِهِ فَأَوْلَئِكَ مَا عَلَيْهِمْ مِنْ سَيِّلٍ إِنَّمَا السَّيِّلُ عَلَى الَّذِينَ يَظْلِمُونَ النَّاسَ وَيَبْغُونَ فِي الْأَرْضِ بِغَيْرِ الْحَقِّ)). سورة: الشورى ، الآية:42.

4- قال-تعالى-: ((وَإِنْ عَاقَبْتُمْ فَعَاقِبُوا بِمِثْلِ مَا عُوْقِبْتُمْ بِهِ)). سورة: النحل ، الآية:126.

-وجه دلالة هذه الآيات : تدلّ الآيات على أنه فرض على كُلّ من ظفر بمالٍ لظالمٍ أن يأخذَ حَقَّهُ، ويُنْصَفَ المظلومَ منهُ(المصدر نفسه ، 8/180).

-وأجيب بما يأتي:-

أولاً: بأنَّ((هذه الآيات مُخَصَّصةٌ بِالْخِيَانَةِ فِي الْأَمَانَةِ فَلَا يَجُوزُ لِحَدِيثٍ: ((ولا تخن من خانك)) ، وفيه دليلٌ على عدم جواز المكافأة بمثل ما فعل(النووي في المجموع ، 14/172 ، الشوكاني ، 1/551)).

ثانياً: لا يجوزُ ذلك في الأمانة ؛ ولأنه لو أُجِيزَ الأَخْذُ بما سببه خفيٌّ لكان ذلك يُوصِلُ النَّاسَ إِلَى الْفَوْضِيِّ فِيمَا بَيْنَهُمْ(ابن عثيمين ، 4/199).

ثالثاً: كلمة((فاعتُدُوا))المذكورة سابقاً ليس على سبيل الوجوب؛ وإنما على سبيل الإذن والإباحة، ولهذا لو أُسقطَتَ أنتَ حَقَّك وسمحتَ وعفوتَ كان هذا جائزًا بالاتفاق(الصنعاني، 1/97 ، ابن عثيمين، 1/198).

رابعاً: ما استدلّ به ابن حزمٍ من آياتٍ فهي للأمور التي فيها القصاص وهي العقوبة بالمثل كالقتل وقطع الطريق وأمثالهما ، وأمّا ما لا قصاص فيها فلا مثل الكذب وأمثاله ، وعلمٌ مِنْ قَوْلِهِ: ((ولا تخن من خانك)) أنَّ هذا ممَّا لا يُباخ فيه العقوبة بالمثل(ابن تيمية ، 375/30).

ثانياً: الدليل من السنّة النبوية:-

1-عَنْ عَائِشَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ أَنَّ هِنْدًا أَمْ مُعَاوِيَةَ جَاءَتْ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ -صَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- فَقَالَتْ: "إِنَّ أَبَا سُفْيَانَ رَجُلٌ شَحِيبٌ، وَإِنَّهُ لَا يُعْطِينِي مَا يَكْفِينِي وَبَنِي، فَهَلْ عَلَيَّ مِنْ جُنَاحٍ أَنْ أَخْذَ مِنْ مَالِهِ شَيْئاً؟" قَالَ: ((خُذْيَ مَا يَكْفِيكَ وَوَلَدَكَ بِالْمَعْرُوفِ)) (البخاري، رقم الحديث/ 5364 ، 406/13 ، مسلم، رقم الحديث/ 4574 ، 129/5).

2-قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم- لغرمائه في ثمار ابتعاه: ((خذُوا مَا وَجَدْنَمْ وَلَيْسَ لَكُمْ إِلَّا ذَلِكَ)). ونص الحديث بالتفصيل: عن أبي سعيد الخدري رضي الله عنه قال: أصيَّ رَجُلٌ فِي عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ -صَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- فِي ثَمَارِ ابْتَاعَهَا فَكَثُرَ دِينُهُ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ -صَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ-: «تَصَدَّقُوا عَلَيْهِ». فَتَصَدَّقَ النَّاسُ عَلَيْهِ فَلَمْ يَلْعُجْ ذَلِكَ وَفَاءَ دِينِهِ، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ -صَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- لِغُرْمَائِهِ: ((خُذُوا مَا وَجَدْنَمْ وَلَيْسَ لَكُمْ إِلَّا ذَلِكَ)). رواه مسلم في صحيحه، رقم الحديث (4064) 29/5).

3-عن عقبة بن عامر الجوني قال: "قلنا لرسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم إنك تبعثنا فتنزيل بقوم لا يقرؤنا، فما ترى فيه؟، فقال لنا عليه السلام: ((إن نزلتم بقوم فامر لكم بما يبغى للضييف فاقبلا، فإن لم يفعلوا فخذلوا منهم حق الضييف)) (البخاري ، رقم الحديث/ 2461 ، 262/6 ، ومسلم ، رقم الحديث/ 138/5 ، 4613).

-وجه دلالة الأحاديث: قال ابن حزم: "وهذا إطلاق منه- صلى الله عليه وسلم- لصاحب الحق على ما وجد للذي له عليه الحق" (ابن حزم 180/8، و 181/8).

-وأجيب بما يأتي:

1- إن خبر وجوب الضيافة يتحمل أنه كان في بداية الإسلام حيث كانت الضيافة واجبة، ثم أتى الله سبحانه- بالسعة والخير فصارت بعدئذ الضيافة جائزةً وكرماً مندوباً إليها ويُشكّر فاعلها عليها (ابن عبد البر في الإستذكار، 368/8).

2- قال النووي: "وأجابوا عن هذه الأحاديث الواردة في الضيافة بأنها محمولة على الاستحساب ومكارم الأخلاق، وتأكد حق الضييف" (النووي، 58/9).

3-أول البعض كالخطابي بأنه يُحمل على الشخص المُضطرب (المصدر نفسه، 58/9).

3-3 الترجيح

من خلال عرض آراء العلماء في المذاهب الفقهية المختلفة حول مسألة "الظفر بالحق" تبيّن لنا أنَّ هذه المسألة كثُر الكلام حولها ، حتَّى أنَّ بعض الأئمة لم يثبت على رأي ، وفي بعض المذاهب الفقهية لم يظهر الرأي المفتَن به عندهم في هذه المسألة ، وعلى ذلك يبدو -جلياً- للقاريء أنَّ في هذه المسألة الشرعية نوع من التضاد ، والذي نرجحه في هذه المسألة هو قول القائلين الذين ذهبوا إلى أنَّ المسلم إذا كان له أمانة عند شخص فمَنَعَها إياه وجَحَدَها ، كان له أن يأخذ ما قدرَ عليهِ مِنْ مَالِهِ الذي ائتمنه عليه في مقابلةٍ ما مَنَعَهُ مِنْ حَقِّهِ ، وإن لم يحصل على عين ماله فله أن يأخذ مالاً آخر من الخائن الذي لم يدفع حقَّه إليه ، ثم يقوِّمه بماليه بسعر اليوم ، وإن زادَ ردُّ الباقِي عليه ، هذا كُلُّهُ إذا لم يستطعْ أن يحصل على أمواله بواسطة الحاكم ، فإنْ استطاعَ وعلمَ أنه يرجعه إليه فلا يجوز العدول عنه ؛ لأنَّ هذا العمل ربما يؤدي إلى الفوضى بين النَّاسِ.

وإنَّ الحديث الذي أصبح محور البحث : ((إِذَا الْأَمَانَةَ إِلَى مَنِ ائْتَمَنَكَ وَلَا تُخْنِنَ مِنْ خَانَكَ)) وأصله الأصيل-إنَّ صَحَّ التعبير- لهو حديث مُختلف في تصحيحه بين العلماء ، والذي نراه -من خلال عرضنا لكلام علماء هذا الشأن تضعيفاً وتحسيناً وتصحيحاً- أنه حديث صالح للإحتجاج به؛ وذلك لوروده من عِدَّة طرقٍ- كما بيَّنا سابقاً-. ومن جهةٍ أخرى اختلف العلماء في تفسير الحديث ، والذي نراه أنَّ تفسير هذا الحديث هو يلزمُ علينا أن نؤدي الأمانة إلى صاحبها الذي وَقَّبَ بنا كما هي ، ولا نخْنُونَ مَنْ خانَنا ، بمعنى أن نفعَ مثل ما فعلَ الخائنُ بنا كأن نأخذ حَقَّنا أزيدَ مِنْ حَقَّنا ، وإنما نأخذ مثل مالنا أو قيمته بدون زيادة ، ولأنَّ مَنْ أَخْذَ حَقَّهُ لَا يُعْدُ خائناً ، وإنَّ أخذنا زيادةً فقد قمنا بالخيانته ، وهذا هو المراد بقوله-صَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ- : ((ولا تُخْنِنَ مِنْ خَانَكَ))، وتفسيرنا يتتطابق مع عموم الآيات: ((فَمَنِ اعْتَدَى عَلَيْكُمْ فَاعْتَدُوا عَلَيْهِ بِمِثْلِ مَا اعْتَدَى عَلَيْكُمْ)). سورة: البقرة ، الآية/194 . ((وَلَمَنْ انتَصَرَ بَعْدَ ظُلْمِهِ فَأُولَئِكَ مَا عَلَيْهِمْ مِنْ سَيِّلٍ)). سورة: الشورى ، الآية:42 . ((وَالَّذِينَ إِذَا أَصَابَهُمُ الْبُغْيُ هُمْ يَتَصَرُّوْنَ وَجَزَاءُ سَيِّئَةٍ مِثْلُهَا فَمَنْ عَفَ وَأَصْلَحَ فَاجْرَهُ عَلَى اللَّهِ)) سورة: الشورى ، الآية:40. وإذا عفا الشخص عن الخائنُ فهذا محسُّ إرادته ، ومحمودٌ فعله وأجره على الله . وما رجَحناه إعمالٌ للأدلة جميعها في هذا المجال ، وكما هو مشهور في اصول الفقه أنَّ إعمالَ الدليلين أولى من إهمال أحدهما.(ينظر: تقي الدين السبكي، 2/169، الإسنوي، 1/375)

وترجيحنا هذا مشروطٌ بأن لا يُؤدي عمله إلى اتهامه بالسرقة ، أو اتسابه إلى الرذيلة ، أو يُؤدي إلى فتنةٍ ، أو يُضرب أو يُحبس أو يُقتل ، لأنَّ حفظ الأعراض وصيانته الأعضاء واجبٌ ، وعليه أن لا يتجاوز الحدّ في أخذ حقه كأن يكسر باب بيت الخائن أو يهدم جداره للوصول إلى حقه ، لأنَّه ربما يؤدي إلى فتنة لا تحمد عقياها أو إلى ارتكاب ضررٍ كبيرٍ .

وفي ختام الترجيح أردنا أن نُبيِّن ولو باختصار شديد رأي القانون المدني العراقي في هذا الشأن ، فقد سلطَ القانون الضوء على أنَّ كُلَّ تعدٍ يُصيب الغير بأيٍّ ضررٍ آخر يستوجب التعويض إلا إذا كان هناك قانونٌ يمنع ذلك ، كما في (المادة 204) (القانون المدني العراقي لسنة 1941م) ، ومعلومٌ أنَّ الشخص الوديع قد أنكرَ ما عليه من الوديعة؛ لذا يدخل ضمن المصابين بالضرر؛ ويُعدُّ من المتعدين ، ويجب عليه حسب القانون العراقي أنْ يعوض المودع ، وفي المادة / 216 أولاً يقول: ((لا ضرر ولا ضرار، والضرر لا يزال بمثيله، وليس للمظلوم أنْ يظلم بما ظلم)) (نفس المصدر السابق). وتفسيره واضحٌ وهو أنَّه يجب تجنب الضرر من كلا الطرفين ، وإذا حدث ضررٌ من أحد الطرفين فيجب أنْ يرفعه لا بضررٍ آخر ، وليس للمظلوم الذي خُونَ أنْ يظلم بما ظلمَ لأنَّه يُودع عنده الخائن مالاً وهو يأخذ أزيدَ من حقه . ويوضح ما قلنا ما هو موجودٌ في المادة / 319 حيث يقول: ((ربُ الدين إذا ظفرَ عرضاً بجنسِ حقه من مالِ مدينه على صفتِه فله الاحتفاظ به)) (القانون المدني العراقي لسنة 1941م) .

4- خاتمة البحث

- في ختام بحثنا هذا توصلنا إلى جملة نتائج ، وهي كالتالي:-
- 1-الظفر هو الحصول والاستيلاء على حقك من شخص قد غدر بك وأنكر ما عليه من دين .
- 2-الوديعة هي المال الذي يضمه "المودع" عند "المودع" بعية حفظها دون مقابل أو تملك.
- 3-الوديعة والأمانة بينهما عمومٌ وخصوص ، فكُلُّ "وديعة" أمانة ، ولكن ليست كُلُّ "أمانة" ودية.
- 4-دللت الدلائل النَّقليَّة والعقلية على مشروعية "الوديعة" ، فهي تدخل ضمن التعاون الإنساني النبيل .
- 5-الأصل في مسألة الوديعة النَّدْب ، لأنَّها قربةٌ إلى الله - تعالى - ، ولكن قد تكون واجبة أو محرامَة أو مكرورة؛ وذلك حسب أحوال المودع .
- 6-لا يجوز إيداع الصبي ولا يصحُّ منه ذلك ، سواء أكان غير ممِيزاً أو مميزاً مأذوناً من قبل ولِي أمره أو غير مأذون.
- 7-لا ضمان على المستودع إذا تلفت الوديعة ، إلا إذا تعدى أو قصرَ في حفظ الوديعة .
- 8-الإمام مالك لديه أكثر من رأي فيما يتعلق بمسألة "الظفر بالحق" ، ونستطيع القول بأنَّ في الرواية عنه "نوعٌ من الإضطراب في الإجتهداد".
- 9-بما أنَّ بحثنا دراسة فقهية مقارنة فإنَّنا لم نعثرُ على حسب اطلاعنا على رأي للمذهب الفقهي الإباضي حول مسألة "الظفر بالحق في الوديعة".
- 10-حديث((أَدَّ الْأَمَانَةَ إِلَى مَنْ أَتَمْنَكَ ، وَلَا تُخْنِنْ مَنْ خَانَكَ))، -الذي هو من أدلة صميم البحث- فيه اختلاف كثير بين علماء الجرح والتعديل - قدِيمًا وحديثًا ، فالذي رأينا من خلال بحثنا هذا أنَّ العلماء القدماء منهم من صحَّه ، ومنهم من حسَّنه ، ومنهم من ضعَّفه . أما العلماء المعاصرینَ فمنهم من حسَّنَ الحديث المذكور ، ومنهم من صحَّحَه .
- 11-أقوى وأرجح الأقوال في مسألة "الظفر بالحق" هو جواز "الظفر بالحق في الوديعة" ، ولا يُعتبر خيانة ؛ وإنما يُعتبر احتقار الحق ورده إلى صاحبه .

5- قائمة المصادر والمراجع

- ابن الجوزي، عبد الرحمن بن علي، العلل المتناهية في الأحاديث الواهية، تحقيق: خليل الميس، الناشر: دار الكتب العلمية- بيروت، الطبعة الأولى ، 1403 .
5.
- ابن القطن، علي بن محمد بن عبد الملك الفاسي (ت: 628هـ)، بيان الوهم والإيهام في كتاب الأحكام، المحقق: د. الحسين آيت سعيد ، الناشر : دار طيبة - الرياض ، الطبعة : الأولى ، 1418هـ-1997م .
- ابن الملقن ، عمر بن علي بن أحمد الشافعي المصري (ت : 804هـ) ، خلاصة البدر المنير في تحرير كتاب الشرح الكبير للرافعي،المحقق : حمدي عبد المجيد السلفي، الناشر : مكتبة الرشد - الرياض ، الطبعة : الأولى ، 1410هـ .
- ابن تيمية، أحمد بن عبد الحليم الحراني،(ت:728هـ)،مجموع الفتاوى،المحقق:أنور الباز وغيره،الناشر: دار الوفاء، ط/3، 1426 هـ .
- ابن جعفر ، علي بن جعفر البغدادي ، مسنن ابن جعفر ، تحقيق: عامر أحمد حيدر، مؤسسة نادر- بيروت، ط1، 1990م .
- ابن حزم ، علي بن أحمد الأندلسي ،المحل ، دار الفكر-بيروت.

- ابن شاس ، جلال الدين بن عبد الله بن نحمر ، عقد الجوادر الثمينة ، تحقيق: د. عبدالحميد بن محمد ، دار الغرب الإسلامي- بيروت.
- ابن عبد البر ، يوسف بن عبد الله (ت: 463هـ) ، الاستذكار ، تحقيق: سالم محمد عطا وغيره ، الناشر: دار الكتب العلمية- بيروت ، ط1، 1421هـ.
- ابن قدامة المقدسي ، عبد الله بن أحمد بن محمد الحنبلي ، (ت: 620هـ) ، روضة الناظر وجنة المناظر في أصول الفقه على مذهب الإمام أحمد بن حنبل ، ، الناشر: مؤسسة الرّيّان ، الطبعة: الثانية 1423هـ
- ابن قدامة المقدسي ، عبد الرحمن بن محمد بن أحمد ، (ت: 682هـ) ، الشرح الكبير على متن المقنع ، الناشر : دار الكتاب العربي .
- ابن قدامة المقدسي ، عبدالله بن أحمد ، الكافي في فقه الإمام أحمد ، دار الكتب العلمية-بيروت ، ط1، 1998م.
- ابن كثير ، أبو الفداء إسماعيل بن عمر بن كثير القرشي البصري ثم الدمشقي (ت: 774هـ) ، تفسير القرآن العظيم ، المحقق: محمد حسين شمس الدين ، الناشر: دار الكتب العلمية، منشورات محمد علي بيضون - بيروت ، الطبعة: الأولى - 1419 هـ
- ابن ماجة ، محمد بن يزيد القزويني ، سنن ابن ماجة ، (ت: 273هـ).
- ابن مازة ، الإمام برهان الدين محمود بن أحمد ، الذخيرة البرهانية .
- ابن مفلح ، إبراهيم بن محمد بن عبد الله بن مفلح(ت: 884هـ) ، المبدع في شرح المقنع،الناشر:المكتب الإسلامي-بيروت ، 1400هـ.
- ابن نجيم ، زين الدين بن إبراهيم بن محمد (ت: 970هـ) ، البحر الرائق شرح كنز الدقائق.
- أبو داود ، سليمان بن الأشعث السجستاني ، سنن أبي داود بتعليق الآلاني ، ، الناشر : دار الكتاب العربي- بيروت .
- أبو هلال العسكري ، الحسن بن عبد الله بن سهل ، ، (ت: 395هـ) ، الفروق اللغوية ، الطبعة: الاولى ، 1412 ، تحقيق: مؤسسة النشر الاسلامي بمدينة قم- إيران.
- الأحمد نكري ، القاضي عبد النبي بن عبد الرسول ، جامع العلوم في اصطلاحات الفنون الملقب بدستور العلماء ، مؤسسة الأعلى للمطبوعات-بيروت ، ط2، 1975م .
- الإسنوي ، عبد الرحيم بن الحسن بن علي الشافعي(ت: 772هـ)، نهاية السول شرح منهاج الوصول ، الناشر: دار الكتب العلمية-بيروت-لبنان ، الطبعة: الأولى 1420هـ-1999م.
- الأنصاري ، زكريا ، أسنى المطالب شرح روض الطالب ، دار الكتب العربي.
- البجيري ، العلامة الشیخ سعیمان ، تحفة الحبيب على شرح الخطيب (البجيري على الخطيب).
- البخاري ، إبراهيم وهيب ، مبدأ الظفر بالحق/ ضوابطه الفقهية وتطبيقاته المعاصرة) ، رسالة ماجستير ، يُنظر : (<https://ebook.univeyes.com>). تاريخ الزيارة: 2023/3/26م.
- البخاري ، محمد بن إسماعيل ، صحيح البخاري ، المحقق: محمد زهير الناصر ، الناشر : دار طوق النجا، الطبعة : 1، 1422هـ.
- البرماوي ، محمد بن عبد الدائم الشافعي (ت: 831هـ) ، اللامع الصبيح بشرح الجامع الصحيح ، تحقيق ودراسة: لجنة مختصة من المحققين بإشراف نور الدين طالب ، الناشر: دار النواذر- سوريا، 492هـ.
- البسام ، عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن بن صالح(ت: 1423هـ) ، ويسير العلام شرح عمدة الأحكام ، حققه وعلق عليه وخرج أحاديثه: محمد صبحي بن حسن حلاق ، الناشر: مكتبة الصحابة، الإمارات - مكتبة التابعين، القاهرة، الطبعة: العاشرة، 1426 هـ - 2006 م.
- البغدادي ، القاضي عبد الوهاب ، المعرفة على مذهب عالم المدينة ، تحقيق: حميش عبدالحق ، شركة القدس للتصدير- السعودية.
- البهوتى ، منصور بن يونس ، شرح منتهی الإرادات المسمى دقائق أولى النهى لشرح المتنى ، الناشر عالم الكتب- بيروت ، 1996م.
- البهوتى ، منصور بن يونس ، كشف النقانع ، تحقيق: محمد عدنان ياسين ، دار إحياء التراث العربي-بيروت ، ط1، 1999م.
- البيهقي ، أحمد بن الحسين ، السنن الكبرى وفي ذيله الجوهر النقي ، دار المعارف النظامية- الهند ، 1342هـ ، 90/6.
- البيهقي ، أحمد بن الحسين ، سنن البيهقي الصغرى.
- البيهقي ، أبو بكر أحمد بن الحسين ، معرفة السنن والآثار ، تحقيق: السيد كسوبي حسن ، دار الكتب العلمية-بيروت.
- البيهقي ، أحمد بن الحسين ، شعب الإيمان ، تحقيق: محمد السعيد بسيوني زغلول ، الناشر: دار الكتب العلمية - بيروت ، ط1، 1410هـ.
- الترمذى ، محمد بن عيسى السلمى ، العلل الصغير ، تحقيق: أحمد محمد شاكر وأخرون ، الناشر : دار إحياء التراث العربي- بيروت .
- الترمذى ، محمد بن عيسى ، سنن الترمذى بتعليق الآلاني ، ، تحقيق: أحمد محمد شاكر وأخرون ، الناشر: دار إحياء التراث العربي- بيروت.
- الجزاوى ، محمد بن محمد الغرناطى ، القوانين الفقهية في تلخيص مذهب المالكية ، ، تحقيق: يحيى مراد ، مؤسسة المختار- القاهرة ، ط1، 2009م.
- الجصاص ، أحمد بن على ، أحكام القرآن ، تحقيق: محمد صادق القمحاوى ، دار إحياء التراث العربي-بيروت ، 1405هـ.
- الجوهري ، إسماعيل بن حماد ، (ت: 393هـ) ، الصحاح ، دار المعرفة-بيروت ، ط3-2008م.
- الجوبى ، إمام الحرمين الجوبى، نهاية المطلب في درایة المذهب، تحقيق: عبد العظيم محمد الدibe، 395/11، دار المنهاج، ط2007، 1م.
- الجيزانى ، محمد بن حسین ، معالم أصول الفقه عند أهل السنة والجماعة ، الناشر: دار ابن الجوزي، الطبعة : الخامسة، 1427 هـ .
- الحارثى ، نجاة علوى ، ومحمد علي سميران ،(الظفر بالحق / دراسة مقارنة بالقانون الإمارati) ، مجلة (جامعة الشارقة)بدوله (الإمارات العربية المتحدة) وقد نُشر هذا البحث بتاريخ : ربيع الثاني/1442هـ - الموافق : ديسمبر /2020م ، العدد: 2 ، المجلد: 17 .
- الحكم ، محمد بن عبد الله ، معرفة علوم الحديث ، الناشر : دار الكتب العلمية - بيروت، الطبعة: الثانية ، 1397هـ - 1977م .
- الحكم ، أبو عبدالله النيسابوري ، المستدرک على الصحیحین ، ، تحقيق: مصطفی عبد القادر عطا ، دار الكتب العلمية-بيروت ، ط1، 1990م.
- الحلى ، الحسن بن يوسف بن علي (ت: 726هـ) ، مختلف الشيعة .
- الحمد ، الشيخ حمد بن عبد الله ، شرح زاد المستقنع .
- الخرشى ، محمد بن عبد الله المالكى، (ت: 1101هـ) ، شرح مختصر خليل للخرشى .

- الخرقى، عمر بن حسين ، متن الخرقى على مذهب أبي عبدالله أحمد بن حنبل الشيباني، دار الصحابة للتراث، 1993م، 1/95.
- الخطيب الشريبي، مغني المحتاج الى معرفة معانى ألفاظ المنهاج ، تحقيق: خير سعيد، دار التوفيقية للتراث- القاهرة 2011م.
- الخن ، د. مصطفى، وأخرون، الفقه المنهجى على مذهب الإمام الشافعى، دار القلم- دمشق، ط4، 1992م.
- الدارقطنى، أبو الحسن بن علي بن عمر البغدادي، سنن الدارقطنى، تحقيق:عبدالله هاشم يمانى، دار المعرفة -بيروت، 1966م.
- الدارمي، عبدالله بن عبدالرحمن، سنن الدارمي بتعليق حسين سليم أسد، تحقيق : فواز أحمد زمرلي وغيره ،الناشر : دار الكتاب العربي - بيروت، ط/ 1، 1407.
- الدسوقي، محمد بن أحمد بن عرفة المالكى ، (ت: ١٢٣٠هـ)،حاشية الدسوقي على الشرح الكبير.
- الرحيباني، مصطفى السيوطي، مطالب أولى النهى في شرح غاية المتنى، الناشر: المكتب الإسلامي-دمشق ، 1961م.
- الرعيني، شمس الدين المالكي ، مواهب الجليل في شرح مختصر الخليل، دار الفكر- بيروت ط3، 1992م.
- الريشهري ، محمد ، ميزان الحكمة ، التحقيق: دار الحديث، الناشر: دار الحديث-قم-إيران، المطبعة: دار الحديث-قم-إيران، الطبعة:الأولى.
- الزيدى ، علي بن محمد ،الجوهرة النيرة ، المطبعة الخيرية، ط1، 1324هـ.
- الزركشى ، شمس الدين بن محمد بن عبدالله، شرح الزركشى ، دار العبيبكان-السعودية، ط1، 1993م.
- الزيلigi ، عبدالله بن يوسف الحنفى ،نصب الرایة لأحاديث الهدایة ، المطبعة الاميرية- مصر ، 1357هـ، تحقيق: محمد يوسف البنوى.
- عبدالرازاق ، أبوياكل بن عبدالرازاق بن همام الحميري ، مصنف عبدالرازاق ، تحقيق: حبيب الرحمن الأعظمى، المجلس العلمي- الهند ، ط2، 1403هـ.
- السُّبْكَى ، تقي الدين علي بن عبد الكافي، الإيهاج في شرح المنهاج ،الناشر: دار الكتب العلمية-بيروت،1416هـ
- السخاوي ، محمد بن عبد الرحمن، (ت: ٩٥٢هـ)،المقادى الحسنة فى بيان كثير من الأحاديث المشتهرة على الألسنة،الناشر:دار الكتاب العربي .
- السرخسي ، العالمة أحمد ،الميسوط ، دار المعرفة-بيروت، 1993م.
- السعدي،أبو الحسن علي،النتف في الفتاوى،تحقيق: صلاح الدين الناهي، دار الفرقان، مؤسسة الرسالة، عمان-بيروت ، ط2، 1984.
- السمرقندى، علاء الدين محمد زكي عبد البر ، تحفة الفقهاء، مكتبة دار التراث- القاهرة، ط13، 1998م.
- السيستانى ، علي الحسينى ، منهاج الصالحين ،الناشر/ مكتب السيستانى ، ط:5.
- السيستانى ، علي الحسينى ، الاستفتاءات « أموال الدولة» ، تاريخ الزيارة / ٨ - ٢٧ - ٢٠٢٢م - رقم الفتوى: (٧) ،والفتوى رقم /20.الموقع: <https://www.sistani.org/arabic/qa/>
- الشاطئي، إبراهيم بن موسى بن محمد اللخمي الغرناطى الشهير بالشاطئي (ت: ٧٩٦هـ)، المواقفات، المحقق: أبو عبيدة مشهور بن حسن آل سلمان ، الناشر: دار ابن عفان ، الطبعة الأولى ١٤١٧هـ/ 1997م.
- الشافعى، الإمام محمد بن إدريس، الأمر ، دار المعرفة-بيروت،1990م.
- الشافعى، الإمام محمد بن إدريس، تفسير الإمام الشافعى، (ت: ٢٠٤هـ)، جمع وتحقيق ودراسة: د. أحمد بن مصطفى الفرّان (رسالة دكتوراه)، الناشر: دار التدميرية - المملكة العربية السعودية، الطبعة الأولى: 1427 - 2006 م.
- الشنقطى ، الدكتور محمد بن محمد المختار ، شرح زاد المستقنع .
- الشوكانى ، محمد بن علي ، نيل الأوطار، مكتبة التراث- القاهرة.
- الشوكانى ، محمد بن علي، السيل الجرار المتدقق على حدائق الأزهار، دار ابن حزم ، ط1.
- الشيبانى ، محمد بن الحسن بن فرقد الحنفى ، (ت: ١٨٩هـ) ، الميسوط .
- الشيبانى أحmd بن حنبل ، مُسند أحmd ، الأحاديث مذيلة بأحكام شعيب الأرنؤوط عليها،الناشر: مؤسسة قرطبة - القاهرة.
- الشيرازى ، الإمام الشيرازى الشافعى ،المذهب ، تحقيق: محمد بن نصر، الدار العالمية- القاهرة، ط1.
- الصاوى المالكى ، أبو العباس أحmd بن محمد الخلوقى (ت: ١٢٤١هـ) ، حاشية الصاوى على الشرح الصغير.
- الصنعنائى ، محمد بن إسماعيل ،المعروف كأسلافه بالأمير،(ت: ١١٨٢هـ) ، سيل السلام ،الناشر:دار الحديث.
- الطالقانى، إسماعيل بن عباد ،المحيط في اللغة ، تحقيق: محمد حسن آل ياسين ، دار النشر: عالم الكتب - بيروت-، ط:1، 1414هـ
- الطباطبائى ، محمد بن علي الحكيم ،الأحكام الفقهية العبادات والمعاملات ، دار الهلال-القمر ، ط17، 2016م.
- الطبرانى ، سليمان بن أحmd ،المعجم الأوسط ، الناشر : دار الحرمين - القاهرة ، 1415 ، ٥، تحقيق: طارق بن عوض الله وغيره .
- الطبرانى ، سليمان بن أحmd ،المعجم الصغير ،تحقيق:محمد شكور،الناشر: دار عمار- بيروت ، ط/1،الأولى ، 1405هـ
- الطبرانى ، سليمان بن أحmd ،المعجم الكبير ،الناشر : مكتبة العلوم والحكم - الموصل ، ط2: 1404 ، ٥، تحقيق: حمدى السلفى
- الطبرى: محمد بن جرير(ت: ٣١٣هـ) جامع البيان فى تأویل آی القرآن،المحقق: أحmd شاكر،الناشر: مؤسسة الرسالة ، ط/1، 1420 هـ.
- العثيمين ، الشيخ محمد بن صالح العثيمين، فتح ذي الجلال والإكرام بشرح بلوغ المرام ، ، تحقيق وتعليق: صبحي بن محمد رمضان وغيره ،الناشر: المكتبة الإسلامية للنشر والتوزيع، الطبعة: الأولى، 1427 هـ- 2006 م.
- العدوى ، مصطفى بن العدوى شلبية المصري ، سلسلة التفسير لمصطفى العدوى .
- العسقلانى ، أحmd بن حجر ،فتح السلام شرح عمدة الأحكام ، ، جمعه وهذبه وحققه: عبد السلام بن محمد.
- العسقلانى ، أحmd بن علي ،المشهور بإبن حجر(ت: ٨٥٢هـ)،فتح الباري شرح صحيح البخارى ، المحقق: عبد العزيز ابن باز ومحب الدين الخطيب، رقم كتبه وأبوابه وأحاديثه وذكر أطراها: محمد فؤاد عبد الباقي، الناشر : دار الفكر .

- العسقلاني ،الحافظ أحمد بن علي المعروف بابن حجر (ت : 852هـ) ،التلخيص الحبير في تخریج أحادیث الرافعی الكبير ، الناشر : دار الكتب العلمية، الطبعة: الأولى 1419هـ.
- العماني، يحيى بن أبي الخير ، البيان في مذهب الإمام الشافعی، تحقيق: قاسم محمد النوري، دار المنهاج-جدة، ط1، 2000م.
- الغزالی ، محمد بن محمد ،الوسيط في المذهب، تحقيق: أحمد محمود وغيره ،دار السلام- القاهرة، ط1، 1417هـ.
- الفاكهانی ، أبو حفص عمر بن علي اللخمي الإسكندری المالکی (ت 734هـ) رياض الأفهام في شرح عمدة الأحكام.
- الفیروزآبادی ، إبراهیم بن علی بن یوسف الشیرازی، التبیه فی الفقہ الشافعی.
- الفیومی، أحمد بن محمد ،(ت 770هـ) ،المصباح المنیر ، شرکة القدس- القاهرة، ط1، 2008م.
- القاسمی، محمد جمال الدين بن محمد سعید بن قاسم الحلاق القاسمی (ت: 1332هـ)،محاسن التأویل،المحقق: محمد باسل عيون السود، الناشر: دار الكتب العلمیه - بيروت، الطبعة: الأولى - 1418هـ
- القانون المدني رقم (40) لسنة: 1951م، الحكومة العراقية- وزارة العدل، مطبعة حکومة بغداد: 1951م.
- القرطبی ،محمد بن أحمد ،تفسیر القرطبی، تحقيق: هشام سمير ،دار عالم الكتب- السعودية، ط1، 2003م.
- القسطلاني ،أحمد بن محمد، إرشاد الساري شرح صحيح البخاري ،الناشر:المطبعة الكبرى الأمیریة- مصر ، ط: 7، 1323 هـ.
- الفقیصی، محمد بن عبدالله المالکی،باب الباب فی بيان ما تضمنته أبواب الكتاب من الأركان والشروط والموانع والأسباب، ط1/2003م.
- الكاسانی، علاء الدين الحنفی، بدائع الصنائع فی ترتیب الشرائع، تحقيق: محمد خیر طعمة ، دار المعرفة- بيروت، ط1، 2000م.
- الماوردي، علي بن محمد ،الحاوی الكبير ، وهو شرح مختصر المزنی، تحقيق: علي محمد معموض وغيره، دار الكتب العلمية- بيروت، ط1، 1999م.
- المتفقی الهندي ، علي بن حسام الدين ،كتن العمال فی سنن الأقوال والأفعال ،، الناشر: مؤسسة الرسالة - بيروت 1989 م.
- مجموعة من العلماء فی وزارة الأوقاف بدولة الكويت، الموسوعة الفقیہة الكويتیة ، ط2، طبعة الوزارة.
- مسلم بن الحجاج بن مسلم القشيري النیساپوری ،صحيح مسلم، الناشر : دار الجيل بيروت + دار الأفاق الجديدة - بيروت.
- المرزوqi ،إسحاق بن منصور ، مسائل الإمام أحمد بن حنبل وإسحاق بن راهويه .
- المنهاجي الأسيوطی ، محمد بن أحمد ،جواهر العقود و معین القضاة والموقعين والشهدود ، ، تحقيق: مسعد عبدالحميد السعدي ، دار الكتب العلمية- بيروت ، ط1، 1996م.
- المُواویق ،محمد بن يوسف بن أبي القاسم الغرناطی ، (ت: 897هـ) التاج والإکلیل لمختصر خليل.
- الموجان، د. عبد الله حسین، أحكام الوديعة فی الشريعة الإسلامية على طریقة السؤال والجواب ، الطبعة الأولى : 1422هـ /2001م ، المطبعة: دار النصر - القاهرة .
- المیرغینی،الهداية للمیرغینی، ومعها العناية بشرح الهدایة، محمد بن محمد الرومي البابرتی، مطبعة: دار الفكر .
- النجفی ،محمد حسن،جواهر العقود فی شرح شرائیع الإسلام ، تحقيق علی الأخوندی ،دار إحياء التراث العربي-بيروت، ط:7، 1981.
- التغراوی ،الشيخ أحمد بن غنیم ،الفواکه الدوائی على رسالة ابن أبي زید القیروانی .
- النووی ،محیی الدین بن شرف ، المجموع شرح المذهب ،تحقيق: محمد بن نصر ،دار العافية- القاهرة، ط1، 2018م .
- التّووی ،یحیی بن شرف ، (ت: 676هـ) ، منهاج الطالبین و عمدة المفتین ،الناشر دار المعرفة ،مكان النشر بيروت .
- النووی ،محیی الدین بن شرف الدین ، روضۃ الطالبین ،تحقيق: زهیر شاویش ،المکتب الإسلامي -بيروت ،دمشق، ط3، 1991م .
- الھیثمی ،الحافظ علی بن أبي بکر(ت: 807هـ) ،مجمع الزوائد ومنبع الفوائد ، بتحریر الحافظین الجلیلین: العرّاقي وابن حجر ، 171/4 .
- الواحدی ، أبو الحسن علی بن أحمد(ت: 468هـ) ،تفسیر الواحدی،تحقيق وتعليق: الشیخ عادل أحمد وغيره ،الناشر: دار الكتب العلمية- بيروت ، ط/1، 1415هـ - 1994م .

دەستکەوتى ما لە سپارددە - لىكۆلينەوەيەكى فيقەن بەراورد

حسين رسيد علي

كۆلۈزى قەلا بۇ بەھەداران/ وەزارەت پەروھەردە

Hussein.masood@su.edu.krd

حسين سعد الدين مسعود

كۆلۈزى زانستە ئىسلاميەكان، زانكۆ سەلاھەدين-ھەولىر

Hussein.masood@su.edu.krd

پوخىتە

ئەو لىكۆلينەوەي كە نازىشانەكەي (دەستکەوتى ما ف لە راپارددە-لىكۆلينەوەيەكى فيقەن بەراورده) باس كار و مەسىلەلەيەكى گىرىڭ دەكتات كە پېيەندى بە مامەلەكىدىنى ئەمپۇرەت كە نازىش سپارددە، كە مۇسلىمانىك مائىيەك يان شىتىك لاي كەسىك دابىن بە مەبەستى پارىزگارى كىدىنى، بەلام ئەو كاتى كە ماوهى دانەوەي دىت كەسەك بۇي ناگەپىنەتەوە. ھەروھەك خودا فەرمانى پىداواه، بەلام ھەلدىستن بە تكۆلىلىتكىرىدىنى، ئەۋىش ھىچ شاھىد و بەلگەي پەيپەست لە بن دەست دا نىيە پىسەلمىتىت لە لاي دادوھر بۇ وەرگەرتەوەي. لەسەر ئەمەن ئەگەر رۆزىك لە رۆزىان مائى نكۆلەر بىتەن بن دەستى ئايا دەنۋانى مالى خۆى لىن دەرىپىن واتە مافى خۆى يان ؟ ئىلە زانىيان يەك پا نىن، مەنھەجى زانسىتىمان لەو مەسىلەلەيە يەكمەن گەپانھوھ بۇ كىتىبە پېشىنەكەننى فيقەن بە تايىھەت كىتىبە فيقەنەكەن (احنەفى، ومالىكى، شافعى، و حەنەبلەن) بۇ دەرىھىتىنى پا و قسە و بەلگەكانيان كە پېشىيان پىن بەستووھ و دلىباون لىيان، دووھەميشيان پېيەندى بە فەرمۇوەدەيەك ھەيە كە جىاوازان لەسەرى لە رۇوي پاستى و دروستى و پاشان جىاوازى لە تىكىيەپىشتن لە ماناي فەرمۇوەدەكە كە ئەۋىش ((أَدَ الْأَمَانَةَ إِلَى مَنْ أَتَمَنَّكَ وَ لَا تُخْنِنْ مَنْ خَلَّكَ)) لە كۆتاپى كەيىشىنە ئەندjamىك كە ئەۋىش راستى فەرمۇوەدەكىيە، وپاشان ماناي واي دروستە و بەھىزە كە بىلەن: ئەو كەسە بە ناپاڭ (خائىن) دانانزىت ئەگەر رەمائى وەك خۆى وەرگەرتەوە لەو مالەي (نكۆلەرەكە) كە دەكەۋىتە ئىز دەستى، وە ئەگەر وەك خۆى نەبىت ھەلىيىسەنگىنى و قىمەتەكەي دەرېھىنى ، بە مەرجىنەك ئەگەر وەك خۆى بەدەستى نەكوت ، لە كۆتاپىدا دەلىن: گىشتى دروستە بە مەرجىنەكەي دەرېھىنى و ياخود دزى كەنلى بەنەپاڭ ، يان ھەر شىتىك كە ئىش و ئازارى بۇي دروست بىتت.

وشە سەرەكىيەكان: زالبۇون و دەستکەوتى ما ف، سپارددە، ناپاڭ، دانەرى سپارددە

Achieving the Right in The Deposit - A Comparative Jurisprudential Study

Hussein Saad Eddin Masood

College of Islamic Sciences, Salahaddin University-
Erbil
Hussein.masood@su.edu.krd

Hussain Rasheed Ali

Qala (The Citadel) College for the Gifted – Erbil /
Ministry of Education
Hussein.masood@su.edu.krd

Abstract

Our research entitled (Achieving the Right in the Deposit - A Comparative Jurisprudential Study) deals with an important issue in our daily life that is included in the transactions section, namely the deposit. As a Muslim may deposit his money with someone in order to preserve it, but when the term comes, he does not return it to him - as Allah commanded - , but he denies it and denies it. And the depositor does not have witnesses or documents to prove what he says to the judge in order to recover his money, and accordingly, if the depositor falls - one day - the money of the denier, is it permissible for him to win his right or not? , Here the scholars did not agree on a single opinion. And my scientific approach in solving this issue first is to refer to the main books of jurisprudence, especially the books of the four schools of thought, I mean the Hanafis, Malikis, Shafi'is, and Hanbalis, to verify what they say and what they differ in that issue and what their evidence is Secondly, we saw that the difference is in an important aspect related to the validity and weakness of the narrated hadith: ((Pay the trust to the one who entrusted you and do not betray the one who betrayed you)), and in the end we reached a conclusion, which is the validity of this hadith of the Prophet, due to its many ways, and the hadith is strengthened by it - as we indicated in weighting-, Then, after that, we saw that the scholars differed in interpreting and analyzing this hadith, and the one who narrated our thirst in its interpretation and analysis is that what is meant by (and do not betray the one who betrays you) is the one who takes his due from the ungrateful more and more than it should be. not whoever wins his right equal; Because it is inconceivable and illogical to attribute a person to treason while he is the one who won his right and took his money and his right from the unjust denier! , On the other hand, we have come to another conclusion, which is that whoever takes the value instead of the homosexual is permissible with a condition when the homosexual is lost, and in the end we see that he has the right to do all that to reach his right, provided that he does not commit immorality, or is attributed to theft, or sent to prison, and so on. Types of harm.

Key words: winning the right - the deposit - betrayal - the depositor.



استخدام خوارزمية Backpropagation للتمييز الأحرف الأبجدية العربية

سامية خالد حسنه*



*كلية الادارة والاقتصاد،جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل

saiya.hasan@su.edu.krd

الاستلام
القبول
النشر

الكلمات المفتاحية:

الشبكات العصبية الاصطناعية،
خوارزمية الانتشار العكسي،
الأوزان،
إدخال و إخراج.

ملخص

في هذا البحث تم إجراء دراسة الأحرف الأبجدية العربية باستخدام شبكة العصبية متعددة طبقات وهي شبكة Backpropagation للخطة وتم استخدام الانتشار العكسي للتدريب الشبكة الخوارزمية من خلال دالة تفعيل losing عدد العقد المخفية هو 10 وعدد دورات 500 والخطأ 0.001Matlab ذلك باستخدام برنامج المسموح هو R2013a وهدف الدراسة هو استخدام خوارزمية الشبكة للتعرف على الأحرف وذلك من خلال تدريب الشبكة للتعرف على الأحرف في حالتين الحالة الاولى إدخال الحرف المناسب الى الشبكة ثم تشويتها والتعرف الشبكة على الحرف وإظهارها بصورة صحيحة. الحالة الثانية ادخال صورة الحرف الى الشبكة والتعرف على الحرف الذي يمثل الحرف المرسوم في الصورة. وتم الوصول الى إن الشبكة العصبية للتعرف على الخوارزمية المستخدمة للشبكة العصبية للتعرف على الأحرف الأبجدية العربية ثم إظهارها بصورةها الصحيحة.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License.



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.

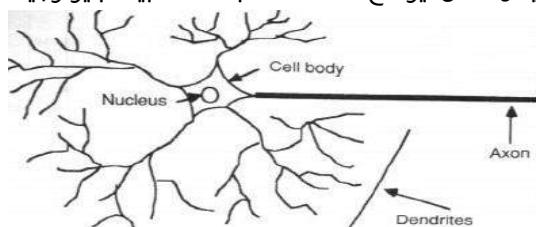
1. مقدمة

اللغة العربية هي لغة القرآن الكريم وهي الأكثر شمولية لأنها تحتوي على أكثر الأصوات التي يمكن أن يقولها الإنسان. الحروف العربية لها مميزات وطريقة لقراءتها وطريقة لكتابتها. وإن الأبجدية العربية عددها 28 حرفاً. والشبكات العصبية الاصطناعية (Artificial Neural Networks) من أهم مجالات الذكاء الاصطناعي التي لها ارتباطوثيق ودور فعال في كثير من تطبيقات الذكاء الاصطناعي متعددة، حيث تقوم بمعالجة معلومات بأسلوبمحاكاة العقل البشري وذلك عن طريق الاستفادة من الطفرات هائلة في تقنيات الحاسوب. وتعد استخدام شبكة الانتشار العكسي ذات الطبقات متعددة (Multi-Layers Network) التي تحتوي على ثلاثة طبقات أو أكثر من العناصر مرتبطة، تسمى الطبقة الداخلية (Layer Input) والثانية بطبقة المخرجات (Layer Output)، أما الطبقات موجودة بينهما فتسمى بالطبقات مخفية (Hidden Layers). (Ponznyak and Sancbez; 2004; Zurada and Cholew, 1994) أمين بك، 2012.

2. الجانب النظري

الشبكات العصبية الاصطناعية (ANN)

العقل البشري يتكون من مجموعة كبيرة من خلايا العصبية المتعددة ويقدر عددها بحوالي 100 بليون خلية عصبية (Neuron) وتميز هذه خلايا عن بقية خلايا الجسم بعدة مميزات منها تمتلك القدرة على التواصل وتبادل (نبضات)، حيث ترتبط بعضها مع البعض عن طريق شبكة واسعة من الألياف العصبية، تربط الخلية الواحدة مع حوالي 10 الآف خلية أخرى ، تتمكن هذه خلايا من معاجلة بشكل متوازي، تكون الخلية العصبية من الغصينات (Dendrites) وهي تمثل مجموعة من المدخلات التي تستقبل بها خلية المعلومات على شكل نبضات من خلايا الأخرى ومن ثم يرتبط بالمحور العصبي (Axon) وهو ليف عصب واحد يقوم بتمرير المخرجات من الخلية إلى الألياف العصبية الخاصة بالخلايا الأخرى ثم ربطها (Synapses) هي النقاط التي يتم من خلالها تمرير الإشارات بين الألياف العصبية للخلايا. والشكل 1 يوضح مخططًا للشبكة العصبية الباريولوجية.



شكل 1 : الشبكة الباريولوجية (David, 2005) (Biological Network)

إن المفتاح لموديل الشبكة العصبية الاصطناعية هو الهيكل لنظام معالج المعلومات الذي يقوم بربط عدد كبير من عناصر المعالجة المرتبطة داخلياً والتي تمثل ترابطات الإدخال بخطوط تقابل التفرعات الشجرية والتي بدورها تمثل الإخراج لعصب آخر فعندما تأتي الإشارة متمثلة بالتجهيز الإدخال من ترابط معين تضرب برقم يسمى وزن الترابط (Weight of Connection) ومجموعة الأوزان تمثل المتجه W الذي يقابل اتساع التفرع الشجري الباريولوجي ونجمع الإشارات أو الإدخالات (Weighted Inputs) في صندوق الجمع الذي يقابل جسم الخلية العصبية لتحديد مستوى التأثير (الفعالية) (Level Activation) لها لتنتج إشارة الإخراج ممثلة الإدخال (Input) لخلايا أخرى مرتبطة معها وهكذا تجمع جميع الإدخالات الموزونة جبرياً لإنتاج الإخراج المتحقق (net) وكما هو مبين في معادلة 1. (Felix and Eva, 2008; Gershenson, 1998; Fausett, 1994).

$$\text{net} = b + \sum_{i=1}^n W_{jn} X_n \quad (1)$$

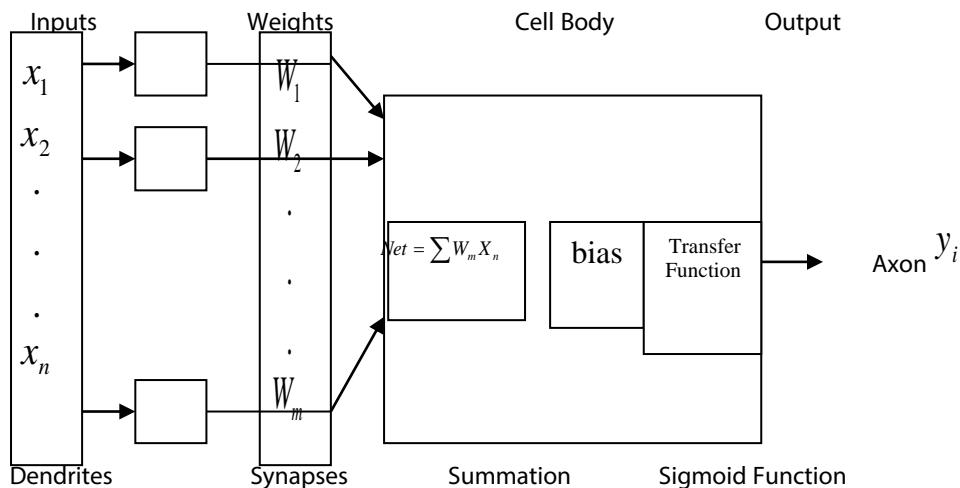
حيث أن:

X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n : متجه الإدخال الذي يضم مجموعة الإدخال وهي

b: عامل الانحياز .

W: متجه الأوزان الذي يضم مجموعة الأوزان w_1, w_2, \dots, w_n كما هو موضح في الشكل 2

.(Wasserman, 1989; Hagan and Beale, 1996; Graupe, 2007)



شكل 2: يوضح شبكة عصبية اصطناعية بسيطة(Hagan and Beale,1996)

3.البنية المعمارية للشبكات العصبية

معمارية الشبكة العصبية الاصطناعية هي مجموعة متوازية من العقد وان ترابط بين هذه عقد لها أهمية عند انشاء الشبكة. وان ترتيب العقد في الطبقات وشكل الترابطات يدعى بالبنية المعمارية للشبكة العصبية. ومكون من ثلاثة مستويات:

- المستوى الإدخال (Input Level) : هو المستوى الأول في الشبكة العصبية , يحتوي على عدد من العقد تمثل عدد المتغيرات التوضيحية (الادخالات) .
- المستوى المخفى (Hidden Level) : هو المستوى الأوسط الذي يقع بين المستوى الأول (الإدخال) والمستوى الأخير (الإخراج).
- المستوى الإخراج (Output Level): وهو المستوى الأخير من الشبكة الذي يمثل إخراجاً الشبكة العصبية.

ويتكون كل مستوى من المستويات الثلاثة أعلاه من:

- العقد أو الخلايا (Nodes or Synapses): تشكل نقاط الترابط العصبي بين مستويات الشبكة العصبية.
- المستوى (Level): يمثل مجموعة العقد أو الخلايا التي تستلم الإدخال ولها إخراج.

► الأوزان (Weights): تشير الأوزان إلى مدى قوة الارتباط العصبي بين مستويات الشبكة العصبية فلكل عقدة وزن يربطها مع المستوى السابق ووزن يربطها مع المستوى اللاحق.

إن القيم الأولى للأوزان (Initial Weights) في بداية تدريب الشبكة قيم عدديّة عشوائية (Wasserman, 1989).

ت تكون الشبكات العصبية من ثلاثة طبقات في الأوزان هي :

1- طبقة أوزان مستوى الإدخال والمستوى المخفى (Input Hidden Weights)

2- طبقة أوزان بين المستويات المخفية (Hidden Weights)

3- طبقة أوزان المستوى المخفى ومستوى الإخراج (Weights Hidden to Output)

3.1 تصنف الشبكات بحسب عدد مستوياتها إلى صفين رئيسيين :

أ- شبكات وحيدة المستوى (Single-Level) وهي لا تمتلك مستوى مخفية.

ب- شبكات متعددة المستويات (Multi-Level) لها مستوى مخفى واحد أو أكثر وهي نوعان أيضاً شبكة أمامية التغذية (Feed Forward Network) وشبكة عكسية التغذية (Feed Backward Network).

3.1.1 خوارزميات تعليم الشبكة

إن المعلومات الأولية في الشبكة التي ستتعلم بها هي الأوزان، ومن خلال مرحلة التدريب تبدأ تحديد الأوزان ولتحديث تستخدم عدة خوارزميات مختلفة حسب نوع الشبكة المستخدمة. من أهم هذه الخوارزميات خوارزمية الانتشار العكسي (Back Propagation Algorithm) التي تستخدم في تدريب ذات التغذية الأمامية ومتعددة الطبقات وغير الخطية، وتعتبر هذه الخوارزمية تعليم لطريقة التدريب بنمط تصحيح الخطأ (Jian-kang, 1997).

وإن تفاصيل هذه الخوارزمية يتم من خلال مرحلتين رئيسيتين هما:

أولاً : مرحلة الانتشار الأمامي (Feed Forward Propagation)

في هذه المرحلة لا تتغير أوزان الشبكة وتبدأ الشبكة في إظهار شكل الإدخال. يتم تعريف كل عنصر معالجة في طبقة الإدخال إلى أحد مكونات الحزمة، والتي تمثل المدخلات وتسبب قيم مكونات متوجه الإدخال إثارة في وحدات طبقة الإدخال. بعد ذلك يحدث الانتشار الأمامي لهذه الإثارة عبر بقية طبقات الشبكة (David, 2005; Bishop, 1995; Fausett, 1994).

ثانياً : مرحلة الانتشار العكسي (Backpropagation)

هي خوارزمية تعليمية تساعد في ضبط أوزان الشبكة بحيث تكون أقرب إلى القيم الصحيحة. يتم ذلك عن طريق Backpropagation ضبط الأوزان تدريجياً بحيث يتم تقليل ميل وظيفة الأداء (مقياس لمدى جودة أداء الشبكة). ويمكن تمثيل الخوارزمية لتكرار واحد كما هو موضح في معادلة 2 (Jian-kang, 1997).

$$X_{k+1} = X_k - a_k * g_k \quad (2)$$

حيث أن X_k : تمثل شعاع الأوزان و الانحيازيات الحالية ، a_k : معدل التعلم ، g_k : الميل الحالي.

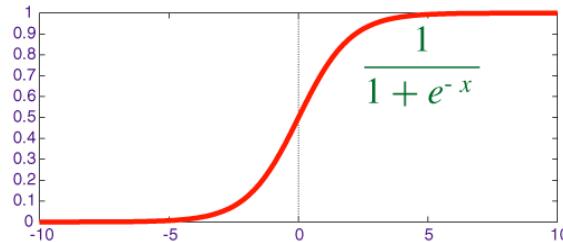
3.1.2 إنشاء الشبكة العصبية

إن خطوة أولى في تدريب الشبكة العصبية هو إنشاء الشبكة وهناك عدة توابع للاستخدام. وإن إنشاء الشبكات العصبية التي لها ذات الصفات المتميزة يعتمد على تابع مخصص لها، وإن الدالة المستخدمة هي دالة غير خطية والتي تمثل دالة السكمودي وتكون مخرجاتها محصورة بين 0 و 1 وتعد من أهم الدوال المستخدمة في الشبكات وذلك لسهولة الحساب و التنفيذ وقدرتها على نشر القيم بين 0 و 1 بشكل انسبي وصيغتها مبينه في معادلة 3.

$$f(X) = \frac{1}{1 + \exp(-mx)} \quad (3)$$

X: تمثل حاصل ضرب قيمة الدخال مع وزنها. m: تمثل ميل الدالة وتكون متساوية الى 1. Otilia and Marian 2014.

3 ان شكل 3 تمثلتابع المستخدم لدالة السكمويid في معادلة Kohonen, 2014;Howard and Mark, 2004).



شكل 3 تمثلتابع الدالة السكمويد (Howard and Mark,2004)

الجانب التطبيقي ٤

للتعرف على الاحرف الابجدية العربية والتي عددها 28 حرف وكل حرف سيشمل بمصفوفة منطقية أبعادها 8×8 قيم كل منها و 15% مجموعه الاختبار هي المجموعة التي تم تدريبها (Training) 70% ، مجموعة اختبار (Testing) 15% و 10% مجموعه التحقق (Validation). وإن إنشاء شعاع الدخل هي شعاع الدخل 48×48 بقيم $(0 \text{---} 255)$. كما هو مبين في شكل 4.

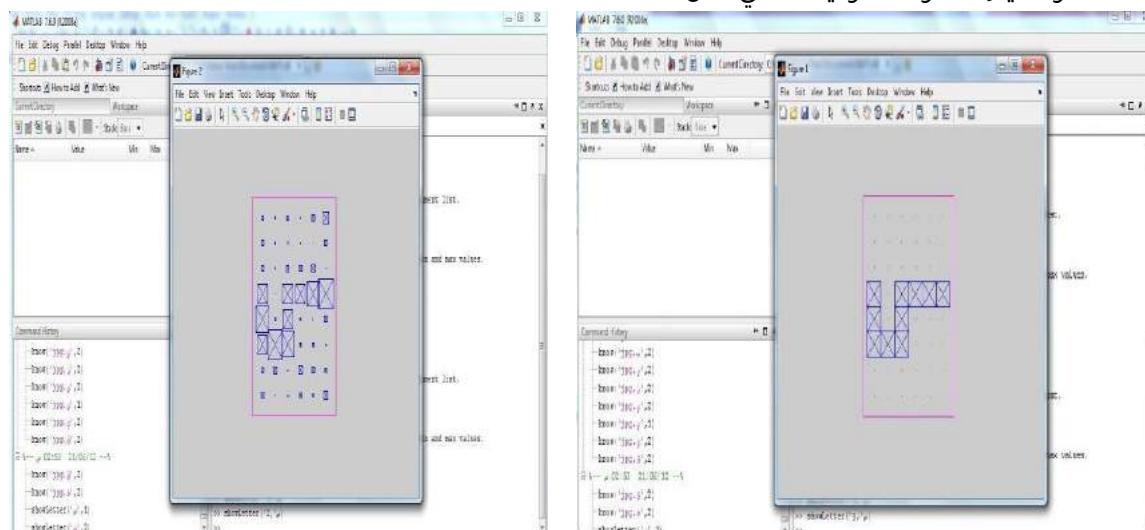
شكل 4: شعاع الدخل للأحرف الأبيجدية العربية

شكل 5: شعاع الخرج للأحرف الأبيجديّة العربيّة

إنشاء شيكة

عملية تدريب الشبكة لدراسة الأحرف الأبجدية العربية باستخدام شبكة العصبية واختبار الشبكة للتعرف على الأحرف كما هو مبين ملحق 1. عملية ادخال محرف ليكن حرف هو ال(s) استدعاء التابع ($L'(C)$) حيث L : تمثل الحرف المدخل وC: تمثل الحالة التي تكون فيها المحرف (مشوه أو عادي). وان قيمة C=1 او 2 او 3 عرض الحرف المدخل، تشويه الحرف المدخل، تقوم الشبكة

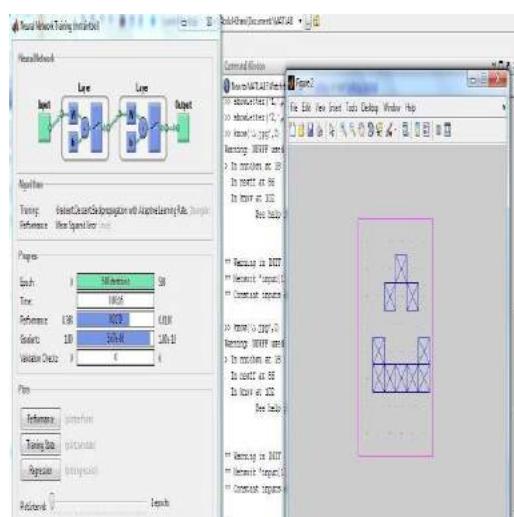
بمعالجة الحرف المشوه ثم إظهار الحرف المشابه له في المصفوفة. كما في شكل 5. ثم تدريب الشبكة على توليد حرف مشوه من خلال دالة تولد قيم مصفوفة عشوائية. كما في شكل 7. (Issa, 2000, 2011, غادة).



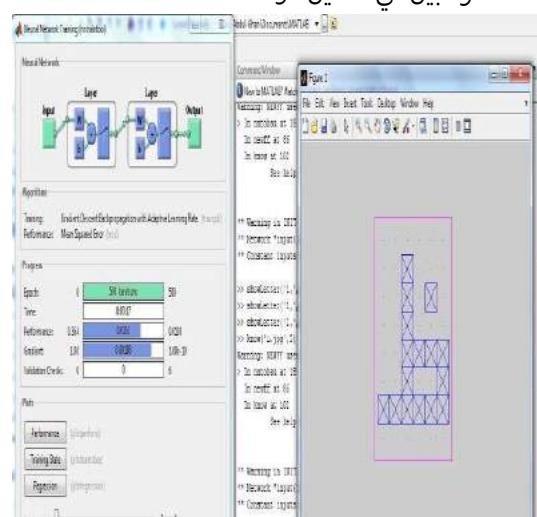
شكل 6: تمثل الحالة التي يكون فيها المحرف مشوه

شكل 7: تمثل الحالة التي يكون فيها المحرف عادي

- عملية إدخال صورة ل يكن حرف هو ال(ث) استدعاء التابع (C,'L') حيث L : تمثل صوره الحرف المدخل وC: تمثل الحالة معالجه صورة المدخلة وتكون في حالتين:
 أ. استدعاء التابع ('L,C') : عند اخذ صورة ومقارنتها مع مصفوفة المدخلة ثم إيجاد الحرف الذي يطابق الحرف المرسوم في الصورة هي صورة حرف تماما.
 ب. الناتج بعد تدريب الأول هو الحرف ظ لأن شكله قريب من شكل الحرف ث أما بعد تدريبيها للمرة الثانية فكانت الناتج هو الحرف ث. كما هو مبين في شكلين 9و8.



شكل 9: تمثل الحرف ث بعد تدريب الثاني



شكل 8: تمثل الحرف ظ بعد تدريب الأول

5. الاستنتاجات والتوصيات

5.1. الاستنتاجات

1. يمكن استخدام الشبكات الصناعية متعددة الطبقات وذات الانتشار العكسي للخطة للتعرف على الأحرف الإنجليزية وذلك من خلال إدخال الحرف المناسب إلى شبكة ثم تشوّهه ومن ثم تعرف على الحرف المشوه وإظهارها بصورةه الصحيحة.
2. إدخال صورة الحرف إلى شبكة المستخدم من خلال (تابع مستخدم) وتدريبها ثم تعرف على الحرف الذي يمثل الحرف المرسوم في صورة.
3. أداء شبكة صناعية ذات التغذية الإمامية جيداً في تعرف على الحرف المناسب باستخدام باعتماد على خوارزمية المستخدمة.
4. تم استخدام الشبكات متعددة الطبقات وذات الانتشار العكسي للخطة للتعرف على الحرف س و ث وإظهارها بصورةه الصحيحة.
5. ان الوقت المستغرق للتعرف على الحرف ث هو 0:00:16 الثانية وبعد العقد المخفية 10 وعدد دورات 500 بعد تدريب الثاني.

5.2 التوصيات

1. نوصي باستخدام هذه الشبكة في تعرف على الأحرف الإنجليزية الانجليزية والأحرف الكردية.
2. يمكن اعتماد على الشبكة المستخدمة للتعرف على الأحرف الإنجليزية العربية الأخرى لدراسة البحث.

المصادر العربية

- أمين بك، عزه. (2004) استخدام الشبكات العصبية لتوقع الجدول الزمني للسلسل. رسالة ماجستير ، كلية علوم الحاسوب والرياضيات ، جامعة الموصل.
- محمد صافي، غادة. (2011) آليات التعلم واتصال الذكي للنمذجة العصبية الاصطناعية بدون مشرف من أجل معالجة البيانات الوثائقية. أطروحة دكتوراه في الرياضيات، قسم الإحصاء، كلية العلوم، حلب، الجامعة السورية.

English References

- BISHOP, C. (1995) Neural Networks for Pattern Recognition. Oxford University Press.
- DAVID, K. (2005) A Brief Introduction to Neural Networks. Bonn, Germany.
- FAUSETT, L. (1994) Fundamentals of Neural Network: Architectures, Algorithms, and Application. Prentice-Hall, New York.
- FELIX, L. & EVA, G. (2008) Prediction of Burnout: An Artificial Neural Network Approach. Druck Diplomica® Verlag GmbH, Hamburg.
- GERSHENSON, C. (1998) Artificial Neural Networks for Beginners. Sussex Academy, UK.
- GRAUPE, D. (2007) Principles of Artificial Neural Networks. 2nd ed, World Scientific Publishing Co. Singapore.
- HAGAN, M., Demuth, H. & BEALE, M. (1996) Neural Network Design. PWS Publishing Co., USA.
- HAYKIN, S. (1999) Neural Networks: A Comprehensive Foundation. 2nd ed. Prentice-Hall, MC Master University, Ontario, Canada.
- HOWARD, D. & MARK, B. (2004) Neural Network Toolbox for Use with MATLAB. User's Guide Version 4.
- ISSA, Z. (2000) Neural Network Architecture Algorithms Applications. First Edition, Aleppo, Syria.
- JIAN-KANG, WU. (1997) Neural Networks and Simulation Methods. Marcel Dekker, Inc. New York.
- KOHONEN, T. (2014) MATLAB Implementations and Applications of the Self-Organizing Map Unigrafia Oy. Helsinki, Finland.
- NEGNEVITSKY, M. (2005). Artificial intelligence: A guide to intelligent systems (2. ed). Harlow: Addison-Wesley
- OTILIA, E., FLORIN, D. & MARIAN, R. (2014) Matlab Application of Kohonen Self- Organizing Map to Classify Consumers' Load Profiles. 2nded. International Conference on Information Technology and Quantitative Management, ITQM.
- PONZNYAK, A., SANCBEZ, E. & YU, W. (2001) Differential Neural Networks for Robust Nonlinear Control. World Scientific publishing Co., Singapore.
- ZURADA, M. & CHOLESW, J. (1994) Introduction Artificial Neural Systems. In Proceedings of the IEEE International Joint Conference on Neural Networks, Houston, Texas, USA.

1 ملحق

```
Net=newff(minimax(letters), [10 28], {'logsig', 'logsig'}, '');
Net.trainParam.epochs=500;
Net.trainParam. show=1;
```


بەكارهیتانی ئەلگۆریتمی Backpropagation ناسینەوەی پیته کانی ئەلف و بى عەربى

سامیة خالد حسن

کۆئیزى كارگىپى و ئابورى، زانکۆي سەلاھەدین-ھەولێر

saiya.hasan@su.edu.krd

پوخته

لەم توپۇز يىنە وە دا، توپۇز يىنە وە لە سە ر پیته کانی ئەلف و بى عەربى كراوه بەكارهیتانانى تۆرىكى دەمارى فەرە چىن، كە تۆرىپى بلاوبونەوە بەشىھەوە بۆھەلە، وە بەكارهیتاماھەكە لە پىگای هاوكىشە جالاکىردىن لەدەستدان losing بەكارهېتىراوه بۆ پاهىتانانى تۆرەكە، ژمارەي گرى شاراوهكەن بىرىتىيە لە 10، ژمارەي خولەكان 500، وە ھەلەكە 0.001. بەكارهیتانانى پروگرامى Matlab R2013a و ئامانج لەم توپۇزىنەوە بىرىتىيە لە بەكارهیتانا ئەلگۆریتمەكەي تۆر بۆ ناسینەوەي پیتهكەن، بە پاهىتانانى تۆرەكە بۆ ناسینەوەي پیتهكەن لە دوو حالەتدا، حالەتى يەكەم ئەھەوە كە بىتى گۈنجاو بىخەرە ناو تۆرەكەوە و پاشان بىشىپۇنە، تۆرەكەش پیتهكە دەناسىتىھەوە و بە دروستى پىشان دەدات. حالەت دووھەم بىرىتىيە لە داخلىكىردىن وىتەھى پیتهكە بۆ ناو تۆرەكە و دەستىشانكىردىن ئەلو پیته كە نويتەرايەتى ئەو پیته دەكتە كە لە وىتەكەدا كىشراوه. گەيشتنە ئەو ئەلگۆریتمەكە كە بۆ تۆرى دەمار بەكارهاتووه بۆ ناسینەوە ئەلف و بى عەربى و دواتر بە شىوهى دروستى خۆي پىشانى بىدات.

و شەسەردەكىيەكان: تۆرەدەمارىيەدەستكىردىكەن، ئەلگۆریتمەكەن بلاوبونەوە پىشت، كىش، هاتنهژۈورەوە و دەرچۈون.

Using the Backpropagation Algorithm to Distinguish Arabic Alphabet

Samyia Khalid Hasan

College of Administration & Economics, Salahaddin University-

Erbil

saiya.hasan@su.edu.krd

Abstract

In this research, a study of the Arabic alphabet used a multi-layered neural network, which is the backpropagation error. Using the algorithm through the Losing activation function to train the network. The hidden numbers of nodes are 10, the number of cycles is 500, and the error is 0.001, using the Matlab R2013a program. The aim of the study It is the use of the network algorithm to recognize the characters, by training the network to recognize the characters in two cases. The first case is inputting the image of the letter into the grid and the second case is identifying the letter that represents the letter drawn in the image. And it was reached that the algorithm used for the network of nervousness to recognize the Arabic alphabet and then show it correctly.

Keywords: networks neural artificial, back propagation algorithm, weights, input and output.



Vol.28 Issue1 2024

ID No. 1314 (PP 95-101)

doi <https://doi.org/10.21271/zjhs.28.1.7>

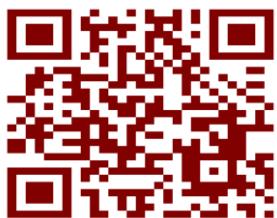
Research Article

Focus on Form Approach in English Foreign Language Teaching

Keivan Seyyedi *

Sirvan Aminzadeh *

Jamal Ali Omar**



* Department of Translation, Cihan University-Erbil, Kurdistan Region, Iraq

**Department of English, University of Raparin, Kurdistan Region, Iraq

keivan.seyyedi@cihanuniversity.edu.iq

sirvan.aminzadeh@cihanuniversity.edu.iq

Jamal.ali@uor.edu.krd

Received | 02/06/2023

Accepted | 10/07/2023

Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:

Focus on Form,
Incidental Focus on Form,
Proactive Focus on Form,
Reactive Focus on Form.

Abstract

Numerous second language acquisition scholars assert that mere exposure to language is insufficient. They claim that activities that are only focused on message development are insufficient for developing a correct grasp of the language and urge a more form-centered approach to language instruction. ‘Focus on form’ (FonF) is a fundamental concept in task-based language teaching, originally introduced by Michael Long. It involves directing learners’ attention to the structures of language while they are actively engaged in tasks, as opposed to a structure-based approach called ‘focus on forms’ (FonFs), which focuses on explicit instruction of specific language forms. It maintains the significance of communicative language teaching principles, such as genuine communication and a student-centered approach. Understanding of this concept in second language acquisition (SLA) has experienced notable conversions. This article explores the evolution of Long’s original definition and reasons for reevaluation of teaching grammar. Then it presents a classification of different focus on form.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

The foreign/second language education system has taken contrasting approaches when it comes to teaching grammar. On the one hand, grammar was deemed critical in the selection of instructional materials. Methods such as Grammar-Translation and Audiolingual focus on uncontextualized drills, translation exercises, and teaching based on grammatical structures. Language is regarded as a compilation of separate components like phonemes, morphemes, words, phrases, etc., and each component is introduced individually in a sequence determined by intuition. Wilkins (1976) refers to grammar-based techniques as “synthetic syllabi” since learners must synthesize these parts in order to communicate. As Doughty and Long (2003) assert, synthetic syllabi are accompanied by explicit grammar instruction, repetition, dialogue memorization, and transformation exercises. As a result, they develop classes with focus on forms, which pupils master one at a time. On the other hand, the communicative approach of the 1980s aimed at meaningful communication. Students engage in active communication in English rather than simply producing its structures when they choose a communicative method. Themes, objectives, concepts, and functions guide the organization of instruction. Because fluency was prioritized above correctness, formal grammatical teaching was minimized. However, in the 1990s, theoretical ideas about language teaching and learning shifted. An alternative to both extremes has evolved in the form of “focus on form” (FonF).

2. Reasons Reasons for Reevaluating Grammar Teaching

Recent research in the field of second language acquisition (SLA) has prompted a rethinking of the role of grammar in English as a second language (ESL) classroom. There are at least four reasons to reconsider grammar as an important part of learning a new language.

First, the notion that language could be learned formally without consciousness seems conceptually dubious. Schmidt (2001) stressed the importance of conscious attention, arguing that noticing or paying conscious attention to form is necessary for language acquisition. The findings indicated that language learners are incapable of concurrently processing target language information for meaning and form (Skehan, 2018). Thus, learners must pay attention to grammatical forms; otherwise, they will comprehend meaning but not the associated grammatical forms.

Another reason to reconsider grammar as an essential aspect of language teaching is the evidence that ESL students show improvement through successive sequences. Pienemann (1998) argues that some developmental sequences are predetermined and cannot be altered through grammar instruction, while other structures can benefit from instruction at any stage. According to this idea, grammar may be taught when learners are ready to advance to the next developmental level of language skill. These issues are taken into account in classrooms where English is taught communicatively (Ellis, 2018).

A further rationale for grammar instruction is that a substantial amount of research has been conducted highlighting the shortcomings of approaches in which the emphasis is mostly on communication and grammar is deemed irrelevant. Swain's research on French immersion programs revealed that despite extensive long-term exposure to significant material, learners were unable to achieve correctness in particular grammatical forms (Swain & Lapkin, 1998). The research suggests that learners need to focus on specific grammatical structures to attain a high level of accuracy in the target language. Therefore, teaching only communicative language is inadequate, as emphasized by Ellis (2002).

The fourth rationale for re-examining grammar instruction in the ESL setting is the favorable outcomes associated with such instruction. This assertion is supported by a significant body of research papers and comprehensive reviews conducted over the past two decades (Ellis, 2018). For instance, Cadierno (1995) investigated the effects of instruction on the acquisition of particular target language structures and the impact of corrective feedback on learner

errors. Their findings indicate that grammar instruction has a considerable influence on achieving accuracy in language learning.

Long's (1983) review argues that grammar instruction has a significant impact on language acquisition. In another assessment, Ellis (2002) suggests that although explicit language instruction may not affect the order of acquisition, it does enhance the speed and quality of second language acquisition. Additionally, a meta-analysis of 49 studies on the effectiveness of second language education conducted by Norris and Ortega (2000) concluded that explicit grammar instruction helps learners acquire target structures more rapidly.

3. Implicit and Explicit Grammar Teaching

Although numerous studies illustrate the benefits of grammar instruction, there is still a debate about the significance of explicit grammar instruction. This is due to the complex relationship between teaching and learning, as well as the fact that the way something is taught may not always align with the way it is learned.

Certain scholars have dismissed the importance of any grammatical teaching explicitly. For example, Krashen (1993) diminishes the importance of grammar instruction, considering it to be "peripheral and fragile" (p.725). He suggests that knowledge of grammar and its application may never be internalized as implicit knowledge, which forms the foundation for unconscious language comprehension and production. He claims that education can only help to develop consciously acquired competence, which is consistent with Krashen's (1999) Monitor hypothesis. Additionally, Truscott (1998) contends that explicit grammar training is only effective in the short term and that grammar instruction alone may not build "true mastery of language" (p.120).

Other researchers have adopted a more cautious stance, questioning the need for explicit grammar instruction, but not necessarily rejecting it altogether. They instead challenge the conventional approach to grammar instruction, in which teachers typically teach grammar structures in an isolated and clear manner.

The traditional assumption holds that manipulating forms and consciously presenting grammar to pupils through drills and repetition will assist students in acquiring the information necessary for communication. Skehan (2018), on the other hand, asserts that current research does not support this paradigm of conventional presenting practices. He contends that concentrating on a single form results in learning and automation.... There is little trust left in linguistics or psychology. Even scholars who support explicit grammar instruction acknowledge that this approach does not equate to direct instruction (Ellis, 2003; Ellis, Basturkmen, & Loewen, 2002). Ellis et al. (2002), for example, argue:

"While there is substantial evidence that focus-on-forms instruction results in learning as measured by discrete-point language tests (e.g., the grammar test in the TOEFL), there is much less evidence to show that it leads to the kind of learning that enables learners to perform the targeted form in free oral production (e.g., in a communicative task)" (p.421).

Ellis (2002) accepts the need for explicit instruction but asserts that language acquisition and the acquisition of grammar and its regularities are both implicit processes. This talent requires hours of practice and cannot be replaced by the provision of declarative guidelines. Other researchers, particularly those who study cognitive processes, concur with Ellis' notion (Dekeyser, 2001; Doughty, 2001; Robinson, 2001). This does not diminish the need for grammatical instructions, though. Students should be allowed to comprehend and use taught forms in their numerous form-meaning exchanges in order for the forms to become ingrained in their interlanguage behavior (Larsen-Freeman, 2011).

Spada (1997) claims that when students get formal training in grammatical forms used in communication, their understanding of these forms becomes more enduring. This improves

the precision with which tricky forms, such as English articles, are used. According to Ellis (2003), recent research demonstrates a compelling case for providing communication opportunities that include forms of grammar and combine meaningful communication with form-based instruction.

4. Focus on Form

Attitudes towards language teaching and learning have changed in recent years. According to researchers studying second language acquisition, exposure to a language alone is inadequate. many researchers, including Doughty, Lightbown, and Robinson, claim that emphasizing meaning alone in language training is insufficient for the development of proper language knowledge. As a result, some form-focused activities must be added to the communicative classroom setting to make up for this shortfall.

FonF is a reaction against both communicative approaches that solely focus on meaning and classical methods which focus on forms (e.g., Prabhu, 1987). FonF teaching refers to the instructors' and students' intermittent, provisional, and explicit oral focus on problematic grammatical and lexical issues during communicative interaction (Long, 1991, cited in Poole, 2005). When used appropriately, grammar and vocabulary can aid the learner in completing more complicated "closing" assignments. This allowed for certain form-focused activities in the ESL classroom. This does not entail a return to the conventional method of teaching isolated grammatical forms. Rather than that, FonF aims to raise students' awareness of grammatical forms through meaningful assignments. FonF is necessary for learners to gain both accuracy and fluency.

Long (1991) argues that focus on form instruction can align with communicative language teaching principles, such as student-centered and real-world communication while minimizing the importance of incidental grammatical forms, which are more associated with non-communicative instruction.

Long and Robinson (1998, cited in Poole, 2005) distinguish focus on form instruction from teaching methods that prioritize teaching specific linguistic forms over language as a tool for communication. Additionally, Long and Robinson differentiate form-focused instruction from purely communicative instruction, which they refer to as "focus on meaning" instruction.

Both a focus on forms and a focus on meaning are useful and should be used in conjunction rather than in opposition to one another. According to Robinson (2001), a concentration on form teaching strikes a balance between the two by encouraging both instructors and students to emphasize form within a communicative framework.

According to Ellis (2001), form-focused instruction can be classified into three different approaches depending on the primary focus of learners' attention and the distribution of their attention between form and meaning. The first approach is "focus on forms" where learners' primary focus is on specific forms, and attention is distributed to those forms. The second approach is "planned focus on form" where the primary focus of attention is on meaning, but there is intensive distribution of attention to specific forms. The third approach is "incidental focus on form" where the major focus of attention is on meaning, but there is a wide dispersion of attention to a range of forms. In contrast, meaning-focused teaching concentrates on tasks and activities that focus on message exchange. (Richards & Rodgers, 2017; Seyyedi et al., 2014).

In second and foreign language classrooms, focus on form is viewed as a method for integrating meaning- and form-centered activities (Ellis, 2001; Seyyedi et al., 2012). Recent studies (Ellis, Basturkmen, & Lowen, 2002) examined the prevalence of inadvertent focus on form. However, the studies were predominantly descriptive in character and included any instructional attempt to expressly or implicitly draw learners' attention to language (Spada, 1997, p.73).

5. Reactive versus Proactive Focus on Form

A critical curricular choice in FonF is whether to emphasize form proactively or reactively. While a proactive strategy requires the instructor to choose one aspect of the target to focus on in advance, a reactive approach requires the teacher to be aware of and prepared to address numerous learning challenges as they arise (Doughty & Williams, 1998). In other words, a proactive focus on form involves the teacher drawing the learners' attention to a particular language feature before any problems or errors arise, whereas a reactive focus on form involves the teacher addressing errors or issues with language use as they occur. Both approaches have their benefits, and the choice of which to use depends on the classroom context and the needs of the learners. Incidental attention to form might be reactive or purposeful. Due to the possibility that a learner's attention will be drawn to another topic if communication breaks down, negotiation for meaning is considered an unintentional concentration on the form (Long, 1991; Seyyedi et al., 2013).

6. Conclusion

In summary, focus on form instruction emphasizes the importance of communicative language teaching principles, such as authentic communication and student-centered approaches, while also recognizing the value of explicitly addressing problematic grammatical forms, which falls under non-communicative teaching. This approach differs from classical methods that primarily aim to teach specific grammatical forms without emphasizing communication. The term "focus on form" is commonly used to describe any pedagogical technique, whether proactive or reactive, implicit or explicit, that directs students' attention to language form. On the other hand, "focus on forms" refers specifically to planned activities that address form, whereas "focus on meaning" excludes such explicit focus. It is important to note that focus on form and focus on meaning are not opposing concepts, but rather, focus on form encompasses attention to formal elements of language, while focus on forms limits itself to this aspect, and focus on meaning disregards it.

7. References

- Cadierno, T. (1995). Formal instruction from a processing perspective: An investigation into the Spanish past tense. *Modern Language Journal*, 79(2), 179. <https://doi.org/10.2307/329618>
- Dekeyser, R. (2001). *Cognition and second language instruction* (P. Robinson, Ed.). Cambridge University Press.
- Doughty, C. (2001). *Cognition and second language instruction* (P. Robinson, Ed.). Cambridge University Press.
- Doughty, C., & Long, M. (2003). *The handbook of second language acquisition*. Blackwell Publishing.
- Doughty, C., & Williams, J. (1998). Focus on form in classroom second language acquisition. Cambridge University Press.
- Ellis, R. (2001). Introduction: Investigating form-focused instruction. *Language Learning*, 51, 1–46. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-1770.2001.tb00013.x>
- Ellis, R. (2002). Does form-focused instruction affect the acquisition of implicit knowledge? A review of the research. *Studies in Second Language Acquisition*, 24, 223–236.
- Ellis, R. (2003). *Task-based language learning and teaching*. Oxford University Press.
- Ellis, R. (2016). Focus on form: A critical review. *Language Teaching Research*, 20(3), 405–428. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1362168816628627>
- Ellis, R., Basturkmen, H., & Loewen, S. (2002). Doing focus-on-form. *System*, 30(4), 419–432. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0346-251x\(02\)00047-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0346-251x(02)00047-7)
- Krashen, S. D. (1993). Comments on Stephen D. Krashen's "teaching issues: Formal grammar instruction". The effect of formal grammar teaching: Still peripheral. *TESOL Quarterly*, 27(4), 722. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3587405>
- Krashen, S. D. (1999). Seeking a role for grammar: A review of some recent studies. *Foreign Language Annals*, 32, 245–257.
- Larsen-Freeman, D. (2011). *Techniques and principles in language teaching* (3rd ed.). Oxford University Press.
- Long, M. H. (1983) "Does Second Language Instruction Make a Difference?" A Review of Research. *TESOL Quarterly*, 17, pp. 359–382.
- Long, M. H. (1991). Focus on form: A design feature in language teaching. In K. D. Bot, R. B. Ginsberg, & C. Kramsch (Eds.), *Foreign language research in cross-cultural perspective* (pp. 39–52).
- Norris, J. M. and Ortega, L. (2000) "Effectiveness of L2 instruction: A research synthesis and quantitative meta-analysis," *Language learning*, 50(3), pp. 417–528. doi: 10.1111/0023-8333.00136.

- Pienemann, M. (1998). Language processing and second language development: Processability theory. John Matters.
- Poole, A. (2005). Focus on form instruction: Foundation, application, and criticism. *The Reading Matrix*, 5, 47–56.
- Prabhu, N. S. (1987). Second Language Pedagogy. Oxford University Press.
- Richards, J. C., & Rodgers, T. S. (2017). Approaches and methods in language teaching create eBook. Cambridge University Press.
- Robinson, P. (2001). Task complexity, task difficulty, and task production second language: Exploring interactions in a componential framework. *Applied Linguistics*, 22, 27–57.
- Schmidt, R. (2001). Attention. In P. Robinson (Ed.), *Cognition and second language instruction* (pp. 3–32). Cambridge University Press.
- Seyyedi, K., & Ismail, S. A. M. M. (2012). Task-based Instruction. *International Journal of Linguistics*, 4(3). <https://doi.org/10.5296/ijl.v4i3.2203>
- Seyyedi, K., Ismail, S. A. M. M., Orang, M., & Sharafi Nejad, M. (2013). The effect of pre-task planning time on L2 learners' narrative writing performance. *English Language Teaching*, 6(12). <https://doi.org/10.5539/elt.v6n12p1>
- Seyyedi, K., Ismail, S. A. M. M. (2014). The Effect of Task Structure on Second Language Learner's Narrative Writing Performance. *Journal of Foreign Languages*, 2(1), 41–53.
- Skehan, P. (2018). A framework for the implementation of task-based instruction 1. In *Second Language Task-Based Performance* (pp. 13–34). Routledge.
- Spada, N. (1997). Form-focussed instruction and second language acquisition: A review of classroom and laboratory research. *Language Teaching*, 30(2), 73–87. <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0261444800012799>
- Swain, M., & Lapkin, S. (1998). Interaction and second language learning: Two adolescent French immersion students working together. *The Modern Language*, 320–337.
- Truscott, J. (1998). Noticing in second language acquisition: A critical review. *Second Language Research*, 14, 103–135.
- Wilkins, D. A. (1976). Notional Syllabuses: A Taxonomy and Its Relevance to Foreign Language Curriculum Development. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
-
-
-

سەرنج خستتە سەر فۆرم لە فىركردى زمانى ئىنگليزى

جە مال عە لى عومە ر بهش زمانى ئىنگليزى، زانكۆي جىهان-ھەولىر، ھەزىمى كوردىستان، عىراق Jamal.ali@uor.edu.krd	سېرىوان ئە مىن زادە بهش وە رىگىران، زانكۆي جىهان-ھەولىر، ھەزىمى كوردىستان، عىراق sirvan.aminzadeh@cihanuniversity.edu.iq	كە يوان سە يدى بهش وە رىگىران، زانكۆي جىهان-ھەولىر، ھەزىمى كوردىستان، عىراق keivan.seyyedi@cihanuniversity.edu.iq
---	---	--

پوخته

ئۇمارەيەكى زۆر لە زانايانى فىركردى زمانى دووهەم پىداگىرى لەو دەكەنەوە كە تەنیا بەركەوتىن بە زمان بەس نىيە. ئەوان دەلىن ئەو چالاكىيانەكى كە تەنها تىشكەدەخەنە سەر پەرەپىدانى پەيمامەكان بەس نىن بۆ پەرەپىدانى ئىگەيشتىنىكى دروستى زمان و ھاندانى ۋىڭايەكى وردىن بۆ فىركردى زمان. "سەرنج خستتە سەر فۆرم" چەمكىكى بنچىنەيە لە فىركردى زمان لەسەر بەنەماي ئەركى، كە لە بەرەتدا لەلایەن مايكىل لۇنگ پىشكەش كرا. ئەمە بىرىتىيە لە ئاراستەكىرىدىن سەرنجى فىرخوازان بۆ پىكەانەكانى زمان لەو كاتەي كە چالاكانە بەشدارن لە ئەركەكاندا، بە پىچەوانەنى ۋىڭايەكى كە لەسەر بەنەماي پىكەانەتىيە پىي دەوتىرتىت "سەرنج لەسەر فۆرمەكان" كە جەخت لەسەر فىركردى ئاشكىرى شىۋەكانى زمان دەكتەوە. ئەمە بىرىتىيە لە گۈنگى بەنەماكانى فىركردى زمان پەيپەندىدار، وەك پەيپەندىرىدىن پاستەقىيە و پىيازىكى ناوهندى خويىدىكار. تىگەيشتن لەم چەمكە لە بەدەستەتىنانى زمانى دووهەمدا گۈپانكارىيەكى بەرچاوى بەخۇۋە بىننۇ.

ئەم وتارە باس لە پەرەسەندىنى پىناسە ۋەسەنەكە لۇنگ و ھۆكەرەكانى دووبارە ھەلسەنگاندەوەي پىزمانى دەكتە. پاشان باس لە چەند جۆرىتكە لە سەرنج خستتە لەسەر فۆرم دەكتە، ھەروەھا لىكۆلەنەوەي پەيپەندىدار بەم رىيازانە.

وشه سەرهەكىيەكان: سەرنج خستن لەسەر فۆرم، فىركردىنى پىزمانى ۋوون؛ فىركردىنى پىزمانى ناپاستەخۇۋۇ؛ فۆكۆس بەرىكەوت لەسەر فۆرم؛ فۆكۆس كارداھەوە لەسەر فۆرم؛ فۆكۆسى چالاكانە لەسەر فۆرم

التركيز على الصيغة في تدريس اللغة الإنجليزية الأجنبية

جمال على عمر قسم اللغة الإنجليزية، جامعة راين، إقليم كردستان، العراق Jamal.ali@uor.edu.krd	سېرىوان امین زادە قسم الترجمة، جامعة جيهان-أربيل، إقليم كردستان، العراق sirvan.aminzadeh@cihanuniversity.edu.iq	كىوان سيدى قسم الترجمة، جامعة جيهان-أربيل، إقليم كردستان، العراق keivan.seyyedi@cihanuniversity.edu.iq
---	--	---

ملخص

يؤكد العديد من علماء اكتساب اللغة الثانية أن مجرد التعرض للغة غير كاف. يزعمون أن الأنشطة التي تركز فقط على تطوير الرسائل غير كافية لتطوير فهم صحيح للغة ويفتحون على اتباع نهج أكثر تركيزاً على الصيغة لتعليم اللغة. "التركيز على الصيغة" (FonF) هو مفهوم أساسى في تدريس اللغة القائم على المهام ، قدمه في الأصل مايكيل لونك. وهو ينطوي على توجيه انتباه المتعلمين إلى هيكل اللغة أثناء مشاركتهم بنشاط في المهام ، على عكس النهج القائم على البنية المسمى "التركيز على الصيغ" (FonFs) ، والذي يركز على التعليم الصريح لأشكال لغوية محددة. يحافظ على أهمية مبادئ تدريس اللغة التواصلية ، مثل التواصل الحقيقي والنهج الذي يركز على الطالب. شهد فهر هذا المفهوم في اكتساب اللغة الثانية (SLA) تحويلات ملحوظة. تستكشف هذه المقالة تطور تعريف لونك الأصلي وأسباب إعادة تقييم تدريس القواعد. ثم يقدم تصنيفًا للتركيز على الصيغ المختلفة.

الكلمات المفتاحية: التركيز على الصيغة؛ التركيز العرضي على الصيغة؛ التركيز التفاعلي على الصيغة؛ التركيز الاستباقي على الصيغة



The Role of American TV Shows on the Popularity of American English

Baraat Ismael Faqe Abdulla*

Amina Sabir Mawlood*

Asmaa Saadi Kareem*



*Department of English, College of Education, Salahaddin University-Erbil
baraat.faqueabdulla@su.edu.krd
eden01019@student.su.edu.krd
eden00619@student.su.edu.krd

Received | 09/06/2023

Accepted | 13/07/2023

Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:

American,
TV shows,
Popularity.

Abstract

TV shows have great impacts on every aspect of our lives. They have been used as an important source for language learning. The main problem of the study is that there is not much evidence about the impact of TV shows on the popularity of American English. The purpose of the study is to determine the explanation for American English's appeal to Salahaddin University/College of Education's undergraduate English Department students. The research looks at shedding light on the following questions: Why do students of the English department at the College of Education favor American English? What connection exists between this appeal and American TV shows? For the study's focus group, interviews, and questionnaire survey, a qualitative thematic analysis was used. The results show that most of the participants preferred American English, and most of them answered that they acquired their American English because of American TV shows.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

The main problem of the study is that there have not been enough previous studies about the role of American TV shows in the popularity of American English. It is an important issue that has been neglected by researchers, and it needs more exploration. An exploratory study will be conducted because there isn't much literature on the subject. The researchers want to investigate the root causes of the significant impact that American English has on university-level English language speakers. According to Ladegaard & Sachdev (2006), American English rather than British English will continue to be the language that most people use to communicate for the foreseeable future. American imagery is now widely used around the globe.

The study aims at finding out the reasons that led to the preference of American English by the students in the English Department. Depending on the research aim, this study seeks answers to the following questions: Why is American English so popular among the students of the English Department in the College of Education at Salahaddin University? Is there any relation between this popularity and American TV shows? A qualitative approach will be used for conducting the research, and participants of the study are students of the English Department in the College of Education at Salahaddin University. Only fourth-year students will participate as they are more aware of the differences between American and British English. The data will be collected through using a Google Form questionnaire that contains some open-ended questions, pre-structured interview questions, and focus group discussion.

2. Theoretical Background

2.1 Language Variation

The term linguistic variation refers to the language differences that are caused by regional, social, or contextual differences. Interspeaker variation is another term used to describe differences between speakers, languages, and dialects. Intraspeaker variation is the term used to describe variation within a single speaker's language. Language is flexible in all respects, including phonemes, morphemes, syntactic constructions, and meanings. Sociolinguistics is primarily concerned with variation. It has been discovered that linguistic change is frequently sparked by variation (Trask, 1999, p.163). Language variation most frequently refers to the variable use of forms from a single language, but it can also be found in bilingual communities, where the use of multiple languages is also known as linguistic variety. Sociolinguistic research has demonstrated that variation has linguistic, stylistic, and social dimensions rather than being random (Swann, 2004, p.188). No two single speakers can ever speak in the same way; even within the same family, each member has their own unique way of speaking.

The two varieties of English that stand out as the main national varieties are American and British English. These two English sub-varieties today have greatest influences on the other new sub-varieties. This condition of the British and American English was acquired through their extensive experience in colonizing and interfering with their former colonies, as well as the rest of the world today as superpower nations (Antonio, 2019, p.3). Language variations arise for a variety of reasons, including geographic factors; individuals who reside in different geographic regions frequently develop distinctive dialects or variations of Standard English. People who identify with a particular group, often academic or professional one, have a tendency to adopt jargon that is only understood and used by other members of that particular group. Even people develop their own idiolects, or distinctive speaking styles (Nordquist, 2020). English is one of the languages that has many variations because it is a global language

and has a great number of speakers with different backgrounds. The two most common varieties of English are American and British English.

2.2Dialect and Accent

A dialect is a subcategory of a language that is linguistically unique in terms of grammar, lexis, and phonology (Bowen, 2011, p.1). An accent is a type of speech that is distinct from other types of speech in terms of pronunciation and that can be used to determine a speaker's regional origin, social standing, and possibly even ethnicity. When speakers differ at the level of pronunciation only (phonetics and phonology), they have different accents. Their grammar may be wholly or largely the same. Accents can index a speaker's geographic origin, or social factors such as level and type of education, or even their attitude (Meyerhoff, 2006, p.286). Accents typically vary in prosody, stress, vowel and consonant distinction, voice quality, and pronunciation. Although grammar, semantics, vocabulary, and other language features frequently change, accent is used for referring to differences in pronunciation, while dialect refers to a wider range of linguistic variations (John, 2018, p.7). Accent and dialect are two significant terms in linguistics. While dialect is a variety that is distinguished from other varieties by differences

in syntax and vocabulary, accents refer to distinctions in pronunciation. Sometimes there are few grammar and vocabulary differences in accents as well. It is not easy to make clear cut distinctions between the two, as in the case of British and American English. People have been confused about how to use one term because English has so many different accents and dialects. Standard British English is a dialect of English, as opposed to Received Pronunciation (RP), the accent used as a model for foreign or international students.

As a concept, accent only refers to aspects of pronunciation; differences in grammar and vocabulary indicate dialectal differences. All speakers have an accent in this sociolinguistic sense; the term is not limited to low-status varieties but also includes prestige varieties like RP (Swann, 2004, p.3). People struggle with sounds that are absent from the language they were first exposed to as children. We have the ability to create and recognize every sound used in every human language from birth. A baby starts to learn in infancy which sounds in his or her language are significant and which ones to ignore. By the time you turn a year old, you've figured out how to ignore the majority of differences between sounds that are unimportant in your native tongue. Learning the sounds that are a part of a different language gets harder as you age (Betty, 2020). People who are learning a new language will find it easy to acquire varieties that sound like those of their native variety since their speech production organs are accustomed to them.

For a very long time, Standard English has been held in high regard. It is thought to be a symbol of British nationalism. For well over a century, it has been promoted as the only kind that is appropriate for use in all official contexts, including education. The English spoken in the vernacular is inferior. The political and social roots of these beliefs, however, become abundantly clear when we consider that the elite consensus up until at least the eighteenth century was that English was a definite inferior language, less eloquent than Latin or Greek, or even than French and Italian. Prestige codes are not the result of innate linguistic features but rather of social consensus (Holmes, 2013, p. 416). English, a language spoken by many people from many different social groups and geographical locations, has many distinctive accents. Some accents, like General American (GA) and RP, serve as benchmarks. Other native and non-native accents, however, are little known or negatively perceived by society (Levis & Zhou, 2018, p.1).

No accent is linguistically superior, even though some are more socially desirable than others. There are English speakers all over the world, so accents are not just a characteristic of native English speakers. All situations feature a wide range of English accents. For instance, there are several variations of American English rather than just one. There are regional or even town-level variations in the native accents of other inner-circle countries, such as the United Kingdom. In more than 80 countries of the outer-circle countries (like India, Singapore, and Ghana), where English has an official, institutional role, various English accents do exist (Levis & Zhou, 2018, p.1). The popularity of one variety might change over time. The case of American and British English is a good example. British English was popular a few years ago, but nowadays the popularity of the American accent is seen throughout the world.

American English is used to refer to any English that is spoken in the United States of America. This definition logically implies that many diverse dialects are included. There are three main dialect regions in the USA. The first region is referred to as "The North," which geographically includes New York and New England. The second area is referred to as "The Midland," but it is unclear exactly what this area means. The most prevalent misconception is that it covers the region from Tennessee to Arkansas, some parts of North and South Carolina, and cities like Philadelphia. "The South," which includes states like Florida, Mississippi, and Texas, is the third and last region. These three regions' dialects are distinct from one another. British English is the English used by speakers of the two groups: RP speakers of Standard English and non-RP speakers of Standard English. Received Pronunciation (RP) is a British accent that does not belong to any particular region. However, it is claimed that the percentage of British people who speak RP is around 3-4%. The most commonly used term to describe RP in previous research is British English (Amdaouech, 2018, p.3). Non-native English speakers are not aware of the different accents and dialects within the English spoken in the USA and UK. The two varieties of English are British and American, as most people believe.

2.3The Differences between American and British English

The pronunciation, vocabulary, and spelling of British and American English differ significantly from one another. There are grammatical distinctions as well, but they are less significant and more difficult to explain. One of the key differences between the typical American and British accents is rhoticity. The letter "r" is typically pronounced in American accents, though there are some regional variations. The letter "r" may be omitted from British accents, though, as long as it doesn't appear at the start of a word or immediately after a consonant (Elliot, 2000). The first thing that stands out as being immediately distinguishing between Americans and Britons when they converse is their accents or word pronunciations. On a deeper and less obvious level, the two varieties can, however, be treated as two entirely different languages due to vocabulary variations. Sometimes, different words are used to refer to the same thing. There are still many words used in America that are no longer common in Great Britain. Americans have abandoned some words that were retained in Great Britain (Carlo, 2013, p.64).

The spelling used in America frequently differs slightly from that in England. Because some American innovations are now accepted in both countries, the differences are often overlooked. Because of Noah Webster, the American spelling system has undergone significant innovation. He is responsible for removing the "u" from many words that are currently spelled without 'u' including *armor*, *color*, *favor*, *harbor*, *neighbor*, etc. He is also to blame for American words like *fiber*, *center*, *liter*, and *theater* using the suffix '-er' instead

of the traditional British suffix ‘re’. The differences between vocabulary and idioms in American English are a controversial topic. The United States has defended its use of English since the 16th century. American English no longer uses a large number of words from the vocabulary of British English. In contrast to differences in syntactic and morphological structure, differences in word choice and pronunciation are more important. There are many variations in preposition usage, such as the use of “on the weekend” in American English as opposed to “at the weekend” in British English. American English, which lacks the plural ‘-s’, uses the singular verb form with collective nouns, whereas British English uses the plural verb form. The past tense and past participle of verbs like *learn, spoil, spell, burn, dream, smell, spill*, and others can be either irregular or regular in British English, but most of them are regular in American English (Mohammed, 2013, ps. 83-90)

There are grammatical and vocabulary differences between the two varieties, but the differences are not so significant. Pronunciation differences are more apparent than other differences. Using terms like dialect or accent for the American English is still controversial among people, so the term ‘language variety’ is used instead.

2.4 The Role of TV Shows on English Language Learning

A useful tool for language learning is television. Research shows that foreign language learners are motivated to learn through watching television, and English language television programs are widely available in English as a second language (ESL) and in foreign language (EFL) contexts. Additionally, studies have shown that L2 viewers may unintentionally pick up as many words from watching television as they would from reading the script of the show. This is especially true for short videos and television. Television offers genuine L2 visual and auditory input that aids in learning words in their spoken form and is thus a helpful addition to learning through reading (Webb, 2010, p. 118).

With so many options, television shows and comedies are now watched on an equal level with blockbuster films. People have become engrossed in the stories and characters in episode after episode. The majority of people think of English as the language of educated, modern professionals. One of the best ways to sharpen your speaking and listening abilities is to watch English TV shows. The English you learn from watching TV shows is authentic because the conversations depict how native English speakers converse with one another in daily life. It can be difficult to understand at first, but over time, one can learn the nuances of this foreign language and advance in their language skills (Vijayakumar et al., 2020, ps. 2414–2416).

The use of movies can help foreign language students’ listening skills while also giving them a better understanding of English culture. Students preferred learning languages through the use of videos, according to a large-scale survey done by Canning-Wilson. She found that students prefer watching action or entertainment movies in the classroom to documentaries or language films. She also asserts that, despite the fact that these movies seem to keep students interested, it is possible that visual cues rather than auditory elements contribute to students’ understanding of videos. In environments where English is being learned by non-native speakers, increased exposure to watching movies may significantly increase L2 acquisition. When it comes to learning a language holistically, authentic videos are an excellent method (Metruk, 2019, p. 229).

People frequently watch English-language television programs, especially students. They watch TV shows with a variety of goals in mind: some watch them for entertainment and

unknowingly pick up the language, some watch them with the intention of doing so, and still others use TV shows for both entertainment and language learning. Studies have demonstrated the value of TV shows for language learning. If watching TV shows aids in language learning, it means that viewers can pick up the accents or varieties they enjoy most. The impact of American TV shows on the popularity of American English or accent will be demonstrated by the researchers through the following sections.

3.Methodology

In order to collect the data, three different tools were used. The researchers created few questions, and they distributed them to all of the fourth-year English Department students in Salahaddin University's College of Education using an online Google Form. Eight students from three classes of fourth-year students were chosen at random to participate in a pre-structured interview for the purpose of gathering data. And eight students participated in a focus group as the last tool for data collection. The students were between the ages of 20 and 23. 145 students (109 girls and 36 boys) out of more than 160 students responded to the Google Form questionnaire. An interview with 8 fourth-stage students (4 girls and 4 boys) served as the second tool. And eight girls who voluntarily participated in the focus group discussion with the researchers. The questionnaire questions were open-ended and required the researchers to code the collected data. The interviews and the focus group were recorded and transcribed by the researchers. After a lot of reading, the data has gone through thematic analysis.

The research employs a qualitative thematic analysis approach to produce the required outcomes. The analysis of the qualitative data gathered through a focus group, interviews, and questionnaire has been done using thematic analysis. After gathering the data, the researchers spent many hours working on the questionnaire's spread sheets, charting the responses. Given that the data was qualitative and required extensive coding, it was a difficult task. The researchers then used descriptive writing to provide a thorough description of the charts. Thematic analysis was used to examine the information gathered from the focus group and interview sessions. The pre-structured interview questions were used to group the themes in the interviews, and the focus group discussion data was analyzed thematically and presented using the researchers' own words and quotes from the participants. The use of three methods by the researchers is referred to as triangulation of methods. Four types of triangulation exist: triangulation of theories, triangulation of methods, triangulation of data, and triangulation of investigators. Triangulation of methods is the application of several techniques to a situation or phenomenon. The goal is to lessen the shortcomings and biases that result from using a single method. In other words, the advantages of one approach may make up for its disadvantages. For qualitative research to appear credible, triangulation is used (UNAIDS, 2010, ps.14-15).

This study uses a grounded theory as the researchers followed their intuition to find appropriate ways to follow up the research. This research paper had many limitations while being conducting. One of the limitations was the lack of literature about the topic that made the researchers be confused about choosing the best research method and tool. The solution for this limitation was a pilot study which was conducted by the researchers to decide on the right method (qualitative) and tool (questionnaire, interview, and focus group). Twenty students participated in the pilot study for the questionnaire survey five boys and fifteen girls. The researchers have shown the questions to some experienced researchers for making face

validity of the study. The reviewers reported that the open-ended items were appropriate and relevant. They had also given useful feedback on a few of the items that they thought required revision and all the necessary revisions were made. With the lack of literature about the title of the research, the researchers have written about language variety, dialect and accent, the difference between American and British English, and the role of TV shows on language learning. Another limitation was in conducting interviews and focus group discussion because the students were not ready to participate, so it took a lot of time and effort to find participants who could willingly speak while being recorded. At the same time, some students were not giving clear answers. So, utilizing three methods for data collection was a time-consuming task.

4. Results

In this section, the results of the qualitative questionnaire, interviews, and focus group discussion will be presented accordingly. The researchers didn't mix all the three tools of qualitative data analysis but presented the results of each tool separately for showing clear and precise results. The results of the first method will be presented in charts, the results of the interviews will be presented in a table followed by the researchers' detailed description of the table, and the results of the focus group discussion will be presented through paragraphs in the researchers' own words.

4.1 Results of the Questionnaire

The first and the base tool was a qualitative questionnaire of five main questions that were open-ended. The researchers have sent it to three classes (160) of fourth year students at the English Department-College of Education/ Salahaddin University through an online Google Form. After many weeks, they got 145 responses and downloaded the spread sheets for the qualitative coding of the data. Descriptive coding was used to present the data in charts followed by a descriptive analysis of the charts.

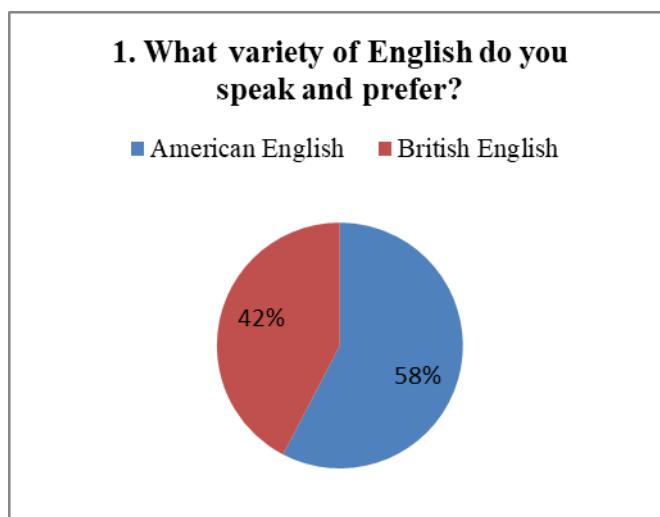


Figure 1: What variety of English do you speak and prefer?

The above chart shows the students' answers for the first question in the Google Form. The questions were open-ended, but the students have written either American or British English. These two varieties are more popular among the students and they have information about them. From 145 answers, 85 students have chosen American English, and 60 have chosen

British English. These two varieties of English are very common throughout the world. British English, more specifically RP is used in the education system in KRG.

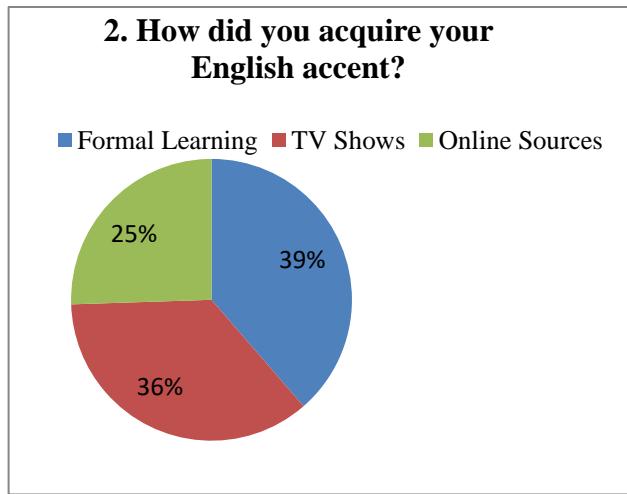


Figure 2: How did you acquire your English accent?

The second chart shows the answers of the students for the second question which was about the acquisition of an English accent. 56 students answered that they acquired their accent through formal learning. 52 students answered that they acquired their accent through TV shows. 37 students answered that they acquired their accent through online sources.

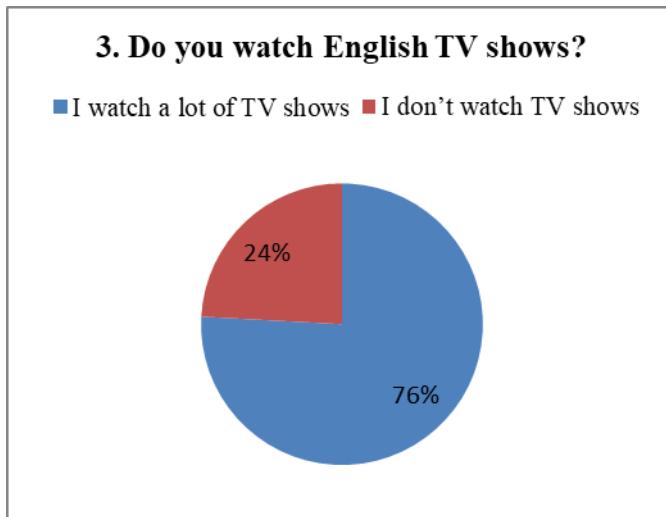


Figure 3: Do you watch English TV shows?

The above chart is the result of 145 responses to the third question which was about watching English TV shows or not. 110 students confirmed that they watch a lot of English TV shows, while 35 students confirmed that they don't watch English TV shows. The researchers have coded the results of the qualitative analysis of the open-ended question into either I watch or I don't watch.

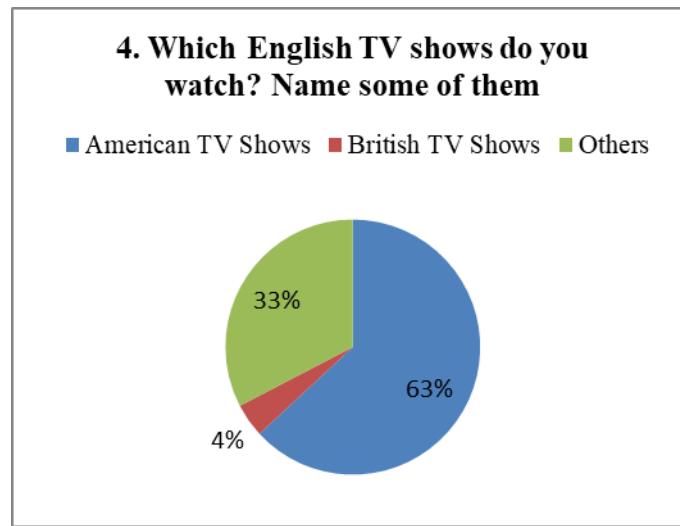


Figure 4: Which English TV shows you watch?

The above chart is made after coding all the results that we got from the 4th question. Most of the TV shows that the students have written for this question were American shows. 118 shows were in American English, 8 shows were in British English, and 61 answers were not specified; they chose the answers randomly. We received answers from 145 students but some of the students have written many TV shows that increased the number.

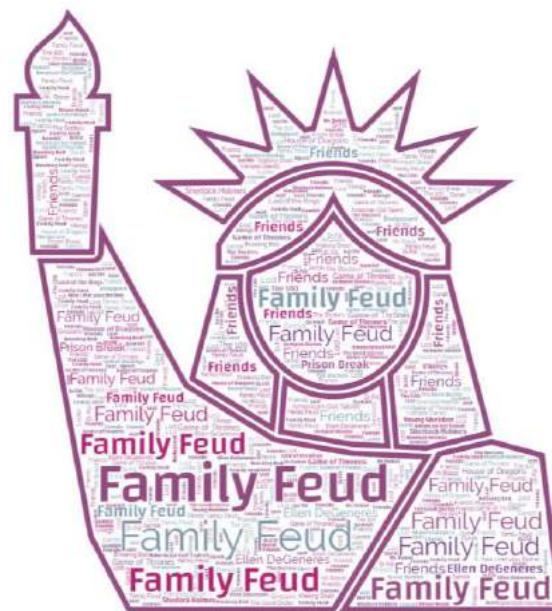


Figure 5: The Word Cloud of the American TV Shows Mentioned by the Students

The above figure is a Word Cloud of the American TV shows mentioned by the students when they were asked to give the names of some English TV shows that they watched. They gave the names of 118 shows. The Word Cloud presents all the American TV shows clearly. The most repeated TV shows were 'Friends', 'Family Feud', and 'Game of Thrones'.

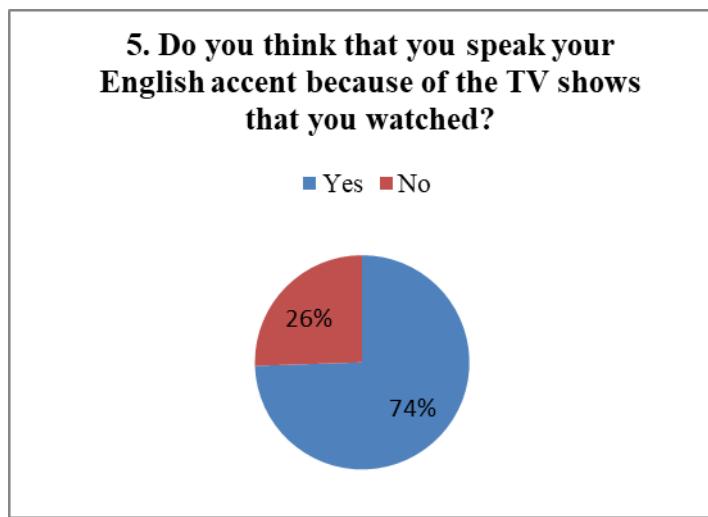


Chart 6: Do you think that you speak your English accent because of the TV shows that you watched?

In response to the last question, 108 students answered that they acquired their accent because of the TV shows that they watched. On the other hand, 37 students answered that they didn't acquire their accent because of the TV shows. The students gave their answers using different words, but after working on the data, all the answers have been coded as either yes or no.

4.2 Results of the Interviews

The second tool was interviewing eight students (4 boys & 4 girls) chosen randomly at the English Department-College of Education/ Salahhadin University. Some questions have been structured depending on the questionnaire questions. The interviewers were the researchers who recorded the interviews in the lecture halls at English Department. After the completion of the interview recordings, the researchers transcribed the data and did thematic analysis of the transcriptions and presented the results in a table.

Table 1: Interview Questions and Brief Answers of the Interviewees

Questio ns	Which variety of English do you speak and prefer?	Do you use any online courses or programs for learning English?	Do you watch English TV shows?	Why have you decided to speak your accent?	Why most of the students speak American English?
1 st Interviewee	American English	I don't have time.	Ellen, Steve Harvey, and 24	I like American style and culture.	I think because of the American TV shows.
2 nd Interviewee	American English	I don't have time.	I watch a lot but I can't remember the names.	American English is easier and more fun.	I think they use movies to improve their English.
3 rd Interviewee	American English	No.	Prison Break	I speak American English because I want to avoid grammar.	I think they are affected by American shows.
4 th	American	I don't have	Walking	American	American

Interviewee	English	time.	dead and American Voice.	English is nicer and faster.	English is interesting, easier, and more fun.
5 th Interviewee	British English	No.	I watch both; Breaking Bad and friends are my favorite.	British English shows you as a mature person.	They are affected by TV shows.
6 th Interviewee	American English	English with Elissa.	Game of Thrones, Vikings, Friends, and Walking Dead.	American English is easier, and most of the popular programs and movies are in American.	It is easier, and they are affected by American programs, Movies, and series.
7 th Interviewee	American English	Duolingo, Hello Talk	Steve Harvey, Ellen, Emily in Pains, James Gordon.	American English is easier, and there are many American TV shows to learn from them.	They watch American TV shows as it's easier.
8 th Interviewee	American English	I don't have enough time.	I don't watch TV shows.	American English is easier.	Because American culture accepts everyone

The table shows interviewees' answers for five questions. The interviews were conducted by using pre-structured questions that made coding easier. From eight interviewees, only one spoke and preferred British English. The other 7 interviewees spoke and preferred American English. One of them stated "the American accent is the only accent that I want to speak, and I want others to speak it as well." Another one said "Of course American English." These statements show their clear preference for American English. One of the interviewees said that she speaks British English and prefers British English, but she used "gonna" instead of "going to" during her speech. 'Gonna' is the contraction for "going to", it is used by American English speakers (Rebuffet, 2021). The interviewers asked the interviewees to tell the difference between British and American English, and all the interviewees gave correct answers because they were fourth year students. They talked about pronunciation, vocabulary, and grammatical differences.

The interviewees were asked if they use any online courses to learn English: only two of the interviewees talked about some English language courses. Then, the interviewers asked the interviewees if they watch English TV shows, and they were asked to name some of them. Most of them said that they watch TV shows, only one participant answered that she doesn't watch TV shows because she doesn't have time. These are the TV shows that they talked about: Ellen, Steve Harvey, 24, Prison Break, Walking Dead, American Voice, Breaking Bad, Friends, Game of Thrones, Vikings, Walking Dead, Emily in Pains, and James Gordon. From these shows Ellen, Steve Harvey, and Friends were repeated by some students. All the TV shows that they talked about are American shows, and some students answered that they watch American TV shows to improve their American accent.

In order to know why the participants use American English, the interviewers asked the interviewees why they prefer American English. Most of them answered that they prefer American English because it's easier; others believed that it's nicer, more fun, and faster; one student said that he prefers American English to avoid grammar. The student who preferred British English believed that the British English accent shows people as more mature and of high prestige. In response to the last question; why do the students speak American English? Most of the interviewees believed that it was because of the American TV shows. The shows affected the students' improvement in speaking English and more specifically to speak like Native American English speakers. One of the interviewees elaborated more on this question and said "The United States of America is more known politically and culturally in Iraq, America dominates the world".

4.3 Results of the Focus Group

The third tool for data collection was a focus group. After the questionnaire survey and interview questions, the researchers came to the conclusion that in order to answer the research questions, they needed to have a debate with some students about the popularity of American English among the young generation especially the fourth-year students of the English Department- College of Education at Slahaddin University. The focus group has been done with eight students as participants and the researchers as moderators to record and help the continuation of the discussion.

The eight participants introduced themselves and they were interested in sharing their views in the discussion with other students. The moderators started the debate with the accent of participants and which variety of English they prefer. Five participants spoke American English and preferred American English, while three participants preferred British English but didn't speak British English. One of the participants who preferred British English referred to it as a more elegant accent. Another one clarified that she speaks and prefers American English because it's easier.

In response to the difference between the two varieties, one of the participants stated "Americans cut some sounds and speak with speed". Another participant said that Americans use a lot of weak forms when they speak. "British speakers put stress on the words and pronounce every sound clearly" quoted by another participant. Other participants believed that Americans don't care about grammar; Americans use some words that are different from the words used by British English speakers, British and American English have different tones and the position of stress, and they mentioned British English as a more systematic variety of English. A participant expressed her opinion directly and said that she hates British English because those who use it prolong their speech and it's boring.

The researchers or moderators asked the participants about the reason behind the popularity of the American English among students. Some participants attributed the popularity of the American English to the popularity of some movies, series, programs, and animations in American English, so these shows are used by students to improve their English language. Other participants thought that because American English is easier than British English. One of the participants gave a smart answer which was "When we first learn a language, we choose the easiest variety within the language and don't care about anything else". It seems that the participant wants to clarify that the students start learning English without being conscious of the accent they want to learn, so they acquire it while learning English through what they choose to learn from.

Most of the participants stated that they use English TV shows for their improvement, but not more than two of them said that they use other online applications for improving their English language. The participants gave the names of the TV shows that they use like 100, Peaky Blinders, Queen Victoria and other classical movies, Friends, Young Sheldon, Prison Break, Lucifer, Euphoria, Walking Dead, and Game of Thrones. Most of the participants mentioned ‘friends’ as the main source of their American English improvement. One of the participants quoted “I think that most of the students use TV shows to improve their English language because they don’t cost anything, on the other hand, courses need money”.

The participants were asked about the things that affected their use of the accent. Some participants mentioned that it is because of the TV shows that they watched; they are trying to copy the way the characters and presenters speak English. Others mentioned songs, their friends, and their teachers. The greatness of America as a country was referred to as a reason by one of the participants. And most of them agreed on the idea that they don’t like British English because it has been imposed on them by the educational system. They want freedom in the way they want to speak.

5.Discussions

The purpose of the study is to determine why American English is so popular among undergraduate English majors at Salahaddin University’s College of Education. The study’s main issue is that there isn’t much proof that TV shows have an effect on how popular the American English is. The methodology section’s steps were all followed to provide answers to the research questions. Why is American English so popular among Salahaddin University’s English Department students in the College of Education? Are there any relations between the popularity and American TV shows?

‘Which variety of English do you speak and prefer?’ was the first question of the questionnaire. In the interviews and the focus group the same question has been asked. It’s impressive that more than half of the students selected American English. Most of the interviewees and participants of the focus group have chosen American English. The majority of instructors in the department favors British English and encourages students to use it. British English is the language of instruction in elementary, secondary, and high school. Although the students may intend to use British English, due to the popularity of American shows and advertisements, they unconsciously use American English.

In response to the second question ‘How did you acquire your English accent?’ the students have chosen Formal learning, TV shows, online sources, and others, but 52 students have chosen TV shows. The students who have chosen other options might also be affected by the American TV shows, but they are unaware of it. While the students who have chosen the TV shows as responsible for acquiring their accent are intentionally using these shows to learn English. The second question in the interviews was ‘Do you use any online courses or programs for learning English?’ Most of the participants answered that they don’t have enough time, only two of them mentioned some programs and apps. The second question in the focus group discussion was about the difference between American and British English. The students were giving different and various answers. They mentioned differences in pronunciation, vocabulary, and grammar. It seems that students have enough information about the differences between the two varieties of English.

The third and the fourth questions in the questionnaire were ‘Do you watch English TV Shows?’ ‘Which English TV shows do you watch?’ most of the participants in the three tools answered that they watch English TV shows. And then they gave some names, most of the names were American TV shows. Some of them watch the TV shows for fun, others watch them for learning English, and there are some students who watch them for fun and learning as well. They have seen them as very useful for learning another language especially English because Hollywood movies are in English and affect the entire world. Their amazement for American culture and cinema was noticed during their discussions. They got used to the American accent in a way that they pronounce the sounds as Native Americans. The first thing that one can notice from the students is that they are obsessed with ‘rhoticity’. They pronounce ‘r’ sound as if they are Americans.

The fourth and fifth questions in the three tools were somehow similar. The questions were about the popularity of American English, why students speak American English? Do they think that they acquired their accent because of the TV shows that they watch? Most of the students believed that because of the American TV shows, students were more interested in American English. The ease of American English was also mentioned by the students. They enjoyed American English and thought that it’s more fun. Some students even mentioned that their colleagues recommended some American TV shows for them in order to improve their English.

The last three questions in the questionnaire gave decisive results about the great role of the American TV shows on the popularity of the American English. Most of the students watch English TV shows, at the same time most of their favorite shows are American shows, and most of them think that they acquired their English because of the TV shows that they watch. The results of the interviews and the focus group discussion show similar opinions among the students to the questionnaire results. Most of the interviewees and participants scarcely talked about British TV shows. The researchers have memorized the names of the most American TV shows as the names have been repeated many times during the collection of the data through the three tools.

During the interviews and the discussion of the focus group, the researchers were asking about the accent of the interviewees and participants. In responses to that they were giving answers like American or British English. Most of them were giving the answers with a smile and excitement. The interviewers have heard the same tone of confirmation and confidence when they were choosing American English and they were confirming by saying “of course American English”. After many questions and negotiations among the participants, it has been clear that TV shows have a great impact on the popularity of American English. Their discussion was moving around the American shows and how much students like them. They mentioned so many TV shows and most of them were American. These shows are easier to access and they enjoy while watching them.

6. Conclusions

This study aimed to discover the purpose behind the popularity of American English among the undergraduate students of the English Department in the College of Education at Salahaddin University. It asked whether there is any relation between this popularity and American TV shows. The results indicated that there is a relation between American TV shows and the popularity of the American English among students of the English department

in the College of Education at Salahaddin University. The students are interested in American TV shows that helped them acquire American English. After a laborious work of the researchers on the qualitative questionnaire, interviews, and focus group, the role of the American TV show on the popularity of the American English has been clearly noticed. It seems that the students' love for American TV shows and the ease of learning English from TV shows are the reasons for the use of the American English. The interviewees and participants attributed the use of American English by students to American TV shows. And this has been repeated in their speeches many times. America as a nation is powerful, so everything that is American affects the entire world. The Hollywood Cinema has been watched by the entire world, and it affected the students because they became fans of the Hollywood actors and actresses, so they want to speak like they speak. It's easier for the students to learn while they watch interesting and comic movies, programs, sitcoms, etc. This study is an exploratory study; it will be a great opening gate for the future studies about the role of TV shows on the popularity of the American English. American TV shows can be regarded as one factor that has a role on the popularity of American English; there are other factors like the simplicity of American English and American advertisement. The role of advertisement on the popularity of American English would be a great title for future research.

References

- Aitchison, J. (2010). *Aitchison's Linguistics*. New York: McGraw-Hill, pp.138-142.
- Amdaouech, L. (2018). *It is not important whether one speaks British English or American English*. Stokholms Universitet: Sweden, p. 3.
- Antonio, F. A. et al. (2019). American or British? A Corpus-Based Analysis of Asian Englishes' Orthographical Norms. *Asian EFL Journal Research Articles*. Vol. 26 Issue No. 6.2 December 2019, p.3.
- An Introduction to Triangulation* (2010). Joint United Nations Program on HIV/AIDS. UNAIDS: US, P. 14-15.
- Bowen, N. (2011). *What is dialect and why study it?* Swansea University: UK, p.1.
- Carlo, S. D. (2013). *Lexical Differences between American and British English: a Survey Study*. Università degli Studi di Napoli: Italy, p.64.
- Holmes, J. (2013). *An Introduction o Sociolinguistics*, 4th Edition. Routledge: New York, p.416.
- Hughes, A. et al. (2012). *English Accents & Dialects*, 5th Edition. Taylor & Francis Group: New York, p. 3.
- Ladegaard, J. H. and Sachdev I. (2006). I Like the Americans... But I Certainly Don't Aim for an American Accent. *Journal of Multilingual and Multicultural Development*, Vol. 27, No. 2, p. 92. Levis, J.M. & Zhou, Z. (2017) *Accent*. The TESOL Encyclopedia of English Language Teaching: Wiley online library, p. 1. <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.>
- Metruk, R. (2019). Using English Movies and TV Programs for Developing Listening Skills of EFL Learners. *Information Technologies and Learning Tools*: Slovakia, Vol 70, No 2, p.229.
- Meyerhoff, M. (2006). *Introducing Sociolinguistics*. Taylor & Francis e-Library: New York, p. 286.
- Mohammad, A. (2013). The Difference Between American and British English. *Journal of Al-Farahidy Arts*: Iraq, pp. 83-90.
- Nancy, C. Elliot (2000). *Rhoticity in the Accents of American Film Actors: A Sociolinguistic Study*, *Voice and Speech Review*, p. 103. <https://doi.org/10.1080/23268263>.
- Nordquist, R. (2020) *How sociolinguistics defines language varieties*, *ThoughtCo*. <https://www.thoughtco.com/language-variety-sociolinguistics-1691100>.
- Christina. <https://christinarebuffet.com/blog/gonna-wanna-gotta/>.
- Rebuffet, C. (2021). *Gonna, Gotta, Wanna: Everyday Contractions in American English*. *Business English with -Swann*, J. et al. (2004). *A Dictionary of Sociolinguistics*. Edinburgh University Press Ltd: 22 George Square, Edinburgh pp. 3, 188.
- Trask, R. L. (1999). *Key concepts in language and linguistics*. New York: Routledge, p.163.
- Vijayakumar, M. et al. (2020). Impact of TV shows on English language acquisition. *International Journal of Recent Technology and Engineering (IJRTE)*, 8(5), pp. 2414–2416. <https://doi.org/10.35940/ijrte.d7502.018520>.
- Webb, S. (2010). Selecting Television Programs for Language Learning: Investigating Television Programs from the Same GenreServicio de Publicaciones. *International Journal of English Studies: Universidad de Murcia*, vol. 11 (1), 2011, p. 118.

Appendix

Respected Sir/Madam,

I am “Baraat Ismael FaqeAbdulla” having a qualification of Assistant Lecturer. Right now I am pursuing a study about “The Role of American TV Shows on the Popularity of American English” at Salahaddin University/ College of Education- English Department. I am going to collect the data through a qualitative questionnaire, interviews, and focus group discussion in my project. As a part of validation of the Questionnaire, I have to do the Face validity (i.e. to check the extent of appropriateness of questionnaire to claim the validity and ability to measure the purpose) of Questionnaire. So I sincerely request you to go through the below questions and share your responses.

1. What variety of English do you speak and prefer?
2. How did you acquire your English accent?
3. Are you watching English TV shows? Which English TV shows are you watching?
4. Why have you decided to speak your accent?
5. Do you think that you acquired your English accent because of the TV shows that you are watching?
6. Why most of the students speak American English?

Jury Members

N o.	Name	Qualification	Work place
1	Ali Mahmood Jukil	Professor	Retired
2	Anjuman Mhammad Sabr	Professor	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
3	Muhammad Qadr Saeed	Assistant Professor	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
4	Zheen Hamadameen Abdulla	Assistant Professor	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
5	Arev Mirza Astiffo	Lecturer PHD	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
6	Alan Anwar Hasan	Lecturer MA	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
7	Nazaneen Shex Mhammad Bapir	Assistant Lecturer PHD Student	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department

رۆل بەرنامە تەلەفزيۆنييە ئەمریکیيەكان لەسەر بەربلاوی ئینگلیزى ئەمریکى

بەرائەت ئىسماعىل فەقى عبدللە امينه سابير مەولۇود بەشى زمانى ئىنگلیزى، كۆلىزى پەروەردە، زانكۆى سەلاحىدىن-ھەولىر baraat.faqueabdulla@su.edu.krd	ئەسماء سەعدى كەريم بەشى زمانى ئىنگلیزى، كۆلىزى پەروەردە، زانكۆى سەلاحىدىن- ھەولىر eden01019@student.su.edu.krd	ئەسماء سەعدى كەريم بەشى زمانى ئىنگلیزى، كۆلىزى پەروەردە، زانكۆى سەلاحىدىن- ھەولىر eden00619@student.su.edu.krd
--	---	---

پوخە

بەرنامە تەلەفزيۆنەكان كارىگەرييەكى زۆريان لەسەر ھەموو لايەنەكانى ژيانمان ھې. وەك سەرجاوهىيەكى گىرگ بۇ فيرىبوونى زمان بەكارھاتوون. كىشەي سەرەكى لىتكۈلىنەوەكە ئەوهىيە كە بەلكەي زۆر نىيە لەبارەي كارىگەرى بەرنامە تەلەفزيۆنەكانى لەسەر بەربلاوی ئىنگلیزى ئەمرىكى. ئامانجى لىتكۈلىنەوەكە دىۋىزىنەوەي روونكىردنەوەيەكە بۇ بەكارھيتانى ئىنگلیزى ئەمرىكى لەلایەن خويىدكارانى بەشى زمانى ئىنگلیزى- كۆلىزى پەروەردەي زانكۆى سەلاحىدىن. توپىزىنەوەكە تىشك دەخاتە سەر ئەم پرسىيارانە: بۇچى خويىدكارانى بەشى زمانى ئىنگلیزى لە كۆلىزى پەروەردە حەز بەبەكارھيتانى ئىنگلیزى ئەمرىكى دەكەن؟ ج پەيىوهندىيەكە ھەبە لە ئىوان ئەم بەرنامە تەلەفزيۆنە ئەمرىكىيەكانە و ھەزى قوتايىان؟ بۇ گفتۇڭى بە كۆمەلى لىتكۈلىنەوەكە، چاپىكەوتەكان، وە راپسى، شىكىرنەوەيەكى باپتى بەكارھيتراواه. ئەنجامەكان ئەم دەرددەخەن كە زۆربەي بەشداربۇowan ئىنگلیزى ئەمرىكىيەن پەسەندىز كەردووھ و زۆربەيان وەلاميان داوهتەوە كە ئىنگلیزى ئەمرىكىيەن بەدەستەتپىناوە لە ئەنجام بەرنامە تەلەفزيۆنە ئەمرىكىيەكان.

وشه سەرهەكىيەكان: رۆل، بەرنامە تەلەفزيۆنەكان، بەربلاوی، ئىنگلیزى، ئەمرىكى .

دور البرامج التلفزيونية الأمريكية في شعبية الإنجليزية الأمريكية

براعت اسماويل فقى عبدالله امينه صابر مولود قسم الانكليزى، كلية التربية،جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل baraat.faqueabdulla@su.edu.krd	اسماء سعدى كريم قسم الانكليزى، كلية التربية،جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل eden01019@student.su.edu.krd	اسماء سعدى كريم قسم الانكليزى، كلية التربية،جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل eden00619@student.su.edu.krd
---	--	--

البرامج التلفزيونية لها تأثير كبير على كل جانب من جوانب حياتنا. لقد تم استخدامها كمصدر مهم لتعلم اللغة. المشكلة الرئيسية للدراسة هي أنه لا يوجد الكثير من الأدلة حول تأثير البرامج التلفزيونية على شعبية الإنجليزية الأمريكية. الغرض من الدراسة هو تحديد تفسير جاذبية اللغة الإنجليزية الأمريكية لطلاب قسم اللغة الإنجليزية- كلية التربية في جامعة صلاح الدين. يتطلع البحث إلى إلقاء الضوء على الأسئلة التالية: لماذا يفضل طلاب قسم اللغة الإنجليزية في كلية التربية الإنجليزية الأمريكية؟ ما هي العلاقة الموجودة بين هذا النداء والبرامج التلفزيونية الأمريكية؟ بالنسبة لمناقشته جماعيّه والمقابلات والاستبيان الخاص بالدراسة ، تم استخدام تحليل مواضيعي نوعي. أظهرت النتائج أن معظم المشاركين يفضلون اللغة الإنجليزية الأمريكية وأجاب معظمهم أنهم اكتسبوا لغتهم الإنجليزية الأمريكية نتيجة للبرامج التلفزيونية الأمريكية.

الكلمات المفتاحية: دور، البرامج التلفزيونية ، شعبية، الإنجليزية، الأمريكية .



Halit Ziya Uşaklıgilin Aşkı Memnu Romanında Aşk ve Aile İlişkileri Üzerine Bir İnceleme

Naznaz Bahjat Tawfeq*



*Türk Dili Bölümü, Diller Fakültesi, Selahaddin Üniversitesi- Erbil
naznaz.tawfeq@su.edu.krd

Received || 11/06/2023
Accepted || 18/07/2023
Published || 15/02/2024

Keywords:

Aşk,
ilişki psikanalisi,
intihar,
aile .

Abstract

Servet-i Fünun döneminin en önemli romancılarından Halid Ziya'nın Aşk-ı Memnu romanı Tarih bakımından ilk Türk romanı olarak pek çok yazar tarafından kabul görünmüştür. Romanın incelenmesinde tek bir karakter üzerinde değil bütün karakterler üzerinde durmak ve tek tek değerlendirmek doğru olacaktır. Böylece tüm karakterler arasındaki dinamikler üzerinde durmak son derece önemlidir. Genç kızlık hayallerinin gerçekleşme beklenisi ile Adnan Bey'le evlenen Bihter'in istediklerine ulaşamamasının hayal kırıklığı ile Behlül'le yasak bir aşk ilişkisine yönelmesi ancak bu ilişkide de ihanete uğraması, intihar kararı ile sonuçlanır. Her ne kadar acı "trajik" başarısızlığı ile Bihter ön planda olsa da süreçteki etkin rolü yönünden her bir karakter incelemeyi hak etmektedir. Bu doğrultuda, bu çalışmada psikanalitik açıdan romana yaklaşılacak ve karakterlerin yaşamını belirleyen psikodinamikler hakkında kapsamlı biranlam elde edilmeye çalışılacaktır .

Halit Ziya Uşaklıgilin Aşkı Memnu Romanında Aşk ve Aile İlişkileri Üzerine Bir İnceleme çalışmanızın ana konusu olacaktır. Böylece bu çalışmada amac, Halid Ziya'nın Aşk-ı Memnu romanındaki aşk kavramının insan üzerindeki etkisini göz önüne sermek ve bu aşkların mutsuz bitimini edebiyat sosyolojisi açısından incelemektir. Başka bir amaç ise yasak bir aşıkın bir ailinin yıkımına nasıl yol açtığını, sevdiklerini mutsuz etmenin insanın üzerinde bıraktığı etkileri göstermektir.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal



ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

Çalışmamızda, Servet-i Fünun döneminin en önemli romancılarından Halid Ziya'nın Aşk-1 Memnu romanındaki aşk kavramının insan üzerindeki etkisini göz önüne sermek ve bu aşkların mutsuz bitimini edebiyat sosyolojisi açısından incelemektir. Ayrıca yasak bir aşıkın bir ailinin yıkımına nasıl yol açtığını, sevdiklerini mutsuz etmenin insanın üzerinde bıraktığı etkileri göstermektedir.

Aşk-1 Memnu'da yazar iki aileyi ele almıştır. Firdevs Hanım'ın ailesi dejenere olmuş bir aile örneğidir. Adnan Bey'in ise hem kendisi, hem de çocukları o zamanın değer hükümlerine göre iyi tafs il ve terbiye görmüş insanlardır. Bu iki ailedede ortaya çıkan tek yabancı unsur Behlül'dür. Behlül, Adnan Bey'in yeğenidir; ama bu akrabalığın romanın akışı üzerinde bir etkisi görülmez. Yalıda kalabilecek ve Bihter ile yasak aşkı yaşayabilecek bir kişi olmaktan öte bir önemi yoktur. Yani Behlül'ün varlığı bir zaruret neticesidir. Firdevs Hanım'ın ailesinde Bihter ön plandadır. Peyker geri planda tutulmuştur. Adnan Bey ailesinde ise, Nihal ön planda, Adnan Bey ile Bülend geri plandadır. Evlilik münasebetiyle bu iki aile birleşince Bihter'in karakteri hadiselere hakim olur.

Aşk-1 Memnu romanında Bihter ile Behlül'ün aşk ilişkilerinin Adnan Bey'in ailesini etkilemesi söz konusudur. Roman, kırk beş yaşlarındaki Adnan Bey ile yirmi iki yaşındaki Bihter'in evlenmesiyle başlar. Bu evlenmenin öncelikle, Adnan Bey'in kızı Nihal'in ve ailedeki diğer insanların üzerindeki etkisi olmuştur. Evliliğinde aradığı mutluluğu bulamayan Bihter ile Adnan Bey'in yeğeni Behlül arasındaki yasak aşktır. L. Sami Akalın'a (1979) göre, "Aşk-1 Memnu, ölçüsüz ve maddeye dayanan bir evlenmenin doğurduğu, gerek sosyal gelenekler, gerek kanun önünde gelişmesi yasak olan bir aşık acı hikâyesidir" (s. 29).

Halid Ziya'nın Aşk-1 Memnu romanındaki yasak aşıkın bir aileyi getirdiği boyut ferdi ve sosyal açılardan incelenerek karakterlerin toplumsal değerlere ters düşmesi ve ahlaki değerlerle çatışmalarının ölümle sonuçlanacağını açıklamaktır. Cevdet Kudret'e (1987) göre, "Yazarın en olgun eseri sayılan bu romanda, aşktan başka bir düşünce ve dertleri olmayan, çalışmadan yaşayan, hazır iyicili ve alafrangalık düşküünü birtakım kimselelerin ve onlar aracılığıyla bir toplum katının yaşayışı anlatılmıştır" (s. 208).

Bu çalışmada, Servet-i Fünun döneminin en önemli romancılarından Halid Ziya'nın Aşk-1 Memnu romanındaki aşk kavramının yapısal olarak incelenmesi ve Aşk-1 Memnu romanında olaylar zincirini oluşturan çeşitli aşamaları, kişiler üzerinde yoğunlaşan temalara göre tespit etmek mümkündür. Her ne kadar aile içinde yaşanan olumsuz bir olayın herkesi etkilemesi söz konusuysa da biz, bu çalışmamızda "aşk ve aile" gibi kavamlara yüklenen anlamları ve bunun sonucu yaşanan olayları Firdevs Hanım, Bihter, Behlül ve Adnan Bey cephesinden değerlendireceğiz.

Aşk-1 Memnu'da olay, Boğaziçi'nde bir sandal gezintisiyle başlar. Adnan Bey kırk beş yaşlarında, zengin, zarif, kültürlü bir kişidir. Karısını kaybettikten sonra Boğaziçi'ndeki yalısında kızı Nihal, oğlu Bülend ve hizmetkarları ile birlikte yaşamaktadır. Bihter yirmi iki yaşında güzel bir genç kızdır. Adnan Bey'in kendisiyle ilgilendiğini düşünen annesi Firdevs Hanım'ın karşı çıkışına rağmen Adnan Bey'le evlenir. Olcay Önertoy (1995) bu konuda şöyle der "Romancı bu yapıtında evlenen kadınla erkek arasındaki kimi ayrılıkların evlilik yaşamında ortaya çıkarabileceğini sarsıntılar üzerinde durmuştur" (s. 69).

Adnan Bey ile Bihter'in evliliği başlangıçta çok iyidir. Fakat bir süre sonra Adnan Bey'in hizmetkarlarından bazıları Bihter tarafından işten atılıyor. Nihal'in çok sevdiği kardeşi Bülend yatalı okula gönderilir. Bütün bunlardan Bihter'i sorumlu tutan Nihal'in Bihter ile arası açılır. Bunlara bir de mürebbiyesi Matmazel Courton'un gönderilmesi eklenince Nihal, Bihter'e kin duyar.

Bihter bir yandan kocasıyla arasında olan yaş farkından, bir yandan da Firdevs Hanım'ın kıskırtmaları ve yanlış davranışları sonunda bir boşluğa düşer. Bu zayıf anında

Behlül'e yakınlık duyar. Yalıda kalan Adnan Bey'in yeğeni olan Behlül macera düşkünu, yakışıklı ve çapkın bir gençtir. Bihter "Behlül'ü sevmiyordu, hayır, bundan emindi; çapkın bir çocuktan başka bir şey olmayan bu adam hakkında aşka benzer hiçbir şey duymamış idi" (Uşaklıgil, 2005, s. 255). Fakat daha sonra gelişen olaylar neticesinde Bihter ve Behlül geceleri Behlül'ün odasında buluşurlar ve aralarında bazı yakınlıklar kurulur; fakat Behlül için Bihter diğer kadınlardan farksızdır. Bu sebeple Bihter'i de aldatır.

Bir süre sonra ayak ağrısını bahane ederek yaliya taşınan Firdevs Hanım, Nihal ile Behlül'ün nişanlanması fikrini ortaya atar. Önce bir şaka sayılan bu fikir, zamanla herkesin aklına yatar. Nihal adada halasının yanındayken Behlül'ün teklifini kabul eder. Bu arada Bihter Firdevs Hanım'a her şeyi anlatır, ve bu evliliğe engel olmasını yoksa her şeyi kocasına anlatacağını söyler. Bunun üzerine Firdevs Hanım, Bülend'le adadaki Behlül'e bir pusula gönderir. Fakat Behlül adadan ayrılırken bu kağıdı düşürür. Kağıtta yazılanlardan şüphelenen Nihal, yaliya döner. Merdiven başında Behlül ile Bihter'in konuşmasını duyarak bayılır. Bunun üzerine Adnan Bey, Nihal'ın odasında Beşir'in yanına gider. Beşir orada, dirilmiş bir heyula heyetinde duruyor ve kavrulmuş dudakları titreyerek, beyazları donmuş gözlerinde vahşi bir anda ile, bütün simasını geren derin bir ıstırapla Nihal'e bakıyordu; sonar gözleri titreyerek Adnan bey'e dikildi, bir şey söylemek isteyerek dudakları kıpırdandı, daha sonar birden döndü; odanın kapısına kadar giderek sürmeledi ve dönerek, söylemeye davet bekleyen gözlere baktı. Adnan bey sordu:

___ Ne oluyorsun, Beşir?

Beşir kuru bir sesle:

___ Küçük hanımı öldürüler, dedi; artık hepsini söyleyeceğim. Ve yataklığın demirine dayanarak, gözleri Adnan Bey'in gözlerinden kaçınarak, konuşmaya başladı. O hepsini biliyor, kaç geceler soğuklarda, yağmurların altında, karanlık köşelerde gizlenerek, sofanın şehnişininde saatlerce onları bekleyerek, yorulmaz bir tecessüsle takip etmiş idi. Kendisini kemiren bu sırrı haber vermeye kuvvet bulamamış idi. Beşir anlatırken, perişan bir tarzda bütün gördüklerini, bildiklerini böyle dökerken ikide birde:

___ Size neden haber vermedim, diyor, sonar bu sualine cevap vermeyerek:

___ Haberinizi olsayıdı belki böyle olmazdı, mütalaasıyla Adnan Bey'in yüzüne bakıyordu.

Adnan Bey sapasarı, bir hareket etmeyerek, bir kelime söyleyemeyerek, kulaklarının içinde işittiklerini bir kargaşalık buhranına boğan uğultularla, gözlerini Beşir'den ayırmayarak dinliyordu. Beşir bugün Ada'dan avdeti naklediyordu:

___ Bülent Bey geldi, Behlül Bey İstanbul'a indi, diyordu, sonra malumatını burada bir vukuf fasılısı açarak son vakaya atılıyordu.

O, bugün bir şeye, bir büyük vakaya muntazırı bu vakayı, odasında, yarı giyinmiş, yatağının kenarında mevut bir şey beklercesine beklemiş idi. Beşir bitirdikten sonra, bütün kuvvetleri birden sönerek, oraya, Nihal'ın yatağının kenarına çöktü ve iki elleriyle yüzünü kapayarak hüngür hüngür ağlamaya başladı.

Adnan Bey başının üzerinde bir dünya parçalanmışçasına, ezilmiş gibi, hala gözlerini Beşir'den ayırmayarak duruyordu; sonra birden taşan çılgın bir öfkeyle, bir şeyler kırmak, bir şeyler öldürmek isteyen bir köpürme ile kalktı. Ne yapacağını bilmiyordu, odanın içinde dönüyordu. Bihter! Bihter! Ona Bihter lazımdı; kollarından tutacak, Bihter'i kıracaktı. Aralık kapısına koştu.

Bihter, maddi açıdan olduğu kadar, kendisine göre ilerlemiş yaşına rağmen Adnan Bey'le evlenmekte, düşlediği hayatın bütün imkanlarından yararlanmayı umar. Başlangıçtaki hayallerine göre Adnan Bey'le evlenmek demektir. Bihter ile evlenmeyi düşünün yaşlı Adnan Bey ise bir genç kızı, parayla çok kolay elde edebileceği hesabı ile ona sahip olma hırsına kapılır. Başından bir evlilik tecrübe geçmiş, kültürlü ve olgun bir bir beyefendi diye tanıtılan bu adam, ikinci kez evlenmeyi düşünürken, gönlünü eğlendirmek yerine, biraz akılçıl ve öngörülu hareket edebilseydi, aralarındaki yaş farkının sorun oluşturabileceğini bir an olsun

anlayabilecekti kuşkusuz. Görüleceği üzere, onları bu yanlış evlilik kararına götüren şey, hırs ve heveslerine kapılmaları sebebiyle evlilik olgusunun bir ömrü feda etmeyi gerektirecek kadar uzun bir süreyi kapsyacağini kestirememiş olmalarıdır.

Halit Ziya, romanda Bihter'in felaketini hazırlayan sebeplerin başında onun yaşa dengesizlige dayanan bir evlilik yapmış olmasını gösterir. Bu durumda, "Eğer aralarında yaş farkı olmasaydı mutlu olabilirler miydi?" diye düşünmeden edemiyoruz. Çünkü evlilikte yaşa dengenin sağlanmasını, romanın önemli dokusundan dolayı biz bu hükmü vermeye cesaret edebiliyoruz; çünkü bu yüzden Behlül'ün varlığı sadece günün birinde yaşanma ihtimali yüksek olan bir olayı çabuklaştırmıştır. Öte yandan geç de olsa, Adnan Bey'in Behlül kadar olmadığının farkına varması ve bu genç adamın hayatlarında fazla olduğunu itiraf etmesi, yine evlilikte yaş farkının önemli bir etken olduğunu ispat eden bir gelişmedir. Sebepler sonuçları doğurmış ve Bihter, uğradığı hayal kırıklığı ile ikinci aşamada mutluluğu yasak bir aşka bulmuştur.

Aşk-ı Memnu'da Bihter ile Behlül'ün aşkınyasak aşk olarak nitelendirdiğimiz tema, bu romanda yaşananlar yasak aşk değil, yasak ilişkidir. Bihter için bu aşk, daha doğru bir ifadeyle bu ilişki, sıkılıp bunaldığı evlilik hayatına bir renk, bir coşku, bir heyecan katmak demektir. "Bu aşk bütün tehlikeleri ve zorlukları ile onun için daha çekici, daha ihtiwaslı bir şey olacaktı" (Moran, 1997, s. 79).

Behlül için ise bu ilişki, tehlikeli ve heyecanlı bir oyun demektir. Behlül pek çok kadınla ilişki yaşamış, kadınlardan bıkmıştır; ancak bu yasak ilişki daha öncekilere benzememektedir. "Herkesin gözleri önünde kimseye hissettirmeksızın sevişmek... Oh! Bu gizli şeye öyle küçük mutluluklar olacaktı ki... Herkesin içinde Bihter'e yabancı dururken onun bir bakışı olacaktı ki kendisine: 'Ben seninim, yalnız seninim!' diyeceği" (Uşaklıgil, 2005, ss. 253-254).

Romanda işlenen bir diğer tema yalnızlıktır. Romanda yer alan kişilerin çoğu yalnızdır. Bir anlamda *Aşk-ı Memnu*, kalabalık içinde kendisini yalnız hisseden insanların romanıdır. Romanda yalnızlık temasıyla âdeten bütünlösen kişi, Nihal'dır. Küçük yaşta annesiz kalan Nihal, bu boşluğu babasıyla doldurmaya çalışır. Babası onun her şeyidir. Babasının genç bir kızla evlenmesi, Nihal için ilk darbedir. Çünkü Adnan Bey, evlendikten sonra artık eskisi kadar çocuklarına vakit ayıramaz. Bülent'in yatılı okula gönderilmesi ve yaşı büyüdügü için odasının ayrılması Nihal'i daha da yalnızlaştırır. Matmazel Courton'da yalnız gönderilince Nihal kendisini büsbütün yalnız hisseder. Sevdığını sandığı erkeğin Bihter tarafından elinden alınması ise Nihal için son darbe olur.

Yıllar önce eşini kaybeden Adnan Bey de yalnızdır. Yıllarca karısının hastalığıyla mücadele etmiştir. Adnan Bey eşi varken de yokken de yalnız kalmış bir adamdır. Kendisini çocuklarına admış, ancak yüreğinin derinliklerinde hayat arkadaşının yokluğunu hissetmiştir. Elli yaşında bir adamın Bihter gibi genç ve güzel bir kızla evlenmesinin ardında, uzunca bir süre yalnız kalınması, belli duygulara aç kalınması vardır. Adnan Bey, Bihter'le evlenir, ancak kendisini yine yalnız hisseder. Adnan Bey ile karısı arasında duygusal anlamda bir yakınlık, bir heyecan, bir aşk yoktur. Aralarında soğuk bir ilişki vardır.

Bihter de yalnızdır. Babası, aldatılmanın acısına dayanamamış, kahrından ölmüştür. "Sevmek, sevmek istiyordu. Hayatında yalnız bu eksiki; fakat hayatı her şey bundan ibaretti: Sevmek, evet, bütün mutluluk yalnız bununla elde edilebilirdi... Sevmek istiyordu, ateşler içinde delice bir aşk ile sevecek mesut olacaktı" (Uşaklıgil, 2005, ss. 211-212). Kocasının pek çok erkekle aldatan bir annenin kızıdır, Bihter anne sevgisinden, sıcaklığından, şefkatinden mahrum büyümüştür. Firdevs Hanım'ın derdi süslenmek, gezmek, eğlenmektedir. Adnan Bey'le evlenmek, Bihter için bir kurtuluş gibi görünür başlangıçta. Fakat yirmi iki yaşında genç bir kadının ellî yaşında bir adamlı mutlu olması mümkün değildir.

Fethi Naci'ye (2007) göre, "Halit Ziya Uşaklıgil, *Aşk-ı Memnu*'da, 19. yüzyılın sonunda yaşayan zengin ve aylak bir toplum katının yaşam biçimini; varlıklı, geleneksel Türk ailesinin 'Batılı' yaşama biçiminin etkisi altında çözülmüş altüst oluşunu, yozlaşmasını; bir toplum katının yaşadığı ve eğlendiği yerleri (konaklar, yalılar, Boğaziçi, Büyükkada, Göksu, vb.); birey olarak bütün somutluklarıyla bir toplum katının insanlarını, dünyaya ve insanlara bakış açılarını, bu insanlar arasındaki ilişkileri anlatıyor" (s.10)

Toplumsal çöküntünün derinlemesine işlendiği roman batılılaşmanın olumsuz yanlarını ve bunların doğurduğu sonuçları ele almıştır. Romanda üzerinde durulan diğer bir tema yozlaşmadır. Halit Ziya bu romaniyla, geleneksel Türk ailesinin yaşam biçimindeki çözülmeye, ahlaki değerlerin yok oluşuna dikkat çekmiştir. Romanda ahlâki çürüme, üç kişi üzerinden yansıtılmıştır: Firdevs Hanım, Bihter, Behlül. Firdevs Hanım, kocasına sadakat göstermemiş, bu yüzden kocasının ölümüne sebep olmuştur.

Bihter de tipki annesi gibi kocasını aldatır. Bihter zengin olmak arzusuya babası yaşındaki bir adamlı evlenir, fakat yanlışlığını anlaması fazla uzun sürmez. Genç bir kadın olmanın verdiği bastırılamayan duygular Bihter'i yasak bir ilişkiye sürüklüyor. Bihter kocasında bulamadığı gençliği, heyecanı, ateşi; Behlül'de bulur. "Bir gece herkes uyuduktan sonra o, yatağından süzülerek inecek, çıplak ayaklarına terliklerini takacak, omuzlarına bir şey atacak, nefes almaktan korkarak kapısını açacak... Ah! O heyecan dakikası!..." (Uşaklıgil, 2005, s. 275).

Burada ilginç olan, genç bir kadının yaşlı kocasını aldatması değil, aldatıktan sonra en ufak bir vicdan azabı duymaması, hiçbir ahlâkî endişe taşımamasıdır. Firdevs Hanım'ın karakter özellikleri kalıtsal yolla kızı Bihter'e de geçmiştir.

Behlül'ün tüm yaşamı gezip eğlenme ve çapkınlık üzerine kuruludur. Evinde misafir olduğu amcasının karısıyla ilişkiye girmekten çekinmez. Bir süre sonra Bihter'den bikar, onu başka kadınlarla aldatır. Baştan beri kardeşi gibi gördüğü Nihal'le evlenmeye kalkışır. Kalbinde en ufak bir aşk duymamasına rağmen Nihal'le evlenmek istemesi, Behlül'ün çevresindeki insanlara karşı ne derece sorumsuz ve serbest olduğunu bir göstergesidir.

Romanda işlenen diğer bir tema kıskançlıktır. Kıskançlık duygusu, roman kahramanları arasındaki çatışmayı kaçınılmaz kılar. Romanda hemen herkes birilerini birilerinden kıskanır. Babasına aşırı derecede düşkün olan Nihal, Bihter'in yalnız gelmesiyle babasını Bihter'den kıskanır. Babasının artık kendisiyle eskisi kadar ilgilenmeyeceğini düşünür. Vücutundan yıpranmışlığına karşın ruhu bir o kadar genç kalmış olan Firdevs Hanım, Adnan Bey'i kızı Bihter'den kıskanır. Adnan Bey'in, kendisine değil de kızı yaşındaki Bihter'e evlenme teklifinde bulunmasına çok kızar. Üvey anne sıfatıyla yalnız gelen Bihter'e karşı hizmetçiler de cephe alırlar. Kendi aralarında Bihter'in aleyhinde konuşurlar, onu çekemezler. Adnan Bey, yeğeni Behlül ile karısı Bihter arasında bir ilişki olmasından şüphelenir, ancak bu şüphesini kanıtlayacak hiçbir delil bulamaz. Ama yine de genç ve güzel karısının yanında kendisini yaşlı, yeğeni Behlül'ü genç olarak görmeye tahammül edemez. Adnan Bey, yeğeni Behlül'ün gençliğini kıskanır. Bihter, kendisinden bıkıp başka kadınlara koşan Behlül'ü kıskanır. Behlül'ün kendisini başka kadınlarla aldatığını bilmesine rağmen yine de onunla birlikte olmayı sürdürür. İhanetlere karşı sessiz kalır, üzüntüsünü içine atar. Son olarak Behlül'ün Nihal'le evlenecek olması, Bihter'in içindeki kıskançlık ateşini alevlendirir. Bu evliliğin önüne geçmek için her türlü çılgınlığı yapar.

Ömer Faruk Huyugüzel'e (2004) göre, "*Aşk-ı Memnu*'da daha çok ferdi mutluluk meselesi ele alınır ve Boğaziçi'nde alafranga bir hayat yaşayan aileler ile bu ailelerin fertleri arasındaki aşk ve kıskançlık duygularına dayanan çatışmalar anlatılır" (s. 65).

Romanda göze çarpan bir diğer tema ihanettir. Bihter başta namuslu bir kadındır; namuslu kalmak için çırpinır, ancak içinde bulunduğu koşullar genç bir kadın olmanın verdiği

istik ve arzular onu yasak bir ilişkiye sürüklüyor (Gülten, 2011: 348). Halit Ziya, Bihter'in yasak ilişkiye sürüklendişinin psikolojik aşamalarını başarılı bir biçimde yansıtıyor. Bu nedenle okuyucu, Bihter'i suçlamaz. Burada yanlış olan Bihter'in yasak ilişki yaşaması değil, elli yaşındaki Adnan Bey'in yirmi iki yaşındaki genç bir kadınla evlenmesidir. Behlül'ü, Bihter'den çok ilişkinin yasak olması heyecanlandırır. Birlikte geçirilen bir kıştan sonra her ikisi de birbirinden sıkılır. Bir gün Nihal'in piyanoda çaldığı parçaları dinlerken eski bir kız arkadaşını hatırlar. Bihter'in kırılıp incineceğini düşünmeden, âdeten onu yok sayarak Beyoğlu'na gider. Bihter'i aldatır. Bihter, bir süre Behlül ile küs kalır, fakat yeniden birlikte olmaya başlarlar. Birlikteşlikleri alışkanlıktan öte bir şey değildir.

“Behlül’ün hatirasında tesadüfle sahip olmuş bir fahişe hükmünde kalamazdı; artık onun hayatına sahip olmalıydı, onu sevmeliydi, sevmeye çalışmalıyı; bu aşk günahına öyle bir gelecek yolu belirlemeliydi ki onu alçaltmak değil yükseltsin. Evet, bunu ancak aşk temizleyebilirdi” (Uşaklıgil, 2005, s. 257). Behlül daha sonra amcasının kızı Nihal'le evlenmeye kalkışır. Fakat Bihter ihanetin bu kadarını kaldırıramaz, Behlül ile Nihal'in evlenmelerini önlemek için yaşadığı gizli ilişkiye açığa çıkarmaktan çekinmez.

“Bu aşk onlar için asıl tehlikeleriyle, zorluklarıyla çekici oluyordu. Herkesin gözü önünde herkesten saklanan, yalnız, ikisine ait gizli bir hayat vardı ki bütün güzellikleriyle onları daha fazla birbirine yakınlaştırıyor, ilişkilerine fazla bir samimiyet veriyordu” (2005,s. 271).

Romanın sonunda okuyucuya etkileyen son tema intihardır. Romanın son sayfalarında Behlül ile Bihter'in konuşmalarını duyan Nihal, bayılarak merdivenlerden düşer. Adnan Bey, kızını kucaklayarak odasına götürür. Nihal'in baygınlık halde yattığını gören Beşir, Behlül ile Bihter arasında yaşananları Adnan Bey'e anlatır. Bihter, kendisini bu kargaşa ortamından kurtaracak birini, yasak aşkını Behlül'ü arar. Behlül, Bihter'le yaşadığı ilişkinin ilk günlerinde, günün birinde ilişkileri ortaya çıkacak olursa kendisiyle uzaklara kaçmayı vaat etmiş, ancak sözünde durmamıştır. İlişkileri ortaya çıkınca kaçıp gitmiştir. Bihter, tipki annesi gibi, kocasına ihanet etmiş bir kadın olarak ortada, yapayalnız kalmıştır. “Kendisine, kendi güzelliğine gülüyorum ve böyle istifade olunmamaya mahküm bu güzelliğe güllerken ağlamak istiyordum. Demek bundan sonra, evet bu gece, nihayet bir senelik saldırısından sonra artık üstün olunamayan vücutunun gençlik isyanı her vakit böyle karşısına çıkacak, sevmek, kucaklamalar içinde mest olmak isteyen mustarip ruhu onu böyle hırpalayacak, ezecek ve bu güzellikler boş emeller içinde çırpına çırpına mahvolacaktır” (2005,s.280).

Bihter, içine düştüğü bu kaos ortamından kurtulmak ister. Kocasına ihanet etmiş bir kadın olarak bu toplumda kendisine sığınabileceği bir yer arar. Yalıda kalması mümkün değildir. Annesi Firdevs Hanım gibi kötü kadın damgası yemiş biri olarak da yaşamak istemez. Zaten Adnan Bey'le evlenmesi de, annesinin kötü ününden kaçmak içindir. O anda aklına kocasının tabancası gelir. Tabancayı kalbine dayar ve tetiği çeker. Annesinin ve kendisinin ihanetlerinin kefaretini ödemmiş olu

SONUÇ

Sonuç olarak çalışmamızda, Bihter ile Adnan Bey'in evlenme sürecinden başlayarak Bihter'i yasak ilişkiye iten sebeleri kişiler üzerinde yoğunlaşan temalara göre tespit ettik. Bihter'in intiharına uzanan bir zaman diliminde onun çevreye uyum mücadelesi ve hayatı sorgulaması bilinçaltına yansıyan gerçeklerle ortaya konulmuştur. Öncelikle belirtmeliyiz ki romana konu olan yasak ilişki ve bunun Türk sosyal yaşamında oluşturduğu tepki eserin dikkati çeken özelliğidir. Türk geleneklerine göre aldatma hele ki o dönemde kabul edilmesi zor bir durumken

bu olayı bir yeğenin yengesiyle yaşamış olması durumu bir trajediye dönüştürmektedir. Görünürde yasak bir ilişki yaşanmasına roman kişi Adnan Bey ile eşi Bihter arasındaki yaş farkının sebep olduğu izlenimi ağır basmaktadır; ancak Bihter'in bilinçaltı incelendiğinde aşk ve maddiyat gibi iki unsurun bu romanda birbirinden ayrılmasının mümkün olmadığı tespit edilmiştir.

Bireylerin evlilikten ve yaşamdan beklentileri, bu iki unsurun en üst değer kabul edildiğini ortaya koymaktadır. Nitekim Bihter, Adnan Bey ile göz kamaştırılan serveti için evlenmiş; fakat aradığı aşkı Behlül'de bulmuştur. Aşık olunca elde ettiği servetle yetinemeyeceğini anlayan Bihter'in sırı aşkla yetinecek bir karakter olmadığı da romanın dokusundan anlaşılmaktadır. Behlül cephesinden baktığımızda ise onun aşkı uğruna her fedakarlığı göze aldığı söylenemeyez. amcasının kendisine sağladığı imkanlardan mahrum olmayı göze alamaz. Nihal ile evlenmeyi de rahat bir gelecek ümidiyle kabul etmiştir. Romanda bu durum açıkça dile getirilmese de sezdirilmektedir. Romanın başında güvenilmez bir adam diye tanıtılan Behlül'ün maddiyatçı olduğu açıktır. Bihter'e gelince, bilinçaltı mücadelesi ve intiharı, aşının gerçekliğini ve masumiyetini kanıtlar gibi görünse de aleyhine gelişen olay ve durumlar onu da maddiyatçı yapmaktadır.

Sonuç, romandaki kişilerin toplumla ilgili yanları törpülenmiş, geriye toplumdan uzak ve toplumun ahlak anlayışının dikkate alınmadığı bir roman oluşturulmuştur. Romanda karakterlerin toplumun hoş görmeyeceği davranışları rahatlıkla yapmaları o dönemde alafranga hayat yaşayan yüksek zümrünün nasıl bir yozlaşma içinde olduğunu en güzel şekilde göstermektedir. Farklı sosyal statüdeki insanların aynı mekanı paylaşmalarından doğan tartışmaların anlatıldığı batılaşmış bir romandır.

KAYNAKÇA

- Akalın, L. S., (1979) Halit Ziya Hayatı Sanatı Eserleri. İstanbul. Varlık yayınları
- Bulduker, G., 2011. "Aşk-ı Memnu'da vazgeçilmeyen iki zıt kavram: Aşk ve maddiyet". Uluslararası Hakemli Akademik Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi. Y 1 (1): 346- 348.
- Huyugüzel, Ö. F., (2004) Halit Ziya Uşaklıgil. Ankara. Akçağ.
- Kolcu, A. İ., (2005) Servet-i Fünûn Edebiyatı. Ankara. Salkımsöğüt
- Fethi, N., (2007) Yüz Yılın 100 Türk Romanı. İstanbul. Türkiye İş Bankası
- Kudret, C., (1987) Türk Edebiyatında Hikâye ve Roman. İstanbul. İnkılâp
- Moran, B., (1997) Türk Romanına Eleştirel Bir Bakış, İstanbul. İletişim
- Önertoy, O., (1995) Halit Ziya Uşaklıgil Romancılığı ve Romanımızdaki Yeri. Ankara. Kültür Bakanlığı.
- Uşaklıgil, H., Z., (2005) Aşk-ı Memnu. İstanbul. Özgür yayınları. (Ahıntılar bu baskından yapılmıştır.)

تۆیزىنەو لهسەر ئەشق و پېيۇندىب خىزانى لە 'ئەشق مەمنوع'ى خالىد زيا ئوشاكىلىگىل

نازاناز بەھجەت تۆفيق

بەشى زمانى توركى، كۆلۈزى زمان، زانكۆي سەلاحدىن-ھەولىر

naznaz.tawfeq@su.edu.krd

پوخته

پۆمانى (ئەشق مەمنوع) له نۇوسىنى خالىد زيا، كە يەكىك لە رۆماننۇوسە گۈزگەكانى سەرەدەمى (سېرىقىتى فۇنون)، لەلایەن زۆرىك، لە نۇوسەرانەوە وەك يەكەم رۆمانى توركى دادەنرىت لە رووى مىئۇوپەيەوە. لە شۇققەكىدىن رۆمانەكەدا، وا باشتەر تىشك بخىرىتە سەرەممۇو كارەكتەرەكان و يەك بە يەك هەلسەنگاندىيان بۆ بىكىت. بۆيە گۈنگە لهسەر كارىگەرلىي ئىوان هەممۇو كارەكتەرەكان بۇھەستىن. (بىهتەر) كە بە چاوهپوانى وەدىيەتلىك خەونى كېتىن ھاوسەرگىرى لەگەل (عەدنان) كەدووھە، نەيتۇانى بگات بەو شتەي كە دەيپىست بەدەست بەھىتىت. نائومىد دەبىت و روو لە خۆشەۋىسىتىيەكى قەدەغەكراو لەگەل (بىھلول) دەكات، بەلەرم خىانەتكىرن لەم پەيۇندىبەدا ئەنجامەكەي بېرىارىكە بۆ خۇ كۆوشتن. ھەرچەندە (بىهتەر) بە شىكستە تالّەكەي "تزايدى" لە پېشەنگاندايە، بەلەرم ھەر كارەكتەرەتىك شايىنى لېكۆلەنەوە لە رووى پۆل چالاكانى لە پۈرسەكەدا. لەم لېكۆلەنەوە دەرروونىيەوە باس لە پۆمانەكە دەكىتتىت و ھەۋلى ئەو دەدرىت ماناھەكى ھەمەلایەنە بەدەست بەھىتىت كە ژيانى كارەكتەرەكان دىاري دەكات.

شۇققەپەك لهسەر خۆشەۋىسىتى و پېيۇندى خىزانى ناو ئەم رۆمانە باھتى سەرەكى لېكۆلەنەوەكەمان دەبىت. ئامانچمان ئاشكاراکىدىن كارىگەرلى چەمكى خۆشەۋىسىت لهسەر مروققەكان و لېكۆلەنەوە لە كۆتايى ناخۆش ئەو ئەشقە لە رووى كۆمەنناس ئەدەبىيەوە. ئامانچىك تر ئەوھەي نىشان بەدەين كە چۈن كارىگەرلىيەكانى خۆشەۋىسىتىيەكى قەدەغەكراو دەبىتتە هوئى لەناوجۇونى خىزان و دەلتەنگ كەردىن خۆشەۋىستان.

وشهى سەرەتاپىيەكان: ئەشق، پېيۇندى، دەرروونى، خۆكوشتن، خىزان

A study on Love and Family Relations in Halit Ziya Uşaklıgil's Aşkı Memnu Novel

Naznaz Bahjat Tawfeq

Department of Turkish Language
Collage of Languages, Salahaddin
University-Erbil
naznaz.tawfeq@su.edu.krd

ABSTRACT

Halid Ziya (Aşk-ı Memnu novel), one of the most important novelists of the Wealth of Arts period, has been accepted by many authors as the first Turkish novel in terms of history. In the analysis of the novel, it would be correct to focus on all the characters, not on a single character, and evaluate them one by one. Thus, it is extremely important to dwell on the dynamics between all the characters. Bihter, who married Mr. Adnan with the expectation of the realization of her teenage dreams, turns to a forbidden love affair with Behlül with the disappointment of not being able to achieve what she wants, but being betrayed in this relationship results in a decision to commit suicide. Although Bihter is at the forefront with her bitter "tragic" failure, each character deserves to be examined in terms of her active role in the process. Accordingly, in this study, the novel will be approached from a psychoanalytic point of view and will be tried to gain a comprehensive meaning about the psychodynamics that determine the characters' lives.

A study On Love and Family Relations İn Halit Ziya Uşaklıgil's Aşkı Memnu Novel will be the main subject of our study. Thus, this study aims to reveal the effect of the concept of love in Halid Ziya's Aşk-ı Memnu novel on people and examine the unhappy ending of these loves in terms of literary sociology. Another purpose is to show how forbidden love leads to the destruction of a family and the effects of making loved ones unhappy.

Keywords: Love, relationship, psychoanalysis, suicide, family



L'image de la femme à travers le roman « Des inconnues » de Patrick Modiano

Faten Mohammed Abed*



*Département de Français,
Faculté des langues, Sallahadin
Université-Erbil
Faten.abed@su.edu.krd

Received | 30/06/2023
Accepted | 02/08/2023
Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:
la femme,
la sécurité,
la privation,
l'image négative,
l'image positive.

Abstract

Cette étude illustre les impacts négatifs de la privation émotionnelle et l'absence du rôle de la famille dans la vie de la femme. Elle comprend quatre parties: La première traite le sujet de l'anonymat des personnages féminins dans le roman pour les aborder comme des femmes abandonnées vers un destin ignoré; la deuxième explique l'image négative de la femme faible contre ses désirs physiques; Alors que la troisième aborde une autre image négative de la femme effrayée soumise à son angoisse ce qui l'a poussé à devenir criminelle après avoir été victime. Enfin, la quatrième partie est consacrée à aborder l'image positive de la femme qui transcende la crise à travers la connaissance de sa valeur et sa détermination à changer sa vie pour le mieux.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

À traverse « Des inconnues », Patrick essaye d'explorer l'âme humaine de trois jeunes filles à Paris au début des années soixante. Elles sont d'origine modeste, victimes des familles déchirées. Elles souffrent de la faiblesse, de vide et de la privation émotionnelle en raison de l'absence de rôle familial. Leurs points communs sont la douleur et la solitude, qui ont donné tout le sens à leurs vies.

Pour changer de vie, elles ont décidé de quitter leurs villes natales et de partir à Paris, mais elles ne savaient pas qu'elles seraient piégées par les autres qui les utiliseront pour atteindre des objectifs personnels.

Modiano avait des sentiments similaires à ceux de ses personnages, éprouvant de la faiblesse, de la solitude, et beaucoup de difficultés dans sa vie en raison de la négligence de sa famille. Il est né en 1945 d'une mère flamande et comédienne et d'un père juif d'Alexandrie impliqué dans des activités douteuses. Ses parents étaient constamment occupés par leurs vies privées. Le plus souvent, l'enfant est gardé par ses grands-parents, délaissés par eux, puis placés dans des pensionnats. Son petit frère de deux ans est décédé d'une leucémie. La mort de son frère a eu un impact significatif sur Modiano.

À partir de ce moment-là, il abandonne ses études à la Sorbonne et se consacre entièrement à son travail d'écrivain. Il décrit les moments difficiles de la mort de son frère comme le choc qui a changé toute sa vie.

« Le choc de sa mort a été déterminant Ma recherche perpétuelle de quelque chose de perdu, la quête d'un passé brouillé qu'on ne peut élucider, l'enfance brusquement cassée, tout cela participe d'une même névrose qui est devenue mon état d'esprit » (Consard , , 1990 , P. 284) .

En 1967, il a publié son premier livre intitulé « La Place de l'Etoile ». Il a écrit environ trente livres et a reçu le prix de concourt en 1978, ainsi que le prix noble en 2014. Ses romans ont été traduits dans plusieurs langues.

Le vide, l'oubli, l'absence et la recherche de l'identité se retrouvent dans toutes ses œuvres littéraires. Il a écrit profondément pour exprimer les destins des personnes opprimés qui envisagent la vie seules.

En utilisant son esprit littéraire en plus de son expérience personnelle dans la vie, Modiano a bien éclairé l'image de la femme dans son roman "Des inconnues". Il décrit en détail les sentiments de la privation qui conduisent la femme à perdre sa valeur humaine dans sa société et à elle-même. L'histoire dans « Des inconnues » commence à cette étape et reste un thème dominant tout au long des événements du roman. En 1999, ce roman de 176 pages a été publié et traduit dans de nombreuses langues.

Notre objectif est d'expliquer les étapes par lesquelles les personnages féminins passent et qui les conduisent à se perdre dans la vie. La raison pour laquelle nous avons décidé de chercher dans ce sens et d'essayer de répondre aux différentes questions qui composent notre problématique est la suivante : Modiano a-t-il utilisé la souffrance de la femme pour mettre en lumière la fragilité des relations humaines ? Pourquoi a-t-il laissé ses personnages anonymes et créé un sentiment de frayeur ? Quelle cause a dû entraîner cette frayeur et est-ce c'est possible d'y sortir ?

Nous allons adopter une approche pluridisciplinaire pour bien aborder la problématique de notre étude en incluant des aspects analytiques, thématiques et linguistiques de la recherche. Cela nous permettra d'étaler différents points de vue dans les domaines sociologique, psychanalytique. Nous essaierons donc d'aborder les sujets clés de l'œuvre qui sont

directement liés à notre problématique, tels que la solitude, le vide, la privation et l'angoisse. Comme des thèmes sérieux existaient à tout moment.

Nous allons également souligner un point crucial dans ce roman ; c'est le sort qui attend ces personnages comme des conséquences normales de ces causes, c'est le message de l'écrivain dès les premières pages du roman.

1- L'Anonymat des personnages féminines : image d'une femme inconnue

Les noms propres des personnages jouent un rôle important dans chaque roman car ils sont souvent la première chose qui attire l'attention du lecteur sur les héros qui dirigent les événements et lui fournissent des informations sur leurs personnalités telles que leur identité, leur religion, leur sexe, leur position sociale, etc. Pascal Guignard prend de l'avance.

« Ils sont cette « *forme linguistique de la réminiscence qui permettre au lecteur de mieux connaître ses personnages* ». (Barthes Roland, 1972, P. 121).

Ainsi, Roland a mis l'accent sur le nom du personnage et l'a qualifié d'art de prédire la qualité de l'être :

« *La nomination du personnage est un acte d'onomatomanie, c'est-à-dire l'art de prédire, à traverse le nom la qualité de l'être* » (Barthes, Rolland, 2002, P : 81)

Parallèlement le nom du personnage chez Gustave Flaubert est également considéré comme la peau de l'homme qui ne peut plus être changée. Son roman « Madame Bovary » qui porte le nom de sa personnage principale Emma Bovary, est le meilleur témoignage.

« *Un nom propre est une chose extrêmement importante dans un roman, une chose capitale, on ne peut pas plus changer un personnage de nom que de peau. C'est vouloir blanchir un nègre* » (Bruneau, jean, 1998, P,306).

Si nous acceptons, comme l'ont fait Rolland Barthes, Flaubert et Pascal Guignard, que notre nom est un sort de peau qui a grandi avec nous et affirme notre existence et notre identité dans la vie. Cette opinion a provoqué de nombreuses questions chez nous dès le titre et les premières pages de ce livre. Pourquoi Modiano n'a pas donné de noms à ses personnages féminins et a plutôt utilisé des chiffres comme l'inconnue 1, l'inconnue 11 et l'inconnue 111 ? pourquoi a-t-il utilisé l'article indéfini « des » plutôt que l'article défini « les » dans le titre du roman ? Est-ce qu'il veut dire que ce type de femme inconnue existe à chaque temps et partout ?

Modiano nous présente trois personnages féminins dans « Des inconnues », qui sont des filles qui ont été abandonnées par leur famille, laissées à leurs destins inconnus. Ces filles perdues n'ont pas une existence stable dans la vie, sont inconnues chez elles-mêmes et chez les autres.

Modiano critique le système social à travers ces trois types féminins qui résument les traits caractéristiques de toutes celles qui les ressemblent et se lancent dans la quête d'un avenir plus qu'incertain dans cette ouverture.

Modiano a laissé ses personnages anonymes pour dire que les femmes négligées par la famille et qui affrontent les difficultés de la vie seules restent perdues avec leurs rêves et abandonnées à leurs destins ignorés. Raisonne par laquelle elles tombent facilement dans le piège des autres.

La première inconnue dans « Des inconnues » de Modiano est la jeune Lyonnaise qui a quitté sa ville natale pour chercher un travail à Paris, est similaire à Emma Bovary dans « Madame Bovary » de Flaubert, jeune fille de dix-huit ans qui a quitté son village et se mariait avec un homme âgé de quarante ans pour vivre la vie Aristocratique avec lui à

Paris : Les deux femmes sont innocentes mènent une vie simple. Elles ont leurs rêves et pensent trouver le paradis à Paris. Mais d'un coup d'œil, elles se retrouvent perturbées dans une sphère vide et isolée.

Modiano a incité le lecteur à explorer les raisons pour lesquelles les jeunes filles s'aventurent dans le monde inconnu en utilisant le personnage féminin. Il a décimé la responsabilité de la famille qui a négligé les rêves des jeunes filles, pleines de volonté qui cherchent à réaliser des buts simples comme le travail, la vie décente, l'amour et la sécurité.

En examinant la description des trois personnages féminins du roman. Nous pouvons remarquer deux points importants. Le premier est le niveau social marqué par la pauvreté et la privation, et le deuxième est le niveau psychologique où les personnages déchirés par la solitude, le vide et l'angoisse ont des raisons solides de chercher de l'espoir ailleurs.

Modiano, comme ses personnages, était négligé par sa famille. Certains jours, il était seul dans les rues sans maison, sans travail, sans famille. Dans une interview accordée à lui en février 1999, il explique cette similitude.

« "Je suis incapable d'écrire un livre de pure fiction. Alors, j'ai mélangé mes propres souvenirs et ceux des filles que j'ai croisées dans les années 60. Des inconnues s'apparentent plutôt à une rêverie sur la réalité. Inconsciemment, j'ai fait endosser à mes héroïnes des souvenirs personnels. Ce sont mes sœurs jumelles en quelque sorte ». (Entretien au "Figaro", février 1999).

Les héros ont donc choisi de se rendre à Paris pour lutter contre la pauvreté et la négligence.

En général, au début de chaque nouvelle vie, le besoin de se débarrasser du passé est accompagné d'une douleur très forte psychologique ou physique ; parfois, cela est accompagné de la recherche d'une solution. C'est ce que nous avons senti dans le cas des héros « Des inconnus » qui ont essayé de présenter l'insistance sur le changement de la vie en faisant appel aux souvenirs du passé dans leurs villes natales et s'efforçant de trouver un traitement à leur dispersion.

« Revivre le passé avec toutes ses péripéties, ses joies, ses souffrances, jouir le bonheur et du plaisir qu'offrent les yeux d'autrefois est en fait une renaissance de l'être humain » (El Séguin, Maha, 1991, P. 13)

Par conséquent, Des inconnues nous aborde clairement l'une des constantes majeures de l'univers de Modiano : la fausse identité, l'impossibilité de dévoiler son vrai nom, la nécessité de le garder caché, le passé terrible, la perte, la recherche dans l'inconnu, etc. Tout cela nous affirme l'existence et la fonction réelle de la vie personnelle de Modiano dans les événements du roman.

« J'ai fait endosser à mes héroïnes des souvenirs personnels. Ce sont mes sœurs jumelles en quelque sorte Mais elles ne sont pas tout à fait moi. Si bien que mon livre en devient ambigu. On ne sait ni leur prénom ni leur nom. Chacune raconte un épisode de sa vie. On ne sait pas ce qui s'est passé avant et après. C'est comme si on captait une émission de radio pour ensuite la perdre en manipulant le poste. » (Entretien au "Figaro", février 1999).

Il nous semble crucial de poser la question suivante : est-ce que Modiano souhaite relier le passé, le présent et l'avenir ? Est-ce que cela signifie que nous ne pouvons pas vivre le présent sans le passé ? Nous ne pouvons pas distinguer le présent du futur ? Est-ce que chaque étape de notre vie sera toujours avec nous ?

Face à ces nombreuses questions, nous nous sentons obligés d'examiner chaque personnage féminin du roman afin de mieux comprendre l'image de la femme présentée par Modiano à travers « Des inconnues ».

2- La première inconnue (image d'une femme vulnérable).

La vulnérabilité a de nombreuses significations. La vulnérabilité de l'être humain est le sujet de notre étude. C'est-à-dire les circonstances psychologiques ou sociologiques dans lesquelles l'homme est vécu et qui le rendent faible et incapable d'envisager seule les difficultés de la vie, comme le cas de la première inconnue dans le roman.

Le premier personnage de Modiano aborde profondément le thème de la vulnérabilité : la jeune femme de Lyon venue à Paris, a quitté sa ville natale de Lyon parce qu'elle n'a pas réussi à obtenir l'emploi de mannequin dont elle rêvait. Elle prend la décision soudaine de se rendre à Paris, mais elle ne connaît personne là-bas. Elle vit solitaire sans famille et sans travail.

Quelque jour après son arrivé, elle a perdu sa force morale et sa capacité à se défendre dans une ville importante telle que Paris. C'est pourquoi elle a perdu sa fermeté et a commencé à chercher tous ce qui peut lui donner de la sécurité, comme les relations avec les autres.

Par hasard, elle rencontre Guy Vincent, un photographe, Son vrai nom est Alberto Zymbalis, mais il se cache sous un autre nom parce qu'il faisait des paris illégaux.

Elle faisait une relation avec cet homme malgré son nom caché parce qu'elle pense de l'autre de manière neutre, superficielle et sans logique. Elle cherchait simplement à combler sa solitude. Elle ne savait pas quel avenir l'attendait avec lui, en plus de sa relation douteuse avec un homme inconnu qui porte un nom masqué. Elle a décrit le moment où elle a découvert son vrai nom par hasard lorsque quelqu'un l'a appelé plusieurs fois, ce qui n'a pas suscité de suspicion ni de peur chez elle.

« Quelqu'un a crié plusieurs fois : Guy. J'ai remarqué qu'il s'appelait aussi Guy, mais il n'a pas bougé. Je ne savais pas encore que ce n'était pas son vrai nom. (Modiano, Des inconnues, 1999, P. 31)

Lorsqu'elle a appris son vrai nom, elle lui a demandé de l'utiliser, mais il a refusé sous le prétexte qu'il préfère rester éloigné parce que le nom masqué le protège du gouvernement français qui chasse les personnes qui entrent paris illégalement.

« Je lui avais demandé si je pouvais l'appeler par son vrai prénom. C'était gentil mais il n'aurait pas aimé cela, il s'était habitué à "Guy Vincent". Pour lui, "Guy Vincent" évoquait la fraîcheur, le printemps et la couleur blanche, c'était un nom rassurant. Et puis cela créait une distance. Il y avait toujours entre lui et les autres ce "Guy Vincent" comme un double, un ange gardien. Et de nouveau, il riait. Et moi aussi. Les fous rires sont contagieux, mais avais-je vraiment envie de rire ? (Modiano, Des inconnues, 1999, P. 35)

Elle s'est retrouvée dans un état pire que celui dans lequel elle était auparavant. Elle ne comprenait pas ce qu'elle voulait et ne comprenait pas ses émotions vers lui. Elle se demandait si elle avait vraiment envie de rire avec lui malgré ses mensonges ?

Malgré le fait que cette scène entre eux démontre qu'il ne l'aimait pas, et qu'il veut seulement passer du temps, elle l'acceptait et continuait sa relation douteuse avec lui uniquement pour remplir son vide à paris. Elle décrit ses sentiments en le considérant comme le destin auquel nous ne pouvons pas échapper.

« Après tout, ses mensonges étaient une partie de lui-même. Tant pis s'ils ne cachaient que du vide. C'était le vide qui m'attirait aussi chez lui. Souvent il avait le regard absent. J'aurais voulu savoir à quoi il pensait. J'essayais de le deviner. Je le trouvais mystérieux insaisissable. (Modiano, 1999, P. 35).

L'être humain a généralement tendance à s'attribuer une valeur soit à l'ensemble, soit à certaines caractéristiques particulières. Comme l'a décrit le psychologue André Christophe.

La fille Lyonnaise a développé un ensemble de perceptions et d'opinions négatives de soi-même, telles que le besoin des autres et l'impossibilité de vivre sans eux, ce qui l'a poussé à perdre sa valeur comme un être humaine.

« L'estime de soi est un concept psychologique qui renvoie au jugement global positif ou négatif qu'une personne a d'elle-même. C'est l'évaluation qu'une personne fait de sa propre valeur. L'estime de soi n'est pas qu'une question de regard sur soi, elle est aussi ce ressenti émotionnel global qui nous envahit lorsqu'on pense à soi. » (André, 2006, P.470)

En raison de ces conditions psychologiques qui l'ont affecté, la fille de Lyon ressentit la faiblesse et s'est retrouvée seule sans but. Son seul souci est de passer le temps et de satisfaire ses besoins physiques et psychologiques grâce aux autres. Elle décrivait sa relation physique avec Guy Vincent comme étant prête à accepter n'importe quoi et avec n'importe qui.

« Sous la lumière du lustre, la chambre me paraissait brusquement froide, inhabitée. J'étais en compagnie d'un inconnu qui se cachait sous l'identité d'un autre. » (Modiano, 1999, P. 36)

Elle a perdu sa résistance à envisager la vie, elle ressentait la vulnérabilité à l'adversité ; elle considérait le vrai et la faute, la réalité et l'imagination, la vie et la mort comme des lignes égales chez elle.

En faisant la comparaison entre elle et les femmes mortes dans la Seine alors qu'elles essayaient d'entrer en France illégalement à travers la mer. Quand elle décrit ses émotions dans un monologue intérieur avec elle-même, elle sentait la mort :

« J'étais encore une blonde non identifiée. Des filles que l'on a repêchées dans les eaux de la Saône ou de la Seine, on dit souvent qu'elles étaient inconnues ou non identifiées. Moi, j'espère bien le rester pour toujours » (Modiano, 1999, P. 48).

Ce texte nous explique le but de l'écrivain à commencer son roman par la scène du départ de son héros durant l'automne où l'héroïne décrit ce jour-là, laissant tout derrière n'intéressant à rien, suggère que l'héroïne ne sentait pas la beauté de la vie et que la mort l'entourait où elle allait.

« Cette année-là, l'automne est venu plus tôt que d'habitude, avec la pluie, les feuilles mortes, la brume sur les quais de la Saône. J'habitais encore chez mes parents, au début de la colline de Fourvière. Il fallait que je trouve du travail. En janvier, j'avais été engagée pour six mois comme dactylo à la Société de Rayonne et Soierie, place Croix-Paquet, et j'avais économisé l'argent de mon salaire. J'étais partie en vacances à Torre Molinos, au sud de l'Espagne. J'avais dix-huit ans et je quittais la France pour la première fois de ma vie. » ((Modiano, 1999, P.3)

Et petit à petit, elle a perdu son courage face à ses circonstances. Son seul souci était de ne pas rester seule. Cela lui permet d'être utilisé par les autres pour leurs propres objectifs, car ils ont découvert facilement ses points de la faiblesse à partir de ses comportements irrationnels.

Ce personnage nous donne l'occasion de poser la question suivante : comment pouvons-nous contrôler nos comportements durant les moments difficiles surtout lorsque nous sommes seuls, angoissés, effrayés et dépendants de quelque chose ou de quelqu'un ?

Afin de bien répondre à cette question, il faut étudier le deuxième personnage féminin dans le roman, qui représente une autre image négative de la femme effrayée et un symbole de la femme soumise à sa peur et son angoisse.

3- La deuxième inconnue (une image d'une femme effrayée)

Le deuxième personnage du roman est le plus tragique ; représente la deuxième histoire d'une fille de 18 ans qui a perdu son père à l'âge de trois ans pendant la guerre. Il est devenu son héros dès sa mort. Sa mère ne s'était plus occupée d'elle parce qu'elle s'était mariée avec un individu étrange. Elle l'a envoyée à la pension pour s'en débarrasser.

La petite fille était alors dans une école religieuse stricte, solitaire et souffrait de privation malgré l'existence de la mère qui était occupée de son mari.

L'enfante était divisée entre la fausse absence de sa mère en raison de la négligence malgré son existence et la vraie absence de son père en raison de son décès. C'est pourquoi elle cherchait toujours l'existence de son père.

« Mes souvenirs d'enfance ne sont ni bons ni mauvais, je pense que tout aurait changé si mon père avait été vivant, je me serais bien entendu avec lui ». (Modiano, 1999, P. 50)

La privation de la famille est une réelle raison par laquelle elle cherchait à changer sa vie en rompant avec les règles et les coutumes du pensionnat, comme boire du vin, passer la nuit dehors, faire des relations amoureuses et tout ce qui était interdit. Elle a quitté le pensionnat et survit en effectuant des petits boulots en espérant qu'elle va commencer une nouvelle vie.

« Ma mère ne m'a jamais proposé de vivre dans sa maison. Ni son mari, le boucher. Les rares fois où je leur ai rendu visite, j'étais frappée par le regard sévère qu'il posait sur moi. Plus tard, j'ai compris que ce regard ne s'adressait pas à moi en particulier, mais à toutes les femmes. Ce type considérait que les femmes, c'était le mal, et il avait réussi sans doute à en convaincre ma mère. J'ai l'impression qu'il aurait souhaité qu'elle soit homme ». (Modiano, 1999, P. 52)

Elle rencontre Éliette El Koulouba, une femme riche qui l'emploie comme baby-sitter de deux enfants mais avec leur père car elle était toujours occupée de ses affaires dehors. La tragédie débute lorsque le mari de la femme essaie de la maltraiter sexuellement dès son arrivée chez lui pendant l'absence de sa femme. Elle l'a assassiné pour se défendre. Après avoir été victime de sa famille, elle est devenue criminelle.

Pourquoi elle était prête à tuer ? Cela est l'une des questions qui nous semblent cruciales à poser ici. Comment l'a-t-elle tué et dans quelles circonstances psychologiques était-elle pendant le crime ?

Pour répondre correctement à ces multiples questions, Il doit examiner son état psychologique au moment du crime.

Normalement, quand on sent la peur on va chercher à se défendre en utilisant tout ce qui nous assure et nous protège, y compris le port d'arme. C'est pourquoi l'héroïne porte l'arme de son père lorsqu'elle a quitté l'école à cause de sa peur et de ses inquiétudes quant à l'avenir. Elle ne savait pas qu'elle voulait rétablir la présence de son père par son arme.

Dès qu'elle a commencé à travailler dans cette maison, elle a commencé à avoir peur parce que le monsieur l'a demandé de venir dans sa chambre après ses tentatives de toucher son corps.

« Je suis entrée dans la salle de bain avec mon sac de voyage, j'ai fermé la porte et j'ai tourné l'un des robinets de lavabo, j'ai laissé l'eau coulée, j'ai fouillé dans mon sac. J'en ai sorti le revolver et la petite boîte qui contenait les balles, j'ai chargé le revolver. Je suis entrée dans la chambre, il m'attendait aussi dans le fauteuil près de la coiffeuse, il a sursauté é, il a soulevé ses paupières lourdes pour le tir, je devais avoir le même don que mon père puisque j'ai tué monsieur du premier coup. » Modiano, 1999, P.59).

Elle s'est ainsi transformée d'une victime de sa famille en un criminel recherché par la justice. Patrick Modiano nous offre la porte devant la question suivante : comment nous pouvons résister notre peur dans les moments difficiles, comment nous pouvons arrêter de croire tout ce que nous pensons, de juger sur nos émotions dans les moments de la faiblesse, d'essayer de tout contrôler ?

Pour répondre à ces questions, nous allons baser sur l'étude de la troisième et le dernier personnage dans le roman l'inconnue 111, qui présente le symbole de la résistance contre les circonstances qui nous rendent faibles et le symbole de la femme triomphée sur les situations difficiles à travers son estime en soi et la connaissance de sa valeur réelle.

4- La troisième inconnue (représentation d'une femme qui surmonte la crise)

Il faut avouer que les souvenirs douloureux sont comme une marque sur le corps. Il n'est pas facile de s'en débarrasser sauf en cas d'auto évaluation de soi-même comme ce qui s'est passé avec la troisième inconnue dans le roman.

Modiano présente à travers ce personnage un exemple positif d'une femme transcendant les ténèbres vers la lumière en restaurant le soi à travers les balises lumineuses de la connaissance.

Après avoir été impressionnée par un passé douloureux d'un amour perdu, elle a rencontré de nombreux défis pour penser à sa nostalgie pour lui et l'oublier en cherchant des outils pour sortir de son passé et développer son estime personnelle.

Le récit de ce roman nous relève l'arrivée de troisième personnage de Londres à Paris pour chercher un emploi, âgée de dix-neuf ans. Ayant perdu son travail à Londres, elle a pris la décision immédiate de partir à Paris et s'est installée dans un atelier prêté par un ami, situé à proximité de la porte de Vanves et des abattoirs de chevaux.

« J'étais arrivée à Paris au mois de janvier de mes dix-neuf ans. Je venais de Londres. Un Autrichien que j'avais rencontré cet automne-là à Notting Hill m'avait confié la clé de son atelier de Paris. Il allait faire un long séjour à Majorque et il préférait qu'en son absence l'atelier soit habité par quelqu'un. J'avais accepté sa proposition » (Modiano, 1999, P.112)

Après son arrivée à Paris, elle affronte nombreuses de défis y compris l'oubli du passé, elle se retrouvait seule et passait son temps dans les rues et les cafés en évoquant ses souvenirs de son ancien amour René, ressentant un besoin spirituel de lui. Même si c'est une vieille photo prise par un photographe à Paris avec lui et son chien.

La nostalgie l'a poussé à chercher tous ce qui lui rende son existence dans sa vie. Elle était incapable de résister la nostalgie, alors elle a décidé de chercher le photographe et de lui demander une photo, mais quand elle est arrivée chez lui, il l'a dit qu'il n'y avait aucune photo avec cette date.

Elle était choquée par sa réponse car elle pensait que cette photo était la seule chose qui lui restait de René après son départ et qu'elle n'avait aucune chance de le revoir. Malgré cela, elle demeurait attachée à cet amour et sollicitait le photographe de lui permettre de chercher la photo entre les enveloppes d'autrefois. Mais il a refusé et l'a donné la même réponse qu'il n'y a pas de photo avec cette date. Elle explique que sa vie actuelle est un cercle fermé du passé avec René. Le son des sabots qui lui réveille chaque matin est le seul nouveau.

« J'avais peur de m'endormir et de lui confier dans mon sommeil ce que je gardais pour moi depuis si longtemps : René, le chien, la photo perdue, les abattoirs, le bruit des sabots qui vous réveille très tôt le matin. » (Modiano, 1999, P.106)

Elle cherchait dans le passé, emprisonnée dans les souvenirs de son amour, se rappelant :

« Sur la photo, on aurait vu, à gauche, l'entrée de l'ancienne école où René avait acheté quelques livres d'occasion. Peut-être, tout au fond, la silhouette d'un passant [...]. Et la preuve pour l'avenir qu'un samedi d'été, à Londres, au début de l'après-midi, nous passions par cette rue-là, René, le chien et moi. » (Modiano, 1999, P. 122)

Un jour, alors qu'elle passe du temps dans les cafés ; le hasard joue un rôle important dans sa vie lorsqu'elle rencontre un professeur de philosophie qui lui propose de le suivre dans un cercle mystique pour enseigner le « rappel de soi ».

« J'avais été si seule au cours des dernières semaines que j'éprouvais le besoin non pas de me confier vraiment, mais de parler à quelqu'un. Et cet homme semblait attentif à tout ce qu'on pourrait lui dire, peut-être à cause de son métier de professeur ». (Modiano, 1999, P. 124)

Il l'a interrogée sur sa présence dans le quartier. Elle lui a dit que c'était près du Trocadéro, mais elle ne connaissait pas encore Paris et ne pouvait pas encore voir les distances. Il lui a proposé de marcher avec elle et l'a aidée à rejoindre la société et à trouver un travail. Elle ressentait la déchirure entre le présent et le passé.

« Je vais marcher un peu avec vous. Si vous êtes fatiguée, nous prendrons le métro à l'Étoile. Alors, j'ai eu le sentiment d'avoir fait une rencontre, comme celle que j'espérais depuis mon arrivée à Paris. Cette phrase qu'il m'a dite à cet instant-là m'est restée si bien en mémoire que j'entends encore, après toutes ces années le son de sa voix ». (Modiano, P.125)

Malgré le fait que l'oubli du passé ne soit pas facile pour elle, elle a essayé de se rappeler soi-même en utilisant la chance offerte par le professeur de philosophie. Ces courses lui aidaient à s'aimer et à s'estimer pour se libérer du passé douloureux malgré tous les défauts. Selon le psychologue Christophe André, c'est la première étape à franchir pour restaurer le soi

« L'amour de soi C'est l'élément le plus important. S'estimer implique de s'évaluer, mais s'aimer ne souffre aucune condition : on s'aime malgré ses défauts et ses limites, malgré les échecs et les revers, simplement parce qu'une petite voix intérieure nous dit que l'on est digne d'amour et de respect. Cet amour de soi inconditionnel ne dépend pas de nos performances. Il explique que nous puissions résister à l'adversité et nous reconstruire après un échec. Il n'empêche ni la souffrance ni le doute en cas de difficultés, mais il protège du désespoir ». (Christophe, 1999, P. 14)

Elle commence à s'aimer à travers ses nouvelles relations avec les autres, qui l'aideront à changer sa vie, à sortir de sa crise émotionnelle et à commencer une nouvelle vie, surtout

lorsque Dr Bode l'a aidée à trouver un travail pour gagner sa vie. Elle décrit les moments où elle a essayé de passer du passé au présent comme une salle d'attente où elle attend qu'il soit temps de sortir.

« C'était fini pour moi, la période où tout est encore en suspens, où on se trouve à la lisière de tout, un peu comme dans une salle d'attente. Ce départ m'a fait de la peine. Les gens ont une curieuse manière de disparaître » (Modiano, 1999, P. 130)

La première étape vers le changement commence avec son travail à taper les pages données par le Dr Bode qui l'aidait à remplir sa solitude. Les mots suivants décrivent le changement dans sa vie.

« *La perspective d'avoir une occupation et de ne plus traverser sans but toutes ces journées vides me réconfortait brusquement. Je taperais à la machine, seule, tranquille, dans l'atelier, parmi les livres. Et même, en tapant, je pourrais écouter de la musique. Je travaillerai face à la baie vitrée qui donnait sur le jardin.* » (Modiano, 1999, P. 127)

Avec chaque page tournée, elle oublie la solitude et le passé malheureux et commence à penser à l'avenir.

« *Mais à mesure que je tournais les pages, je me laissais envahir par une légère euphorie, comme si les mots du docteur Bode me persuadaient que je pouvais vivre au présent et que j'avais même un avenir devant moi.* » (Modiano, 1999, P. 132)

Sa rencontre avec le professeur de philosophie Kirordanho, qui l'a fait rencontrer le Dr Bode, a été un moment de passage de la perte à la découverte de soi à travers le livre « Rappeler soi » présenté par l'équipe à Téléphone ; une équipe de travail intégrée sous la direction du Dr Bode qui instaure cette idée de soi-même. La récupération basée sur un ensemble de fondations qui orientent les gens vers une vie meilleure contribue à cette découverte tardive.

« J'ai découvert avec une grande timidité, que je n'avais jamais remis en question le sens de la vie, j'ai découvert que je vivais au jour le jour en cherchant surtout plaisir. » (Modiano, 1999, P.133)

Elle passe ainsi du stade de la conscience superficielle de la vie à une conscience plus profonde, ce qui l'a conduit à rester plus longtemps dans le quartier afin d'acquérir plus d'enseignements sur la réhabilitation personnelle et commencer une nouvelle vie riche de l'espoir et la volonté. Alla fin du roman, Modiano, à partir l'image positive invite toutes les femmes à la restauration de la confidence en soi et à savoir leurs valeurs réelles pour envisager les difficultés de la vie.

« *Je me répétais à haute voix mon prénom, mon nom, ma date de naissance, pour bien me convaincre que c'était moi. Ni l'un ni l'autre nous n'avions notre place dans cet endroit. Et lui, avait-il sa place quelque part ? Je n'avais plus peur de rien, et surtout pas de l'avenir. Il me recouvrait de son ombre et je prenais la même couleur que lui. Et personne, jamais, m'arracherait à cette ombre.* » ((Modiano, 1999, P.142).

Conclusion:

Patrick Modiano a révélé dans son roman « des Inconnues » un monde rempli de souffrance sociale et psychologique causée par la privation émotionnelle, la solitude, la pauvreté et l'absence de rôle de la famille, de l'amour et d'autres facteurs qui entourent une femme et la rendent vulnérable en la conduisant simplement à un destin ignoré. Patrick Modiano donne sa voix à trois destins, en utilisant son talent pour la simplicité mystérieuse dans la narration des événements en plus de son expérience personnelle dans la vie, où il a vécu une vie de marginalisation et de privation par sa famille. C'est pourquoi ses personnages lui ressemblaient.

« Des inconnues » ressemblent plus à une réflexion sur la réalité. Inconsciemment, Modiano fait endosser à ses héroïnes des souvenirs personnels où le phénomène se concentre également sur les phases de l'enfance comme phases décisives dans la formation de l'identité humaine, comme dans le récit numéro 1 où l'écrivain semble parler de lui-même alors qu'il était entouré par un certain nombre de conditions économiques et sociales qui le rendent complètement faible. Mais il a tenté de se rétablir comme son troisième personnage et est devenu un écrivain renommé et a reçu le prix de noble. Il lui-même nous affirme cette ressemblance dans un entretien avec lui.

« J'ai mélangé mes propres souvenirs et ceux des filles que j'ai croisées dans les années 60. Comme l'héroïne du deuxième récit, j'ai souffert de vivre dans un pensionnat près d'Annecy, et, comme elle, je m'en suis évadé pour rentrer à Paris en train. Comme celle du premier récit, j'ai vécu dans cette atmosphère trouble de la fin de la guerre d'Algérie. Les très rares fois où j'ai vu mon père, c'était à Genève. J'avais 16 ans, on venait me chercher dans mon pensionnat, je traversais la frontière, et j'arrivais dans le hall de l'Hôtel du Rhône où j'assistais à un mystérieux ballet de diplomates, de dirigeants du FLN, d'hommes cravatés à l'air sombre, c'était une ambiance très étrange, très secrète. Enfin, comme la jeune femme du troisième récit, j'ai connu, toujours près d'Annecy, des disciples de Gurdjieff, et j'étais frappé de constater qu'ils étaient toujours recrutés chez des intellectuels se trouvant dans un état physique désespéré. » ((Entretien avec Jérôme Garcin, "Le Nouvel Observateur", 1999).

Généralement, ce roman représente une crise d'existence collective vécue par les trois personnages, qui tentent de traverser et de se trouver, à travers des possibilités très étroites. Modiano a placé le premier et le deuxième modèle comme une image négative de la femme qui affronte seule l'humiliation et la marginalisation dans un cycle vide de la fuite, à l'assassinat, tandis que le troisième modèle était un modèle positif pour une femme qui a dépassé l'obscurité à la lumière et se rétablit à travers les flots lumineux de la connaissance. À la fin, nous pouvons dire, à travers les images narratives de ce roman Modiano a cherché à critiquer le système humain et social et a mis l'accent sur la responsabilité collective de la famille, de la société et de la femme elle-même. Il nous invite à savoir la haute valeur en nous-même, en particulier dans les moments difficiles, pour envisager les difficultés de la vie et devenir un être humain utile.

Bibliographie:

- André, Christophe, (2006), Imparfaits, libres et heureux : pratiques de l'estime de soi. Odile Jacob. Paris.
- André, Christophe, (1999). L'estime de soi, s'aimer pour mieux vivre avec les autres, Odile Jacob. Paris.
- Barthes, Roland, (1972), Proust et les noms, nouveaux essais critiques, Seuil, Paris.
- Denis Cosnard, (1990), dans la peau de Patrick Modiano, Fayard, paris.
- Denis Cosnard, (2011), Entretien au figaro , Le réseau de Modiano , paris
- Fievet, Martin, (2013), littérature en classe de FLE, Isabelle Walter, Paris.
- Jean, Bruneau, (1998) Gustave Flaubert, la correspondance, Paris.
- Maha, El Séguin, (1991), la nostalgie du passé dans le grand Meualines d'Alain Fournier, thèse de magistère, université de Mansoura, Égypt.
- Patrick Modiano, (1999), Des inconnues, Gallimard, paris.
- Rolland Barthes, (2002), convergence critique, Achour Christiane, Algérie
- Robert, Lévesque, (2011), à la recherche de quelque chose perdu, Gallimard, Paris

The Image of a Woman in Patrick Modiano *the Unknown*

Faten Mohammed Abed

Department of French, College of languages, Salahaddin university-Erbil

Faten.abed@su.edu.krd

Abstract

This study which is entitled the image of a woman in Patrick Modiano's novel the unknown sheds lights on first the unnamed woman characters and deliberate negligence of their role, instead of giving them identities and names, the writer refers to them by using symbols. The second section is concerned with the negative picture of a woman who remains weak due to her psychological and sexual impact on her. She accepts everything to achieve what she desires. The third section is about the negative image of a woman whose horror and worriness lead her to committ a crime. Finally, the fourth section is about the positive image of a woman who overcomes all the obstacles and optimistically comes out of darkness, strengthened by knowledge due to the lessons she takes towards progress and work in a group to help others.

Keywords: Woman, safety, Negative Image, Positive Image.

وینای زن له رومانی «نهناسراوهکانی»ی پاتریک مودیانو

فاتن محمد عبد

بهش فرهنس، کولیژ زمان، زانکوی سهلاحدین-ههولیر

Faten.abed@su.edu.krd

پوخته

ئەم توپىئىنهوھىيە لە ژىز ناونىشانى "ویناي زن له پىگەي زنە : نەناسراوهکان-مۇوه لە پوانگەي پاتریك مودیانوو كە ناونىشانى رۇمانەكەشە. ئەم لېكۆلەنەوەيە لە چوار بەش پىكەتتەوە: يەكەميان باس لە بايەقى نادىارى كارەكەرەكان دەكتات." باس لە ۋەنەن دەكىن لەلايەن خىزانەوە پېشىگۈنخراون و وازيان لېھېنراوه و پۇوبەرپۇوي چارنۇوس نادىار دەبەنەوە. بەش دووھەم: باس لە ویناي نەرىپى زنە لاوازەكان دەكىن بەرانبەر بە ئارەزۇوە جەستەيى و سۆزدارىيەكانيان كە بۆ بەدېھىنانى پېداويىستىيەكانى خۆيانەمۇو شىتىك قبۇل دەكەن. لە بەشى سىيەم باس لە وینايىكى نەرىپى دىكەي ئەو زنە ترساوه دەكەين كە بەھۆى سەختى و ئازارى سەرددەمى مندالى وەك مردىنى باوکى و پېشىگۈنخستى دايىكى. بەشى چوارەم باس لە وینا ئەرتىنېيەكان دەكىن، ویناي ئەو زنەنى بەسەر قەيرانەكان زال دەبن ھەلبەت لە پىگەي زانىن و بەھاكانى زانىن ، كە مەرۆف لە قۇناغىكى پۇوكەشەوە دەگوازىتەوە بۆ قۇناغىكى هوشىاري قۇوڭىر كە دەبەنە هۆى بىناتانەوە و دواجار والە مەرۆف دەكەن ھەست بە جوانى ژيان بىكا.

وشە سەرەكىيەكان: زن، ئاسايش، بېبىش، ویناي نەرىپى، ویناي ئەرتىن .

صورة المرأة في رواية مجهولات للكاتب باتريلك موديابو

فاتن محمد عبد

قسم اللغة الفرنسية، كلية اللغات، جامعة صلاح الدين-أربيل

Faten.abed@su.edu.krd

ملخص

باتريلك موديابو هو أحد الكتاب الذين سلطوا الضوء من خلال روايته مجهولات على العقيبات الاجتماعية والنفسية التي تحيط بالمرأة وتسبب لها الخوف وقدان الامان . تحمل دراستنا هذه عنوان "صورة المرأة في رواية مجهولات للكاتب باتريلك موديابو" حيث تسلط الدراسة الضوء على اربعة محاور رئيسية

المحور الاول يتضمن تهميش الكاتب للشخصيات النسائية وتركها بدون اسم والاكتفاء باعطاءها رموز دلالة على تهميش الاسرة والمجتمع لهؤلاء . اما المحور الثاني فيتناول دراسة الصورة السلبية للمرأة الخاضعة لرغباتها الجسدية والنفسية والتي تقبل بكل شيء مقابل تحقيق هذه الرغبات بينما يتناول المحور الثالث صورة سلبية اخرى للمرأة الخاضعة لخوفها وقلقها المستمرالتي يؤدي بها الى ارتكاب جريمة القتل . واخيرا يتناول المبحث الرابع الصورة الايجابية للمرأة التي تجتاز الازمة وتخرج من الظلم الى النور بالاستعانة بالعلم والمعرفة من خلال انضمامها الى دروس استعادة وتطوير الذات مع فريق عمل متخصص لمساعدة الاخرين على النهوض من جديد

الكلمات المفتاحية: المرأة , الامان , الحرمان , الصورة السلبية , الصورة الايجابية.



Construction Robust -Chart and Compare it with Hotelling's T2-Chart

Bekhal Samad Sedeeq*
Zainab Abdulla Muhammad*
Israa Muayad Ali*
Taha Hussein Ali*



*Department of Statistics and Informatics, College of Administration and Economics, Salahaddin University-Erbil
bikhal.sedeeq@su.edu.krd
zainab.muhammad@su.edu.krd
israa.ali@su.edu.krd
taha.ali@su.edu.krd

Received || 02/07/2023
Accepted || 10/08/2023
Published || 15/02/2024

Keywords:
Multivariate Quality Control Charts,
Robust,
Outliers,
T2-Chart.

Abstract

This paper proposes a new multivariate chart corresponding to a T2- chart robust to outliers using three methods, namely the Rousseeuw and Leroy algorithm, Maronna and Zamar, and the family of "concentration algorithms" by Olive and Hawkins. Then the comparison between the proposed and classical method of the researcher Shewhart depending on the total variance (trace variance matrix) and the general variance (determinant of the variance matrix) to obtain the most efficient paintings against outliers through simulation and real data and using a program in MATLAB language designed for this purpose. The study concluded that the proposed charts dealt with the problem of the influence of outliers and were more efficient than the classical method.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

Quality Control Charts have historically been used to monitor product quality in a production process. These charts are designed to detect variations in the process that can be attributed to common or special causes. By monitoring the process over time, control charts help ensure that the product variance remains within acceptable limits, maintaining the quality of the product.

Many different variations of control charts can be used to detect when processes go out of control. The most common and easily interpretable of these is the Shewhart control chart (Ali et al 2017). These charts, named after Walter Shewhart, were created from the assumption that every process that has variation can be understood and statistically monitored. A Shewhart chart includes three horizontal lines, a center line, an upper limit, and a lower limit, and is the basis for all control charts (Ali and Esraa, 2016). The center line serves as a baseline and is typically the expected value or the mean value, while the upper and lower limits are depicted by baselines and are evenly spaced below and above the baseline. (Montgomery, 2009).

On another side, it is a fact of life that most data are naturally multivariate (or Bivariate). Hotelling in 1947 introduced a statistic that uniquely lends itself to plotting multivariate observations. This statistic, appropriately named Hotelling's T^2 , is a scalar that combines information from the dispersion and mean of several variables. Because computations are laborious and fairly complex and require some knowledge of matrix algebra, acceptance of multivariate control charts by industry was slow and hesitant, In this research. Quality standards may be any one or a combination of attributes and variables of the product being manufactured. The attributes will include performance, reliability, appearance, commitment to delivery time, etc., variables may be some measurement variables like, length, width, height, diameter, surface finish, etc. Most of the above characteristics are related to products. Similarly, some of the quality characteristics of services are meeting promised due dates, safety, comfort, security, less waiting time, and so forth. So, the various dimensions of quality are performance, features, reliability, conformance, durability, serviceability, aesthetics, perceived quality, safety, comfort, security, commitment to due dates, less waiting time, etc. (Kovach, 2007)

Outliers are extreme values that stand out greatly from the overall pattern of values in a dataset or graph. Outliers are an important part of a dataset. They can hold useful information about your data. Outliers can give helpful insights into the data you're studying, and they can affect statistical results. This can potentially help you discover inconsistencies and detect any errors in your statistical processes (Ali et al 2019). So, knowing how to find outliers in a dataset will help you better understand your data. Outlier in Statistics is an extremely high or extremely low data point relative to the nearest data point and the rest of the neighboring co-existing values in a data graph or dataset you're working with. An outlier is an observation that lies an abnormal distance from other values in a random sample from a population. (Charu, 2017) (Kareem et al, 2020).

The presence of a small proportion of outliers in a sample can have a large distorting influence on the sample mean and the sample variance. It is well-known that these classical estimators, optimal under the normality assumption, are extremely sensitive to atypical observations in the data. In robust statistics methods are developed that are resistant to outliers in the data. Robust statistics seek to provide methods that emulate popular statistical methods but are not unduly affected by outliers or other small departures from model assumptions. In statistics, (Ali and Saleh 2022) classical estimation methods rely heavily on assumptions that are often not met in practice. In particular, it is often assumed that the data errors are normally distributed, at least approximately, or that the central limit theorem can be relied on to produce normally distributed estimates. Unfortunately, when there are outliers in the data, classical estimators often have very poor performance, when judged using the breakdown point and the influence function, (Farcomeni and Greco 2021).

2. Quality Control Chart

Quality Control has been a significant topic in industry since 1924 when Walter Shewhart published his first control chart. Managers immediately recognized the need to improve the quality of their products by improving the consistency of the manufacturing process. Until recently the primary focus has been on monitoring the quality of a process by observing a single variable/attribute over time and the relation of this quality characteristic to a set of predetermined criteria called control limits. Usually, the process is classified as in-control if the observed variable is within the control limits and out of control if it is outside of the control limits. A signal occurs when a quality characteristic's observed value at a point in time is beyond the predetermined control limits. When all quality characteristics in the process are deemed in control, the manager can feel secure that the monitored process is consistent with past performance. Note that a process being in control does not necessarily indicate that a high-quality product is being produced, but that the quality of the product is consistent with what has been produced historically. At a point when the control chart signals and the process is assumed out of control, the quality practitioner should investigate the process to determine what has changed in its operation. (Thomas, 2002)

2.1. Univariate Control Chart

The initial Shewhart chart, designed to monitor sample means, \bar{X} , of a process has developed through the implementation of runs rules and the availability of powerful computing facilities. It has also set the standard for a class of more elaborate control charts like the exponentially weighted moving average (EWMA), cumulative sum (CUSUM), and moving average (MA) charts (Ali et al 2019). The need for these different charts can be attributed to the search for a control charting technique that adequately satisfies objectives such as minimizing the probability of a false alarm, enhancing the ability to detect small shifts, and accounting for autocorrelation. However, the application of the aforementioned charts has primarily been confined to the univariate case in the industry due to their ease of use and interpretation. (Thomas, 2002)

2.2. Multivariate Control Chart

A control chart normally monitors one variable over time. Perhaps this variable is machine uptime, a product characteristic, or on-time delivery. There are times, however, when the simultaneous monitoring of two or more related variables is important. The group of control charts that do this is called multivariate control charts. The most familiar one of these is the Hotelling T^2 control chart or just the T^2 control chart. This control chart is introduced in this publication, (Bill, 2019), (Ali et al 2023). Hotelling T^2 statistic was the first statistic known to be used in a multivariate control chart. This statistic is used to measure the significance of the shifted distance from the out-of-control mean vector, to the nominal mean vector, with the assumption that the covariance matrix remains constant. (Hazlina, 2013)

Often in industrial settings, the overall quality of a product is not determined by a single characteristic in a process but is a function of many variables. For many years, separate univariate control charts have been used to monitor the consistency of the quality of each variable in a multivariate process over time. The basic assumption associated with this technique is that each variable functions independently of the other variables in the process; however, this assumption is often invalid in practice. Therefore, the need to monitor the overall process, which includes accounting for the correlation structure between the variables as well as controlling each variable's quality, presents a much-needed improvement to simply using univariate techniques in a multivariate system.

Research into and implementation of multivariate control methods have become more practical due to the advent of more powerful computing facilities. As computing technology

continues to improve, the ease of data collection and manipulation also improves. With the abundance of data available today, managers are becoming aware of the necessity of utilizing as much information as possible in monitoring the quality of their processes. Studies have shown that the poor quality of a process may not always be due to one variable but may be attributed to several variables (Hotelling 1947; Jackson 1985).

Multivariate quality control procedures have been developed to make use of the correlation structure among the variables when determining if the process is in control. Some strengths of these approaches are that the overall probability of a false alarm can be accurately determined, the variables' correlation structure is reflected in the charts, and the number of control charts to monitor is reduced from one per quality characteristic to one for the entire process. Because of these important reasons, multivariate quality control has gained much attention while at the same time, it has created new concerns. One major problem is detecting which variable(s) are responsible for out-of-control conditions. Another problem is the view of multivariate quality control charts as computationally complex and laborious to interpret. However, to provide the best possible decision-making tools using available information, multivariate quality control charts are necessary (Ali et al, 2018).

There are many situations where simultaneous monitoring is necessary to control two or more related quality characteristics and monitor whether these characteristics can be misleading. For these situations, specific tools should be used to detect, identify, and analyze the meaningful causes of variability in a process. Multivariate control charts represent one of these techniques being used to simultaneously control several characteristics that indicate the quality of a single production process. The most familiar monitoring and control procedure of a multivariate process is the Hotelling T^2 control chart, for monitoring the mean vector of the process. It is directly analogous to the univariate Shewhart \bar{X} chart (Montgomery, 2009). Hotelling was the first researcher to know the weakness of the univariate statistical control charts in his pioneering paper. In the following decades, many contributors have established studies in the same field and extensive literature can be found, e.g.: Jackson (1985); Tracy, Young, and Mason (1992); Lowry and Montgomery (1995); Aparisi (1997); Nedumaran and Pignatiello Jr. (1999), Khoo et al. (2005); Champ and Farmer (2007), Bersimis et al. (2007), Frisen (2011), (Ali, 2017), (Ali and Saleh 2021) and (Ali and Jwana 2022).

Among the existing multivariate charts, the Hotelling T^2 control chart is the best known in the literature, and its applicability is most recommended for processes that have several quality characteristics. These characteristics are correlated and need to be monitored together. The T^2 test statistic is based on Equation (1), (Willems et al 2002)

$$T^2 = n(\bar{x} - \bar{\bar{x}})' S^{-1} (\bar{x} - \bar{\bar{x}}) \quad (1)$$

where \bar{x} corresponds to the vector of means, $\bar{\bar{x}}$ and S represents the covariance matrix of the process. The application of the Hotelling T^2 multivariate control chart is done in two steps. In phase I, the limits are calculated using Equation (2) (Henning et al 2014).

$$UCL = \frac{p(m-1)(n-1)}{mn-m-p+1} F_{\alpha,p,mn-m-p+1} \quad (2)$$

where p is the number of variables, m is the number of samples, n is the sample size, and F equals Snedecor's F distribution with a degree of freedom for the numerator equal to α (equivalent to the rate of false positives), and for the denominator equal to $mn-m-p+1$.

For phase II of the application of the multivariate chart, the equation of the upper control limit is given by the Equation (3) (Tracy et al 1992; Bersims et al 2007),

$$UCL = \frac{p(m+1)(n-1)}{mn-m-p+1} F_{\alpha,p,mn-m-p+1} \quad (3)$$

The lower control limit (LCL) for the two phases is equal to zero. For the use of multivariate control charts, it is also necessary to verify the assumptions of normality and independence. If the multivariate normal is not an appropriate model, there is very little literature available on alternative multivariate charting techniques (Bersimis et al 2007) such as multivariate non-parametric statistical process techniques (Chakraborti et al 2001) the autocorrelated multivariate process is also an area that must be further investigated.

3. Robust Method

Computes the robust covariance matrix estimate of a multivariate data set X, where X is an N-by-P matrix where each row is an observation and each column a variable (Ali and Saleh. 2022). Supported algorithms are:

- I. The FASTMCD algorithm by Rousseeuw and Leroy (FMCD).
- II. The OGK algorithm by Maronna and Zamar.
- III. The family of "concentration algorithms" by Olive and Hawkins (OH).

which will be explained in detail along with the proposed methods in the formation of the robust charts in Section 4

4. Proposed Chart

The research proposal is to create a multivariate quality control chart corresponding to the Shewhart (Hotelling) T^2 -Chart, based on robust estimates of the variables averages and the covariance matrix, and for three methods, namely:

Proposed 1: depending on the algorithm Rousseeuw and Leroy, the FAST-MCD (Minimum Covariance Determinant) method, the points drawn on the chart are calculated for the proposed chart and are first created (phase I). This method looks for h observations out of N (where $N/2 < h \leq N$) whose classical covariance matrix has the lowest possible determinant. The estimate is then the covariance matrix of the h points defined above, multiplied by a consistency factor to obtain consistency at the multivariate normal distribution, and by a correction factor to correct for bias at small samples. On this basis, we obtain the estimates of the general average vector (MR) of the studied variables and the covariance matrix (SR) that is robust to outliers.

Where $MR = (MR_{x_1}, MR_{x_2}, \dots, MR_{x_p})$, the robust mean vector represents for each variable ($i = 1, 2, \dots, p$), and robust covariance matrix (SR) is:

$$SR = \begin{pmatrix} sr_{x_1x_1} & sr_{x_1x_2} & \cdots & sr_{x_1x_p} \\ sr_{x_2x_1} & sr_{x_2x_2} & \cdots & sr_{x_2x_p} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\ sr_{x_px_1} & sr_{x_px_2} & \cdots & sr_{x_px_p} \end{pmatrix} \quad (4)$$

That is, the sample robust variances on the main diagonal of the matrix SR, and sample robust covariances on the off-diagonal of the matrix SR, therefore then computed as

$$T_R^2 = n(\bar{x} - MR)' SR^{-1} (\bar{x} - MR) \quad (5)$$

Formula (5) is used to calculate the points drawn on the chart, while the upper control limit is as in Shewhart's chart on the tabular value of F (Kareem et al 2019).

Proposed 2: depending on the algorithm Maronna and Zamar, and using the Orthogonalized Gnanadesikan-Kettenring (OGK) estimate, the points drawn on the chart are calculated for the proposed chart and are first created (phase I). This estimate is a positive definite estimate of scatter starting from the Gnanadesikan and Kettering (GK) estimator, a pairwise robust scatter matrix that may be non-positive definite. The estimate uses a form of principal Components, called an orthogonalization iteration, on the pairwise scatter matrix, replacing its eigenvalues, which could be negative, by robust variances. This procedure can be iterated for improved results, and convergence is usually obtained after 2 or 3 iterations. On this basis, we obtain the estimates of the general average vector (MR) as in proposed 1 of the studied variables and the covariance matrix (SR) as in formula (4) that is robust to outliers. Therefore then T_R^2 is computed as formula (5), and is used to calculate the points drawn on the chart, while the upper control limit is as in Shewhart's chart on the tabular value of F.

Proposed 3: depending on the family of "concentration algorithms" by Olive and Hawkins (OH), and using the "concentration algorithm" techniques proposed by Olive and Hawkins, a family of fast, consistent, and highly outlier-resistant methods, the points drawn on the chart are calculated for the proposed chart is first created (phase I). The estimate is obtained by first generating trial estimates or starts, and then using the concentration technique from each trial fit to obtain attractors. By default, two attractors are used. The first attractor is the DGK (Devlin-Gnanadesikan-Kettering) attractor, where the start is the classical estimator (Shahla et al 2023). The second attractor is the Median Ball (MB) attractor, where the start used is Mu = median of data and Sigma is identity matrix by $(p \times p)$, i.e., the half set of data closest to a median of data in Euclidean distance. The MB attractor is used if the location estimator of the DGK attractor is outside of the median ball, and the attractor with the smallest determinant is used otherwise. The final mean estimate is the mean estimate of the chosen attractor, and the final covariance estimate is the covariance estimate of the chosen attractor, multiplied by a scaling factor to make the estimate consistent at the normal distribution. On this basis, we obtain the estimates of the general average vector (MR) as in proposed 1 of the studied variables and the covariance matrix (SR) as in formula (4) that is robust to outliers. Therefore then T_R^2 is computed as formula (5), and is used to calculate the points drawn on the chart, while the upper control limit is as in Shewhart's chart on the tabular value of F (Ali et al, 2018).

For all supported methods, a reweighting for efficiency step is performed. This step does not affect the robustness but improves the efficiency of the estimator.

5. Evaluation Criteria

For comparison between the classical and the proposed chart, the total and generalized variance can be used for the covariance matrix as follows:

$$\text{Total Variance} = \text{trace} (SR) \quad (6)$$

$$\text{General Variance} = |SR| \quad (7)$$

The lowest value for the total and generalized variance is the best (Ali et al 2023).

6: Application aspect

To compare the classical and the proposed charts in terms of efficiency and accuracy of the estimated multivariate mean vector and covariance matrix, the simulation study was done by simulating the multivariate quality control chart, then the application for the real data based on total and generalized variance. And by designing a program in MATLAB (version 2022a) dedicated to this purpose (Appendix).

6.1: Simulation study

Two samples ($p = 2$) were generated for the multivariate normal distribution (Appendix), with a correlation coefficient (0.70), and several observations (125) for ($m = 25$) subsamples and $n = 5$, for all subsamples, and outliers are randomly added to the generated data (normal distribution), (Ali, 2022). The first simulation experiment with the values of Mahalanobis distance is shown in Figure (1) for the classical method and three robust methods.

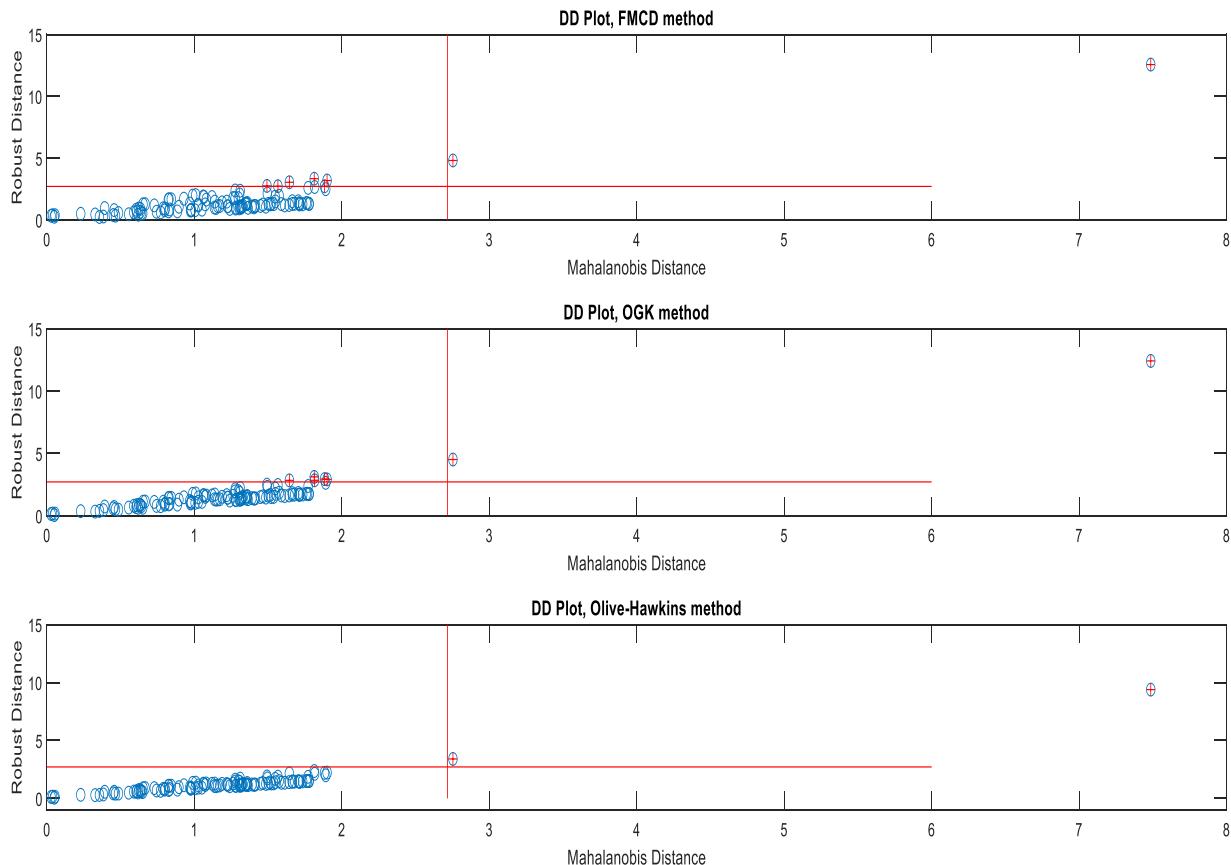


Figure 1. Mahalanobis distance for the classical method and three robust methods

Figure (1) shows that the Mahalanobis distance values for the classical method have two outliers, while there are (8, 7, and 2) as outliers (red stars) for the robust methods (FMCD, OGK, and OH), respectively. The classical T^2 -Chart (Phase-I) is configured as in the figure (2):

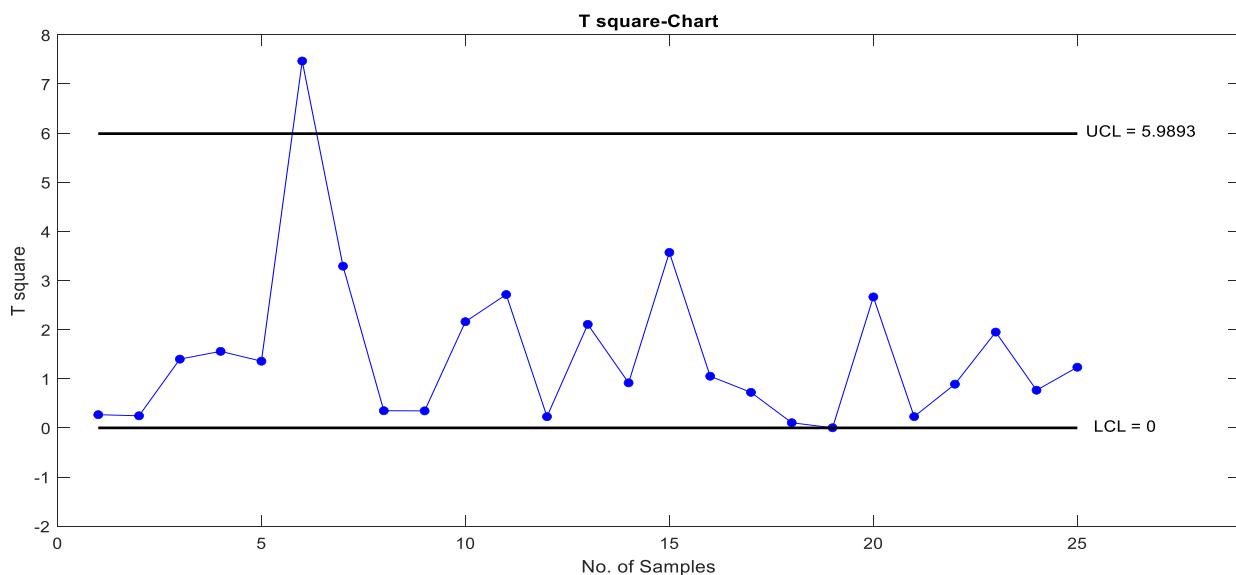


Figure 2. Classical T square-Chart

Figure (2) shows that there is one point outside the limits of control, so it will be deleted and a modified T2-Chart will be formed, as in Figure (3).

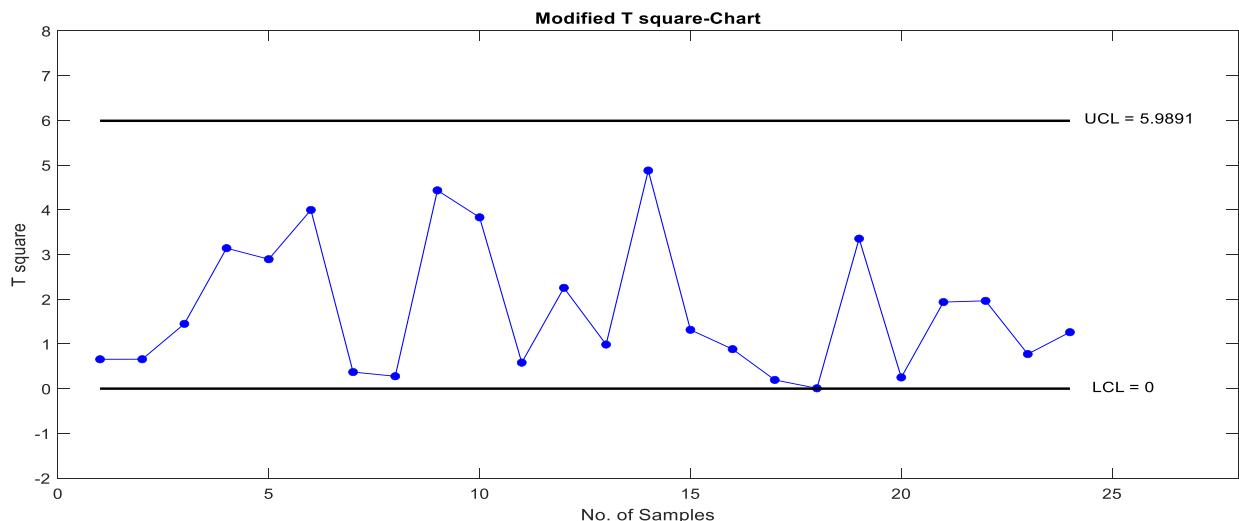


Figure 3. Modified Classical T square-Chart

The modified T²-Chart shows that all the points drawn on the chart are within the control limits, so they can be relied upon and used in the future (Phase II).

The Proposed (and modified) T²-Chart (Phase-I) is configured as in figure (4-9):

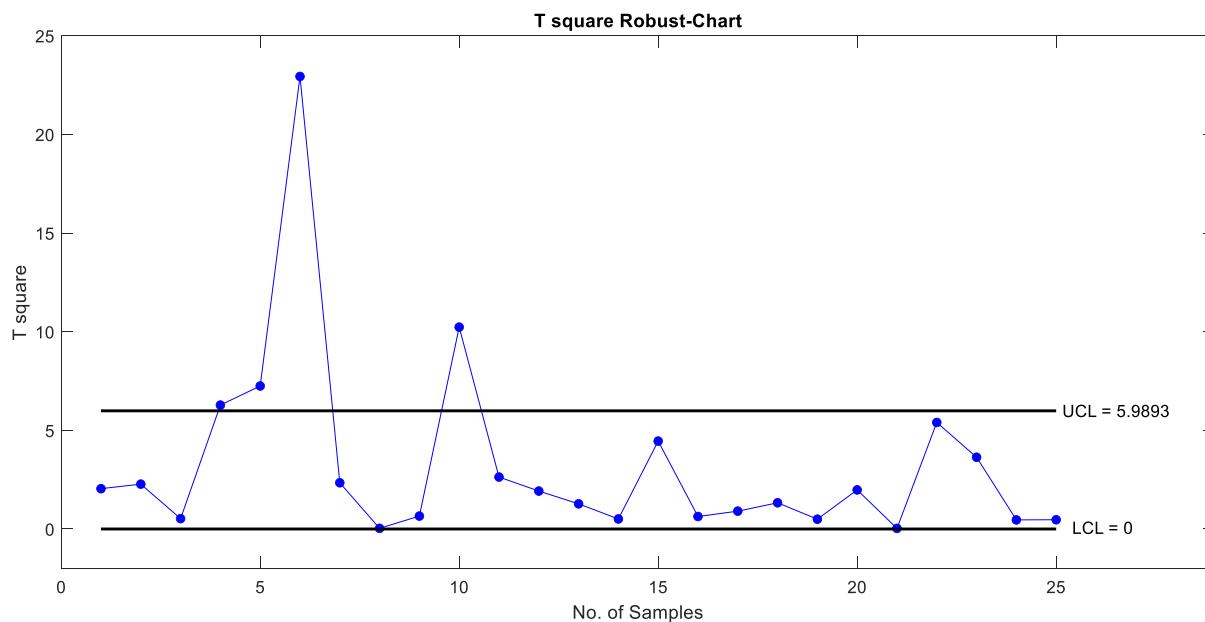


Figure 4. Proposed (1) T square Robust-Chart

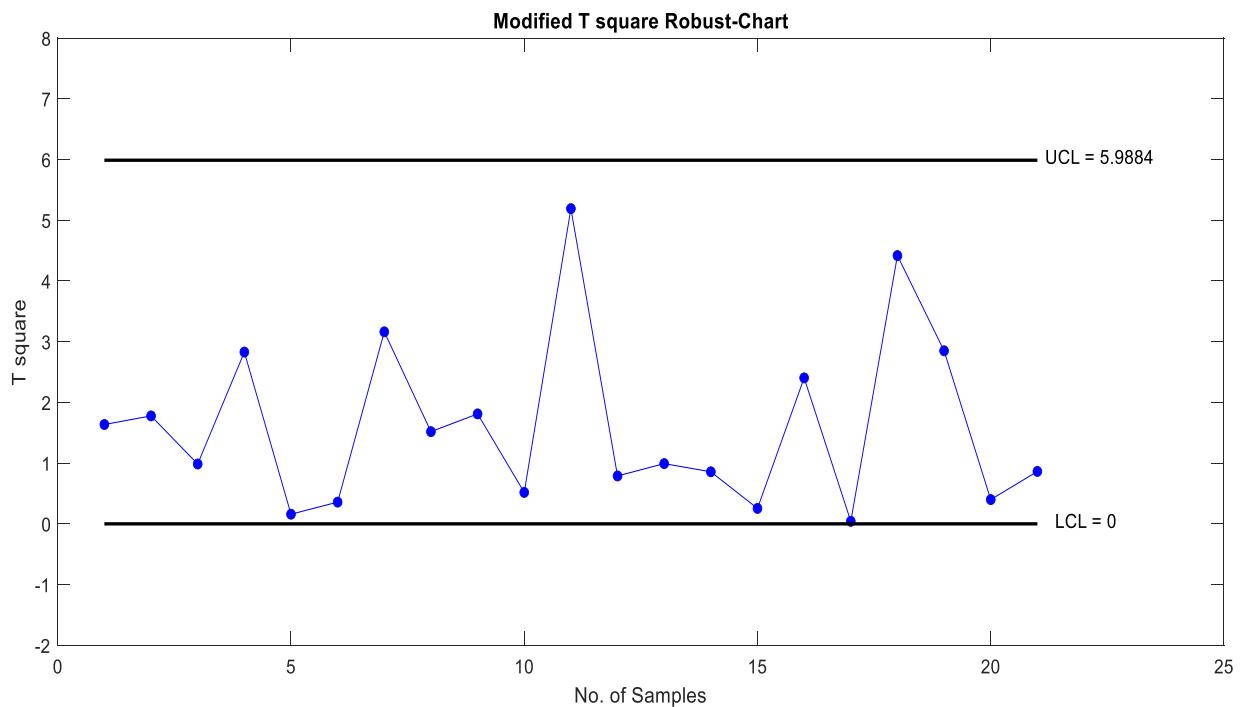


Figure 5. Modified Proposed (1) T square Robust-Chart

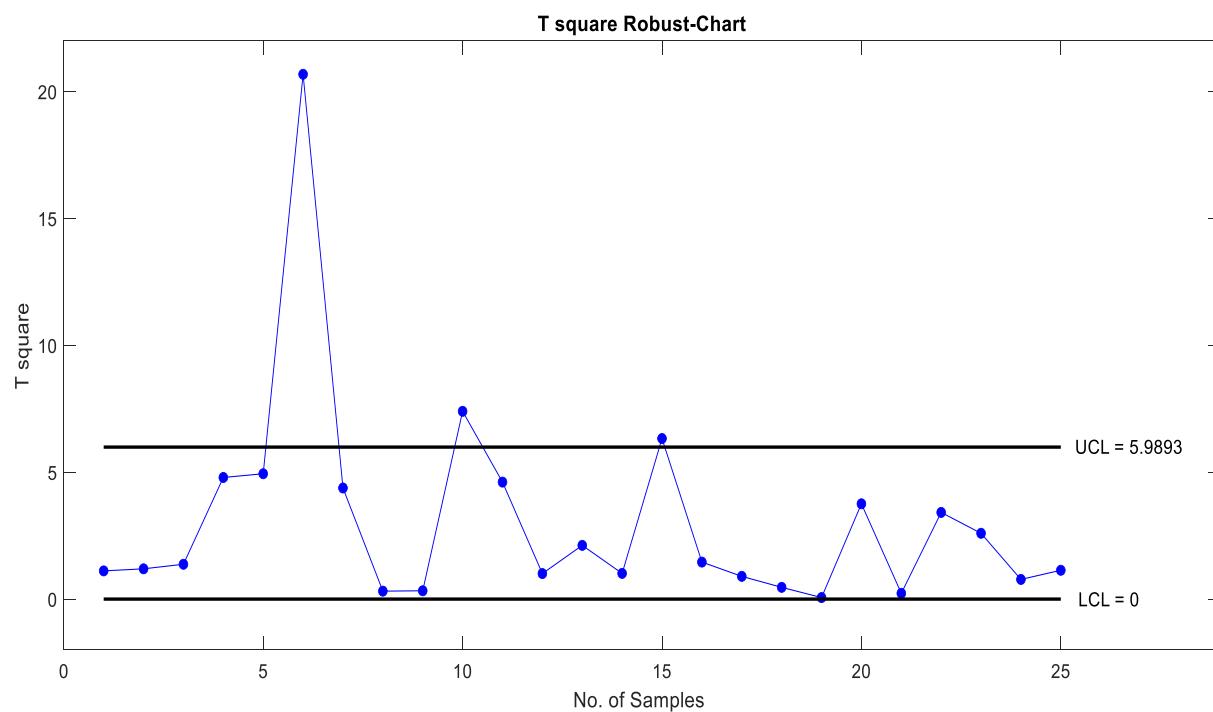


Figure 6. Proposed (2) T square Robust-Chart

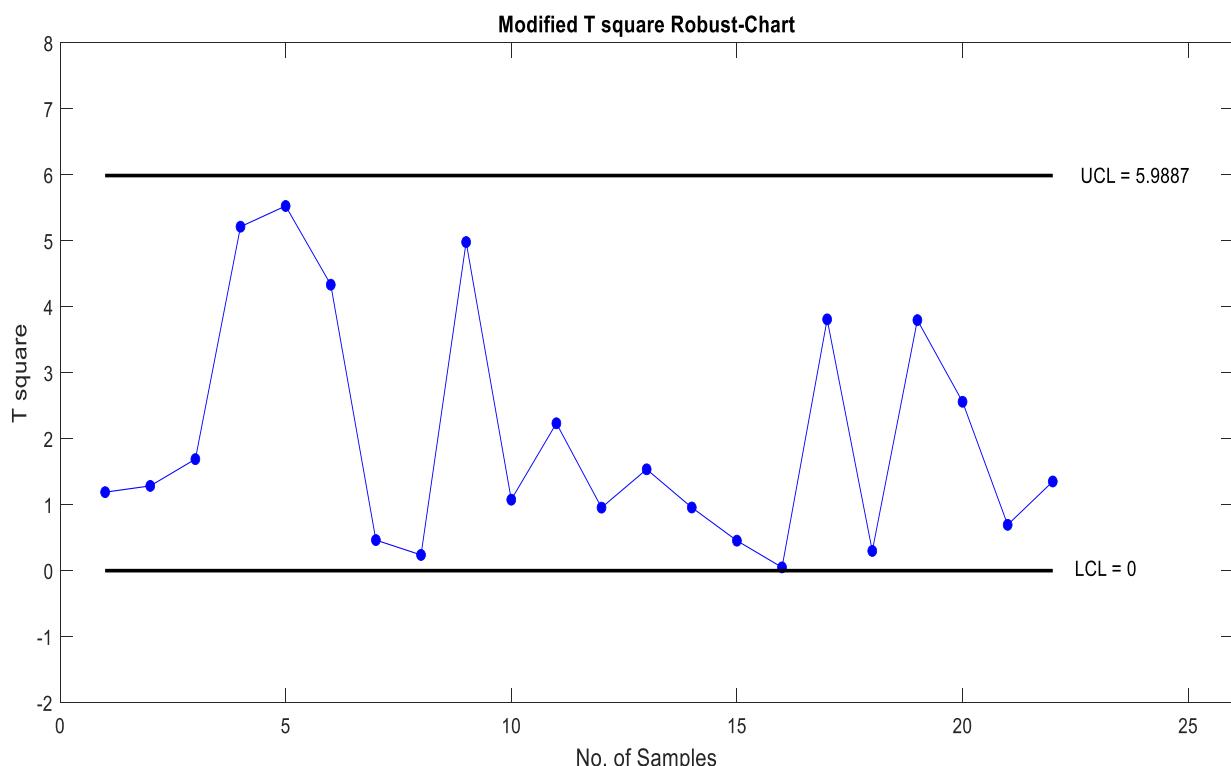
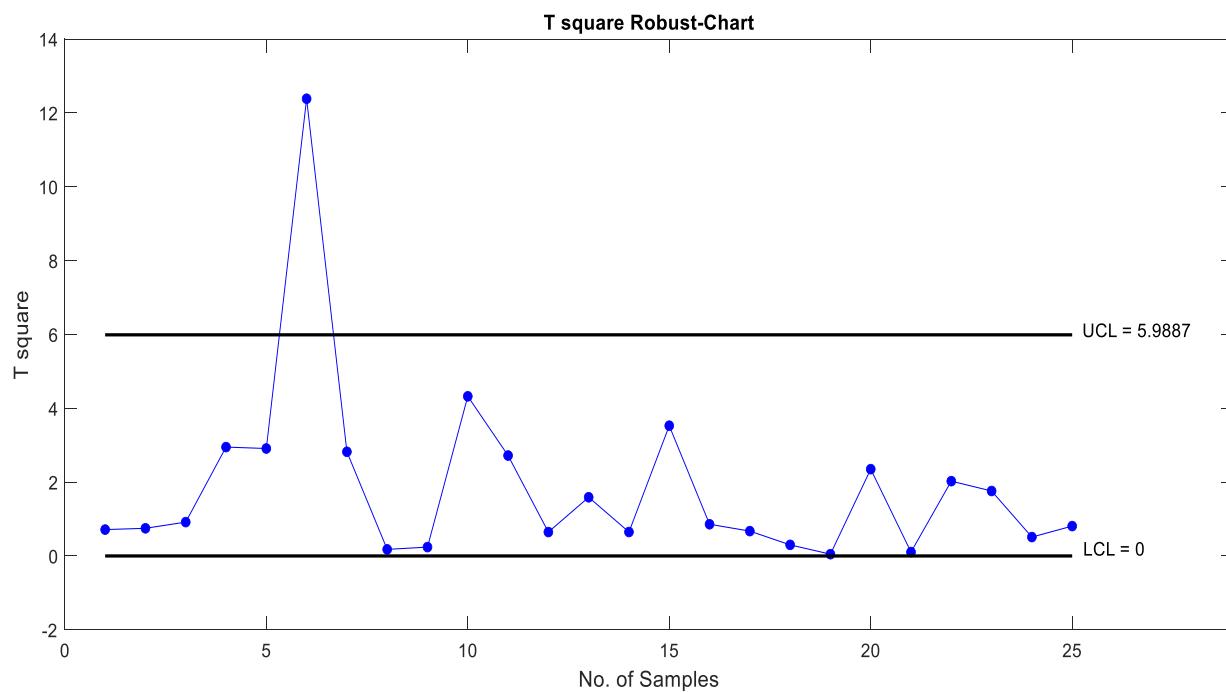
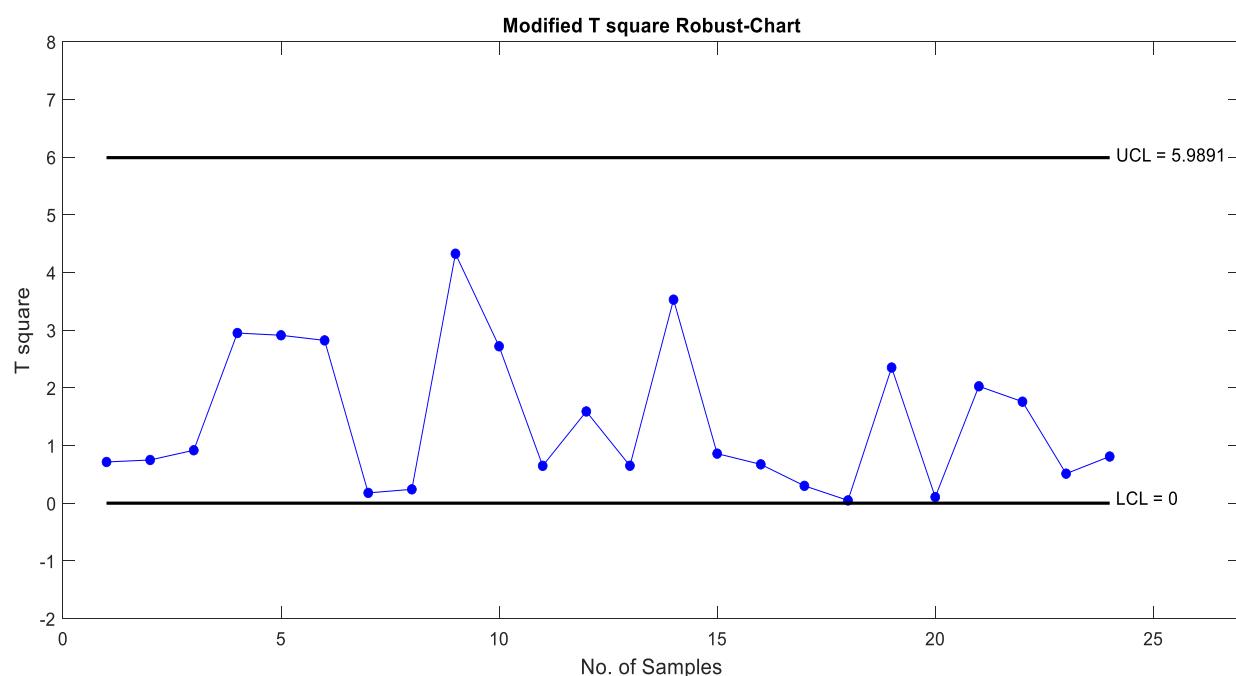


Figure 7. Modified Proposed (2) T square Robust-Chart

**Figure 8. Proposed (3) T square Robust-Chart****Figure 9. Modified Proposed (3) T square Robust-Chart**

The modified proposed T^2 -Charts show that all the points drawn on the chart are within the control limits, so they can be relied upon and used in the future (Phase II).

The simulation results of the first experiment for the classical and proposed charts are summarized in table (1):

Table 1. Results of the First Experiment

Chart	R	Generalized variance	Total variance	Average	UCL
Classical	0.6431	0.0062	0.2088	0.5440	5.9893

				0.4841	
Modified Classical	0.7631	0.0035	0.1822	0.5277 0.4802	5.9891
Proposed 1 (FMCD)	0.9070	0.0039	0.2954	0.5180 0.5144	5.9893
Modified Proposed 1 (FMCD)	0.8776	0.0031	0.2339	0.5053 0.4885	5.9884
Proposed 2 (OGK)	0.8392	0.0023	0.1780	0.5253 0.4888	5.9893
Modified Proposed 2 (OGK)	0.8670	0.0021	0.1832	0.5181 0.4781	5.9887
Proposed 3 (OH)	0.7946	0.0056	0.2473	0.5219 0.4890	5.9893
Modified Proposed 3 (OH)	0.7946	0.0056	0.2473	0.5219 0.4890	5.9891

Table (1) shows the classical and robust correlation coefficients for the primary and modified charts, the upper control limit, the mean vector, and the general and total variance. All the robust methods were better than the classical method, while the second proposed method (OGK) was the best based on the general and total variance. Also, the robust mean vector was lower than the classical mean vector due to the treatment of outliers.

The experiment was repeated (1000) times for sample sizes (5, and 10), 2 several variables, and the correlation coefficient (0.70), then the average of the general and total variance was calculated, and the results are summarized in Table (2):

Table 2. Average results of a thousand experiments ($n = 5$ and $m = 25$)

Chart	R	Generalized variance	Total variance	Average
Classical	0.5296	0.0099	0.2471	0.5350 0.5001
Proposed 1 (FMCD)	0.7755	0.0048	0.2293	0.4986 0.4992
Proposed 2 (OGK)	0.7332	0.0031	0.1646	0.5000 0.4984
Proposed 3 (OH)	0.7011	0.0065	0.2275	0.4998 0.4989

All the proposed charts were better than the classical chart when $n = 5$, because the averages of the general (0.0048, 0.0031, and 0.0065) and total (0.2293, 0.1646, and 0.2275) variance for the proposed charts were less than the classical chart (0.0099 and 0.2471), respectively. The robust chart (OGK) was better than the other robust charts. For the robust methods, the correlation coefficients were greater than the classical method, as well as the estimators of the robust mean vectors were less than the classical mean vector.

Table 3. Average results of a thousand experiments ($n = 10$ and $m = 25$)

Chart	R	Generalized variance	Total variance	Average
Classical	0.4171	0.0202	0.3725	0.5415 0.4994
Proposed 1 (FMCD)	0.7999	0.0045	0.2312	0.4992 0.4994
Proposed 2 (OGK)	0.7318	0.0031	0.1648	0.5002

				0.4989
Proposed 3 (OH)	0.6964	0.0066	0.2268	0.5001 0.4991

From Table (3), we note that all the proposed charts were better than the classical chart when $n = 10$, because the averages of the general (0.0045, 0.0031, and 0.0066) and total (0.2312, 0.1648, and 0.2268) variance for the proposed charts were less than the classical chart (0.0202 and 0.3725), respectively. Also, the robust chart (OGK) was better than the other robust charts. For the robust methods, the correlation coefficients were greater than the classical method, as well as the estimators of the robust mean vectors were less than the classical mean vector. Finally, when the sample size was increased, the classical chart was less accurate, while the proposed charts maintained their accuracy.

6.2. Real data

The real data contains various measured variables for about 200 automobiles from the 1970s and 1980s. We'll illustrate multivariate visualization using the values for fuel efficiency (in miles per gallon, MPG), acceleration (time from 0-60MPH in a sec), engine displacement (in cubic inches), and horsepower. We'll use the number of cylinders to group observations for ($m = 20$) subsamples and $n = 10$, for all subsamples. The real data with the values of Mahalanobis distance is shown in Figure (10) for the classical method and three robust methods.

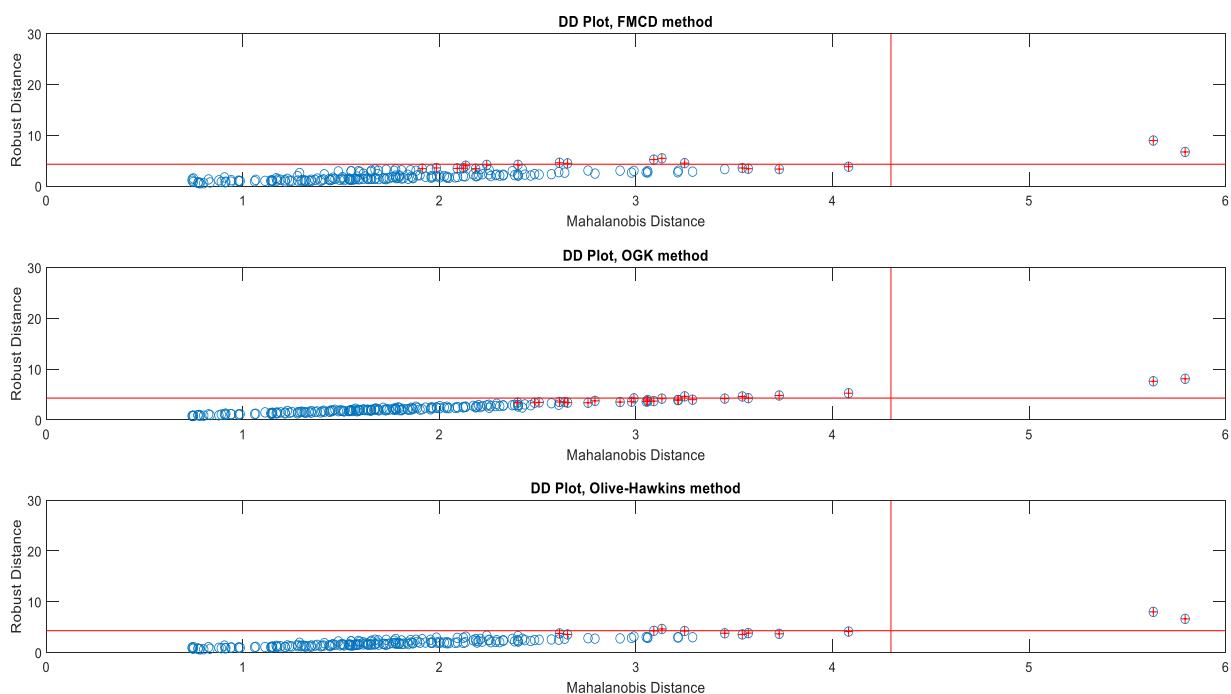


Figure 10. Mahalanobis distance for real data and three robust methods

Figure (10) shows that the Mahalanobis distance values for the classical method have several outliers (red stars), for the robust methods (FMCD, OGK, and OH). The classical T^2 -Chart (Phase-I) is configured as in the figure (11):

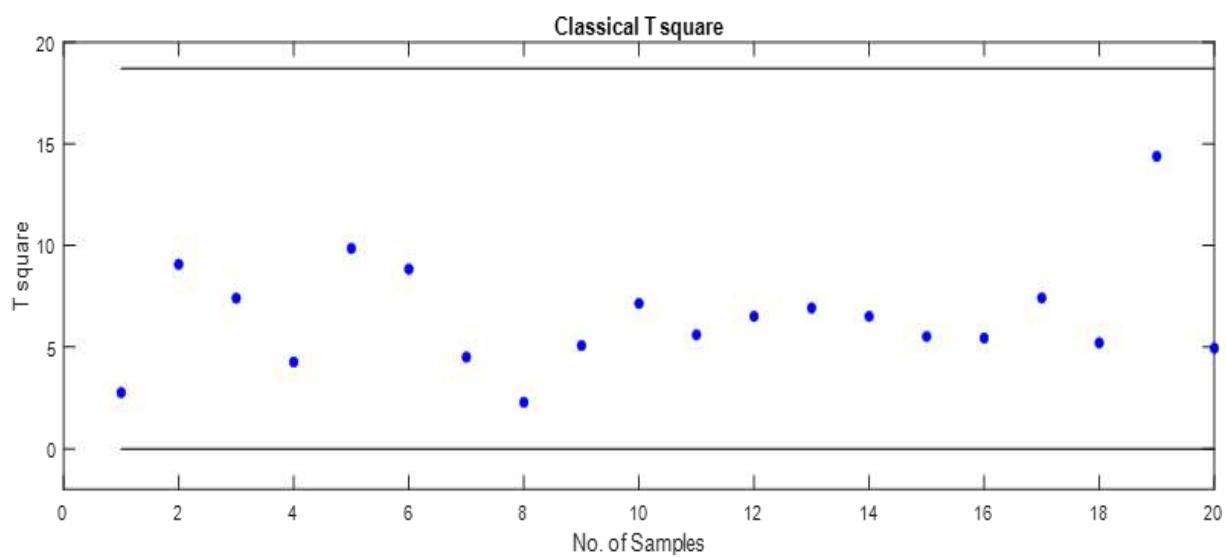


Figure 11. Classical T square-Chart for real data

The T^2 -Chart shows that all the points drawn on the chart are within the control limits, so they can be relied upon and used in the future (Phase II). The Proposed (OGK) T^2 -Chart (Phase-I) is configured as in the figure (12):

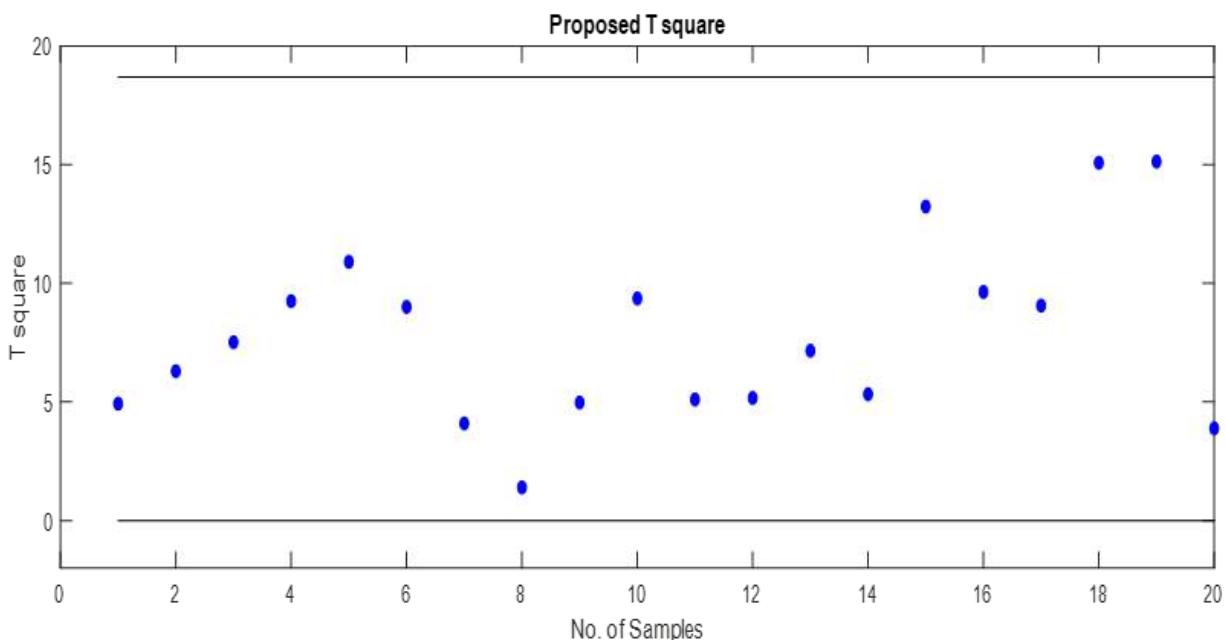


Figure 12. Proposed (2) T square Robust-Chart for real data

The Proposed (OGK) T^2 -Chart shows that all the points drawn on the chart are within the control limits, so they can be relied upon and used in the future (Phase II). The real data results for the classical and proposed (OGK) chart are summarized in table (4):

Table 4. Results of real data

Chart	Generalized variance	Total variance	Average	UCL
Classical	60151000	9433.4	21.5150 15.8355 190.230 102.075	18.6948
Proposed 2 (OGK)	39538000	8263.3	22.4017 16.1523	18.6948

			173.586	
			95.3506	

Table (4) shows the proposed method (OGK) was the best based on the general and total variance. Also, the robust mean vector was lower than the classical mean vector due to the treatment of outliers.

7. Conclusion & Recommendations

Through the study of simulation and real data, the following main conclusions and recommendations were summarized:

7.1 Conclusions

- 1- All the proposed charts were better than the classical method.
- 2-The robust chart (OGK) was better than the other robust charts.
- 3-The robust correlation coefficients were greater than the classical correlation coefficient.
- 4- The estimators of the robust mean vectors were less than the classical mean vector.
- 5-when the sample size was increased, the classical chart was less accurate, while the proposed charts maintained their accuracy.

7.2 Recommendations

1. Using robust methods when outliers are present in construction the T^2 -Chart, and especially the robust (OGK) method.
2. Conducting a prospective study on the use of robust methods in the construction of the S-Chart.
3. Conducting a prospective study on the use of multivariate wavelet in the construction of the T^2 -Chart.
4. Conducting a prospective study on the use of multivariate wavelet with robust methods in the construction of the T^2 -Chart and S-Chart.

8. References

- Ali, Taha Hussein & Awaz Shahab M. (2017) "Uses of Waveshrink in Detection and Treatment of Outlier Values in Linear Regression Analysis and Comparison with Some Robust Methods", Journal of Humanity Sciences 21.5:38-61.
- Ali, Taha Hussein and Jwana Rostam Qadir. (2022) "Using Wavelet Shrinkage in the Cox Proportional Hazards Regression model (simulation study)", Iraqi Journal of Statistical Sciences, 19, 1.17-29.
- Ali, Taha Hussein, and Dlshad Mahmood Saleh. (2021) "Comparison Between Wavelet Bayesian and Bayesian Estimators to Remedy Contamination in Linear Regression Model" PalArch's Journal of Archaeology of Egypt/Egyptology 18.10: 3388-3409.
- Ali, Taha Hussein, and Saleh, Dlshad Mahmood, (2022) "Proposed Hybrid Method for Wavelet Shrinkage with Robust Multiple Linear Regression Model: With Simulation Study" QALAAI ZANIST JOURNAL 7.1: 920-937.
- Ali, Taha Hussein, Heyam Abd Al-Majeed Hayawi, and Delshad Shaker Ismael Botani. (2023) "Estimation of the bandwidth parameter in Nadaraya-Watson kernel non-parametric regression based on universal threshold level." Communications in Statistics-Simulation and Computation 52.4: 1476-1489.
- Ali, Taha Hussein, Nazeera Sedeek Kareem, and Mohammad, Awaz Shahab (2019) "Construction robust simple linear regression profile Monitoring" Journal of Kirkuk University for Administrative and Economic Sciences, 9.1.: 242-257.
- Ali, Taha Hussein, Rahim, Alan Ghafur, and Saleh, dlshad Mahmood. (2018) "Construction of Bivariate F-Control Chart with Application" EURASIAN JOURNAL OF SCIENCE AND ENGINEERING (EAJSE), 4.2: 116-133.
- Ali, Taha Hussein, Saman Hussein Mahmood, and Awat Sirdar Wahdi. (2022) "Using Proposed Hybrid method for neural networks and wavelet to estimate time series model." Tikrit Journal of Administration and Economics Sciences 18.57 part 3.

- Ali, Taha Hussein. (2022) "Modification of the adaptive Nadaraya-Watson kernel method for nonparametric regression (simulation study)." Communications in Statistics-Simulation and Computation 51.2: 391-403.
- Ali, Taha Hussein; Esraa Awni Haydier. (2016) "Using Wavelet in constructing some of Average Charts for Quality control with application on Cubic Concrete in Erbil", Polytechnic Journal, 6.2: 171-209.
- Ali, Taha Hussein; Saleh, Dlshad Mahmood; Rahim, Alan Ghafur. (2017) "Comparison between the median and average charts using applied data representing pressing power of ceramic tiles and power of pipe concrete", Journal of Humanity Sciences 21.3: 141-149.
- Ali, Taha Hussien, (2017), "Using Proposed Nonparametric Regression Models for Clustered Data (A simulation study)." Journal of Humanity Sciences, 29.2: 78-87.
- Bersimis, S.; Psarakis, S.; Panaretos, J., (2007) "Multivariate Statistical Process Control Charts": An Overview. Quality and Reliability Engineering International, v. 23, n. 5, p. 17-543.
- Bill McNeese (2019) "Multivariate Control Charts: The Hotelling T2 Control Chart" BPI Consulting, LLC www.spcforexcel.com.
- Chakraborti, S.; Van Der Laan, P.; Bakir, S. T. (2001) "Nonparametric control charts: An overview and some results" . Journal of Quality Technology, v. 33, n. 3, p. 304-315.
- Charu C. Aggarwal (2017) "Outlier Analysis. second Edition", New York, Springer International Publishing.
- Deming, W. E. (2000). Out of the crisis. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Farcomeni A., Greco L. (2021) "Robust Methods for Data Reduction" first edition Published March 31, by Chapman & Hall.
- Hazlina Ali, Sharifah Soaad Syed Yahaya, and Zurni Omar (2013) " Robust Hotelling T2 Control Chart with Consistent Minimum Vector Variance". College of Art and Sciences, University Utara Malaysia, 06010 Sintok, Kedah, Malaysia.
- Henning E., Mala M.T., Walter O., Konrath A., Alives C. (2014) "Application of hoteling T2 Control Chart for a machining Prpcess of the inside diameter of a steel Cylinder Bauru", Ano 9, n02, abr-jun-p. 155-167.
- Hotelling, H. (1947) "Multivariate Quality Control Illustrated by Air Testing of Sample Bombsights". In: Eisenhart, C., Hastay, M.W. and Wallis, W.A., Eds., Techniques of Statistical Analysis, McGraw Hill, New York, 111-184.
- Jackson, J. E (1985). "Multivariate quality control. Communications in Statistics. Theory and Methods", v. 14, n. 11, 2657-2688.
- Kareem, Nazeera Sedeq, Taha Hussein Ali, and Awaz shahab M, (2020) "De-noise data by using Multivariate Wavelets in the Path analysis with application", Kirkuk University Journal of Administrative and Economic Sciences, 10.1: 268-294.
- Kovach, J. (2007). "Designing Effective Six Sigma Experiments for Service Process Improvement Projects". International Journal of Six Sigma and Competitive Advantage, 3(1), 72–90.
- Montgomery, Douglas, C. (2009) "Introduction to Statistical Quality Control" Sixth Edition, Arizona state university, John Wiley & Sons, Inc. Printed in the United States of America.
- Shahla Hani Ali, Heyam A.A. Hayawi, Nazeera Sedeq K., and Taha Hussein Ali, (2023) "Predicting the Consumer price index and inflation average for the Kurdistan Region of Iraq using a dynamic model of neural networks with time series", The 7th International Conference of Union if Arab Statistician-Cairo, Egypt 8-9/3/2023:137-147.
- Thomas J. Brian (2002) " Interpretation of Multivariate Control Chart Signals "A Dissertation for degree of Doctor, University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa. Alabama.
- TRACY, N. D.; YOUNG J. C.; MASON, R. L. (1992) "Multivariate Control Charts for Individual Observations". Journal of Quality Technology, v. 24, n. 2, p. 88-95.
- Willems G., Pison G., Rousseeuw P. J., and Van Aelst S. (2002) "A Robust Hotelling test" University of Antwerp, Metrika (125-138) Springer-Verlag.

Appendix

```

clc
clear all
rng default; n=5;m=25;K=2;J=125; rho = [1,0.7;0.7,1]; u = copularnd('Gaussian',rho,J);
noise = randperm(J,3); u(noise,1) = u(noise,1)*4; [Sfmcd, Mfmcd, dfmcd, Outfmcd] = robustcov(u);
[Sogk, Mogk, dogk, Outogk] = robustcov(u,'Method','ogk'); [Soh, Moh, doh, Outoh] =
robustcov(u,'Method','olivehawkings'); d_classical = pdist2(u, mean(u),'mahal'); p = size(u,2);
chi2quantile = sqrt(chi2inv(0.975,p)); tiledlayout(2,2); nexttile; plot(d_classical, dfmcd, 'o')
line([chi2quantile, chi2quantile], [0, 30], 'color', 'r'); line([0, 6], [chi2quantile, chi2quantile], 'color', 'r')
hold on; plot(d_classical(Outfmcd), dfmcd(Outfmcd), 'r+'); xlabel('Mahalanobis Distance')
ylabel('Robust Distance'); title('DD Plot, FMCD method'); hold off; nexttile; plot(d_classical, dogk, 'o')
line([chi2quantile, chi2quantile], [0, 30], 'color', 'r'); line([0, 6], [chi2quantile, chi2quantile], 'color', 'r')
hold on; plot(d_classical(Outogk), dogk(Outogk), 'r+'); xlabel('Mahalanobis Distance')
ylabel('Robust Distance'); title('DD Plot, OGK method'); hold off; nexttile; plot(d_classical, doh, 'o')

```

```

line([chi2quantile, chi2quantile], [0, 30], 'color', 'r'); line([0, 6], [chi2quantile, chi2quantile], 'color', 'r')
hold on; plot(d_classical(Outoh), doh(Outoh), 'r+'); xlabel('Mahalanobis Distance')
ylabel('Robust Distance'); title('DD Plot, Olive-Hawkins method'); hold off
number1 =sum(Outfmcd); number2 =sum(Outogk); number3 =sum(Outoh);
% quality control
x1=u(:,1);x2=u(:,2);x=[x1,x2]; [S M]=robustcov(x,'Method','fmcd'); r=corr(x);s=1; for i=1:m
    m1(i,:)=mean(x(s:s+4,:)); s=s+5; end
% PROPOSED CHART
for i=1:m ; d(:,i)=m1(i,:)-M; T(:,i)=n*d(:,i)*inv(S)*d(:,i); end; T;
U=1:m;alfa=.05;df1=K;df2=m*n-m-K+1; tabF=finv(1-alfa,df1,df2);
for i=1:m
UCL(i)=((K*(m-1)*(n-1))/(m*n-m-K+1))*tabF; LCL(i)=0;
end
plot(U,T,'bo',U,UCL,'-',U,LCL,'-')
R=S(1,2)/(sqrt(S(1,1)*S(2,2))), D=det(S), total=trace(S), AVERAG=M, UCL=UCL(1)

```

بنیاتنانی هیلکاری به هیز T_R^2 و به راوردکردنی لهگه ل هیلکاری هوتیلینگ T^2

پیغامبر صد مصدق	زینب عبدالله محمد	اسراء مؤید علی	بهش تامارو زانیاریه کان ، کولیزی	بهش تامارو زانیاریه کان ، کولیزی
بهش تامارو زانیاریه کان ، کولیزی	بهش تامارو زانیاریه کان ، کولیزی	بهش تامارو زانیاریه کان ، کولیزی	بهش تامارو زانیاریه کان ، کولیزی	بهش تامارو زانیاریه کان ، کولیزی
به ریوه بدن و تابوری،	به ریوه بدن و تابوری،	به ریوه بدن و تابوری،	به ریوه بدن و تابوری،	به ریوه بدن و تابوری،
زانکو سه لاحه دین-هولیر	زانکو سه لاحه دین-هولیر	زانکو سه لاحه دین-هولیر	زانکو سه لاحه دین-هولیر	زانکو سه لاحه دین-هولیر
taha.ali@su.edu.krd	israa.ali@su.edu.krd	zainab.muhammad@su.edu.krd	bikhal.sedeeq@su.edu.krd	bikhal.sedeeq@su.edu.krd

پوختہ

ووشه سه ره کیه کان: هیلکاری دلنیای جوئی فرهگووارو، بههیز، نرخی دهه کی هیلکاری^{T2}.

تكوين لوحة T_R^2 الحصينة ومقارنتها مع لوحة هوتلنك - T^2

بيخار صمد صديق	زينب عبدالله محمد	اسراء مؤيدعلي	طه حسين علي
قسم الاحصاء والمعلوماتية ، كلية الادارة والاقتصاد ، جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل	قسم الاحصاء والمعلوماتية ، كلية الادارة والاقتصاد ، جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل	قسم الاحصاء والمعلوماتية ، كلية الادارة والاقتصاد ، جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل	قسم الاحصاء والمعلوماتية ، كلية الادارة والاقتصاد ، جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل
taha.ali@su.edu.krd	israa.ali@su.edu.krd	zainab.muhammad@su.edu.krd	bikhal.sedeeq@su.edu.krd

ملخص

تم في هذا البحث اقتراح تكوين لوحات جديدة لمتعدد المتغيرات T_R^2 مقابلة للوحة $-T^2$ حصينة ضد القيم الشاذة باستخدام ثلاث طرائق وهي خوارزمية (The family of "concentration algorithms" by Olive and Hawkins، Maronna and Zamar، Rousseeuw and Leroy)، ثم المقارنة بين الطرائق المقترنة والتقليدية للباحث شيوارت اعتماداً على، التباین الكلی (مجموع عناصر القطر الرئيسي لمصفوفة التباین) والتباین العام (محدد مصفوفة التباین) للحصول على أكفاء لوحات حصينة ضد القيم الشاذة من خلال المحاكاة والبيانات الحقيقية وباستخدام برنامج بلغة ماتلاب مصمم لهذا الغرض. وتوصلت الدراسة الى، أن اللوحات المقترنة عالجت مشكلة تأثير القيم الشاذة وذات كفاءة أكبر من الطريقة التقليدية.

الكلمات المفتاحية: لوحات السيطرة النوعية متعددة المتغيرات، الحصينة، القيم الشاذة، لوجحة².



Establishing the Hardboiled Fiction as a Literary Landmark in Dashiell Hammett's Red Harvest

Khadeejah Saeed Ismail*



* Department of English,
College of Education,
Salahaddin University-Erbil
khadeejah.ismail@su.edu.krd

Received || 11/07/2023
Accepted || 18/08/2023
Published || 15/02/2024

Keywords:
hardboiled detective fiction,
Red Harvest,
crime,
detective.

Abstract

In spite of the existence of a great number of hardboiled detective novels in American literature, Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest* (1929) is regarded as a work beyond that of many others. The novel is Hammett's first detective tale and the first crime fiction that found out a new subgenre in crime literature. Critics refer to it as a literary milestone, due to the writer's realism, which was entirely unlike the way other writers wrote. This study argues that in addition to its realism the significance of the work is ascribed to Hammett's urban setting, colorful characterization of the detective, foreboding narration, and the writer's unusual notion of gender roles. The paper concludes that by the presentation of the true American world, penetrating through its affairs, and anticipating the consequences, Hammett detached British and American crime fiction, which was seen as one whole previously.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

In the early twentieth century, American literature was enriched with a new mode of representation and expression with hardboiled fiction, which is a narrative that demonstrates the investigation of crimes and its horrors. This newly-born crime novel exhibits violence and horror as prevalent in the developing urban cities of that era (Harouna, 2022, p. 104).

The appearance of hardboiled crime fiction relied on a specific historical, socio-economic and cultural condition. On the plane of history, it was the decades after the civil war or the so-called Gilded Age that set the basis of modern American industrial capitalist system that was fully developed by the 1920s. The economic ascent connected with the initial industrial revolution of iron, steel, steam power, railroads, and quick urbanization had by then altered into the time of electricity, the telephone, the wireless, the automobile, the skyscraper, and certainly, the animated pictures. Old agrarian America had permitted for a new, rapid developing social and material atmosphere marked by monopoly capitalism, unparalleled wealth specifically for the few, the conflict between capital and labor, and elevated class struggle.

In the cultural realm, urban calamity, deceitful political machines, and real disenfranchisement of important components of population were aspects of the background in which crime of a new and arranged type was to become indigenous. Therefore, it is not completely a coincidence if *Black Mask* magazine, in which Hammett and Chandler commenced writing, first emerged in 1919 as the era of Prohibition started. Perhaps the influence of the most profoundly unwise section of legislation of twentieth century America was turning hundreds of thousands of day-to-day working, and middle-class Americans into criminals, and creating a community with developed crime syndicates for the sake of catering an appetite that could not be suppressed. With Prohibition the platform was designed for an unprecedented sway of crime connected in the popular mentality with fast cars and machine guns. The time was mature for the appearance of a widespread literary genre of a disillusioned, anti-authoritarian hero, who rather than escaping to Europe, enjoyed the complexities of lost generation fiction, remained at home to face crime and deception on the ugly roads of modern urban America (Priestman, 2003, p. 95, 96).

Dashiell Hammett (1894-1961) holds a high place on most lists of the finest writers of crime fiction. The American writer left school at the age of thirteen and worked different low-pay jobs prior to serving for eight years as a detective for the Pinkerton agency. He participated in the First and Second World Wars, he contracted tuberculosis and spent the postwar years in army hospitals (Gale Contextual Encyclopedia of American Literature, 2009, p. 661, 662).

That there was a new feature in Hammett's detective tales was doubtlessly the case. Hammett's role in the invention of hardboiled detective was greater than any other person. In spite of the existence of the action-filled, tough-guy detective stories prior to Hammett's coming on the scene, the roots of the formula were forgotten in the obscurity of early twentieth-century western and action-detective cores. During the twenties, along with Hammett's emergence, several hardboiled writers emerged, but Hammett was the most significant. Hammett's importance was due to his giving the new story much of its distinctive style and atmosphere, developing its urban setting, and, above all, articulating the hardboiled hero, with a special mixture of toughness and sentimentality, of sarcastic understatement and eloquence, that would persist as a stamp of hardboiled detective (Cawelti, 1997, p. 163). *Red Harvest* is a typical instance of Hammett's works which reflect most of these features.

The Continental Op who appears acting as narrator and detective in *Red Harvest*, is nameless and almost formless, common in appearance and around forty years old (Cline, 2014, p.29). The Op sets off to Personville to encounter newspaper publisher Donald Willsson, who has employed him to explore corruption in Personville. Before the Op is able

to meet him in person, Donald is murdered. Following Donald's death, the Op's investigation shifts direction. The Op encounters Donald's father Elihu Willsson instead of meeting Donald. Unknown to the Op, Elihu is at the core of the corruption in the town. At a time that Elihu used to have domination over the town, he realized that his authority is threatened by several gangs, which he primarily brought to Personville to assist in breaking a labor strike. Elihu appoints the Op to the task of cleaning up the city.

During the Op's inquiry in Donald's murder, and his trials to clean the city of criminals, he spends time with Dinah Brand. Dinah, who turns into a worthy source of information for the Op, is a prostitute who possesses relationships with Willsson family and the gangs. Moreover, the Op calls for the Continental Detective Agency and interrogates him for backup as he realizes the need of reinforcements for his investigations. The Op's investigation is supported by the quick arrival of the detectives Donald Foley and Mickey Linehan. One morning, following a late night of drinking and exchanging views about the case with Dinah, the Op finds her dead, an ice pick in her back. As the Op is the last person to view her alive, he is named as a lead suspect in the affair. Though the police suspect him the Op pursues his work in Personville, ultimately turning the rival gang's hostile to each other. The narrative soon turns to an anarchic gang war. The gangs' numbers are effectively reduced by corrupt police, arson, grenades and several gang fights. Elihu is also blackmailed by the Op to call the National Guard to announce martial law in Personville. Finally, Elihu regains his own town and the Op blamelessly goes back to San Francisco (Kelly, 2017, p. 44, 45). It is remarkable that the significance of *Red Harvest* is noticed via realizing its difference with previous kinds of detective fiction as well as comprehending how it deviates from the European norms of detective novels.

2.literature Review

Hardboiled fiction is an American literary style, associated with detective fiction appeared during the 1920s. This research which is under the title "Establishing the Hardboiled Fiction as a Literary Landmark in Dashiell Hammett's *Red Harvest*" has concentrated on the role of Dashiell Hammett and his novel, *Red Harvest* in establishing hardboiled fiction. The rise of this subgenre has been the subject of a growing body of research in recent years. The literature review of the current study includes theses and articles about various authors and literary techniques utilized in hardboiled fiction. Those previous works have inspired the researcher in the way of directing the study into regarding Hammett's *Red Harvest* as the provenance of this subgenre.

A study conducted by Carl D. Malmgren on Hammett's detective fiction "The Crime of the Sign: Dashiell Hammett's Detective Fiction" in 1999. In this study, the researcher discusses Chandler's essay, "The Simple Art of Murder" which rejects the British tradition of detective fiction. Chandler claims that the narrative form of this type of fiction fails to offer lively characters, sharp dialogue and a sense of severe utilization of observed details. The murders in these tales are motivated, the plots are totally artificial, and the characters are two-dimensional. He adds that the authors of this fiction are unaware of the facts of life and ignore what happens in the world. In other words, Chandler accuses Golden Age writers as Agatha Christie and Anthony Berkeley, of failure to be true to the real world and write about the type of murders that happen, and the original flavor of life. Chandler separates Dashiell Hammett as the author who saved the genre by portraying the real world, and writing realistic mystery fiction.

Malmgren also presents the views of some critics of detective fiction regarding Hammett's role in developing this subgenre. John Cawelti adjusts Chandler's claims acknowledging that Hammett's stories are not inevitably more realistic but they incorporate a powerful vision of life. Another critic states that Hammett acclimatized a new set of literary traditions better conformed with the setting. Malmgren regards Chandler's comments naïve and Hammett's realism as traditional as Christie's. He claims that examining the real world of Hammett's

detective fiction which extends from American detective fiction and investigating his novels, specifically *Red Harvest* manifests that Hammett's powerful vision is derived largely from his devastation of the main structures of plainness including his language (Malmgren, 1999, p. 371, 372).

Another interesting study conducted by Zuzana Jalová in 2007 titled "Reflections of Society and Era in Hardboiled Detective Fiction", is relevant to the current study. In her analysis of hardboiled detective fiction, Jalová demonstrates that popular culture in general and hardboiled fiction in particular ought to be regarded as literary genre comparable to high literature. She makes an effort to prove that different literary items common to high literature are widely manipulated in hardboiled detective fiction. Moreover, she associates this subgenre with the social and political events of the 1920s and 1930s. The study presents Raymond Chandler and Dashiell Hammett as representatives of this type of fiction. It argues that despite of being flourished during the initial decades of the twentieth century, the impact of hardboiled detective fiction on modern American society is still noticeable. It adds that this type of fiction is one of the favorite genres read by ordinary people, due to the fact that it does not only provide entertainment but acts as a source of valuable literary satisfaction. The study concludes that resemblance between today's society and one of the early twentieth century is the cause of the persistent popularity of hardboiled fiction (Jalová, 2007, p.61-63).

Sara Trott, in a study titled "Recasting American Hard-Boiled Writing as a Literature of Traumatic War Experience" conducted in 2013, tackles the effect of combat on hardboiled novel. She regards the subgenre as a literature of trauma and investigates the impact of war on the individual, which represents both author and protagonist of the stories. Trott states that crime authors during and after Vietnam war recognized the consequences of warfare and felt no longer obliged to conceal their trauma. They managed triumphantly to express their anger and resentment. The study acknowledges that when the protagonist's psychological trauma is crucial a new level of authenticity is achieved in the crime genre. It adds that the demonstration of flawed protagonists manifests the sentimental entanglement at the heart of contemporary society. While in the early crime fiction the ugliness of society was symbolized by acts of physical violence and depravity, it is taken to a far higher level by contemporary authors through the use of a harsh and gritty language after Vietnam war (Trott, 2013, p. 24, 25).

Sumya. S J in a study conducted in 2017 under the title "Hardboiled Fiction: A Narrative Technique", describes hardboiled fiction as a tough unsentimental style of writing that provided a new spirit of realism to the realm of detective fiction. It defined the subgenre as a blending of noir with an American style detective fiction. The study attributes the enduring literary style of hardboiled fiction to three writers: Dashiell Hammett, Raymond Chandler, and James M. Cain. Sumya. S J argues that the definition of what is meant by hardboiled fiction could be achieved through studying Hammett's *The Maltese Falcon*, Cain's *The Postman Always Rings Twice* and Chandler's *The Long Good bye*. The study concludes by emphasizing the central themes of hardboiled fiction as the self-destructive qualities of the characters and a perception of fatalism where the world is unconcerned with chaos and suffering (S J, 2017, p. 141-143).

It is obvious that researchers present various views concerning the status of hardboiled fiction and its authors' difference from their British counterparts. The current study regards Dashiell Hammett as a pioneer of hardboiled detective fiction. It assumes that Hammett's *Red Harvest* contributed in establishing the subgenre as a literary landmark.

3. Detective Fiction: An Historical Overview

Critics ascribe the origin of the detective form back to Oedipus and to the Bible. Yet the detective tale as a genre is an outcome of the nineteenth century; it evolved beside police agencies and detective bureaus in the advanced manufacturing cities like Paris and London, that demanded systematic patterns of municipal dominance and law implementation, and

which employed scientific techniques of detection. Initial detective tales were memoirs of well-known detectives such as Eugene-Francois Vidocq and Allan Pinkerton, who wrote fantastic accounts of their experiences in the years 1828 and 1875 subsequently (Skenazy, 1982, 5,6).

According to *The Oxford English Dictionary*, the initial allusion to the detective policemen was in 1856, and to the detective story in 1883. Prior to that, however, Edgar Allan Poe wrote the first detective tale, *The Murders in the Rue Morgue* in 1841, and the presentation of the detective C Auguste Dupin launched a movement that maintained its strength till the twenty first century (Howard, 2010, 2). Poe erected models that set off characteristics of the genre: the higher-class context, the confined territory, the hero's impractical judgement of an issue stemmed from indirect notifications, the talented detective and his rather witless fellow, the vague and aggressive association between the detective and the police.

However, the true reign of detective fiction starts with Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's Sherlock Holmes novels of the 1890s. Holmes is an ideal literate, intellectual late Victorian, who is both polite to and skeptical of woman and corporal charm. He is an absolutist in mentality, having swallowing the mysteries of all time and space (Skenazy, 1982, p. 6).

A free-spirited bachelor, Holmes is capable of living free from commitments of money, of civil power, and aristocracy. He is the prime expert of London, who faces a world of shifting values, and of fortune and indigence. Holmes is capable of penetrating through the apparent chaos and finding out within it the basic rationality of a civilized order. His clear insight and precise mind cost him distress and addiction (*Ibid*, p. 7). Holmes establishes the norm for eccentricities for the future detectives with his "anti-social Bohemianism and cocaine-taking." (Kayman, 2003, p. 49)

The Holmes convention reaches the summit of its progress during the 1920s and 1930s. These mysteries composed mainly in England, partake an exceedingly alienated English rural district, a slight number of characters, a focal homicide that obstructs the careless context, and a detective who resolves the crime and restores the daily life of society. The Holmes tradition mysteries supply a promising model with principles regarding introducing evidence, developing plot, even the permitted extent of character complexities and internal depth. Writing, reading, and enjoying such stories are continuous today and they keep on illustrating, and affirming the integrity and soundness of a cultured, chaotic social system (Skenazy, 1982, p. 7). Heather Worthington, states that familiarity with the Holmes tradition becomes the basis for the rise of Golden Age crime fiction:

The so-called 'Golden Age' of crime fiction can justifiably be said to have been made possible by Arthur Conan Doyle's Sherlock Holmes and his adventures in detection. Doyle's creation, perhaps more than any other previous foray into crime fiction, consolidated the public's liking for, expectations of and familiarity with the genre. (2011, p. 152)

The expression "Golden Age" is manipulated for the description of a blessed time of crime works and a surviving model for later products, viz the twenties and thirties of the twentieth century (Kollmitzer, 2010, p. 15).

An unrestrained, corrupted sketch of detective and mystery story started to occur during the 1920s in America, mirroring the vulgar truth of another group of readers, people familiar with city crisis and the outlaw world of Prohibition rather than elegant properties and country weekends. This new genre of the mystery form is soon dubbed as hardboiled or tough-guy convention due to the passionless figure of its hero (Skenazy, 1982, p. 7).

The so-called hardboiled fiction, shaped a powerful response confronting vastly synthetic classical detective tales of the interwar interval, essentially in Britain. Unlike its previous subgenre, this kind of crime literature mirrored the criterions and gauges of common culture and social associations in the USA prior to and following World War II, like the interest in the

work and background of police and detectives, exploring sensational topics, and the involvement in the psychological part of crimes. In spite of the fact that it is mostly supposed that hardboiled detective fiction mainly refers to the spheres of the American popular culture of the 1930s, 1940s, 1950s, and 1960s, several of its facets, as the urban issues of modernism, could be observed in the products of some British remarkable authors, like Agatha Christie (Stolarek, 2010, p. 2). Hardboiled stories portray various aspects of crime literature, which are viewed as new features of detective fiction in the history of American literature.

4. Aspects of Hardboiled Crime Fiction

In the twentieth century, a widespread interest among various critics and writers was aroused by detective stories and crime novels. The canon of British literature was constituted by famous authors as Agatha Christi, G. K. Chesterton, and Dorothy Sayers whose works reflected the established social and cultural norms in this country prior and shortly following World War II. Nonetheless, the classical pattern of the genre, which was profoundly embedded in the European literary tradition, was soon questioned manifesting structural and thematic weaknesses, in spite of its ascents and success at the turn and in the first half of the twentieth century. Initially, the classic Golden Age novels used to be grasped as tightly sealed tales, typically by place in a country house which was represented as an alienated setting, by their artificial structural model, by the enrollment of apparently unreal elements, like the amateur state of the detective and the exclusion of any forensic and scientific police inspection (Abrams, 2013, 69).

Along with the public's gradual weariness and reducing concern with the conventional pattern of this genre hardboiled detective fiction started to develop soon immersing the preceding one. The vital elements of hardboiled detective tales are, a realistic, thrilling and sever manifestation of crime, an even and ordinary style, a vulgar, explicit language free from eloquence and compassion, and a pictorial, authentic description of incidents and characters. The language of hardboiled detective tales is characterized by realism and credibility, the style is clear and simple, void of artificiality and pompousness. The novels are sometimes pervaded by vulgar and coarse language. This subgenre alludes to and closely mirrors the aspects and standards of popular culture and meets the appetite and anticipations of its readers (Stolarek, 2010, p. 2). However, following a closer inspection of this subgenre, one should point out its remaining characteristics as the portrayal of the detective as an experienced figure, and the sovereignty of male heroes in the narrative fiction.

As far as the main characters of hardboiled fiction are concerned, they assume identical roles to those performed in the classical detective story though with quite various status. The primary of them, the detective is an experienced investigator who attempts solving a criminal riddle and finding a culprit individually. Different from the agent in the traditional novel, he is illustrated as a complicated hero, a tragic character, a perceptive noble figure who works in a violent and corruptive world, and who often withstands the atrocity and ruthlessness of the police. Regarding the vocation of the detective in the hardboiled fiction, he is possible to be neither a special eye nor a police officer, but rather he may be a journalist who privately inspects homicidal affairs and who habitually portrays the fraud of the police institutions. Accordingly, it is obvious that this kind of crime literature does not focus totally on detecting the murderer's identity and providing a resolution to a criminal issue but on the description of police performance and the manifestation of the viciousness and the malignant aspect of certain high-grade police officers. Thereby, the hardboiled tale considers the police procedural themes instead of a pure crime novel theme. In fact, the figure of the policeman and the murderer are usually incorporated. Unlike the classical detective novel, the circumstances of the detective and the criminal are dissimilar to that of the pursuer and the pursued. In hardboiled fiction roles are reversed: due to his high rank, the homicide (the police) pursues the major figure who acts as the detective. Such a model is followed by many remarkable authors of hardboiled fiction who frequently present policemen like culprits.

Thereby, the aim is to portray the amorality and brutality of the legal system in the USA, consequently their products own didactic and instructive colors (*Ibid*, p. 3, 4).

An additional pivotal element of hardboiled detective fiction is the setting or the environment. Cynthia Hamilton (1987, P. 25) acknowledges that by 1920 the intervention of city on American life is not possible to be disregarded: less than half of its residents inhabit small villages or on farms. She adds that:

While cities were becoming more important politically and economically, they often seemed the repository of all that was evil. The city housed many of the vast wave of foreign immigrants who threatened, in the eyes of many, to dilute true Americanness. This was also the world of the flapper, the gangster and the party machine - each a travesty of some aspect of American values. The flapper was an assault on traditional concepts of sex role, especially on the notion of women as the moral guardians of society. The gangster's illicit success sullied the character of the self-made man, while the party machine stood as a contradiction of America's democratic self-image. The hardboiled detective novel comes to terms with these troubling urban phenomena; its violence is an act of exorcism.

(Hamilton, 1987, p. 26)

The utopian vision of the city as an organized and coherent environment, created by urban theorists as De Certeau, is shattered by hardboiled fiction. It is no longer a milieu of programmed, controlled processes. Under the ideologized discourses there is a propagation of deception and fraud that are without intellectual lucidity is not possible to preside over (Willett, 1996, p. 4).

Some critics argue that cities are always criticized due to their representation of the basest instincts of human community. They are declared as mapping the domination of the bureaucratic machine or the social pressures of money (Zukin, 1995, p. 1). Thereby, the urban realism that reflects largely the US convention and culture and that therefore has turned to be equivalent with the American detective fiction denotes disorder, confusion and unshrinking, determined offense. Such somber fact which doubtlessly shades the American dream and which represents social disruption, maltreatment of force and wealth, and scattered brutality of capitalism appropriates the motif of hardboiled fiction (Stolarek, 2010, p. 5).

Another crucial feature of hardboiled fiction is its close association with gender roles. The manifestation of male rudeness, their authority and dominance are the core of this subgenre. The world in such novels depict tough male characters and specify little area for female figures. Lawrence Block, in his article, 'Lady gumshoes: Boiled less hard' states:

Women don't fit well into a trench coat and a slouch hat ... The hard-boiled private eye is a special figure in American mythology. It's a staple of the myth that he should be a cynical loner, a man at odds with society and its values. That's not something women normally relate to. Women aren't cynical loners - that's not how they like to work. (Francis, 1990, p. 143)

Actually, in this type of fiction women are denigrated and marginalized. They are exclusively presented as male sexual fantasies who cause dangers to the life of the protagonist. In other words, they are exposed as deviant in their sexuality and erratic in their rejection of male dominance. Accordingly, woman's lusty lifestyle and their strength and stimulating conduct is a threat to men's dominant position.

All elements regarded, the hardboiled fiction has doubtlessly turned to be the most famous subgenre of detective literature in the period between the two World Wars and in the post-World War II. Ascribing its origins to the episodic city novel, this kind of literature soon

became a model of popular culture via touching upon political, social and cultural matters in America in the interwar and postwar time (Stolarek, 2010, p. 5). The publication of Hammett's *Red Harvest* marks a turning point in the portrayal of crime and corruption found in numerous cities across America.

5. Red Harvest as a Hardboiled Novel

Hammett's novels undermine the formulation of rule and order as his characters are involved in the malicious underworld the author obviously depicts (Jaber, 2014, p. 84). In fact, Hammett's intrusion into the crime fiction and the manner he changed the reader's expectations concerning the way of engaging with and reading crime fiction are undeniable. It could be best noticed in his initial novel, *Red Harvest*.

The success of Hammett's *Red Harvest* popularized hardboiled crime fiction. Herbert Asbury calls *Red Harvest* as, "the liveliest detective story that has been published in a decade." (Gale Contextual Encyclopedia of American Literature, 2009, p. 665) Hammett disclaims the elegant, glorified characters and peculiar settings of conventional English mystery, upholding a more realistic advent to the shabby sphere of urban crime. The writer establishes hardboiled fiction in his first full-length book *Red Harvest* via his realistic narratives and language, his invention of a new landscape, a new investigator for the American crime fiction, and his unusual view about gender roles.

If British crime fiction of classic Golden Age draws from comedy of manners and selects a narrative style suitable to that genre, hardboiled drives much of its material from American realism – an American realism that implies "telling it like it is", through techniques of spoken language and ordinary people employed to convey their familiarity with the world (Priestman, 2003, p. 97). *Red Harvest* was written during a decade of upheavals. It was an era that commenced with women suffering, and the Prohibition and terminated with the Great Depression. Crime average was ascending at that time and there was a change to a firmer policing system. Hammett's novel described the society illustrating gangsters, bootleggers, and criminals who were participants in the creation of this lawless cosmos. Due to the great number of bootleggers in the story, Donald's wife wants to be sure that the Op is not a bootlegger as she meets him initially:

I'm really not ordinarily so much of a busybody as you probably think," she said gaily. "But you're so excessively secretive that I can't help being curious. You aren't a bootlegger, are you? Donald changes them so often (Hammett, 1929, p. 8)

According to the researcher, the quote is a harsh criticism of American society. Hammett intends to portray the real picture of America that its citizens frequently overlook. Hammett's realism is confirmed by Gary Day (1988, p. 35), who states that "if they agree about nothing else, historians of the detective story at least concur in the view Hammett was a realist."

Apart from manifesting the events as they are, Hammett's realism is supported by his use of everyday language. Car Malmgren (1999, p. 382) acknowledges that Hammett's fiction represents "the beginning of the fall of language." His simple vocabulary could be noticed throughout the novel. In one occasion he portrays the scene of Dinah Brand's murder by writing:

Not much blood was in sight: a spot the size of a silver dollar around the hole the ice pick made in her blue silk dress. There was a bruise on her right cheek, just under the cheek bone. Another bruise, finger-made, was on her right wrist. Her hands were empty. I moved her enough to see that nothing was under her. (Hammett, 1929, 155)

Hammett's use of a vulgar, straightforward, unsympathetic language, the repetition of the words "bruise" and "cheek", the simple comparison he draws (the size of blood spot is of a silver dollar), and the vivid, genuine description of the incident makes the scene closer to

the reader's mind and more realistic. Critics described Hammett's distinctive depiction of murder as the importation of a new "realism" into the detective story. Raymond Chandler, stated that:

Hammett gave murder back to the kind of people that commit it for reasons, not just to provide a corpse; and with the means at hand, not with handwrought dueling pistols, curare, and tropical fish. He put these people down on paper as they are, and he made them talk and think in the language they customarily used for these purposes. (Cawelti, 1997, p. 163)

Hammett's realistic narration in *Red Harvest* is foreboding and making readers understand that he foresees the damaging results of widespread corruption and lawlessness as causing the collapse of American culture inevitable as long as the rapid growth of modernity progresses unchecked. This new novel creates a formidable sense of dread regarding the future of America and a dim illustration of corruption at all levels of society. It is a reflection of Hammett's most pessimistic views about modern America (Kelly, 2017, p. 44).

Hammett's new landscape is another element of hardboiled novel in the story. The seedy setting of the story is best portrayed in the name of the town: Personville - pronounced Poisonville by most of the residents of the town. Hammett demonstrates the nature of Personville early in the story by describing it as:

The city wasn't pretty. Most of its builders had gone in for gaudiness. Maybe they had been successful at first. Since then the smelters whose brick stacks stuck up tall against a gloomy mountain to the south had yellow-smoked everything into uniform dinginess. The result was an ugly city of forty thousand people, set in an ugly notch between two ugly mountains that had been all dirtied up by mining. Spread over this was a grimy sky that looked as if it had come out of the smelters' stacks.

(Hammett, 1929, p. 6)

The manufacturing quality of the town has spoiled the surrounding area. Similar to its town, the inhabitants are villainous, with wrinkled appearance and grey of eyes. This diseased venue is visited by the Op, appointed by Donald Willsson for an ambiguous task, as Donald is assassinated prior to the Op's arrival (Thomson, 2009, 37).

The history of Personville is drawn for the reader by the organizer of labor union, Bill Quint, whose narrative clarifies that its ugliness is not solely outer; the city's sickness is due to violence, voracity, and bourgeois blackmail. Quint declares that, "For forty years old Elihu Willsson—father of the man who had been killed this night—had owned Personville, heart, soul, skin and guts." (Hammett, 1929, p. 11). His dictatorial leadership initiated a miner's strike that continued for eight months:

Both sides bled plenty. The wobblies had to do their own bleeding. Old Elihu hired gunmen, strike-breakers, national guardsmen and even parts of the regular army, to do his. When the last skull had been cracked, the last rib kicked in, organized labor in Personville was a used firecracker. (Hammett, 1929, p. 11, 12)

Though the thugs that Elihu Willsson brought won the strike for him they hold their control over the town, as it is a convenient domain for them to remain. Willsson cannot oppose them openly as he is responsible of what they have done during the strike. With the failure of Elihu's operation, he thinks that he possesses a single ultimate hope: his son. He brings back Donald to the city to fight the gangsters but his son is murdered.

Thus, *Red Harvest* is a depiction of American corruption with an intense focus that Hammett never changed (Gale, 2000. P. ix). The writer acknowledges that violence is

systematic in the town: it become a portion of the daily life of its people; it happens in various places and forms. There have been "sixteen of them (killed) in less than a week, and more coming up." (Hammett, 1929, p. 145) Even the police become tired of the murders in Poisonville. Violence and domination appear as the sole powers in an area controlled by amoral gangsters, dishonest politicians and deceitful chief of police.

Another utilized technique in *Red Harvest* that popularized hardboiled crime fiction is Hammett's detective (the Op); he is not presented as a brilliant figure like Sherlock Holmes of Arthur Canon Doyle's writing. Rather Hammett depicts the Op as a tough character with suspicious moral token, who never hesitates to be engaged in the violence that pervades personville (Jaber, 2014, p. 84). As mentioned earlier Hammett was himself an ex-detective in the Pinkerton Detective Agency and he manipulates genuine information brought from his experiences in detective business which he forwards to life in the action of his tales.

The exact cause Donald Willsson has required the Op is maintained intentionally ambiguous by Hammett. The reader is merely informed that Donald had some work for him, and the Op acknowledges that the least he can perform is discovering the murderer of his client. Yet, Elihu aims hiring him for a clear-cut task: "to clean this pigsty of a Poisonville for me, to smoke out the rats, little and big." (Hammett, 1929, p. 42) The Op's ethical values are best revealed via the terms he sets for his approval of Elihu's proposal:

I'd have to have a free hand—no favors to anybody—run the job as I pleased . . . But I'm not playing politics for you. I'm not hiring out to help you kick them back in line—with the job being called off then. If you want the job done you'll plank down enough money to pay for a complete job. Any that's left over will be returned to you. But you're going to get a complete job or nothing. That's the way it'll have to be. Take it or leave it. (Hammett, 1929, p. 43, 44)

This is the way the Op declares his professionalism. He makes it obvious that he will not be Elihu's puppet: he will run the job as he sees it suitable. Ironically, Elihu provides the Op with the type of force and liberty Donald would have perhaps provided him had he lived, and Elihu also unknowingly places the Op in a position that will ultimately terminates his kingdom of Personville.

The Op is capable of finding out the killer of Donald Willsson and leading him to admit that he is the murderer of the king's son. Robert Albury confesses that he killed Donald because:

All I could think about was that I had lost her because I had no more money, and he was taking five thousand dollars to her. It was the check. Can you understand that? . . . It was seeing the check—and knowing that I'd lost her because my money was gone. (Hammett, 1929, p. 58)

Albury wrongly supposes that Donald had distanced him from Dinah Brand due to taking a large check to her. The standard for measuring value is merely dollars in Personville and if someone does not have it, he reacts violently. Albury's act is consistent with the situation in Personville. Cheating, fierceness and money are the fundamentals of Poisonville that the Op aims to overcome. He initially triumphs in fulfilling his plans and feels proud of his achievements. Once, beholding a car full of people careening down the street, the Op says:

I grinned after it. Poisonville was beginning to boil out under the lid, and I felt so much like a native that even the memory of my very unnice part in the boiling didn't keep me from getting twelve solid end-to-end hours of sleep. (Hammett, 1929, 109)

As the quote shows, the writer twisted the idea of the detective around. Different from the Golden Age detectives, the Op relinquishes any allegation of advocating law, meanwhile he turns to be the law itself if he finds it necessary (Howard, 2010, p. 21, 22).

Following an attempt on the Op's life changed his mission of giving control of the city back to Elihu. The Op subsequently compels Elihu to permit him to progress constantly to revenge upon criminal bands in Personville by setting them against each other to create anarchy. Hammett's detective abandons the city at the end of the story leaving much of the chaos unsettled.

An easily noticed element of *Red Harvest* is, structurally the story is an accurate reflection of the notions and views of the male protagonist. It is written from the viewpoint of a tough guy, the detective who endeavors to unfold criminal mystery of Donald's death and encounters the Elihu's deception and Dinah's immorality. Only two women appear along the story. Mrs. Willsson, appears in few scenes and occupies a traditional woman role in American society, and Dinah Brand, presented as a prostitute, and independent wealthy woman. Hammett portrays women as insignificant figures in his novel. He gives no effective role to Mrs. Willsson and depicts Dinah as an obstacle to the detective's inquiry for truth. Though she acts as a source of information for the Op, she seduces him sexually and hinders his success. The police chief describes her as a dangerous woman, "a soiled dove, as the fellow says, a de luxe hustler, a big-league gold-digger." Whom the police department has been "keeping an eye on." (Hammett, 1929, p. 24)

Dinah's personality is reflected in her sexual relationships with men in the city, and her capability of manipulating them for her behalf. The Op acknowledges that while Dinah takes "her pick of Personville's men," she is manipulative too, frequently selling information concerning organized labor strikes (Hammett, 1929, p. 33). When she is asked to help she declares that the cost is "Money.... the more, the better." (Hammett, 1929, p. 34) Dinah relies on men for her independence and survival. Hammett illustrates women as socially and sexually free, yet they are dependent on men for their existence. The freedom she gains from modern society is the cause of her downfall ultimately (Kelly, 2017, p. 54, 55). Thereby, he manifests the challenges women encounter in post-World War I America.

6. Conclusion

Dashiell Hammett is a pioneer of hardboiled crime fiction. His works are not written to entertain the masses, but they reflect Hammett's anxiousness regarding the future of the American cities in facing modernity. *Red Harvest*, which is a book concerning the politics of crime, is a severe and sarcastic vision of how systematic crime obtains footholds in company areas as Personville, where deception expands and grows like virus. Rather than separation between good and evil, Hammett keeps his readers in a state of guessing. They sympathize with villains and regard good figures like the hero and the police as dishonest sometimes. This obscure border between heroes and villains creates moral suspense and turns the story relevant to the modern age. It also detaches readers from the polite world of English crime fiction. Thereby, in this novel Hammett is capable of establishing hardboiled fiction as a distinctive subgenre in American crime fiction and separating it from British crime fiction.

The manipulation of the first-person narrator is an invitation to the reader to follow the detective in his career. Never learning the detective's name is an additional factor that lets the reader become the detective himself. Hammett aims to portray the expense of order in *Red Harvest* via exposing the cases of Elihu and the Op. Elihue's attempt to control his town costs him losing his son and the town. On the other hand, the detective's activities in following Donald's case are the causes of being accused of murder. Though Hammett has cleansed corruption in Personville, the purification is tentative as it is related to the inner part of the residents, thus the novel is a warning to the Americans against a worse expected future as a result of violence in the American cities.

References:

- Abrams, M. H. (2013). A Glossary of Literary Terms. Stamford: Cengage Learning.
- Cawelti, J. G. (1997). Adventure, Mystery, and Romance: Formula Stories as Art and Popular Culture. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.
- Cline, S. (2014). Dashiell Hammett: Man of Mystery. New York: Arcade Publishing.
- Day, G. (1988). Investigating the Investigator: Hammett's Continental Op. In Brian Docherty (Ed.), American Crime Fiction: Studies in the Genre, (pp. 39-53). Basingstoke: Macmillan, 1988.
- Francis, A. (1990). Feminist Fiction: Feminist Uses of Generic Fiction. New York: St. Martin's Press.
- Gale Contextual Encyclopedia of American Literature, Volume 2. (2009). Gale: Cengage Learning.
- Gale, R. (2000). A Dashiell Hammett Companion. London: Greenwood Press.
- Hamilton, C. (1987). Western and Hard-boiled Detective Fiction in America: From High Noon to Midnight. Hampshire: the Macmillan Press.
- Hammett, D. (1929). Red Harvest. New York: A Division of Random House.
- Harouna BA, Typology and Meaning of Violence in Dashiell Hammett's Red Harvest and in Chester Himes's The Blind Man With A Pistol. English Language, Literature & Culture. Vol. 7, No. 4, 2022, pp. 104-112. doi: 10.11648/j.ellc.20220704.13
- Howard, D. (2010). The Hardboiled Detective: Personal Relationships and the Pursuit of Redemption. Indiana University: Unpublished M A thesis.
- Jaber, M. (2014). Violence and Gender in Dashiell Hammett's Short Stories. Arab World English Journal. No. 2. October 2014. Pp. 82-95.
- Jalová, Z. (2007). Reflections of Society and Era in Hardboiled Detective Fiction. Masaryk University at Brno, Diploma Thesis.
- Kayman, M. 2003. "The short story from Poe to Chesteron." The Cambridge Companion to Crime Fiction. Ed. Martin Priestman. Paperback ed. Cambridge: Cambridge Up.
- Kelly, A. P. (2017). Scorched Earth: Expressions of Modernity in Dashiell Hammett's Pulp Fiction. Harvard University: unpublished M A thesis.
- Kollmitzer, M. (2010). The Hard-Boiled Revolution-Influences and Development. Wien University: Unpublished M A thesis.
- Malmgren, Carl D. (Autumn 1999). The Crime of the Sign: Dashiell Hammett's Detective Fiction. Twentieth Century Literature 45,(3), 371-384.
- Priestman, M. (2003). The Cambridge Companion to Crime Fiction. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Skenazy, P. (1982). The New Wild West: The Urban Mysteries of Dashiell Hammett and Raymond Chandler. Boise: Boise State University.
- S J., S. (2017). Hardboiled Fiction: A Narrative Technique. International Journal of Research Culture Society. Vol. 1, Issue 8, Oct.-2017. Pp. 141-143.
- Stolarek, J. (2010). Traditional and Modern Aspects of Crime Literature in Hard-Boiled Detective Fiction, Journal of Acta Philologica. Vol. 37, No. 1, 2010, pp. 1-9.
- Thomson, G. (2009). Hammett's Moral Vision. San Francisco: Vince Emery Productions.
- Trott, S. (2013). Recasting American Hard-Boiled Writing as a Literature of Traumatic War Experience. In: McVeigh, Steve and Cooper, Nicola, (eds.) Men after war. Routledge Research in Gender and History: Routledge.
- Willett, R. (1996). *The Naked City: Urban Crime Fiction in the USA*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Worthington, H. (2011). *Key Concepts in Crime Fiction*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Zukin, Sharon (1995), *The Cultures of Cities*, Cambridge, Massachusetts: Blackwell

چه‌سپاندنی رومانی تاریک و هک هیمایه‌کی ئەدەبی له چېرۆکى ريد ھارقیستى داشیل ھامیت

خديجه سعيد اسماعيل

بەش زمانى ئىنگلەيزى، كۆلىزى پەروەردە، زانكۆي سەلاحەدين-ھەولىز

khadeejah.ismail@su.edu.krd

پوختە

سەرەپاي بۇونى ژمارەيەكى زۆر له رۆمانى تارىك لە ئەدەبىيات ئەمرىكىدا، رۆمان ريد ھارقیستى داشیل ھامیت (1929) وەك بەرھەمەكى دىاپىر لە بەرھەمەدەبىيەكانىتىر سەير دەكىت. رۆمانەكە يەكەم چېرۆکى لىكۆلەيەوهى ھامىتە وىھەكم چېرۆکى تاوانكارىيە كە رەھەزىتكى نوبى لە ئەدەبىيات پۆمانى تاوانكارى نىشانىدا. رەخنهگرگان وەك هىمایەكى ئەدەبى ئامازە بۆئەم رۆمانە دەكەن بەھۆي پىالىزمى نووسەرەوه كە بە تەواوى جىوازە لە شىوازى نووسىنى نووسەرانى دىكە. ئەم توئىنەوهى گۈنگى رۆمانەكە دەگەرەننەتەو بۆ زىنگى شارستانى رۆمانەكە، وەسايەتى ھەمەچەشىنى لىكۆلەر، وېشىبىنى ئەنجامە خراپەكانى گەندەل، تىپوانىنى نامۇي نووسەر سەبارەت بە پۇل جىنەدر. توئىنەوهەكە بەن ئەنجامە گەيشت كە نىشاندانى ژىنگەر ۋاسەقىنەي ئەمرىكا وېشىنىكىرىنى ئەنجامە مەترسىدارەكان وايىرد كە ھامىت رۆمانى تاوانكارىي بەريتاني و ئەمرىكىي جىاباكاتەوه، كە پېشىر وەك يەك سەير دەكرا.

وشه سەرتايىھەكان : رۆمانى تارىك، ريد ھارقىستى، تاوان، پۆليس، لىكۆلەر.

ترسيخ الرواية المظلمة كعلم أدبي في قصة ريد ھارقىست لداشىل ھامىت

خديجه سعيد اسماعيل

قسم اللغة الانجليزية، كلية التربية، جامعةصلاح الدين-أربيل

khadeejah.ismail@su.edu.krd

ملخص

على الرغم من وجود عدد كبير من الروايات المظلمة في الأدب الأمريكي، إلا أن كتاب ريدهارفيست (1929) لداشىل ھامىت يعتبر عملاً يتجاوز أعمال العديد من الكتاب. الرواية هي الحكاية البوليسية الأولى لها ميت وأول رواية جريمة مثلت نوعاً فرعياً جديداً في الأدب الجنائي. يشير النقاد إلى الرواية على أنه معلم أدبي ، بسبب واقعية الكاتب، والتي كانت مختلفة تماماً عن الطريقة التي كتب بها الكتاب الآخرون. تجادل هذه الدراسة أنه بالإضافة إلى الواقعية، تُعزى أهمية العمل إلى البيئة الحضارية لها ميت، والتوصيف الملون للمخبر، السرد المنذر ، ومفهوم الكاتب المميز لأدوار الجنسين. ويستنتج البحث أنه من خلال تصوير البيئة الأمريكية الحقيقية، والتغلغل في شؤونها، وتوقع العواقب، فصل هامىت الرواية الإجرامية البريطانية والأمريكية، والذي كان يُنظر إليهما كنوع واحد في السابق.

الكلمات المفتاحية : الرواية المظلمة، ريد ھارفست، الجريمة، الشرطة، المخبر.



Linguistic Analysis of Unplanned Discourse in David Sedaris “Calypso”

Binin Mustafa Saeed*

Rozgar Yousif Omar**



* Department of Physics,
College of Science, Salahaddin
University-Erbil

** Department of Mathematics,
College of Science, Salahaddin
University-Erbil

binin.saeed@su.edu.krd

rozgar.omar@su.edu.krd

Received | 12/07/2023

Accepted | 18/08/2023

Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:

Unplanned discourse,
discourse analysis,
conversational discourse,
linguistic analysis,
language use.

Abstract

This study aims to investigate the linguistic features that distinguish spontaneous and informal communication between individuals, often known as unplanned discourse. This study thoroughly examines a range of grammatical features and patterns seen in conversational discourse. The study analyzes the distinctive grammatical structures and phenomena that develop in unplanned discourse by studying a wide range of conversational data from different scenarios, dialogues, and casual conversations found in David Sedaris' Calypso. The study takes a qualitative approach, employing linguistic analysis techniques to discover recurrent patterns and syntactic variations contributing to spontaneous conversational discourse's overall order and coherence. The findings emphasize the informality, flexibility, unfinished utterances, and dynamic nature of grammatical usage in conversations, as seen by the inclusion of colloquial expressions, and digressions. The research adds to our understanding of how language is used in everyday interactions by throwing light on the various grammatical elements that distinguish conversational speech and their significance in supporting efficient communication. The findings of this study can be used to improve language teaching approaches and discourse analysis frameworks, as well as to contribute to the development of linguistic theories about unplanned discourse.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

Unplanned discourse, defined by its spontaneity and informality, offers a rich tapestry of language occurrences to be explored. In this work, we look at the diverse grammatical structures and phenomena that develop in such discourse, to identify the recurring patterns and syntactic variants that contribute to its overall order and coherence. This is accomplished by analyzing a large range of conversational data obtained from numerous scenarios, dialogues, and informal talks in David Sedaris' *Calypso*. By employing a qualitative approach and utilizing linguistic analysis techniques, we seek to shed light on the informality, flexibility, unfinished utterances, and dynamic nature of grammatical usage in conversations.

Unplanned discourse, which includes casual conversations, dialogues, and spontaneous interactions, is essential in everyday communication. While formal language has its own set of norms and conventions, the study of spontaneous discourse allows us to investigate language's intrinsic flexibility and adaptability in real-time communication. Understanding the grammatical complexity of unplanned discourse can provide useful insights into how language functions in naturalistic circumstances and how speakers navigate conversational complexities. To undertake this study, we turn to David Sedaris' *Calypso* as a source of conversational data. *Calypso*, a collection of personal essays, showcases a multitude of dialogues and casual conversations that capture the essence of spontaneous discourse. By examining this diverse array of conversational data, we aim to uncover the unique linguistic features that characterize unplanned discourse.

Our study is built on a qualitative method, which allows us to immerse ourselves in the depth and complexity of conversational interactions. We can discover recurring patterns and grammatical changes that contribute to the overall order and coherence of spontaneous language by evaluating the data qualitatively. This method captures the subtle and context-dependent nature of unplanned discourse, moving beyond surface-level observations and digging into the underlying linguistic structures and processes at work (Keenan, 1977).

Linguistic analysis techniques form the backbone of our investigation. By meticulously examining the conversational data, we can identify distinct grammatical structures and phenomena that manifest in unplanned discourse. This study aims to use these techniques to enable us to uncover the intricate web of linguistic choices and strategies employed by speakers to convey meaning, maintain coherence, and negotiate shared understanding. By applying these techniques to the conversational data from *Calypso*, we aim to unravel the underlying mechanisms that contribute to the fluidity and dynamic nature of spontaneous conversation.

The findings of our study emphasize the informality and flexibility that characterize unplanned discourse. One notable aspect is the prevalence of unfinished utterances, where speakers engage in ongoing thought processes and leave sentences open-ended. These unfinished utterances reflect the dynamic nature of conversational exchanges, providing opportunities for interlocutors to collaboratively construct meaning and contribute to the unfolding dialogue. Additionally, the inclusion of colloquial expressions and digressions further exemplifies the informal nature of spontaneous discourse, as speakers draw upon a repertoire of linguistic resources to express their thoughts and emotions.

By shedding light on these distinctive grammatical structures and phenomena, our study contributes to a deeper understanding of how language is employed in naturalistic conversations and can be used as a technique in teaching conversation for second language learners. The informality and flexibility observed in unplanned discourse challenge traditional notions of grammar and highlight the importance of context in shaping linguistic choices. Furthermore, our findings have implications for fields such as linguistics, sociolinguistics, and discourse analysis, as they offer insights into the intricate dynamics of spontaneous conversations and the interplay between language, social interaction, and individual creativity.

2. Literature Review

The linguistic analysis of unplanned discourse has gotten a lot of scholarly attention in recent years. Unplanned discourse, as a fundamental mode of human communication, is dynamic and varied,

providing academics with a rich source of linguistic data. This literature review attempts to explore and synthesize current research that has employed linguistic analysis techniques to investigate unplanned discourse. We hope to gain a comprehensive understanding of the theoretical frameworks, methodologies, and key findings that have contributed to our understanding of the linguistic analysis of unplanned discourse through grammatical discourse structure by examining the diverse range of research conducted in this field.

McCarthy and Carter (2006) highlight the urgency of investigating spoken grammar in language teaching. Understanding how grammar is utilized in everyday speech is valuable for enhancing speaking skills in a communicative methodology. With global connectivity enabling real-time conversations, proficiency in spoken language, especially in a lingua franca like English, becomes an empowering skill. Studying spoken grammar illuminates the textual and interpersonal aspects of messages in face-to-face interactions. Neglecting this research impedes learners' development as effective global communicators. The presented criteria serve as valuable guidelines for research and practical applications. The design and implementation of spoken grammar are crucial in language teaching today.

Thanh (2015: 138-153) discusses the course of historical research, in which different perspectives have emerged regarding the nature of spoken language in English. Nonetheless, it is indisputable that unplanned discourse analysis is integral to the English language. Consequently, the examination of various aspects of spoken language, including grammar, continues to be a pertinent subject of investigation for researchers. The researcher has undertaken a study that examines the distinctions between spoken and written grammar in English. It highlights the flexibility of spoken grammar and the difference in subordination between speaking and writing. The analysis also explores the varying frequencies of adverbials and adjectival phrases in spoken and written languages. The study emphasizes the significance of both spoken and written English as integral components of language. Despite grammar differences, speaking and writing are interdependent, suggesting a balanced approach to teaching English grammar that incorporates both forms to facilitate learners' comprehensive understanding.

Ariel (2009) conducts a study and put forward an overview that focuses on the commonalities and intersections between discourse and grammar, recognizing that while some principles differ, there are significant connections. The review explores various linguistic phenomena, such as phonetics, phonology, morphology, syntax, and semantics, all influenced by recurrent discourse patterns. It emphasizes speakers' careful selection process to adapt grammar to their communicative goals in specific discourses. Additionally, the study highlights how salient discourse patterns contribute to the development of grammar. The relationship between discourse and grammar is complex and not universally transparent or invariant. Differences can be observed where a discourse pattern in one language becomes a grammatical convention in another.

Suarnajaya (2009) undertakes research wherein she illustrates that Discourse and grammar are closely intertwined in discourse functional linguistics, as various grammatical aspects serve as discourse markers, including information flow, discourse structure, speaker attitude, and interactional factors. Systemic functional linguistics has contributed to the development of practical functional grammar that caters to genuine social purposes in language teaching. These grammars focus on how meanings are conveyed in texts rather than disconnected language structures. The significance of functional grammar lies in its ability to establish connections between grammatical structure and meaning expression within specific contexts. As a comprehensive theory of language, systemic functional grammar facilitates the description of grammatical structure concerning social structure and cultural situations.

Quaglio and Biber (2006) conduct thorough research investigating conversational analysis that typically examines the structure and organization of conversations. However, their focus in this study is on the specific grammatical characteristics commonly found in conversation. They identify a set of features that are prevalent in conversation compared to other forms of communication. Some of these features, such as dysfluencies, false starts, and hesitations, are primarily restricted to conversation due to the nature of spoken language. They have also explored how these linguistic features are functionally associated with the typical situations and communicative purposes of

conversation. Additionally, they propose that television dialogue serves as valuable data for linguistic analysis, both as a substitute for natural conversation and as an independent object of study. While some conversational features can also be observed in written registers like emails or letters, they argue that there exists a continuum of usage reflecting the communicative needs of speakers and the characteristics of spoken language. Notably, conversation exhibits numerous grammatical features that occur more frequently in this register due to its distinct situational characteristics.

Other works that have been done in the area of the grammar of unplanned discourse, or as some linguists refer to it; conversational discourse, include; Ford's (1993) Grammar in Interaction: Adverbial Clauses in American English Conversations, Fox and Thompson's (1990) A discourse explanation of the grammar of relative clauses in English conversation, Rühlemann's (2006) Coming to terms with conversational grammar: 'Dislocation' and 'dysfluency', and Beeke, Wilkinson and Maxim's (2007) Grammar without sentence structure: A conversation analytic investigation of agrammatism. Many more linguists have conducted research examining the similarities and distinctions between the grammatical structures of unplanned discourse and written grammar. While these studies offer diverse perspectives on this topic, the focus of this paper is solely on the grammar of unplanned discourse, precluding a detailed exploration of the diverging viewpoints presented in the literature.

2.1 Unplanned Discourse

Unplanned Discourse is spontaneous conversation lacking forethought, deliberation, and organizational preparation. It arises without pre-planning due to situational demands, requiring uninterrupted monitoring due to the topic's complexity, potentially disrupting the discussion's structure. This form of discourse blends concepts of interaction dynamics, standards, and cognitive processes involved in recognizing actions. Speakers in Unplanned Discourse benefit from various 'voice quality' effects and facial expressions, enhancing the impact of their words. Nonverbal cues, known as paralinguistic cues, are inaccessible to writers, leading to differences in perceived genuineness based on speakers' use of such cues (Keenan, 1977; Handford and Gee, 2013: 35-50; Brown and Yule, 1983).

While speaking, the speaker is required to continuously assess whether their words align with their intentions. They must monitor their current phrase, ensuring it aligns with their desired message, while simultaneously planning their next utterance and incorporating it into the overall structure of their intended speech. Additionally, the speaker must monitor not only their performance but also how their words are being received by the listener. Unlike a written record, the speaker does not have a permanent record of what they have previously said, and in rare cases, they may have notes to remind them of their upcoming points (Brown and Yule, 1983).

Unplanned Discourse typically follows a fully reciprocal pattern, where all participants have equal conversational options. If one participant can pose a question and anticipate a response, others can do the same. Similarly, if one participant can ask a specific type of question or make a particular statement about the other person's financial affairs or personal appearance, the other participant holds the same privilege in return. Likewise, if one participant chooses to neglect to answer, the same applies to others. Although occasional violations of this principle occur in everyday conversation, when they do happen, participants perceive it as a breach of a conversational rule, making them uncomfortable. In contrast, nonreciprocity in a lecture setting is expected and generally comfortable for participants (Tannen, 1982).

Mahmud (2017) brings to light the fact that Unplanned Discourse and Discourse Analysis are handled identically, both Unplanned Discourse and Discourse Analysis revolve around the study of language and action. The primary distinction lies in the focus of analysis, wherein discourse analysis encompasses more than just verbal communication, whereas unplanned discourse specifically examines talk. Essentially, these terms can be used interchangeably with varying emphasis.

To provide a more comprehensive understanding of Discourse Analysis, Handford, and Gee (2013: 35-50) define it as the examination of language as it is employed in practical contexts. It investigates the significance attributed to language and the behaviors enacted during its usage within specific

situations. Furthermore, Discourse Analysis encompasses the exploration of language beyond the sentence level, focusing on how sentences combine to convey meaning, and coherence, and achieve communicative goals. However, even a solitary sentence or utterance can be analyzed as a form of communication or action rather than solely as a sentence structure with a literal meaning derived from grammar alone. While grammar may reveal the literal meaning of a sentence like "I pronounce you man and wife," it does not provide insight into when and where this statement signifies that a marriage has taken place.

Mahmud (2017) explains that Discourse Analysis does not solely concentrate on the form or structure of language. Its primary objective extends beyond form to encompass the study of language in action, language in use, and the manifestation of language through text and talk.

Despite their differences, these two disciplines share an integrated relationship. Unplanned Discourse Analysis serves as a subset of Discourse Analysis, with the latter encompassing a broader scope of language use analysis. While Discourse Analysis explores various aspects of language use, Unplanned Discourse Analysis specifically concentrates on the analysis of conversational interactions. However, Discourse Analysis may also include an examination of this type of analysis (Wood and Kroger, 2000).

Wooffit (2005) talks further about the emergence of Unplanned Discourse from the contributions of Harvey Sacks, exploring language as a social activity. It delves into the systematic organization and orderliness of talk-in-interaction. The main source of research data for this field consists of audio recordings of naturally occurring interactions, supplemented by video recordings if required, or analyzing Unplanned Discourse as the form of dialogue through a fictional work, which is what this paper will deal with.

The first definition provided is the best one because it provides a concise and comprehensive explanation of Unplanned Discourse. It defines Unplanned Discourse as a spontaneous conversation without forethought, deliberation, or organizational preparation, arising from situational demands and potentially disrupting the discussion's structure. The definition also highlights the blending of concepts related to interaction dynamics, standards, and cognitive processes. Additionally, it mentions the role of 'voice quality' effects and facial expressions in enhancing the impact of spoken words, while acknowledging the inaccessibility of such cues to writers (Keenan, 1977; Handford and Gee, 2013: 35-50; Brown and Yule, 1983). This definition covers the essential aspects of Unplanned Discourse in a clear and succinct manner that can help the analysis of this study based on the unplanned conversations which were chosen for it.

2.2 Characteristics and Features of Unplanned Discourse

Lakoff (1982: 25-42) and Clayman and Gill (2004: 120-135) give explanations of the characteristics and features of Unplanned Discourse and put forward the elucidation that discourse diverges inherently from planned speech, exhibiting distinct characteristics such as disfluency and a lack of fluidity. Speakers engaged in unplanned discourse frequently encounter difficulties in word selection and exhibit frequent pauses as they gather their thoughts. Disruptions, self-corrections, and the inclusion of filler words such as "um" and "like" are also prevalent in spontaneous speech. Another hallmark of unplanned discourse lies in its informal nature, where speakers commonly employ colloquial language, slang, and contractions. Furthermore, a noticeable absence of structure and organization often characterizes unplanned speech.

According to Ochs (1979) and Tawake (1982), Unplanned Discourse is characterized by spontaneity and lack of preparation. Another characteristic inherent in spontaneous speech is the absence of prior arrangements. During an unplanned conversation, speakers frequently exhibit abrupt shifts in topics without prior indication. This lack of preparation serves as a distinguishing factor between spontaneous speech and prepared forms of expression, such as scripted speeches or rehearsed presentations. Consequently, unplanned discourse may pose challenges for listeners who are not well-acquainted with the subject matter, as its flow can be less predictable. However, proponents argue that this absence of preparation can also engender a heightened sense of authenticity and genuineness in communication.

Starks (1994: 297-320) and Redeker (1984: 43-55) further explain certain characteristics; ordinary spoken discourse commonly exhibits the characteristics of being spontaneous, informal, and targeted towards a specific, familiar audience with whom the speaker engages in immediate interaction. This interaction involves the provision of prompt verbal and/or nonverbal feedback. Another prominent characteristic that distinguishes unplanned discourse is the utilization of informal and casual language. Participants involved in such exchanges commonly employ colloquial expressions, idioms, slang, and non-standard grammar, reflecting the spontaneous and relaxed nature of the interaction. Moreover, conversational partners heavily rely on personal anecdotes and experiences, infusing humor and self-deprecating remarks into the discourse. This facilitates the establishment of rapport, the creation of shared understanding, and the cultivation of a comfortable and enjoyable communication environment. Nonetheless, the informality inherent in unplanned discourse also implies a potential lack of precision and clarity in language usage. Consequently, when attempting to convey more intricate ideas or information, misunderstandings and difficulties may arise.

In spontaneous conversations, especially in dyadic interactions, the occurrence of frequent digressions and interruptions is a common phenomenon. These instances can manifest in diverse forms and originate from various factors, encompassing cognitive processes like hesitation or disfluency, as well as social factors such as politeness or power dynamics. Digressions serve multiple functions, including providing contextual information, indicating shifts or transitions in topics, or expressing emotions. Similarly, interruptions serve diverse purposes, such as displaying agreement, disagreement, impatience, or signaling changes in topics. Although these features may initially appear disruptive, they play a vital role in maintaining the fluidity and coherence of unplanned discourse, as they enable dynamic and adaptable communication. The analysis of disfluencies in unplanned discourse has revealed interesting findings about verbal communication. Fillers, hesitation, and other disfluencies are commonly used by speakers, and their frequency may be influenced by multiple factors, including the speaker's age, gender, and education level. These disfluencies not only serve as a tool for speakers to organize their thoughts and signal their intentions, but they also reveal important variations in speech patterns across different communicative contexts. Furthermore, disfluencies can also be used to convey pragmatic meanings, such as politeness, humor, or emphasis. Therefore, a comprehensive understanding of the use of fillers, hesitation, and other disfluencies is essential for effective communication and for studying the intricacies of spoken language (Zhu and Pen, 2006: 197-200).

2.3 Linguistic Analysis of Unplanned Discourse

According to Mahmud (2017), the linguistic analysis of unplanned discourse encompasses the scrutiny of language employed in impromptu and unprepared communicative exchanges, encompassing everyday conversations, interviews, and naturalistic contexts. This analytical approach entails investigating multiple linguistic facets, including the structural organization, syntactic patterns, lexical choices, grammatical structure, and employment of discourse markers within the discourse. By examining these linguistic elements, we aim to uncover insights into the underlying mechanisms and features that shape the dynamics of spontaneous verbal interactions.

Unplanned discourse and grammar often appear as distinct aspects of human communication. Grammar pertains to language-specific rules and codes that primarily govern sentence-level structures. It provides guidelines for constructing sentences, which are subsequently connected through a separate set of discourse principles to form a coherent discourse. Unplanned discourse, on the other hand, arises from the application of grammar within specific natural contexts. It typically encompasses a series of utterances, predominantly in sentence form, arranged in a deliberate manner rather than randomly (Ariel, 2009).

Suarnajaya (2009) has convincingly stated that the utilization of discourse structure can serve as an explanatory tool for elucidating the distribution of grammatical patterns within discourse. This implies that grammar functions both as a generative force and as a reflection of the overarching textual organization at a higher level, manifesting in various ways.

The grammar underlying unplanned discourse adheres to the same linguistic rules employed in conventional grammar. However, as Leech (1998) explains, unplanned discourse exhibits variations in grammatical structures because the spontaneous spoken language to a degree tends to be grammatically chaotic – Primarily attributable to the widely recognized occurrence of disfluency, which affects speakers while attempting to manage the demands of real-time language processing. In this study, our primary focus is to discover recurrent patterns and syntactic variations contributing to spontaneous conversational discourse's overall order and coherence. The informality, flexibility, unfinished utterances, and dynamic nature of grammatical usage in conversations, as seen by the inclusion of colloquial expressions, and digressions, specifically drawing from David Sedaris' book "Calypso". This particular book was selected due to the presence of spontaneous conversations and dialogues within its content, which accurately represent spoken utterances characterized by their unplanned nature. The linguistic analysis of unplanned discourse in this study will be undertaken by examining grammatical discourse structure, with particular emphasis on verb tense and aspect, verb voice, coordination, and subordination.

2.4 Recurrent Patterns, syntactic variations, and dynamical behavior of Unplanned Discourse in David Sedaris "Calypso"

A recurrent pattern in unplanned discourse is a language structure, phrase, or behavior that happens or repeats repeatedly throughout a dialogue or over numerous conversations. These patterns can entail grammar and vocabulary, among other things. In casual talks, for example, the use of specific phrases or expressions, such as "you know," "like," or "I mean," can be considered recurring patterns. These statements are frequently used as fillers or discourse markers to help maintain the flow of discussion or to emphasize certain points. Similarly, certain grammatical structures or syntactic variations, such as the use of ellipsis (omission of words or phrases) or unfinished sentences, may reoccur throughout the unplanned discourse. The structure of repeated patterns can exhibit varying degrees of complexity or flexibility. When we refer to "extension," we are considering the average length of a repeated pattern, which can range from brief linguistic forms to complete utterances. Since interlocutors typically don't mimic each other exactly, we also assess the "complexity" of structures in terms of the variety of linguistic forms being repeated (Fusaroli and Tylén, 2016).

The verb in the English language typically conveys actions or events and undergoes variations in the form to indicate the timing of these actions or events. This variation, known as tense, involves the use of different verb forms in various combinations. The term tense is derived from the old French word for "time," and it is the most major alteration impacting form in English verbs. The present and past tenses are the only tenses considered "real" in the English language since they are verb forms with a distinct inflection. Because there is no unique form of the verb to represent future events, there is no proper future tense in English. Future occurrences are described using various other constructs, the most common of which are shall/will and be going to. However, in this article, future will be dealt with as an independent tense. The present tense refers to something that happens now, the past tense refers to something that happened in the past, and the future tense refers to something that will happen in the future. The present tense, past tense and future tense in English have several forms: simple present, simple past, present progressive, past progressive, present perfect, past perfect, present perfect progressive, and past perfect progressive. The future tense also has aspects: simple future, future progressive, future perfect, and future perfect progressive. Tense and aspect are both properties of verbs, tenses refer to the verb's temporal position, categorizing it as either past, present, or future. On the other hand, aspects pertain to different perspectives through which an action or event can be understood about time, rather than specifying its exact timing (Sabra, 2020).

Voice is the form of a verb that specifies whether a grammatical subject performs or is the recipient of an action. Grammatical voice consists of both active and passive. When a sentence is written in the active voice, the subject does the action; when the sentence is written in the passive voice, the subject receives the action. The action remains constant, yet the emphasis shifts depending on the context. Passive voice makes use of tenses and aspects; the grammatical voice in present tense

consists of the aspects simple present, present progressive, present perfect, and present perfect progressive. Voice in the past tense consists of the aspects; simple past, past progressive, past perfect, and past perfect progressive. Voice in the future tense consists of four aspects; simple future, future progressive, future perfect, and future perfect progressive. Passive voice is used to emphasize the receiver of the action instead of the doer, to sustain the emphasis on a specific subject over the course of multiple sentences or paragraphs, in instances where the agent responsible for acting is unidentified or unimportant, when we mean to keep the doer of the action unidentified, when we feel it might be better to sound objective or avoid using the subject "I" (Cooray, 1967: 203-210; Yannuar, et al., 2014: 1400-1408).

Syntactic variation in unplanned discourse analysis refers to the study of the different ways in which speakers use and manipulate sentence structures and grammatical patterns during spontaneous conversation. It involves examining the range of syntactic choices made by speakers in their utterances, including word order, sentence structure, verb forms, and the use of grammatical constructions. In conversation, speakers often deviate from strict grammatical rules and engage in syntactic variation to achieve specific communicative goals or to reflect the interactive and dynamic nature of the discourse. Syntactic variation can occur through the use of ellipsis (omission of words or phrases), fragments (incomplete sentences), coordination (linking clauses or phrases), subordination (embedding one clause within another), and other grammatical phenomena. By analyzing syntactic variation in unplanned discourse, researchers aim to understand how speakers adapt their language to the context, negotiate meaning, convey emphasis or attitude, manage turn-taking, and maintain conversational flow. It provides insights into how syntax is influenced by the interactional aspects of communication and contributes to our understanding of the relationship between grammar and conversation (Cheshire, 2005).

Linguistic analysis of unplanned discourse recognizes that conversations are dynamic and interactive, occurring in real-time. It focuses on how participants collaboratively construct meaning, manage turn-taking, and shape the flow of discourse. Researchers analyze the organization of talk, by observing how speakers take turns, respond to each other, and use verbal and non-verbal cues. They examine details such as interruptions, overlapping speech, and repairs. Contextual factors like social norms, cultural influences, and power dynamics are considered. By studying conversation dynamics, researchers uncover how meaning is negotiated, the underlying mechanisms of conversation, and the strategies used to achieve understanding (Goodwin and Heritage, 1990).

The informality of unplanned discourse contributes to the presence of ellipsis, which is the phenomenon where certain elements of a sentence or discourse are omitted or left unexpressed, relying on the context or shared knowledge between participants to fill in the missing information. This linguistic phenomenon is prevalent in both spoken and written discourse and plays a significant role in maintaining efficiency and coherence in communication.

In unplanned discourse, the evidence of ellipsis can be observed through various linguistic and pragmatic cues. Like in contextual dependency where ellipsis is highly dependent on the context in which the conversation takes place. The omitted elements are typically recoverable from the immediate linguistic or situational context. In syntactic patterns, ellipsis often follows specific syntactic patterns. Common instances include the verb phrase ellipsis. Parallelism and repetition where ellipsis can occur when parallel structures are repeated within a discourse, allowing subsequent instances to omit repeated elements. In pragmatic inference, it plays a crucial role in identifying ellipsis. Listeners or readers rely on their pragmatic knowledge and shared assumptions to infer the missing information. This can include the speaker's intention, the topic under discussion, or the overall coherence of the conversation. And finally, prosodic cues in unplanned discourse, prosody, including intonation, stress, and rhythm, can provide cues for identifying ellipsis. Pauses or changes in pitch and timing patterns can indicate the presence of omitted elements. When examining the evidence of ellipsis in unplanned discourse academically, researchers analyze these linguistic and pragmatic cues to identify instances of ellipsis, understand its functions in discourse, and explore its impact on communication efficiency and comprehension (Kempson, et al., 2015).

Regarding hesitation pauses in unplanned discourse, Shofa (2008) refers to the brief pauses or delays that occur during speech, often indicating hesitation, uncertainty, or the need to plan an upcoming

speech. These pauses play a significant role in the dynamics of conversation and have been extensively studied in various fields such as linguistics, conversation analysis, and psycholinguistics. An academic examination of hesitation pauses helps shed light on functions, underlying mechanisms, and their impact on communication.

3. Methodology

The data chosen for this study are taken from David Sedaris's "Calypso", which was published in 2018 and is his tenth book, continuing his tradition of sharing witty and poignant essays based on his life experiences. In "Calypso," Sedaris presents a collection of personal essays that touch on various themes, including family, aging, mortality, and his observations of modern life. As with his previous works, Sedaris infuses humor into his writing, using his keen eye for the absurdities and idiosyncrasies of everyday life. The book also delves into Sedaris's experiences as he and his family purchase a beach house on the Carolina coast, which he affectionately calls the "Sea Section." The beach house becomes a focal point for family gatherings and a backdrop for humorous and heartfelt tales of vacations and interactions with his siblings, father, and long-time partner, Hugh. "Calypso" received positive reviews for its mix of humor, wit, and emotional depth. David Sedaris's unique storytelling style, which blends satire with heartfelt sincerity, makes "Calypso" a compelling and engaging read for fans of his work and newcomers alike (Manteuffel, 2018).

The reason for choosing Calypso is that the conversations found in the book are actually unplanned discourses that occurred in the writer's life. Based on what is said, the conversations that are selected do not fall under the category of fiction which serves this study since they are spontaneous and realistic, and that helps in revealing the actual characteristics of unplanned discourse.

The data analysis used in this paper is qualitative. The analysis focuses on examining the content of the conversation, identifying patterns, and interpreting the meaning conveyed through the speakers' interactions and language use. It includes the identification of recurrent patterns, syntactic variations, interruptions, contrastive connectors, repetition, rhetorical questions, anaphora, and the overall tense, aspect, and voice of the utterances.

Since discourse analysis is a qualitative research method that involves the study of language in its social context, looking at how language is used to convey meaning, construct identity, and create social realities, subsequently the elements such as syntactic variations, use of interjections, incomplete sentences, informal language, and coherence in storytelling are examined to understand how meaning is conveyed and how the speakers engage in natural, spontaneous communication.

Additionally, the analysis also touches on the dynamics of the conversation, including the use of storytelling and shared knowledge to maintain coherence and fluidity in the discourse. The exploration of the tense and aspect of verbs used in the conversation also adds to the understanding of how time is represented and how the speakers frame their memories of their late sister.

4. Results and Discussion

This section deals with a number of dialogues found in Calypso, where each of them has distinct linguistic patterns to be uncovered in detail.

1. A: *"What about the Halloween she spent on that Army base? And the time she showed up at Dad's birthday party with a black eye?"*
 B: *"I remember this girl she met years ago at a party, she'd been talking about facial scars and how terrible it would be to have one, so Tiffany said, 'I have a little scar on my face and I don't think it's so awful.' Well, the girl said, 'You would if you were pretty.'"*
 A: *"Oh, that's a good line!"*
 B: *"Isn't it, though? Funny, but I don't remember a scar on her face."* (Sedaris, 2018: 21)

The unplanned discourse above takes place on a beach between a brother and a sister. They are lying, on bedspreads, dazed in the sun. The conversation is about their sister Tiffany who had committed suicide before her fiftieth birthday.

Recurrent patterns in this conversation include storytelling by both speakers A and B. They share anecdotes and memories related to the person they are discussing (their late sister Tiffany). Speaker B uses direct quotes said by their late sister Tiffany. The tense in the first and second utterances is past tense as seen ("spent", "showed up", "met", "she'd been talking", "said", and "were"), the aspect of all these verbs is past simple, except for "she'd been talking" which is past perfect progressive. The last two utterances are in the present time and their aspect is present simple. The voice of the utterances is active voice. Syntactic variations can be observed in the last two utterances, where speaker A uses the interjection ("Oh") and Heritage (1989: 21-47) explains that it is often used in conversation, to express surprise, sudden realization, or a sudden change in understanding. It can indicate that new information has been received or that something unexpected has happened. "Oh" here is also used to add emphasis or intensity to the utterance that speaker B said earlier. Incomplete sentences are also used, as in "Isn't it, though?" is an example of an incomplete sentence that still conveys meaning. Incomplete sentences in unplanned discourse show informality and efficiency because unplanned discourse often prioritizes speed and efficiency of communication. Incomplete sentences can convey a message with fewer words or minimal effort, allowing for faster and more fluid conversation. Incomplete sentences in unplanned discourse may also involve the omission of words or phrases that can be inferred from the context. When participants in a conversation share common knowledge or assumptions, they can leave out certain elements, making communication more concise. The unplanned discourse above is dynamic in nature, it uses informal language like the use of contractions (e.g., "she'd," "don't") and colloquial expressions (e.g., "that's a good line") to contribute to the casual tone of the conversation. The first two questions stated by Speaker A are not answered by Speaker B, perhaps because these two questions are rhetorical and Speaker A is merely stating a memory from the past in the form of a question. However, the conversation maintains coherence through shared knowledge of the person being discussed and the use of storytelling to share memories. The speakers can smoothly transition between topics, without overlapping speeches or repairs, and their informal language creates a natural, spontaneous flow in the discourse.

2. A: *"What do you want?"*

B: *"I want to come inside."* (Sedaris, 2018: 18)

The unplanned discourse above takes place in a house where the family lives. One of the siblings who is also the narrator of the book (David Sedaris) retells the story about a time when he had just come back from a trip and had gone to the biggest room to unpack, his parents, however, did not let him unpack in that specific room claiming it to be theirs. In the process, he leaves, goes and knocks at his sisters' room.

In this short conversation, we can identify several elements that contribute to the overall order and coherence of the brief unplanned discourse. The conversation follows a simple question-answer pattern, which is common in everyday interactions. This pattern helps maintain the coherence of the discourse as it allows the interlocutors to exchange information effectively. Both sentences are simple, with minimal syntactic variations. Speaker A's sentence is interrogative, while Speaker B's sentence is a declarative sentence. The use of these different sentence types contributes to the coherence of the discourse by establishing a clear distinction between the question and the response. The tense of both utterances is present, and the aspect is present simple. Both utterances are in active voice. The conversation is not complex, as it consists of only two sentences with a simple structure. The simplicity of the conversation makes it easy for the interlocutors to understand each other and maintain coherence in the discourse. Although the conversation is brief, it demonstrates flexibility in the sense that Speaker B could have responded in various ways, such as providing more details or asking a question in return. However, Speaker B chose to give a direct answer. There are no unfinished utterances in this conversation, as both Speaker A and Speaker B

provide complete sentences. The absence of unfinished utterances contributes to the clarity of the unplanned discourse. The conversation is coherent, as the response from Speaker B directly addresses the question posed by Speaker A. Both speakers stay on topic, and their exchange is easy to understand and follow. Both speakers take their turns, no interruption occurs and there are no overlapping speeches.

3. A: "So is that one of your sisters?"
 B: "It is, and so are the two women standing on either side of her."
 A: "Then you've got your brother. That makes five – wow. Now. that's a big family."
 B: "Yes, it certainly is." (Sedaris, 2018: 31)

This conversation takes place in the final moments of standing on the front porch of a beach house that belonged to David Sedaris, with a real estate agent named Phyllis who had just locked the door to a house that had just been sold to David Sedaris.

Several recurring patterns can be observed in the course of this unplanned discourse. Use of contractions ("it's," "that's"), use of ellipsis ("wow. Now. that's a big family."). Use of simple and compound sentences. The tense of all four utterances is present, and the aspect of the first, second, and fourth utterances is present simple, however, the third utterance's aspect is present perfect. The voice of all four utterances is active voice, including the fourth utterance where ("it") refers to the mentioned subject in the previous utterance ("family"). The coordinating conjunction ("and") is used to coordinate between the utterance "it is" and the other utterance "so are the two women standing on either side of her". Use of the adverb ("certainly"), and demonstrative pronouns ("that"). The conversation follows a logical order, with Speaker A asking about Speaker B's family members and Speaker B providing the information. The dialogue is coherent as it maintains a consistent topic throughout. Informality can be seen through the use of casual language ("wow," "big family"), and the use of colloquial expressions ("on either side of her").

The conversation demonstrates flexibility in its structure. Both speakers can adapt their responses based on the information provided by the other speaker. There are no clear examples of unfinished utterances in this conversation. However, the use of ellipsis in Speaker A's statement ("wow. Now. that's a big family.") could be interpreted as a pause or hesitation in speech, which may indicate an unfinished thought or a change in direction during the conversation. In the given conversation, we can observe the dynamic nature of grammatical usage through the incorporation of colloquial expressions and digressions. Nurani and Harared (2017: 1-19) define colloquial expressions as informal phrases or sayings that are commonly used in everyday speech but may not be suitable for formal writing. In this conversation, we can identify a few colloquial expressions: ("So is that one of your sisters?"). Raymond (2004) discusses the occurrence of ("so") as a conversation opener as being informal and common in casual conversations. When "So" is used at the beginning of a spoken utterance, it often serves as a discourse marker or a transitional phrase. It can be used to indicate a connection to or continuation of the previous topic, to introduce a new topic, or to summarize what has been said before. The interjection "wow" is used to express surprise or admiration and is typical in informal speech. – ("Now, that's a big family"). The phrase ("now, that's") is a colloquial way of emphasizing a point or expressing agreement. Digressions occur when a speaker deviates from the main topic of conversation, either temporarily or permanently (Goldwyn, 1985). In this conversation, there is a slight digression when Speaker A counts the number of siblings: ("Then you've got your brother. That makes five – wow."). Speaker A briefly shifts focus from asking about Speaker B's sisters to counting the total number of siblings. This digression helps emphasize the point that Speaker B has a large family.

4. A: "Is that a watch?"
 B: "No, it's a Fitbit. You sync it with your computer, and it tracks your physical activity. It's like a pedometer, but updated, and better. The goal is to take ten thousand steps per day, and once you do, it vibrates."
 A: "Hard?"

B: "No, it's just a tingle." (Sedaris, 2018: 42)

The unplanned discourse takes place in an Italian restaurant in Melbourne. David Sedaris is listening to a woman named Lesley talking about her housekeeper. While Lesley pushes back her shirtsleeves, and as she reaches for an olive, he notices a rubber bracelet on her left wrist.

Unplanned discourse often exhibits flexibility and the dynamic nature of grammatical usage due to the inclusion of colloquial expressions and digressions. This analysis will focus on a conversation between two individuals discussing a Fitbit. The recurrent patterns in the discourse above follow a typical question-and-answer pattern where Speaker A asks questions and Speaker B provides answers or explanations. The topic of the conversation remains consistent, focusing on the Fitbit device. The tenses of all utterances are in the present tense; ("is", "sync", "tracks", "it's", "take", "vibrates", "it's"). Their aspect is all in present simple. The voice of all utterances is active. Syntactic variations are seen including incomplete sentences like "Hard?" which is a shorthand way of asking if the vibration is hard or strong. Use of contractions, the speakers use contractions such as "It's" to make the conversation more casual and informal. Casual Language is seen in the use of casual language like "it's just a tingle" which contributes to the informality of the conversation, and abbreviations like the use of abbreviations like "Fitbit" instead of the full name of the product adds to the informality of the discourse. The conversation maintains a clear structure and coherence as it follows a question-and-answer pattern, stays focused on the topic, and uses informal language to create a casual atmosphere. In the given conversation, colloquial expressions are used to provide a casual and informal tone. For example, ("It's like a pedometer, but updated, and better") uses informal language to describe the Fitbit. The use of ("it's") instead of ("it is") and the phrase ("and better") exemplify colloquial expressions. The conversation also includes digressions, which deviate from the main topic. For instance, when A asks, ("Is that a watch?"), B starts explaining the features of a Fitbit. Although the response is related to the question, it digresses from the main topic of whether or not it is a watch. The conversation demonstrates flexibility in grammatical usage through the use of sentence fragments and informal language. For example, Speaker A's question ("Hard?") is a sentence fragment that relies on the context of the conversation for understanding. Similarly, Speaker B's response ("No, it's just a tingle") uses an informal term ("tingle") to describe the vibration of the Fitbit.

5. A: *"I am American, but now I live in England. I am on vacation with my sisters."*
- B: *"Oh, your sisters!"*
- A: *"I am a doctor."*
- B: *"What kind?"*
- A: *"A... children's doctor."*
- C: *"Did you just tell that lady you're a doctor?"*
- A: *"A little."* (Sedaris, 2018: 76)

The unplanned above takes place in Tokyo, where David Sedaris is grocery shopping in a supermarket. He engages in an unplanned discourse with the Japanese cashier and later with his sister.

Recurrent patterns appear in the Question-and-answer exchanges. This conversation features a series of questions and answers, which is typical in unplanned discourse. For example, Speaker B asks ("What kind?"), and Speaker A answers ("A... children's doctor."). Topic shifts are seen in the conversation moves from discussing Speaker A's nationality and residence to their profession, illustrating how topics can change fluidly in informal conversations. The tense of all the first five utterances is in the present tense: ("I am", and "live"), however, Speaker C's utterance is in the past tense: ("did"). The aspect of the five first utterances is in present simple, and that of Speaker C's is in past simple. The voice of the unplanned discourse above is in active voice.

Syntactic Variations are seen in incomplete sentences, and in unplanned discourse, speakers often use incomplete sentences or phrases (Hacking, 1986: 458), as seen in Speaker B's response ("Oh, your sisters!") and Speaker C's question ("Did you just tell that lady you're a doctor?"). Kempson, et al. (2015) explain that Ellipsis refers to the phenomenon where certain elements of a sentence or discourse are omitted or left unexpressed, relying on the context or shared knowledge between participants to fill in the missing information. This linguistic phenomenon is prevalent in both spoken and written discourse and plays a significant role in maintaining efficiency and coherence in communication. In the unplanned discourse above, the ellipsis is evident where the omission of words that are understood from the context is common in informal conversations. For example, Speaker A says ("A little") instead of ("I told her a little.").

The speakers use contractions like ("I'm") and ("you're,") which are typical in informal speech. Informal vocabulary and informal terms are used by the speakers, such as ("lady") instead of ("woman") and ("kind") instead of ("type") or ("specialty"). Hesitations and pauses which according to Shofa (2008) are explained as short pauses during speech that indicate uncertainty, hesitation, or planning. They are crucial in unplanned discourse dynamics and have been widely studied in linguistics and psycholinguistics. Research on hesitation pauses reveals their functions, mechanisms, and impact on communication. They are used like when Speaker A hesitates before answering Speaker B's question with ("A... children's doctor.") This reflects the natural pauses and hesitations that occur in spontaneous conversational discourse.

Unplanned discourse often displays a flexible and dynamic nature in terms of grammatical usage, as they include colloquial expressions and digressions. Colloquial Expressions are seen in Speaker B's utterance: ("Oh, your sisters!") – This exclamation demonstrates informal language use, as it omits a complete sentence structure. Speaker A: ("A... children's doctor.") - The hesitation marker ("A...") is a colloquial element that shows uncertainty or a thinking process in speech. Speaker C: ("Did you just tell that lady you're a doctor?") - The use of "just" in this context is informal, emphasizing the recent action. Speaker A: ("A little.") - This response is an informal way of admitting something without providing a full explanation. Digressions are seen in Speaker A's utterance when he starts by talking about their nationality and vacation but then shifts to their profession as a doctor. Speaker B's question ("What kind?") prompts Speaker A to specify their field of expertise, which is not directly related to the initial topic of vacation and nationality. Speaker C's interruption brings up the fact that A mentioned being a doctor, diverting the conversation from its original focus.

6. A: *"So there are other children?"*

B: *"There are, three who are living and a daughter, Chloe, who died before she was born, eighteen years ago."* (Sedaris, 2018: 16)

The aforementioned dialogue takes place within the context of an airport in California, United States, involving a middle-aged man and another individual accompanied by his son. Speaker A, who hails from a family comprising six siblings, is now reduced to five siblings as a result of his sister's tragic suicide. Observing the presence of the man and his son, an unplanned discourse takes place.

The recurrent pattern in this brief dialogue lies in the grammatical tense, in which both utterances are in present tense, and their aspect is simple present because they are discussing something which is happening now, however, the use of the past tense ("died" and "was born") in the last part of Speaker B's utterance indicates that the events being discussed happened in the past, specifically eighteen years ago. The voice for both utterances is in passive voice because Speaker A does not mention the subject in his question, he does not say ("Do YOU have other children?") instead, he makes the subject unknown in his question. Speaker B in return also replies in passive voice, and does not mention the subject ("I"); he does not say ("I have three who are living..."). Speaker A deviates from strict grammatical rules to achieve specific communicative goals by starting his utterance with ("So") which is known to be very common at the beginning of starter utterances in unplanned discourse unlike what is advised in traditional grammar. Knapp and Watkins (1994) explain the basis for discouraging the use of ("so") at the beginning of sentences is often rooted in the idea that sentences should begin with a subject followed by a verb (subject-verb order) to

establish clear and concise communication. Traditional grammatical rules often promote a more structured sentence construction and discourage sentence-initial conjunctions like ("so"). However, it's worth noting that language and grammar usage evolve, and there are instances where the use of ("so") at the beginning of sentences has become more accepted and prevalent, particularly in informal spoken language. Using ("so") at the beginning of spoken utterances is more common in unplanned discourse and can contribute to a conversational tone. It is often used in casual settings or everyday conversations where adherence to strict grammatical rules may be less important, Speaker A is specifically using it to get Speaker B's attention. In the above interaction, turn-taking occurs, Speakers A and B do not interrupt each other, and there are no overlapping speeches or repairs.

7. A: *"I don't want to hear this."*
 B: *"This happened years ago, thousands of miles away from here."*
 A: *"That doesn't matter. I'm not interested."*
 B: *"But..."*
 A: *"No."* (Sedaris, 2018: 222)

The unplanned discourse above occurs between David Sedaris as Speaker B and Hugh as Speaker A. Before the unplanned discourse at hand, Speaker B had started telling a story which as it appears makes Speaker A uncomfortable.

Recurrent patterns occur with the presence of interruptions and incomplete sentences: ("But...") Use of contractions: ("I don't", "I'm not"), and short sentences and responses: ("No.") Informality can be seen in the use of casual language: ("I don't want to hear this."). Colloquial expressions: ("That doesn't matter."). Lack of formal greetings or closings. The tense of the first utterance is in the present tense ("don't"), and the aspect is present simple. The tense of the second utterance is in the past tense ("happened"), and the aspect is past simple. The tense of the third utterance is in the present tense ("doesn't", "I'm"), and the aspect is in present simple. Syntactic Variations are evident in the use of ellipsis: ("This happened years ago, thousands of miles away from here.") (Omission of "it" before "happened"). Simple sentence structures: ("I don't want to hear this.", "That doesn't matter.", "I'm not interested.").

The unplanned discourse is coherent as it follows a clear pattern of disagreement between the two speakers. Speaker A consistently refuses to engage with the topic, while Speaker B attempts to provide context or justification for discussing it. The informality and syntactic variations contribute to the natural flow of the conversation, making it relatable and easy to follow. In this conversation, we can observe the dynamic nature and flexibility of grammatical usage through the inclusion of colloquial expressions and digressions. ("I don't want to hear this.") – The use of "this" instead of specifying what the speaker is referring to is a colloquial way of expressing disinterest or annoyance. – ("That doesn't matter.") - This phrase is a casual way of dismissing the importance or relevance of something. - "No." – Speaker A simple, informal way of expressing disagreement or refusal. There are a few examples of digressions: Speaker B's statement, ("This happened years ago, thousands of miles away from here,") is a digression from A's initial statement. Instead of addressing Speaker A's disinterest directly, Speaker B tries to provide context to make the information more appealing or relevant. – Speaker A's response, ("That doesn't matter. I'm not interested,") brings the conversation back to the original point, but it also serves as a digression since it moves away from discussing the event itself.

In this unplanned discourse, we can observe the following aspects of flexibility in grammatical usage; in this case, we can see an ellipsis in Speaker B's response ("But...".) The speaker omits the rest of the sentence, but the meaning is still clear. Sentence fragments are also present in this specific unplanned discourse, which are defined by Rothschild and Yalcin (2017) as incomplete sentences that are used for emphasis or to convey a specific meaning. In this conversation, Speaker A's final response ("No.") is a sentence fragment. It lacks a subject and a verb, but it effectively communicates Speaker A's refusal to continue the conversation. Contractions are also seen in this unplanned discourse, defined by Brainerd (1989: 176-196) as shortened forms of words or phrases, often used in informal speech. In this conversation, we can see contractions in Speaker A's responses ("I don't

want to hear this.") and ("That doesn't matter.") The use of contractions contributes to the casual tone of the conversation. Overall, the flexibility in grammatical usage in this conversation reflects the informal nature of the interaction and allows for effective communication between the speakers.

8. A: *"Do you need pastry to go with that?"*
 B: *"I wasn't too shy to order the coffee, so what makes you think I'd hold back on a bear claw if I wanted one?"*
 A: *"We have Danish too."*
 B: *"On second thought, I don't want anything, I would like nothing but coffee. Just coffee. Period."*
 A: *"No cup?"*
 B: *"Well, of course I want a cup."*
 A: *"No milk or anything?"*
 B: *"And milk, coffee in a cup with some milk in it but nothing else."* (Sedaris, 2018: 97-98)

This conversation takes place in an airport where David Sedaris wants to drink coffee before his flight. He engages in an unplanned discourse with a barista.

Recurrent patterns are seen in the question-answer format: The unplanned discourse predominantly follows it, where Speaker A asks a question and Speaker B responds. The unplanned discourse also exhibits informal language usage, such as contractions (e.g., "don't" and "I'd") and colloquial expressions (e.g., "bear claw"). Syntactic variations are seen in the use of ellipsis where words are omitted without affecting the overall meaning (e.g., "Do need pastry to go with that?" instead of "Do you need a pastry to go with that?"). Some sentences are incomplete, reflecting the spontaneous nature of conversational discourse (e.g., "No cup?"). Speaker B repeats certain phrases for emphasis and clarification (e.g., "I don't want anything, I would like nothing but coffee. Just coffee. Period.").)

The unplanned discourse demonstrates coherence through the consistent focus on the topic of ordering coffee and pastries. The recurrent patterns and syntactic variations contribute to the natural flow of the conversation, reflecting the spontaneity and informality of everyday spoken discourse. The dynamic nature of this conversation is evident in the way the speakers adapt their language and respond to each other's statements. They adjust their language based on the context and the information they receive from one another. Informality is seen in the use of contractions, colloquial expressions, and casual language. For example ("I wasn't too shy to order the coffee") (informal tone) – ("What makes you think I'd hold back") (colloquial expression) – ("No cup?") (Informal question) – ("Well, of course I want a cup") (casual language). The flexibility of grammatical usage is demonstrated by the speakers' ability to switch between different structures and expressions to convey their thoughts. For instance ("We have Danish too.") (Simple statement) – ("On second thought, I don't want anything, I would like nothing but coffee. Just coffee. Period.") (Multiple structures and emphasis) – ("And milk, coffee in a cup with some milk in it but nothing else.") (Compound sentence with contrasting ideas).

Colloquial Expressions are used like when Speaker B. ("I wasn't too shy") - An informal way of saying they had no hesitation or problem ordering coffee. ("Hold back") - Informal expression means to restrain oneself or not do something one wants. ("Bear claw") - A colloquial term for a type of pastry. ("On second thought") - Informal way of expressing a change of mind. ("Just coffee. Period.") - Informal emphasis on wanting only coffee. ("No cup?") - Informal, sarcastic question implying the obvious need for a cup. Digressions are seen in Speaker B's response about not being shy to order coffee and questioning A's assumption about holding back on a bear claw is a digression from the main topic of ordering pastries. Speaker A's sarcastic question ("No cup?") is a digression from Speaker B's clear statement of wanting only coffee with milk. Colloquial expressions and digressions contribute to the casual, informal tone and create a sense of familiarity between the speakers. The use of these elements reflects the everyday nature of the interaction and highlights the speakers' personalities and attitudes.

9. A: *"Do you want me to be happy after you die?"*

B: "No, I want you to be alone and miserable. And if you do find someone, I am going to return from the dead and haunt you." (Sedaris, 2018: 183)

The unplanned discourse above occurs between David Sedaris as Speaker A and Hugh with whom he shares a house in England as Speaker B.

Recurrent patterns occur in the use of questions and answers: The conversation starts with a question posed by Speaker A, which is followed by a response from Speaker B. Speaker B's response contains sarcasm, which is a common pattern in informal conversations. Informality is seen in the use of contractions: (e.g., "I'm" instead of "I am") is an indicator of informality in the conversation. The use of informal language using phrases like ("alone and miserable" and "return from the dead and haunt you") contribute to the informal tone of the conversation. Syntactic variations are seen in the use of incomplete sentences: Speaker B's response begins with ("No,") which is a one-word sentence that lacks a subject and verb. This is a common feature of spontaneous conversational discourse. The use of coordination in Speaker B's response contains two independent clauses joined by the coordinating conjunction "and." This syntactic structure is common in conversational discourse as it allows speakers to express multiple related thoughts within a single sentence.

The unplanned discourse primarily uses the present tense ("do", "want", "want", "find") and the active voice. However, B's second statement introduces a future tense construction, indicating an intention or plan for future action. The aspect of the first utterance and half of the second utterance is in the present simple, however, the aspect of the second half of the second utterance is in the simple future. The overall order and coherence of the unplanned discourse follow a clear question-answer format, with Speaker A asking a question and Speaker B providing a response.

The use of sarcasm and informal language adds a sense of humor and playfulness to the conversation, while syntactic variations contribute to its natural, spontaneous feel. The given unplanned discourse demonstrates the dynamic nature and flexibility of grammatical usage in everyday conversations, particularly through the inclusion of colloquial expressions and digressions. Colloquial expressions are used in unplanned discourse to convey emotions and humor. For example, Speaker B's statement, ("No, I want you to be alone and miserable,") employs sarcasm as a means to express their feelings. This informal language reflects the casual nature of the conversation and contributes to the overall flexibility of the discourse.

The conversation also includes digressions, which serve to create a more engaging and dynamic interaction between Speaker A and Speaker B. When Speaker B says, ("And if you do find someone, I am going to return from the dead and haunt you,") they introduce an unexpected element to the conversation. This digression not only adds humor but also creates a sense of spontaneity and unpredictability, further emphasizing the dynamic nature of the conversation.

10. A: "You bought a brand-new iPad for some kid you don't even know? Now, that's just showing off."
- B: "Now, hold on a minute ---"
- A: "If you really want to help someone, you should think about those Syrian refugees."
- B: "I know, but ---"
- A: "I see them on TV, some of them drowning, their children dead, and it just tears me apart. That's who you should be reaching out to, not some American kid who probably has a car and who knows what else." (Sedaris, 2018: 172)

This unplanned discourse takes place in David Sedaris's house between him and Hugh's mother. He lives in this house with Hugh. In this exchange, Speaker B, who is David Sedaris, is trying to brag about a good deed that he has done some time in his life.

In this spontaneous conversational discourse, recurrent patterns and syntactic variations contribute to its overall order and coherence. Interruptions occur throughout the conversation, Speaker A frequently interrupts Speaker B, as indicated by the dashes (---) in Speaker B's responses. Roger, et al. (1988: 27-34) explain that this pattern of interruptions demonstrates the dominance of Speaker A and their control over the conversation.

The use of contrastive connectors, such as ("but") in Speaker B's responses, indicates an attempt to present a different perspective or argument (Wang, 2011). However, due to the interruptions, Speaker B is unable to fully express their thoughts. Repetition occurs when Speaker A repeats the phrase ("you should") in their statements, emphasizing their opinion on what Speaker B ought to do. This repetition creates coherence in Speaker A's argument and reinforces their stance on the issue (Wong, 2000). Rhetorical questions are also present in this unplanned discourse where Speaker A uses rhetorical questions, such as ("You bought a brand-new iPad for some kid you don't even know?") to express their disbelief and disapproval of Speaker B's actions. Rhetorical questions serve to strengthen Speaker A's argument and provoke thought in the listener (Lee-Goldman, 2006). The use of anaphora, or the repetition of a word or phrase at the beginning of successive clauses, is evident in Speaker A's statements. In unplanned discourse, anaphora as explained by Fox (1993: 297-316) refers to a linguistic phenomenon where a word or phrase is repeated in subsequent utterances to refer back to a previously mentioned entity or idea. It is a form of referencing that helps establish cohesion and coherence within the conversation. Anaphora serves as a strategy for maintaining and clarifying the shared understanding between participants. For example, "I see them on TV, some of them drowning, their children dead..." The repetition of "their" creates coherence. Anaphoric references can take various forms, including pronouns, definite or indefinite noun phrases, or even repeated keywords. By using anaphora, speakers can avoid unnecessary repetition, enhance efficiency, and contribute to the flow of the conversation. It helps in maintaining coherence by linking ideas across turns and sequentially facilitating the understanding of referents.

The overall tense of the unplanned discourse is in the present tense, except for the first part of the first utterance is past tense. The aspect of all the verbs is in the present simple, except for the first part of the first utterance which is in past simple. The voice of the whole utterance is in an active voice.

The provided conversation exhibits the dynamic nature, informality, and flexibility of grammatical usage in conversations through the inclusion of colloquial expressions and digressions. The conversation reflects a dynamic nature characterized by interactive exchanges, alternating perspectives, and reactions between participants. Each participant responds directly to the previous statement, creating a back-and-forth flow. The dynamic nature is evident in the interruption by Speaker B, signaling the need to interject and respond to Speaker A's assertion. The conversation maintains an informal tone, characterized by the use of casual language and everyday expressions. Both Speakers use colloquial expressions and contractions, such as ("hold on a minute" and "I know, but.") These informal elements contribute to a conversational atmosphere, promoting familiarity and ease of communication.

The conversation showcases flexibility in grammatical usage, including syntactic variations and incomplete utterances. For example, Speaker A uses a complex conditional sentence ("If you really want to help someone, you should think about those Syrian refugees"), emphasizing the flexibility to construct more intricate sentence structures in conversation. Additionally, both Speakers utilize fragmented utterances like ("Now, hold on a minute" and "I know, but") to convey their thoughts concisely and maintain the conversational pace.

Colloquial expressions are employed to add authenticity and convey meaning efficiently. For instance, Speaker A uses the phrase ("showing off") to express their opinion about buying an iPad for an unknown child, while Speaker B interjects with ("hold on a minute") to pause the conversation and request attention. These colloquial expressions contribute to the informal and conversational tone of the interaction.

The conversation includes digressions, where participants momentarily deviate from the main topic to introduce new perspectives or arguments. Speaker A's statement about Syrian refugees and the emotional impact they have on them is a digression from the initial discussion about buying an iPad for a child. These digressions showcase the flexibility of conversation and the ability to explore related topics or personal thoughts. Overall, the conversation demonstrates the dynamic nature, informality, and flexibility of grammatical usage in conversational discourse. The inclusion of colloquial expressions and digressions contributes to the natural flow of conversation, enabling participants to express their thoughts, challenge perspectives, and engage dynamically and flexibly.

5. Conclusions

This work has focused on the linguistic analysis of Unplanned Discourse in David Sedaris's "Calypso", in which the dynamic nature and flexibility of grammatical usage in conversations can be observed through the incorporation of colloquial expressions and digressions. These elements contribute to everyday discourse's casual and engaging atmosphere, allowing for a more authentic and lively exchange between individuals. Accordingly, the following conclusions from the analysis can be reached:

- The cooperative interaction exhibits effective turn-taking, facilitating clear communication and shedding light on the speakers' communicative strategies;
- Conversations may follow a question-answer pattern, along with effective turn-taking, absence of interruptions, and on-topic responses, maintaining clarity and the orderly, coherent nature of the discourse;
- The analysis reveals important findings regarding recurring patterns, syntactic variations, incomplete sentences, language informality, and smooth transitions, highlighting the natural flow and dynamics of the conversation;
- Certain linguistic features may contribute to the structure, coherence, and dynamic nature of conversations, including the use of contractions, ellipsis, and colloquial expressions, sustaining a consistent topic and logical order;
- Typical patterns and characteristics may be found in informal conversations, including topic shifts, interruptions, disagreement patterns, sarcasm, humor, varied tense and aspect usage, hesitations, and engaging digressions, along with contrastive connectors, rhetorical questions, and anaphora that contribute to the overall order, coherence, dynamics, and flexibility of the conversation, exemplifying the natural flow and engagement of conversational discourse.

6. References

- Ariel, M. (2009). *discourse, grammar, discourse*. Available at: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/249712802_Discourse_grammar_discourse [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
- Beeke, S., Wilkinson, R. and Maxim, J. (2007). Grammar without sentence structure: A conversation analytic investigation of agrammatism. *Aphasiology*, 21(3-4), pp.256-282. Available at: <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/02687030600911344> [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
- Brainerd, B. (1989). The contractions of not: A historical note. *Journal of English Linguistics*, 22(2), pp.176-196. Available at: <https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/document?repid=rep1&type=pdf&doi=ca452b918dd0498837c9d127dae5b5db833e51ee> [Accessed: 23 June 2023].
- Brown, G. and Yule, G. (1983) Discourse Analysis. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press (Cambridge Textbooks in Linguistics). doi: 10.1017/CBO9780511805226.
- Cheshire, J. (2005). Syntactic variation and spoken language. *Biolinguistic and Sociolinguistic Accounts of Syntactic Variation: Doubts about Dichotomy*. Available at: <http://jennycheshire.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/03/syntactic-variation-and-spoken-language.pdf> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Clayman, S.E. and Gill, V.T. (2004). Conversation analysis. *The Routledge Handbook of Discourse Analysis*, pp.120-135.
- Cooray, M. (1967). The English passive voice. *ELT Journal*, 21(3), pp.203-210. Available at: https://glenji.github.io/pdfs/blog_6/Cooray.pdf [Accessed: 21 June 2023].
- Ford, C.E., 1993. Grammar in interaction: Adverbial clauses in American English conversations. Cambridge University Press.
- Fox, B.A. and Thompson, S.A. (1990). A discourse explanation of the grammar of relative clauses in English conversation. *Language*, pp.297-316.
- Fox, B.A., 1993. Discourse structure and anaphora: Written and conversational English (No. 48). Cambridge University Press.

- Fusaroli, R. and Tylén, K. (2016). Investigating conversational dynamics: Interactive alignment, Interpersonal synergy, and collective task performance. *Cognitive science*, 40(1), pp.145-171. Available at: <https://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/pdf/10.1111/cogs.12251> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Gee, JP & Handford, M. (2013). *The Routledge Handbook of discourse analysis*. Taylor and Francis. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203809068> [Accessed 18 Jun 2023].
- Goldwyn, H. (1985). CONVERSATION ET CONTESTATION: ETUDE DES DIGRESSIONS NARRATIVES ET DISCURSIVES DU " GRAND CYRUS." (FRENCH TEXT)(BAROQUE ROMANCE, 17TH CENTURY NOVEL, WOMEN'S EDUCATION, DISINTEGRATION, NEOPLATONIC CONCEPT, DE SCUDERY). New York University. Available at: <https://www.proquest.com/openview/bb9f52cf172e41deb1975b2fddb8c235/1?pq-origsite=gscholar&cbl=18750&diss=y> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Goodwin, C. and Heritage, J. (1990). Conversation analysis. *Annual review of anthropology*, 19(1), pp.283-307. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/ixBX8> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Hacking, I. (1986). The parody of conversation. Truth and interpretation: Perspectives on the philosophy of Donald Davidson, 447, p.458. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/gNP04> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Handford, M. and Gee, J.P. eds., 2013. *The Routledge Handbook of discourse analysis*. Routledge, pp. 35-50
- Heritage, J. (1989). Current developments in conversation analysis. D. Roger & P. Bull (Eds.), *Conversation: An interdisciplinary perspective*, pp.21-47. Available at: <https://tinyurl.com/4chvj9cv> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Keenan, E. (1977). WHY LOOK AT UNPLANNED AND PLANNED DISCOURSE? [online] Available at: http://www.sscnet.ucla.edu/anthro/faculty/ochs/articles/Ochs_1977_Why_Look_at_Unplanned_and_Planned_Discourse.pdf [Accessed 18 Jun. 2023].
- Kempson, R., Cann, R., Eshghi, A., Gregoromichelaki, E. and Purver, M. (2015). Ellipsis. *The Handbook of contemporary semantic theory*, pp.114-140. Available at: <file:///Users/besttech/Downloads/6505-Article%20Text-9730-1-10-20200517.pdf> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Knapp, P. and Watkins, M. (1994). Context, text, grammar. *Broadway: Text Productions*. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/mQYZ0> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Lakoff, R.T. (1982). Persuasive discourse and ordinary conversation, with examples from advertising. *Analyzing discourse: Text and talk*, pp.25-42.
- Lee-Goldman, R., 2006. A typology of rhetorical questions. *Syntax and Semantics Circle*, UCB. Available at: <https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/document?repid=rep1&type=pdf&doi=0fe417c80dcccaca247f7fbab664eb2035b403de> [Accessed: 24 June 2023].
- Leech, G. (1998). English grammar in conversation.
- Mahmud, M. (2016). *DOING DISCOURSE ANALYSIS: AN INTRODUCTION*. [online] eprints.unm.ac.id, Makassar: Phoniex Publisher. Available at: <http://eprints.unm.ac.id/20699/> [Accessed 18 Jun. 2023].
- McCarthy, M. and Carter, R. (2006). Ten criteria for a spoken grammar. *Explorations in corpus linguistics*, 27, pp.27-52. Available at: [file:///Users/besttech/Downloads/Explorations%20\(1\).pdf](file:///Users/besttech/Downloads/Explorations%20(1).pdf) [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
- Nurani, S. and Harared, N. (2017). Commerce Register Analysis of Minangkabau Vernacular in a Colloquial Conversation: A Sociolinguistics Studies. In UHAMKA International Conference on ELT and CALL (UICELL) (pp. 1-19). Available at: <https://shorturl.at/juKW3> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Ochs, E. (1979). Planned and unplanned discourse. In *Discourse and Syntax* (pp. 51-80). Brill.
- Quaglio, P. and Biber, D., 2006. The grammar of conversation. *The Handbook of English linguistics*, pp.692-723.
- Raymond, G. (2004). Prompting action: The stand-alone " so" in ordinary conversation. *Research on language and social interaction*, 37(2), pp.185-218. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/fzN28> [Accessed: 22 June 2023].
- Redeker, G. (1984). On differences between spoken and written language. *Discourse Processes*, 7(1), pp.43-55. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/qJS04> [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
- Roger, D., Bull, P. and Smith, S. (1988). The development of a comprehensive system for classifying interruptions. *Journal of Language and Social Psychology*, 7(1), pp.27-34. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/dtvG7> [Accessed: 24 June 2023].
- Rothschild, D. and Yalcin, S. (2017). On the dynamics of conversation. *Noûs*, 51(1), pp.24-48. Available at: <https://discovery.ucl.ac.uk/id/eprint/1470274/1/nousrewrite.pdf> [Accessed: 23 June 2023].
- Rühlemann, C. (2006). Coming to terms with conversational grammar: 'Dislocation' and 'dysfluency'. *International Journal of Corpus Linguistics*, 11(4), pp.385-409. Available at: <https://www.jbe-platform.com/content/journals/10.1075/ijcl.11.4.03ruh> [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
- Sabra, A. (2020). Tense and Aspect in the English Language: A study about newly arrived students with Arabic as their mother tongue. Available at: <https://www.diva-portal.org/smash/get/diva2:1429992/FULLTEXT01.pdf> [Accessed: 20 June 2023].
- Sedaris, D. (2018). *Calypso*. First edition. New York, NY, Little, Brown and Company.
- Shofa, A. (2008). Hesitation pauses in conversational interaction of the English Letters and Language

- Department's students at the State Islamic University of Malang (Doctoral dissertation, Universitas Islam Negeri Maulana Malik Ibrahim). Available at: <http://etheses.uin-malang.ac.id/4585/1/03320005.pdf> [Accessed: 23 June 2023].
- Starks, D. (1994) "Planned vs Unplanned Discourse: Oral Narrative vs Conversation in Woods Cree," Canadian Journal of Linguistics/Revue canadienne de linguistique. Cambridge University Press, 39(4), pp. 297–320. doi: 10.1017/S0008413100015437 [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
 - Suarnajaya, I.W. (2009). The Relationship Between Discourse And Grammar In Discourse Functional Approach And Its Implication In Language Teaching. Jurnal Pendidikan dan Pengajaran, 42(2 Jul). Available at: file:///Users/besttech/Downloads/aditra,+536%20(2).pdf [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
 - Tannen, D. (1983) Analyzing discourse: Text and talk. Washington, D.C.: Georgetown University Press.
 - Tawake, S. (1982). Another Look at Unplanned and Planned Discourse. Available at: <https://scholarspace.manoa.hawaii.edu/server/api/core/bitstreams/a3a5cd42-d267-4f2b-be3f-c02fd49cf195/content> [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
 - Manteuffel, R. "After nine books, what more could David Sedaris have to say? A great deal". "The Washington Post, 2018." Available at: <https://shorturl.at/jvyI0> [Accessed: 29 July 2023].
 - Thanh, N.C. (2015). The Differences between Spoken and Written Grammar in English, in Comparison with Vietnamese (Las Diferencias entre la Gramática Oral y Escrita del Idioma Inglés en Comparación con el Idioma Vietnamita). Gist Education and Learning Research Journal, 11, pp.138-153. Available at: <https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/EJ1084418.pdf> [Accessed: 19 June 2023].
 - Wang, J. (2011). Contrastive connectors in English and Chinese: A corpus-based study (Doctoral dissertation). Available at: file:///Users/besttech/Downloads/whole.pdf [Accessed: 24 June 2023].
 - Wong, J. (2000). Repetition in conversation: A look at" first and second sayings". Research on language and social interaction, 33(4), pp.407-424. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/amABU> [Accessed: 24 June 2023].
 - Wood, L. and Kroger, R. (2000). Doing Discourse Analysis: Methods for Studying Action in Talk and Text. [online] SAGE Knowledge. Thousand Oaks, California. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.4135/9781452233291> [Accessed 18 Jun 2023].
 - Wooffitt, R. (2005). Conversation Analysis and Discourse Analysis. London: SAGE Publications, Ltd. Available at: <https://doi.org/10.4135/9781849208765> [Accessed 18 Jun 2023].
 - Yannuar, N., Shitadevi, I.A., Basthomni, Y. and Widiati, U. (2014). Active and passive voice constructions by Indonesian student writers. Theory and Practice in language studies, 4(7), pp.1400-1408. Available at: <https://shorturl.at/ksxJM> [Accessed: 21 June 2023].
 - Zhu, X. and Penn, G. (2006, June). Comparing the roles of textual, acoustic, and spoken-language features on spontaneous-conversation summarization. In Proceedings of the Human Language Technology Conference of the NAACL, Companion Volume: Short Papers (pp. 197-200). Available at: <https://aclanthology.org/N06-2050.pdf> [Accessed: 19 June 2023].

شیکاری زمانه‌وانی بۆ "گوتاری بن پلان" لە چیرۆکی "کالیپسو" دهیقید سیداریس

رۆژگار یوسف عمر

بەش ماتماتیک، کۆلێزی زانست،
زانکۆی سەلاھەدین-ھەولێر
rozgar.omar@su.edu.krd

بینین مصطفی سعید

بەش فیزیا، کۆلێزی زانست،
زانکۆی سەلاھەدین-ھەولێر
binin.saeed@su.edu.krd

پوخته

ئەم توپنەوەی ئامانجی لیکۆلینەوەیه لەو تاییەتمەندیی زمانه‌وانیانەی کە پەیوهندی خۆبەخۆ و نافەرمى لە تیوان تاکە کاندا جیا دەکەنەوە، کە زۆرجار بە گوتاری بن پلان ناسراوە. ئەم توپنەوەیه بە وردی لە کۆمەیک تاییەتمەندی و نەخشەی رۆزمانی دەکۆلێتەوە کە لە کاتی گفتوگۆدا دەبینرێن. ئەم توپنەوەیه شیکاری ئەو پیکھاتە و دیارە دیارە گفتوگۆی تاسایی جیاوازانە دەکات کە لە گوتاری بن پلاندا گەشە دەکەن بە لیکۆلینەوە لە کۆمەیک داتای گفتوگۆیی بەرفراوان لە سیناریۆ و دیالۆگ و گفتوگۆی تاسایی جیاوازانە کە لە کالیپسو دهیقید سیداریسدا دۆزراوەنەتەوە. هەروەها، پیازیکی چۆنایەتی دەگرتەبەر، تەکیکەکانی شیکاری زمانه‌وانی بەکاردهەتیت بۆ دۆزینەوەی نەخشە دووبارەبووەکان و گۆرانکاریيە رستەسازییەکان کە بەشدارن لە یەگگەتووی گشتى گوتاری گفتوگۆیی خۆبەخۆ. دۆزینەوەکان جەخت لەسەر نافەرمى، خۆگونجاوی، گۆته تەواونەکراوەکان و سروشت داینامیکی بەکارهینانی پیزمانی لە گفتوگۆکاندا دەکەنەوە، وەک لە وەرگرتنی دەربىنی ئاخاوتى و لادانەکاندا دەرددەکویت. ئەم توپنەوەیه بەکارهینانی زمان لە کارلیکە رۆزانەکاندا زیاد دەکات بە تەركیز خستەسەر ئەو توخەم پیزمانییە جۆراوجۆرانەی کە قسەکردنی گفتوگۆیی جیا دەکەنەوە و گرنگیان لە پشتگیریکردن پەیوهندی کارادا. دەتوانیز دەرەنچامەکانی ئەم لیکۆلینەوەیه بۆ باشترکردن پیازەکانی چوارچیوە شیکاری گوتار بەکاربەتیت، سەرباری بەشداریکردن لە پەرەپیدانی تیۆریيە زمانه‌وانیيەکان سەبارەت بە گوتاری بن پلان!

وشه سەرەکییەکان: گوتاری بن پلان؛ گوتار و شیکردنەوە؛ گوتاری گفتوگۆی؛ شیکاری زمانه‌وانی؛ بەکارهینانی زمان.

التحليل اللغوي للخطاب غير المخطط له في ديفيد سيداريis "كاليبسو"

رۆژگار یوسف عمر

قسم الرياضيات، كلية العلوم، جامعة صلاح الدين-أربيل
rozgar.omar@su.edu.krd

بینین مصطفی سعید

قسم الفيزياء، كلية العلوم، جامعة صلاح الدين-أربيل
binin.saeed@su.edu.krd

ملخص

تهدف هذه الدراسة إلى التحقيق في السمات اللغوية التي تميز الاتصال التلقائي وغير الرسمي بين الأفراد ، والتي تُعرف غالباً باسم الخطاب غير المخطط له. تبحث هذه الدراسة الأكademية بدقة في مجموعة من السمات والأنماط النحوية التي تظهر في خطاب المحادة. تحلى الدراسة الهياكل والظواهر النحوية المميزة التي تتطور في الخطاب غير المخطط له من خلال دراسة مجموعة واسعة من بيانات المحادة من سيناريوهات مختلفة ، والحوارات ، والمحادثات العرضية الموجودة في ديفيد سيداريis "كاليبسو". تتخذ الدراسة منهاجاً نوعياً ، باستخدام تقنيات التحليل اللغوي لاكتشاف الأنماط المتكررة والاختلافات النحوية التي تساهمن في الترتيب العام لخطاب المحادة التلقائي وتماسكه. تؤكد النتائج على الطابع غير الرسمي والمرونة والألفاظ غير المكتملة والطبيعة الديناميكية للاستخدام النحوي في المحادثات ، كما يتضح من تضمين التعبيرات العجمية والاستطراد. يضيف البحث إلى فهمنا لكيفية استخدام اللغة في التفاعلات اليومية من خلال إلقاء الضوء على العناصر النحوية المختلفة التي تميز خطاب المحادة وأهميتها في دعم التواصل الفعال. يمكن استخدام نتائج هذه الدراسة لتحسين مناهج تدريس اللغة وأطر تحليل الخطاب ، بالإضافة إلى المساهمة في تطوير النظريات اللغوية حول الخطاب غير المخطط له.

الكلمات المفتاحية : خطاب غير مخطط له؛ تحليل الخطاب؛ خطاب التخاطب؛ التحليل اللغوي؛ استعمال اللغة.



Unleashing Creative Potential: Exploring the Transformative Impact of Canva on Students' Engagement and Performance in Writing

Baraat Ismael Faqe Abdulla*



* Department of English, College of Education, Salahaddin University-Erbil
baraat.faqueabdulla@su.edu.krd

Received || 13/07/2023
Accepted || 20/08/2023
Published || 15/02/2024

Keywords:

Impact,
Canva,
Students,
Engagement,
Performance,
Writing.

Abstract

Writing in English is not an easy task for students learning as their second or third language. This task will become easier with the use of technology. This study aims to look into the effects of Canva, a well-known graphic design tool, on students' writing participation and general performance. The study has been conducted on first year students of English Department- College of Education at Salahaddin University-Erbil. Three tools are used in the study's mixed method approach for data collection: qualitative observation, qualitative questionnaire, and quantitative questionnaire. The findings demonstrate that Canva has a significant impact on students' motivation for writing in the English language because they enjoy using the graphic design tool while they write. The research findings will offer insightful information about the advantages of incorporating Canva in writing instruction, highlighting its role in increasing student engagement and motivation.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>



1. Introduction

One of the four communicative skills that students find frightening is writing. It is one of the productive skills that need learning and practice. It needs a lot of thinking or mental energy that makes students fear it. The advent of digital tools has completely changed how students interact with various academic subjects in recent years. Among these tools, Canva has stood out as a crucial contributor to increasing students' writing involvement. Canva is a user-friendly graphic design platform that has grown in popularity because of its many features that make it simple for students to make visually appealing content. Canva empowers students to unleash their creativity and transform routine writing assignments into exciting opportunities for self-expression through its large library of visual elements. The use of Canva in academic writing not only provides a fresh way to increase students' engagement but also gives them the tools they need to succeed in their future academic and professional endeavors.

The purpose of this study is to demonstrate how Canva affects students' writing engagement, creativity, and performance. The study attempts to provide answers to the following questions: How does Canva affect students' engagement in writing? Does the Canva app increase creativity among students? How does Canva in writing influence students' performance? In order to use the Canva application as a tool for students' improvement and creativity, the study's goal is to understand the impact of technology on students' love of writing in English. The study will use an eclectic method (qualitative and quantitative). Two qualitative tools and one quantitative tool will be used to gain appropriate results. The first tool is qualitative observation of first year students at Salahaddin University/ College of Education- English Department, followed by some open-ended questions to know their attitudes and opinions, and finally quantitative questionnaire to present credible and valid findings. Using three tools for data collection is called triangulation which ensures the results of a study and shows credibility.

The studies population is first year students of English Department-College of Education at Salahaddin University in the academic year (2022-2023). Two classes of one hundred first year students will be observed in one semester of writing, and they will respond to the open-ended and closed-ended questions. The results can be potential for other English teachers to see the suitability of Canva for writing classes. Furthermore, seeing the students' perspectives is beneficial for evaluating the teaching and learning process to be better in the future. This study might be used as an encouragement for English language educators to use Canva in their lessons. Not only by the students but by themselves to prepare slides, videos, images, and other visuals that are necessary for teaching.

2. Theoretical Framework

2.1 The Use of Technology in Writing

In order to meet global demand, the education sector must constantly adapt to technological advancements. Information systems and information technology are required to improve educational performance in the future, which does not serve as an only source of support but also as the primary tool for ensuring the success of the educational sector so that it can compete in a global market. Therefore, teachers cannot fall behind when it comes to Information and Communications Technology ICT. Digital literacy, creativity, higher-order thinking skills, effective communication, and high productivity are all benefits that students

can gain from using ICT (Husni and Rahayu, 2022, p.1). Due to its capacity to boost motivation and develop language skills, including writing skills, technology is an important language teaching tool (Yundayani et al., 2019, p.169). Today's teaching and learning environment must incorporate technology because it is an integral part of our daily lives. The proper use of technology for learning, rather than just for passing the time and having fun, is something that students must learn.

The 21st century has brought change in people's lives, ranging from economy and production to communication and learning. These changes have resulted in complex and demanding social, economic, and academic lives, which require students to possess new skills and critical thinking. Critical thinking is the ability to design and manage projects, solve problems, and make effective decisions using a variety of tools and resources. Through communication which is the ability to communicate effectively, orally, in writing, and with a variety of digital tools, students can present their critical thinking. Collaboration which is the ability to collaborate with others and create solutions to problems is another important skill. The 21st century requires the ability to work in teams, learn from and contribute to the learning of others, use social networking skills, demonstrate empathy, create new ideas, evaluate and analyze material presented, and apply knowledge to previous academic experiences (Pentury and Anggraeni, 2022, p.52). Students might acquire the communication and collaboration skills if they use Canva for doing their assignments. When they write, they write with their colleagues and communicate with nice visuals.

Writing is a form of communication that carries a message to a reader using a traditional graphic system. Writing requires students to understand spellings, grammars, sentences, vocabularies, and structures, all of which are considered to be challenging skills. Writing is one of the productive English skills that are necessary for students. They should be proficient in writing in order to write for academic and communicative purposes, such as letters, essays, papers, articles, journals, project reports, etc. (Paulia, 2021, p.101). For many EFL students who lack sufficient exposure to the authentic language outside of class, learning to write is not an easy task. Previous research has shown that factors like a lack of writing experience, language deficiencies, and a lack of motivation may make it difficult for EFL students to write. Although almost all experts in the field agree that students should be helped to overcome their writing challenges because they are an essential part of the EFL learning process, there is not universal agreement on how to handle students' challenges (Yundayani et al., 2019, p.170). With the use of technology for writing most of the problems will disappear. Technology helps students in many ways; it might help them to correct spelling and grammar, or make them be attracted to writing through different tools that are seen nowadays.

2.2 Using Canva in Writing

Canva is an LMS for the twenty-first century that is adaptable, trustworthy, user-friendly, and created to assist teachers. It is a simplified graphic design tool founded in 2012 that offers access to more than one million images, graphics, and fonts in a drag-and-drop style. In Canva, many templates can be used, namely for infographics, graphics, posters, presentations, brochures, logos, resumes, flyers, posts, cards, newspapers, comic strips, magazine covers, invitations, photo collages, business cards, desktop wallpaper, report, certificate, book cover,

social media animation, announcement, menu, video, graphic organizer, letter, letterhead, proposal, label, worksheet, class schedule, calendar, ID card, CD cover, US mail document, mobile-first presentation, planner, program, and storyboard. The user can create any type of content with Canva and publish it anywhere. The application is accessible on both a desktop and a smartphone. For more than 10 million users across 179 countries, Canva has produced more than 400 million designs. Additionally, Canva supports 100 languages. It allows anyone with an internet connection to use Canva. Additionally, Canva can be used to generate stunning layouts and original papers for any occasion or goal (Utami and Djamdjuri, 2021, p.154; Jumami, 2021, p.61; Hasanah, 2022, p.143).

The students who are equipped with Canva can develop their ideas of writing, and it makes writing process easier. Canva is not only useful for students, but it allows teachers to design their materials more presentative with visual and demonstrating new learning concepts according to an aspect of learning objectives. Canva can develop students' enthusiasm to create their writing and encourage them to comprehend and obtain information quickly. Using Canva as a technological tool can help students become better writers. Additionally, students learn how to use technology for language learning. Students also believe that learning a foreign language is enjoyable (Husni and Rahayu, 2022, p.3; Noor and Karani, 2023, p.9541). Canva could help educators or professors who wish to transfer their class to a virtual setting while keeping it engaging, immersive, and creative. As a teaching tool, it aids instructors in fostering student creativity, fostering teamwork, and streamlining work (Husni and Rahayu, 2022, p.2).

Teachers must use mobile technology to increase students' creativity and motivation. Canva is a creative and innovative tool that can improve the teaching learning process and help students develop collaborative skills. Writing anxiety is experienced by students who are afraid of making mistakes, and linguistic difficulties are the most significant factor. Advanced technology can help students overcome writing anxiety. Canva has been proven to increase students' motivation in writing class, resulting in an improvement in their writing skills (Priyatna et al., 2023, p.10). Teachers and students can both create new content using Canva. Because Canva allows designers to create their own designs, creativity is essential when creating the infographic. This is because they can learn to "design think," which refers to the ability to imagine and create solutions to problems. Canva offers a wide range of poster options with appealing and modern designs and colors as well as its own appeal in the form of a variety of learning-related images (Kurniawati and Nugraha, 2023, p.229).

Canva for Education is one of the most recent forms of media. In addition, Canva helps designers save a ton of time. It has a variety of benefits, including the ability to make abstract concepts concrete, motivate students, give direct attention, repeat the information, help students recall prior knowledge, and minimize learning effort. Canva is thought to be a tool for quickly transitioning from an intangible concept to a tangible site map. Additionally, it can enhance the learning environment through any amenities offered, influencing the students' focus, memory, and attitude. The students usually love to use their phone to communicate with other people through social media, such as WhatsApp, Instagram and Facebook. In

designing, it is not necessary to have a lot of experience (Yundayani et al., 2019, p.170; Fauziyah et al. , 2022, p. 6368).

The importance of Canva in the classroom has recently been confirmed by numerous researchers. Students are drawn to use it because of the variety of templates and designs available, dazzling others with their inventive designs. Numerous advantages of Canva, particularly for writing lessons, are discussed by researchers. It is a fantastic chance for educators and students to use the app and its gorgeous templates to create whatever they want.

2.3 Previous Studies

Canva is a new tool that has recently been employed in educational settings. The majority of the studies about the application have been done in Indonesia. Only one of the twelve studies on the use of the Canva in writing was done in Vietnam. It appears that their educational system makes use of this media because so much research has been conducted by Indonesian researchers. The titles of previous studies and the year of publication are shown in the following figure followed by the detailed description of each study.

(2019) “Investigating the Effect of Canva on Students' Writing Skills”	(2021) “Teaching Writing Through Canva Application at MTS Al-Islamiyah Ciledug”	(2021) “Students' Motivation in Writing Class Using Canva”	(2021) “Using Canva in Teaching Writing to EFL Classroom Students”
(2022) “Improving Students' Writing Skill by Using Canva Application”	(2022) “The Use of ‘Canva for Education’ and the Students' Perceptions of Its Effectiveness in the Writing Procedure Text”	(2022) “Empowering Students' 21st Century Skills through Canva Application”	(2022) “Using Canva as a Media for English Language Teaching”
(2023) “College Students' Perception of Using Canva in English Writing Class”	(2023) “The Effectiveness of Canva Application as a Media in Writing Greeting Card”	(2023) “Fostering Students' 4 C Skills Toward Writing by Using Canva”	(2023) “Using Canva Platform In Designing English Lessons To Increase Students' Learning Motivation”

Figure 1: Previous Studies

“Investigating the Effect of Canva on Students' Writing Skills” was written by Yundayani et al. (2019). The purpose of the study is to look into how Canva affects students' writing abilities. In order to do this, forty-four Indonesian EFL students were chosen and randomly allocated to two writing classes, referred to as the experimental and control groups. Both groups underwent a post-test following the treatment. Following that, ANCOVA was used to compare how many writing errors the students in the two groups had made. The findings demonstrated that students in the experimental group made much less writing errors than those in the control group, confirming Canva's effectiveness in enhancing students' writing abilities.

Paulia (2021) wrote an article entitled “Teaching Writing through Canva Application at MTS Al-Islamiyah Ciledug”. She aimed at knowing the effectiveness of Canva in teaching writing course. The researcher used quantitative methods and applied pre-test and post-test

for data collection. The study concluded that Canva application is an effective application for teaching writing skill.

Another study entitled “Students’ Motivation in Writing Class Using Canva” by Utami and Djamdjuri (2021) looks into students’ perceptions of using Canva in writing class. Ten students from Senior High School Bingin Teluk were the subjects of the study, which employed a qualitative descriptive methodology and data collection methods including an interview and a research-adapted questionnaire. According to the study’s findings, using Canva in writing class had a favorable effect on the students.

A study titled “Using Canva in Teaching Writing to EFL Classroom Students” was conducted by Jumami in 2021. The study’s goal was to find out how students felt about using Canva for creative writing. Interviews and questionnaires were used to gather the data. Eight senior high school students took part in this study. The findings showed that students have a favorable opinion of using Canva for creative writing, and the program makes learning English easier, enjoyable, and motivating for students.

“Empowering Students’ 21st Century Skills through Canva Application” is the title of a study by Pentury and Anggraeni (2022). In order to develop students’ 21st-century skills, the study looked into using the Canva platform as digital media in writing lessons. This study employs a qualitative-descriptive methodology. 60 English language majors from Indraprastra PGRI Jakarta University served as the research participants. Data were gathered through questionnaires, feedback, and project observations. The findings indicated that the majority of students were effectively using their 21st century writing skills through the use of various project templates on the Canva platform.

In her study from 2022, Fitria discussed the use of Canva to foster creativity. This study simulates the use of Canva as a teaching tool for English and as a means of fostering the creativity of informatics students enrolled in ITB AAS Indonesia’s English Working Course. This study used a descriptive qualitative approach. Canva is supposed to help students express their creativity in digital designs by allowing them to add texts, images, or photos. For informatics students who want to learn how to create straightforward, imaginative, and innovative graphics, the Canva application is suitable and convenient for practice.

Fauziyah et al. (2022) conducted a study about the use of Canva. The study’s objectives were to look into the impact of “Canva for Education” and student perceptions at MTs Sabilunnajah Prambon, Sidoarjo during the 2020–2021 academic year. The study employed a one-group pre- and post-test pre-experimental design. Purposive sampling was used to select the 48 students from class IX who would receive the treatment after the pre-test and before the post-test in this study. Tests and questionnaires served as the study’s data collection tools. The study revealed that “Canva for Education” was successful in enhancing students’ ability to write procedure texts.

Husni and Rahayu (2022) in their article entitled “Improving Students’ Writing Skill by Using Canva Application” talked about the use of Canva for improving writing. This study examined if utilizing Canva had a substantial impact on students’ capacity to produce procedural texts. The research procedure included the following stages: pre-test, Introducing

students to Canva application, conducting procedure text learning through Canva application, practicing writing Procedure Text, and conducting a Post-test. The study's findings support the idea that using Canva has a major impact on students' ability to produce procedural texts.

A paper about the Canva app was written by Noor and Karani in 2023. The purpose of this study is to determine the impact of using Canva as a writing tool for greeting cards in SMP Negeri 12 Banjarmasi's eighth grade. Students in SMP Negeri 12 Banjarmasin's eighth grade served as the research subject. This study meets the criteria for a true experimental design. 48 students were chosen as the sample despite there being 59 students in the research's population. This study employs a quantitative approach and randomization groups. The findings of this study suggest that using Canva as a medium has a significant impact on students' writing abilities.

"College Students' Perception of Using Canva in English Writing Class" is the title of an article by Priyatna et al. from 2023. The purpose of the study were not was to examine how college students felt about using the graphic design software Canva to aid their English writing classes. The research was planned as qualitative. Sixteen students from a private college were the participants in this study's subject. The information was gathered by qualitative questionnaire. The results of the study showed that 86.4% of the students had favorable opinions of Canva's usefulness, accessibility, and suitability for enhancing English writing abilities. Of these, 47.0% strongly agreed, 39.4% agreed, and only 13.5% partially agreed. The study also showed that students had difficulties using Canva in English Writing class, mostly because they were not ready to use the features that Canva offered to assist their writing process.

A study about the use of Canva in the classroom was conducted by Kurniawati and Nugraha (2023). In order to foster and facilitate students' 4C skills, this study looked at how Canva is used. It also asked students about their experiences using Canva during the teaching-learning process. The study's participants were 24 students from the 10 Nursing Class at SMK Kesehatan Bhakti Medika Cianjur. The study used observations, interviews, and questionnaires to gather data for this study's qualitative research design. The study's conclusions suggest that using Canva in educational activities can aid students in honing their 4C skills.

Ngoc and Huyen's study, "Using Canva Platform In Designing English Lessons to Increase Students' Learning Motivation" was completed in 2023. In this study, 46 high school students participated in an experimental teaching scenario using the Canva platform. The seven-week educational experiment was carried out, and the study was carried out utilizing qualitative research. The results following the treatment period show that high school students' motivation to learn to write has been greatly increased by the Canva platform.

The current study is distinct from earlier studies because no research regarding the impact of Canva on students' writing engagement in Kurdistan has been conducted. The current study also employs the triangulation method, which combines qualitative observation, qualitative questionnaire, and quantitative questionnaire. The triangulation has not been done

by the previous researchers. The findings of the study will be important for Kurdish teachers who want to use Canva in the classroom.

1. Methodology

The study was carried out at Salahaddin University in Erbil-Iraq, in the English Department, College of Education in the academic year (2022-2023). Utilizing qualitative observation, qualitative questionnaire, and quantitative questionnaire the data was gathered. The first method was qualitative that consisted of two tools; the first tool was an observation—namely covert participant observation. The researcher—or observer, was an assistant lecturer, spent a semester, roughly three months of observing two groups of students taking a writing course. There were 50 first-year students in each group. For about three months, the researcher kept daily field notes while observing the students. The second tool of data collection was a qualitative questionnaire. The questionnaire was made to be completed entirely online using Google Form. The last data collection tool and method was quantitative questionnaire of 10 closed-ended questions. The researcher used Likert-scale of five items ranging from strongly-agree to strongly-disagree. The spread sheet has been imported into JASP statistics program to do descriptive statistics of the variables.

Mixed-method studies entail combining qualitative and quantitative data in a way that effectively explains research questions. The use of mixed methods enables researchers to adequately address the breadth and depth of their research questions and aids in generalizing the implications of their findings to the entire population. As it is likely to offer rich insights into the research phenomena that cannot be fully understood by using only qualitative or quantitative methods. Multiple data sources can be integrated and combined in a mixed-methods design to help with the study of complex problems (Dawadi et al., 2021). The first tool was covert participant observation. When doing covert participant observation, researchers avoid alerting their subjects to their presence and, if they do, they avoid identifying themselves as such. The main advantage of covert observation is that because participants are unaware that they are being watched, they are unable to adjust their behavior in response to the researcher's presence. Active and covert participant observation has a number of benefits. In this kind of participant observation, researchers might get access to a group they might not otherwise have the chance to observe, and they might get to experience the group's practices as the group members would (Brancati, 2018, ps.3-4). Almost every aspect of human experience can be studied using the participant observation method. It is possible to characterize what occurs, who or what is involved, when and where things happen, how they happen, and why—at least from the standpoint of participants—things happen the way they do in specific situations through participant observation (Ljorgensen, 1989, p.12).

The use of three tools of data collection is called triangulation. It involves using a variety of techniques to address a problem or phenomenon. The objective is to reduce the flaws and biases brought on by the use of a single method (An Introduction to Triangulation, 2010). For the analysis of the data, the notes of the teacher and the assignments of the students will be presented using the researcher's own words and images of the students' outputs after using Canva application. After coding the open-ended questions, they are grouped according to thematic analysis and presented in bar charts followed by descriptions of the charts. And the

closed-ended questions are gone through descriptive analysis to find mean, median, and standard deviation. Both qualitative and quantitative questionnaire items were sent to some researchers in the field of applied linguistics for the face validity. The reviewers gave useful feedback on some of the items that they thought needed revision and all the necessary revisions were made. The jury members' names and their qualifications are presented in the Appendix-B. For the reliability of the qualitative questionnaire a pilot study was done on a small number of students, and Cronbach's Alpha was done for the reliability of the quantitative questionnaire.

4. Results

4.1 Results of the Qualitative Observation

Qualitative observation was the first and main tool for data collection. The observation was done in two classes of 100 first year students at English Department- College of Education/ Salahaddin University for about three months which was one semester of writing course. The researcher was the teacher and the observer at the same time. She taught and observed the students secretly while they were applying Canva application in the class and outside the class through their assignments. The results came from the researcher's observation and notes that have been written during the lectures.

During the first classes, the researcher who was the teacher used Canva to make videos about academic writing or introduce students to writing paragraphs; the videos were the source for catching the attention of the students to love writing. Every lecture, the researcher used Canva for designing the slides about steps of writing a paragraph. All the posts by the teacher in their Viber group with students were prepared by using Canva templates. The following figure shows some of the teacher's posts for the students using Canva. The teacher was giving the assignment to the students by using colorful and beautiful Canva templates. It was just for attracting the students to love the course of writing, be interested in writing, and try to be creative when writing.



Figure 2: Teacher's Posts to Students Using Canva Templates

After some lectures, the teacher or researcher used Canva for designing graphs to teach a technique of brainstorming which was mapping, and asked them to choose a topic and do mapping for brainstorming about the topic using Canva graphs. The teacher talked about spider web maps, butterfly maps, fishbone maps, and bubble maps. The students have been asked to download the Canva app on their cellphones, and the teacher taught them the things

that they can do with Canva designs. The following figures are some mappings that the teacher used for teaching mapping technique of brainstorming, and some mappings for brainstorming by the students. They have been posted by the students in the Viber group as their assignments.

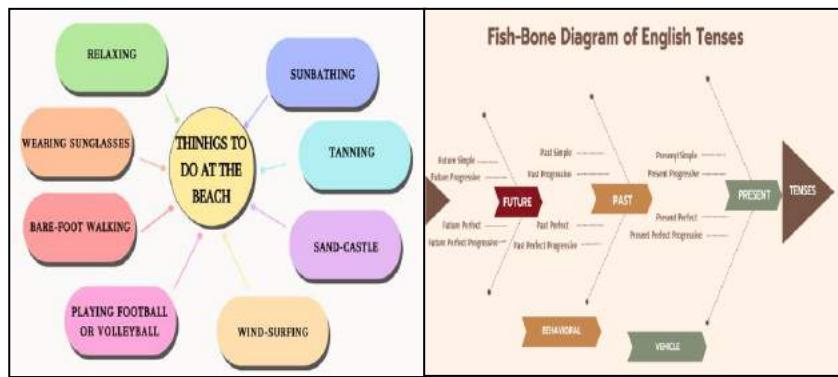


Figure 3: Mapping Diagrams Made by the Teacher

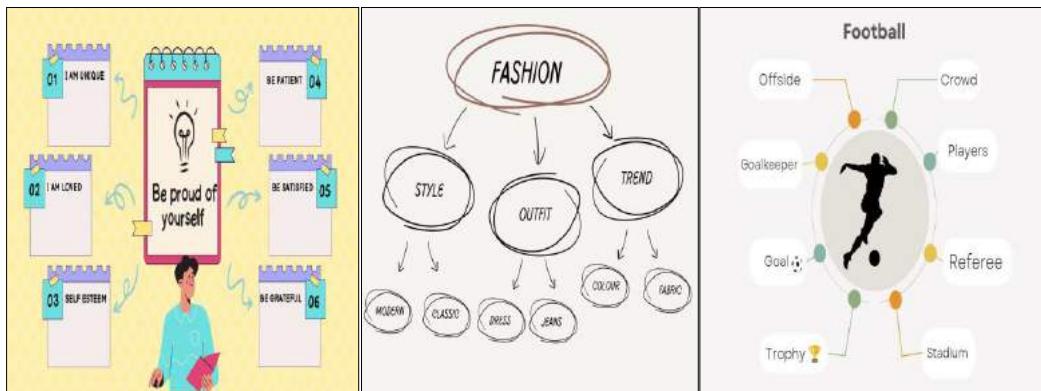


Figure 4: Students' Mapping Diagrams to Brainstorm in Pre-Writing Stage

Paragraph organization was completed in the mid of the semester. While studying about descriptive paragraphs, the students have been asked to write travel brochures about one of the tourist places in Kurdistan in the class using Canva brochure templates. The students were so happy and excited, at the same time they were amazed by the magnificent templates. This was done in the class in order to practice writing descriptive paragraphs. The students created beautiful brochure designs, and sent them to the teacher for presenting them using data show. All the students have seen each other's designs and commented on each other's writings. The following figure shows the creative brochures made by the students during a class activity about the places of tourism in Kurdistan. One group of students wrote about 'Erbil Citadel'; they used images of the citadel and inserted a descriptive paragraph into the brochure template. The second group wrote about 'Ava Shin resort', so they used a lot of images of the place and inserted a good description paragraph of the place in the middle of the images. The third group wrote about a 'Japanese Restaurant in Erbil'. They used beautiful descriptions with amazing images of the restaurant. The fourth group wrote about 'Bekhal Waterfall' which is a breathtaking tourist place. Thousands of tourists visit 'Bekhal' every year. They mixed between text and images in the brochure.



Figure 5: Travel Brochures of Students Made in the Class

Although, the students were spending a lot of time working on Canva, they were not frustrated because they never complained. They were eagerly waiting for each other's designs. All their fears have gone about their mistakes, and they wanted to post their assignments in the group as soon as possible. Their results or their artifacts were the source of their confidence and improvement in writing. They even thought of bigger things like helping government to design travel brochures for all the amazing places in Kurdistan because they had many things for describing them.

One of the lectures was about 'Counterfeit Money and Dollars'. The students were asked to choose one of the personalities on US dollars and design a poster about it using Canva poster templates. The poster assignment was a group work which resulted in amazing posters and collaboration among the students. The students were helping each other and they were working together and knowing each other as well because they were fresher students. They were competing about who would be the first one to submit the assignment. The following figure is the results of their poster assignment.

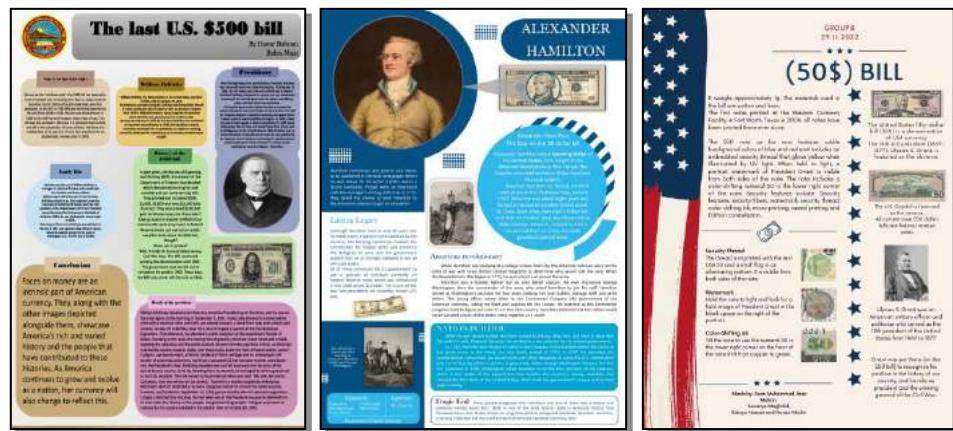


Figure 6: Students' Posters Using Canva Poster Templates

Writing Curriculum Vitae is important in every writing course, but it might create difficulties for the teacher because it is not easy for students to write CVs. Canva CV templates was an opportunity for the teacher to decrease the burden of teaching CV writing. The teacher used her Resume that was made on a Canva template to clarify the parts of a CV;

all the main parts of a good CV were explained in detail. Canva CV templates helped the students to write their Resumes easily. The students were asked to write Resumes in the class on one of the available CV templates in Canva. After that, they were asked to write the CV at home as an assignment. They were very happy that all the parts of a CV are available in the templates and that made writing easier for them. They were discussing about their skills and what to do in order to add more parts to their Resumes. It was an amazing feeling to see the students learning something to apply it in real life situations. The following figures are the teacher's CV written in a Canva CV template and students' CVs on creative templates: some of them inserted their photos and modified the templates. Actually, writing a CV is not something that students like, but after seeing the peculiar templates in Canva, they were very curious to learn writing their own CVs. The following figures are the teacher's CV and students' CVs using Canva.



Figure 7: Teacher's CV Using Canva CV Template



Figure 8: Student's CVs Using Canva CV Templates

4.2 Results of the Qualitative Questionnaire

The second data collection tool was an online questionnaire with eight open-ended questions sent to first year students at English Department, College of Education-Salahaddin University-Erbil. It was used to support the first tool which was a qualitative observation in order to find out the first year students' opinions about the Canva graphic design application. It took about one week to get 58 responses for the questionnaire; 43 females and 15 males between the ages 18 to 23. The questions were open ended, so the researcher needed a lot of

coding to get the results. The researcher has seen bar chart as an appropriate visual to present the results after weeks of coding the data. Descriptive coding has been used because the researcher coded the data into charts and used descriptive analysis of the codes.

The following figure presents bar charts for the first two questions where the students asked to give some information about Canva and its functions. All the students gave amazing answers. 12 students defined it as an application that's used for editing and designing, 9 students defined it as a graphic design program, 8 have defined it as an awesome app that amazed them, 7 students referred to as a nice app, 7 as a useful app, and 7 easy to use app, 4 students have seen it as a user friendly app, 2 as an app for writing resume and other things like brochures, videos, posts, etc., and 2 as an app that improves writing. For the second question, 22 students answered that Canva is used for making posters, presentations, leaflets, brochures, and a lot more things, 8 students thought that Canva has ready-to-use templates and a bunch of things like fonts, shapes, and photo, 19 students wrote that Canva is used for making beautiful designs, 6 students believed that they can do everything with Canva, and 3 students answered that the use it for doing assignments and mixing images with writing.

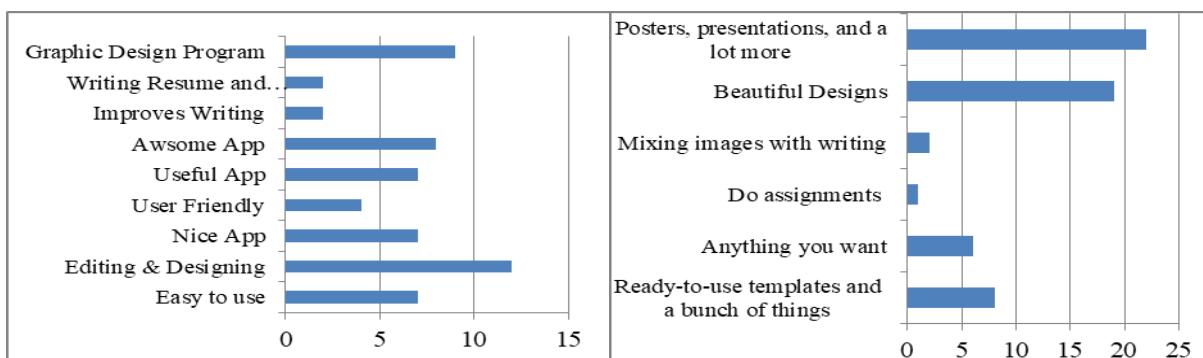


Figure 9: What's Canva and what can you do with Canva?

The third and fourth questions were about the students' experience in the class while using Canva graphic design application. 49 students answered that they enjoyed using Canva in the class, 4 students have seen it as a useful app, 3 students answered that Canva made them be more interested an active in writing course, and 2 students expressed their love toward the app. All the students confirmed that they enjoyed and interested in using the app in the class. The fourth question was about the usefulness of Canva in the class. From 58 answers 50 students believed that Canva is helpful in the class. 4 students answered that Canva makes writing easier, and 4 students believed that Canva is not helpful for practicing writing.

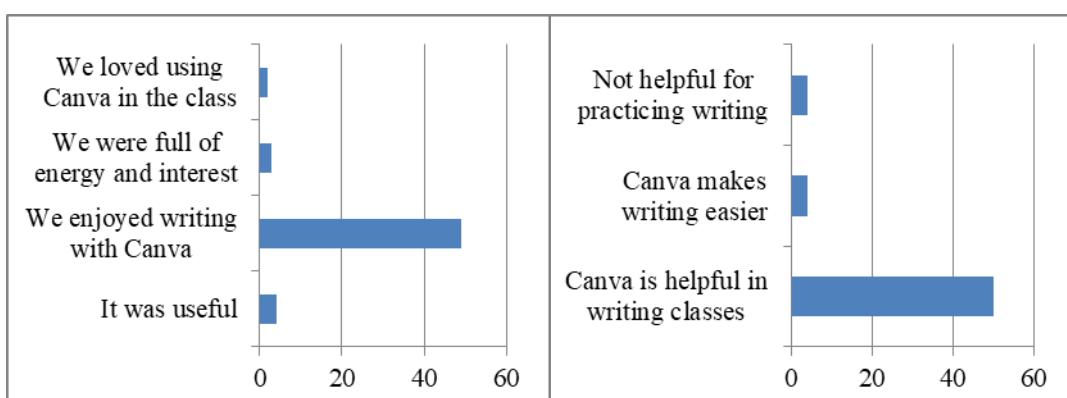


Figure 10: Did you enjoy Canva in the class?
Was Canva helpful to practice writing?

The following figure is the bar charts of the fifth and sixth questions. The fifth question asked about what was created by the students using Canva app? Most of them talked about the brochures, Resumes, posters, and videos that they were required to do throughout the writing course. But some students talked about other things that they did with the app that was not required from them like Instagram and Face book posts, presentations for other courses, and ID cards for their pets. The sixth question was about the perception of students about using Canva in the writing classes. 53 students out of 58 responded that they are interested in Canva and it attracts students' attention in the class.

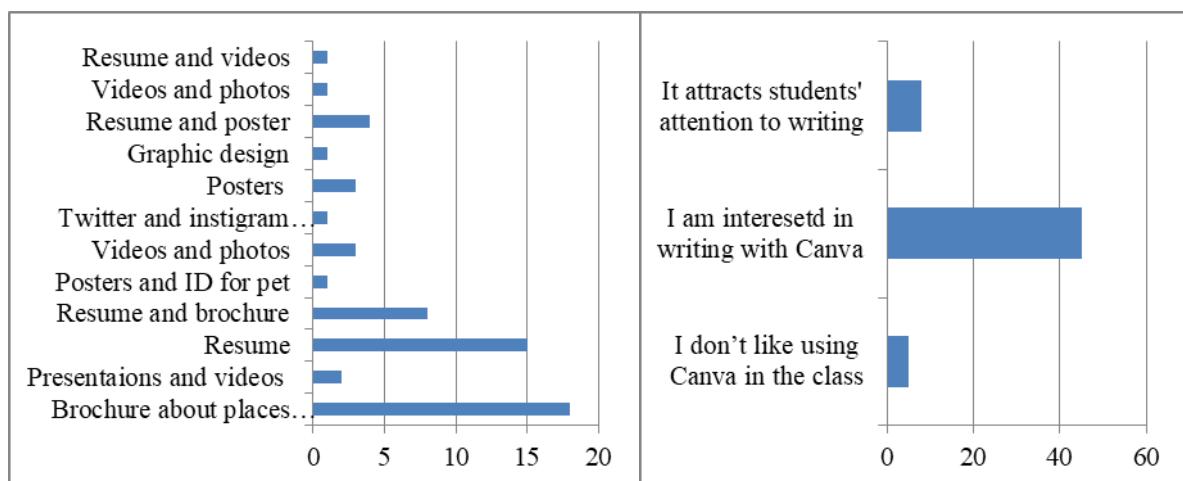


Figure 11: What did you create through Canva designs?
Are you interested in learning with Canva especially in writing classes?

The responses of the last two questions are presented in the following charts. In response to the use of Canva to attract students' attention all the students responded that it attracted their attention and they enjoyed using the app. The eighth and final open-ended question was about the effect of Canva on students' enhancement or improvement in writing. All the answers were positive which means most of the students have seen Canva as an application that improves their writing, but some students answered that Canva makes your writing look nicer but it doesn't affect students' improvement in writing.

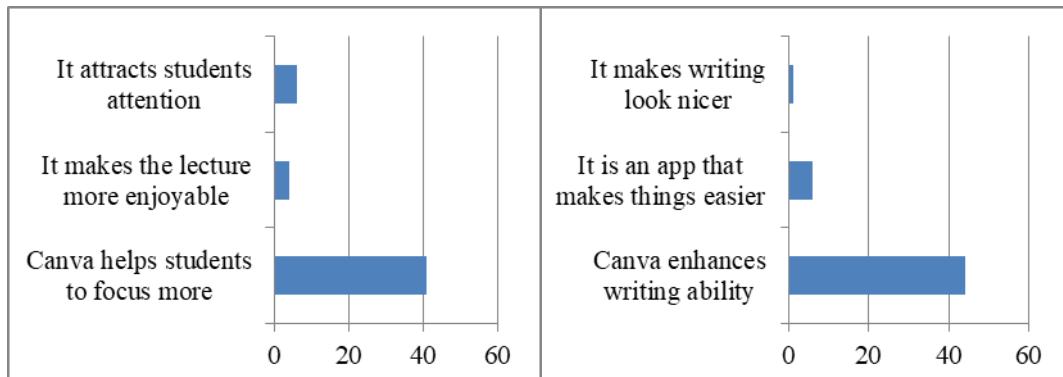


Figure 12: Does Canva attract students' attention to be more focused?
Does Canva enhance writing ability?

At the end of the questions, the students have been given the chance to write what they want about Canva. Some students have expressed their amazement with the app. And some have presented their gratitude to the teacher who introduced them to the Canva, and the Canva itself that makes them love writing. Many students recommended the app for other students who haven't used it yet. Even common people not only students can get benefit from the application. Other students mentioned that sometimes people write amazing texts, but there are few people who like reading them. So, with the use of Canva designs, your writing becomes more effective and more people might read it as visuals will directly catch the eye of the reader. They further believed that through the beautiful templates of Canva students can develop their writing as well. The following figure shows some of the most common statements of the students.

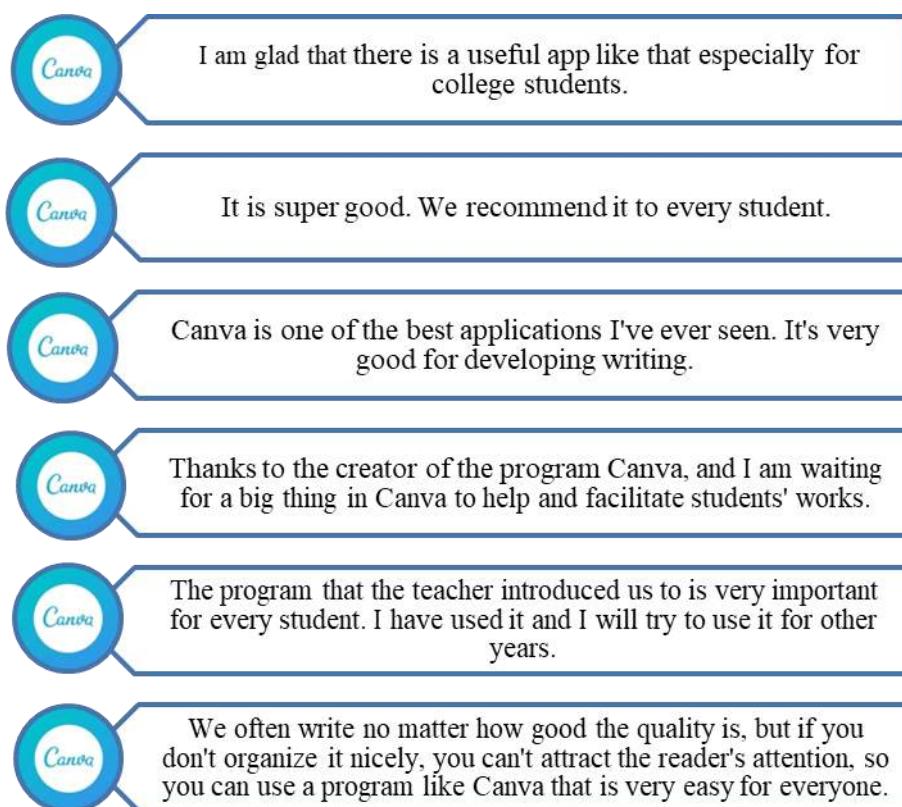


Figure 13: Write what you want to say about Canva.

4.3 Results of the Quantitative Questionnaire

The final data collection tool was a quantitative questionnaire of ten statements on a 5-point Likert scale ranging from “strongly agree” to “strongly disagree.” This was used to determine students’ attitudes and feelings towards the use of the Canva app in the classroom. After the questionnaire was designed, it was sent to seven researchers in the field of applied linguistics to demonstrate the effectiveness of the questionnaire. The researcher modified the questionnaire according to the juries’ comments. 60 first-year students at English Department-

College of Education/ Salahaddin University after a week responded to the questionnaire. The Google worksheets of the responses were imported into the statistics program JASP after hours of work. To analyze the data, descriptive statistics were employed. Cronbach's alpha was first used for the questionnaire's reliability by demonstrating their internal consistency. The Cronbach's alpha value was 0.675 which is satisfactory. The reliability of the questionnaire is displayed in the following table.

Table 1: Cronbach Alpha's Reliability Test Value

Estimate	Cronbach's α
Point estimate	0.675

The following table shows the descriptive statistics for 10 variables, including mode, median, and standard deviation. The mode or the value which appears most often in most of the variables is 2, then 1, and 3 is repeated in only one of the variables. The median or the center value of the dataset is 2. The mean for all the variables is between 1 to 3. The highest standard deviation is 1.104 for one of the variables, and the lowest Std. deviation is 0.717. In general the standard deviation is not high which means that the data is dispersed around the mean. The minimum value of the variables is 1 and maximum is 4 and 5.

Table 2: Descriptive Statistics of the Quantitative Questionnaire

	Mode	Median	Mean	Std. Deviation	Minimum	Maximum
Q1	2.000	2.000	1.800	0.819	1.000	4.000
Q2	2.000	2.000	1.967	0.882	1.000	4.000
Q3	1.000	2.000	1.783	0.940	1.000	5.000
Q4	1.000	2.000	1.783	0.958	1.000	5.000
Q5	3.000	2.000	2.100	0.933	1.000	5.000
Q6	2.000	2.000	2.167	0.994	1.000	5.000
Q7	2.000	2.000	2.167	0.717	1.000	4.000
Q8	2.000	2.000	2.367	1.104	1.000	5.000
Q9	2.000	2.000	2.150	0.840	1.000	5.000
Q10	1.000	2.000	1.750	0.773	1.000	4.000

The following figure is dot plots of the first and second questions. 27 students (% 44.26) have agreed about the statement. 24 (% 39.34) have strongly agreed. 6 (% 9.8) have chosen neutral. 3 (% 4.92) students have disagreed. No student have chosen strongly disagree. So, most of the students agreed that Canva helps students to write better paragraphs. The dot plot of the second question shows that 26 (% 42.62) students have agreed that Canva increases their confidence in writing, 20 (% 32.79) strongly agreed, 10 (% 16.39) have chosen neutral, and 4 (% 6.56) disagreed. For the second question as well, most of the students agreed that Canva increases confidence in writing.

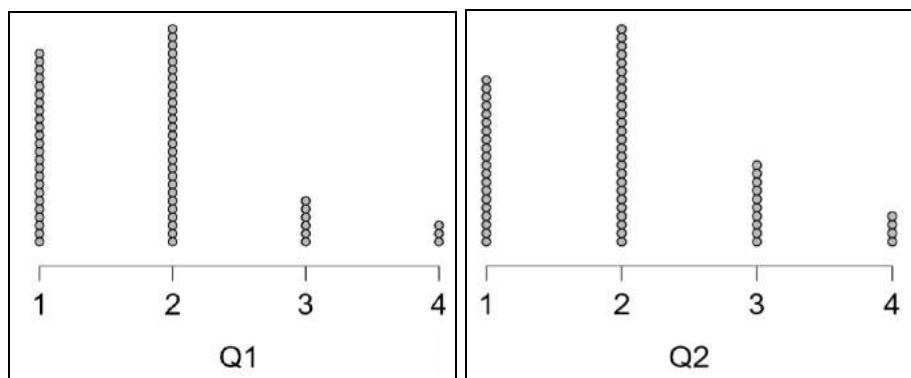


Figure 14: Canva helps students write better paragraphs.
Using Canva increases my confidence in my written work.

The following figure is dot plots of the third and fourth questions. In response to the third question 28 students (% 45.90) strongly agreed that Canva makes writing more enjoyable. 22 students (% 36.07) agreed, 6 students (% 9.84) chose neutral, 3 students (% 4.92) disagreed, and 1 student (% 1.64) strongly disagreed. The fourth question was about the use of Canva to express ideas creatively. 28 students (% 45.90) strongly agreed, 22 students (% 36.07) agreed, 7 students (% 11.48) chose neutral, 1 student (% 1.64) disagreed, and 2 (% 3.28) strongly disagreed.

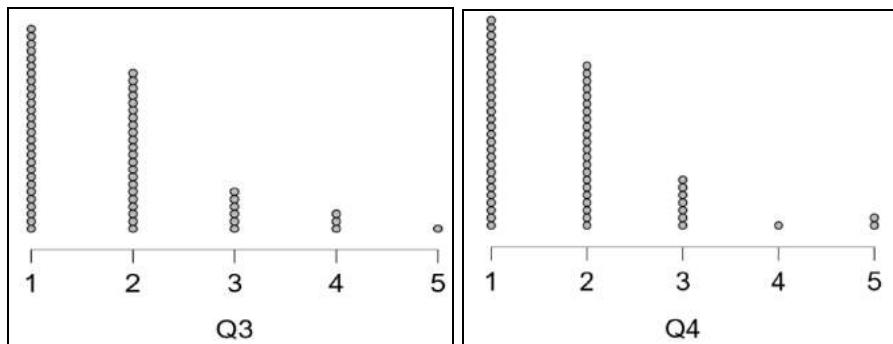


Figure 15: Canva makes writing assignments more enjoyable for me.
Canva helps me express my ideas more creatively in writing.

The following figure is dot plots of the fifth and sixth questions. In response to the fifth question 20 students (% 32.79) chose neutral, 19 students (% 31.15) strongly agreed that Canva attracts students' attention to be focused, 18 students (% 29.51) agreed, 1 student (% 1.64) disagreed, and 2 students (% 3.28) strongly disagreed. The sixth question was about people's love for reading when Canva is used for writing a paragraph. 25 students (% 40.98) agreed, 16 students (% 26.23) strongly agreed, 14 students (% 22.95) chose neutral, 3 students (% 4.92) disagreed, and 2 (% 3.28) strongly disagreed.

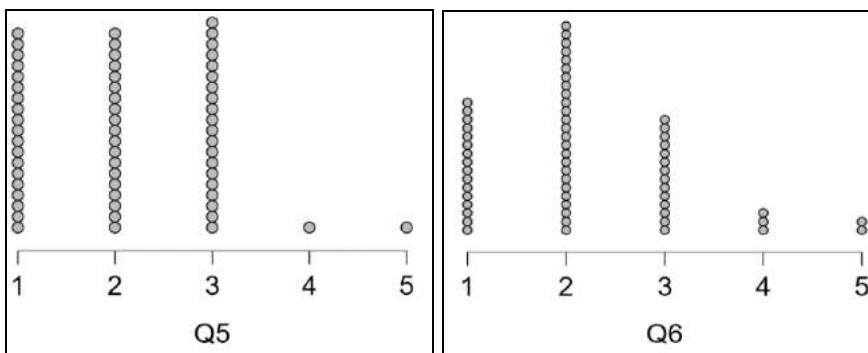


Figure 16: Canva attracts students' attention to be focused.
People like to read your paragraphs if they are made with Canva templates.

The following figure is dot plots of the seventh and eighth questions. In response to the seventh question 31 students (% 50.82) agreed that Canva enhances their writing, 18 students (% 29.51) chose neutral, 10 students (% 16.39) strongly agreed, and 1 student (% 1.64) disagreed. The eighth statement was about the use of Canva to increase the quality of written assignments. 22 students (% 36.07) agreed, 15 students (% 24.59) chose neutral, 14 students (% 22.95) strongly agreed, 6 students (% 9.84) disagreed, and 3 (% 4.92) strongly disagreed.

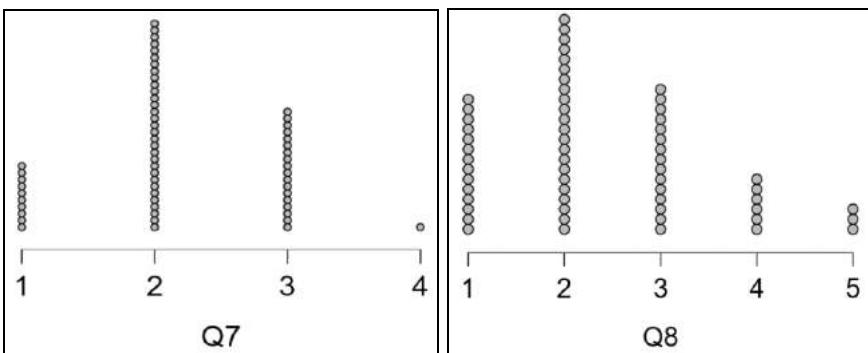


Figure 17: Canva enhances my ability to communicate ideas effectively in writing.
Canva increases the quality of my final product for written assignments.

The following figure is dot plots of the ninth and tenth questions. In response to the ninth question 31 students (% 50.82) agreed that Canva improves their motivation in writing assignments, 14 students (% 22.95) chose neutral, 12 students (% 19.67) strongly agreed, 2 students (% 3.28) disagreed, and 1 student (% 1.64) strongly disagreed. The tenth statement was about the recommendation of Canva to other students. 26 students (% 42.62) strongly agreed, 24 students (% 39.34) agreed, 9 students (% 14.75) chose neutral, and 1 student (% 1.64) disagreed.

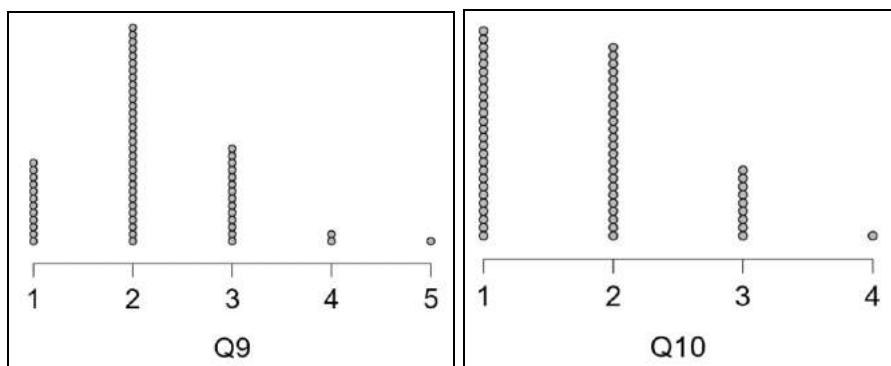


Figure 18: Canva improves my motivation to complete writing assignments.

I recommend the use of Canva to other students for writing.

5. Discussions

The primary goal of the study was to know if the students will be engaged into writing with the use of Canva application. The research questions were concentrating on the students' participation and engagement while using Canva for writing. How does Canva affect students' engagement in writing? Does the Canva app increase creativity among students? How does Canva influence students' writing performance? The results of the qualitative and quantitative tools are discussed in the following paragraphs in order to address the research questions.

The findings of the qualitative observation demonstrate how involved the students were in their writing. The instructor made an effort to draw the students' attention to the Canva app in order to get them excited about using it to write paragraphs. When we were students, we always absolutely hated homework assignments and teacher announcements about tests and quizzes, but using brightly colored templates and lovely designs to inform students of what is expected of them will lessen their fear and anxiety. They were eagerly anticipating the following lecture and thinking about their next writing strategy. Some students admitted that they repeatedly viewed the videos that the teacher posted to see the gorgeous video designs. Canva as a graphic design software gave the instructor the chance to bring some fun and creativity into writing lectures, and it even made students interest in various writing styles because Canva has a variety of writing template options that they wanted to use.

Making a mind map to brainstorm ideas for a topic in the pre-writing stage was the first thing they did using Canva. They used original ideas when creating maps for various subjects. They were very engaged in class, and everyone was happy. Every writing group chose a different topic, and they assisted and inspired one another. They became interested in brainstorming thanks to various mapping templates. The best way to assist students in writing better paragraphs is to use pictures when writing description paragraphs. Students were able to create stunning brochures about tourist destinations in Kurdistan by using images. They were effective at crafting descriptions. This can be confirmed by Utami and Djamdjuri (2021) that Canva increases students' motivation in writing.

The students were preoccupied with the designs, colors, and fonts and did not consider the fact that using Canva on a phone is difficult and takes a lot of time. The students were

very careful to write correctly and without errors because they were interested in posting their paragraphs in the group. Their goal was to produce flawlessly beautiful designs. Students could enter the final stage of Bloom's taxonomy, production or creation, with the aid of Canva. They gained more self-confidence and tried harder when they displayed the products of their hard work for others to see. And it has been proved by Audi Yundayani et al. (2019) that using Canva in writing can enhance students' ability to write better paragraphs. It served as motivation for them to consider creating in addition to simply remembering and memorizing. They must use the Canva presentation and video templates even in their future careers as teachers if they want to keep their students interested in the material.

The second tool in the qualitative method was a questionnaire that helped the researcher to deeply understand the students' insights about Canva. The students' responses to the first two questions demonstrated their level of interest in and admiration at the app. They clearly had a thorough understanding of the Canva application because their definitions and descriptions of it were excellent. The third and fourth questions sought their opinions on the use of Canva in the classroom and on the value of writing practice. All of the responses were favorable because they all mentioned that they had fun using the app during the writing course and that using it to practice writing was very helpful.

The fifth question was about the things they created with Canva, some students responded by saying that they use it to create Instagram and Facebook posts. It means that they started using the application for other purposes in their life not only for doing their assignments. The young generation today is preoccupied with social media and does not care much about studying, but Canva allows them to write posts using lovely templates, which improves their writing and makes them more interested in it. Canva helped students to try new things with the application for themselves, and this matches with the findings of Fitria (2022) which confirms that Canva enhances creativity in the students. The majority of students wrote the things that they created as their classwork with the teacher and their assignments they completed outside of class. The sixth query centered on the students' interest in writing. And some students were thanking the teacher for guiding them in using the app.

The use of Canva to draw students' attention and improve writing was the topic of the seventh and eighth questions. They all provided affirmative responses and agreed that Canva draws in students, makes lessons more enjoyable, and sharpens students' attention. And they believed that it improves writing skills because it makes writing more pleasant and simple. Finally, they provided a variety of viewpoints that demonstrated how significant the application was to their ability to compose paragraphs. All of them expressed their gratitude that students have access to tools like Canva to support them throughout their academic careers.

A quantitative questionnaire survey was the third tool for data collection, and the results of the descriptive statistics were shown in dot plots after being analyzed through JASP. According to the table in the results section, the item on the Likert scale that was most frequently used was agree, with a mean value between strongly agree and neutral. Strongly disagree and disagree were hardly ever selected by the respondents. The first two questions were about the use of Canva to write better paragraphs and write with confidence. Most of the

students either agreed or strongly agreed. None of the participants strongly disagreed and rarely chose neutral and disagree. Although Canva doesn't directly affect writing quality, it might lower users' levels of anxiety and fear, which motivates them to think critically and produce original writing with the desired visuals. The students are simultaneously inspired to write by the visual. Ngoc and Huyen (2023) proved in their studies that Canva motivates students to be interested in writing.

The use of Canva for writing creatively and the use of Canva for having fun while writing were the topics of the third and fourth questions. Most respondents either agreed or strongly agreed, with few strongly disagreeing or disagreeing. It seems that the students enjoyed writing with the Canva media because it inspired them to think creatively and present new perspectives to the class. The effective results of Canva on students' writings were also proved by Paulia (2021).

The majority of students chose neutral, agree, and strongly agree for the fifth statement regarding the impact of Canva on students' attention in writing. Most of the respondents chose agree, strongly agree, and neutral regarding using Canva to increase readership for their writing in response to sixth question. Few students also selected the options disagree and strongly disagree. Students may write a lot in their daily lives, but frequently no one reads what they have written. People will be interested in their writing when they use the lovely Canva templates, which will inspire them to write more.

'Canva enhances my ability to communicate ideas effectively in writing' was the seventh statement. Most of the respondents agreed, some of them strongly agreed, some chose neutral, and one respondent chose disagree but no one chose strongly disagree. Kurniawati and Nugraha (2023) in their study concluded that using Canva in educational activities can aid students in honing their 4C skills. The eighth statement was 'Canva increases the quality of my final product for written assignments'. Most of the respondents chose agree, neutral, and strongly agree, but they rarely chose disagree or strongly disagree.

The final two sentences talked about using Canva to boost motivation and trying to encourage other students to use the program. Most of the students strongly agreed and agreed. Because it aided them in their writing, the students suggested the app to other students. Jumami (2021) confirmed that Canva makes learning English easier, enjoyable, and motivating for students. The students enjoyed using the app that made them strongly agree that the app improves their motivation to write and they wanted other students to use it.

6. Conclusions

The study's aim was to show how Canva influences students' writing performance, creativity, and engagement. Through qualitative and quantitative methods, the researcher presented the impact of Canva on students' performance, creativity, and engagement in the results section of this study. The findings of this study suggest that incorporating Canva, a graphic design tool, into the writing process has a positive impact on students' engagement and performance. The use of Canva was found to enhance students' motivation and interest in writing tasks, as it provided them with a creative platform to visually represent their ideas. Students also reported increased satisfaction and enjoyment in writing when utilizing Canva. Moreover, the visual elements created through Canva were found to enhance the clarity and

organization of students' written works. This resulted in improved writing quality and overall performance. Based on these outcomes, integrating Canva into writing instruction can be recommended as an effective instructional tool to enhance student engagement and foster better writing outcomes.

References

- Brancati, D. (2018). *12 Participant Observation*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, pp. 2-3.
- Dawadi, S., Shrestha, S. and Giri, R. A. (2021). Mixed-Methods Research: A Discussion on its Types, Challenges, and Criticisms. *Journal of Practical Studies in Education*, Vol.2, No.2, p.27. doi: 10.46809/jpse.v2i2.20.
- Fauziyah, N. L., Widodo, J. P. and Yappi, S. N. (2016). The Use of "Canva for Education" and the Students' Perceptions of Its Effectiveness in the Writing Procedure Text. *Budapest International Research and Critics Institute-Journal (BIRCI-Journal)* Vol.5, No 1, pp. 6368–6377. <https://doi.org/10.33258/birci.v5i1.4359>.
- Fitria, T. (2022). Using Canva as Media for English Language Teaching (ELT): Developing Creativity for Informatics Students. *Published by English Language Teaching Department, IAIN Syekh Nurjati Cirebon, Indonesia*, Vol.7, No.1, pp. 58-60. DOI:10.24235/elitecho.v7i1.10789.
- Hasanah, N. (2022). The Effectiveness of Project-Based Learning on Writing Skill (an experimental research at Junior High School). *JOURNAL OF ENGLISH EDUCATION AND TECHNOLOGY*, Vol.3, No.2, pp. 140–144. <http://jeet.fkdp.or.id/index.php/jeet/issue/current>.
- Husni, N. and Rahayu (2022). Improving Students' Writing Skill of Procedure Text by Using Canva Application. *Enrich: Jurnal Pendidikan, Bahasa, dan Sastra*, pp. 1-4.
- Jumami, M. F. (2021). Using Canva in Teaching Writing to EFL Classroom Students. *The 3rd Bogor English Student and Teacher (BEST)* P-ISSN : 2721-0227 CONFERENCE 2', pp. 60–65.
- Kurniawati, N. and Nugraha, E. (2023). Fostering Students' 4C Skills toward Writing by Using Canva. *Proceedings International Conference on Education of Suryakancana*, pp. 228-230.
- Ljorgensen, D. (1989). *Participant Observation*, 15. Sage Publications: US, p.12.
- Ngoc, N. and Huyen, P. (2023). Using Canva Platform in Designing English Lessons to Increase Students' Learning Motivation. *International Journal of Scientific and Research Publications*, Vol.13, No.4, pp.158-160. <http://dx.doi.org/10.29322/IJSRP.13.04.2023.p13623>.
- Noor, M. and Karani, E. (2023). The Effectiveness of Canva Application as a Media in Writing Greeting Card at the Eight Grade of SMP Negeri 12 Banjarmasin. *Journal on Education*, Vol.5, No.3, pp. 9540–9548. : <http://jonedu.org/index.php/joe>.
- Paulia, Q. (2021). Teaching Writing Through Canva Application at MTS Al-Islamiyah Ciledug', *SELL Journal*, Vol.6, No.1, pp.95–101.
- Pentury, H. and Anggraeni, A. (2022). Empowering Students' 21st Century Skills through Canva Application. *Jurnal Hasil Penelitian dan Kajian Kepustakaan di Bidang Pendidikan*, Vol.8, No.1, pp.50–52. <https://ejournal.undikma.ac.id/index.php/jurnalkependidikan/index>.
- Priyatna, I. P. D. et al. (2023). College Students' Perception of Using Canva in English Writing Class. *Indonesian Journal of Educational Research and Review*, 6, pp.9–17. <https://doi.org/10.23887/ijerr.v6i1.57231>.
- UN Aids (2010). *An Introduction to Triangulation*. Available at: http://www.unaids.org/en/media/unaids/contentassets/documents/document/2010/10_4-Intro-to-triangulation-MEF.pdf.
- Utami, Y. and Djambjuri, D. S. (2021). Students' Motivation in Writing Class Using of Canva : Students' Perception. *The 3rd Bogor English Student and Teacher (BEST) CONFERENCE*, pp. 153–156.
- Yundayani, A., Susilawati, S., & Chairunnisa, C. (2019). Investigating the Effect of Canva on Students' Writing Skills. *English Review: Journal of English Education*, Vol.7, Np.2, pp.169-170. doi: 10.25134/erjee.v7i2.1800.

Appendix A

Respected Sir/Madam,

I want to conduct a study about “Exploring the Transformative Impact of Canva on Students’ Engagement and Performance in Writing”. Canva is a free to use online graphic design tool used to create social media posts, presentations, posters, videos, logos and more. I collect data through a qualitative observation, qualitative questionnaire, and quantitative questionnaire in my project. As a part of validation of the qualitative and quantitative Questionnaires, I have to do the Face validity (i.e. to check the extent of appropriateness of questionnaires to claim the validity and ability to measure the purpose) of Questionnaires. So I sincerely request you to go through the below questions and share your responses.

1. Give a brief introduction to Canva graphic design.
2. What are the functions of Canva?
3. Did you enjoy using Canva in writing course?
4. Was Canva helpful to practice writing?
5. What did you create through Canva designs?
6. Are you interested in learning with Canva in writing course?
7. Did Canva attract students’ attention to be focused?
8. Did you learn writing CV with Canva?
9. Did Canva enhance your writing ability?
10. Did Canva make paragraph writing easier for you?

1. Canva helps students write better paragraphs.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
2. Canva is a time consuming application
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
3. Canva makes writing enjoyable.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
4. I am interested in using Canva in the class.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
5. Canva increases students’ creativity in writing.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree

6. Canva attracts students' attention to be focused.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
7. People like to read your paragraphs if they are made with Canva templates.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
8. I don't like using technology in the class.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
9. Canva enhances your writing ability.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
10. Writing lectures are boring without Canva Graphic design application
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
11. Canva doesn't improve your writing skill.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
12. Canva is a very complex app that makes students hate writing.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
13. Canva is amazing for doing your assignments.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree
14. I like communication-writing course because of the use of Canva application.
strongly agree agree neutral disagree strongly disagree

Appendix B

Jury Members

No.	Name	Qualification	Work place
1.	Nada Jabbar Abbas	Assistant Professor	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
2.	Parween Shawket Kawther	Assistant Professor	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
3.	Arev Mirza Astiffo	Lecturer PHD	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
4.	Asmaa Abbas Braim	Lecturer PHD	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
5.	Nazaneen Shex Mhammad Bapir	Assistant Lecturer PHD Student	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
6.	Rizgar Qasm Mahmood	Assistant Lecturer PHD Student	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department
7.	Mhammad Abdulwahab Aziz	Assistant Lecturer MA	Salahaddin University/ College of Education-English Department

Appendix C

Thank you for taking the time to answer these questions. Your answers are part of an important study about “Exploring the Transformative Impact of Canva on Students’ Engagement and Performance in Writing”. Canva is a free to use online graphic design used to create social media posts, presentations, posters, videos, logos and more.

Age: Gender: Male Female

1.	Canva helps students write better paragraphs.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
2.	Using Canva increases my confidence in my written work.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
3.	Canva makes writing assignments more enjoyable for me.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
4.	Canva helps me express my ideas more creatively in writing.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
5.	Canva attracts students’ attention to be focused.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree

6.	People like to read your paragraphs if they are made with Canva templates.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
7.	Canva enhances my ability to communicate ideas effectively in writing.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
8.	Canva increases the quality of my final product for written assignments.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
9.	Canva improves my motivation to complete writing assignments.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree
10.	I recommend the use of Canva to other students for writing.	Strongly agree	agree	neutral	disagree	Strongly disagree

دەرخستى تواناي داهىتىه رانە: دۆزىنەوەي تواناي بەرچاوى كانقا لەسەر بەشدارىكىدن و پېشکەشكىدىنى قوتابيان لە نوسىندا

بەرائەت ئىسماعىل فەقى عبد الله

بەشى زمانى ئىنگلىزى، كۆئىزى پەروەردە،

زانكۇرى سەلاحەددىن- ھەولىر

baraat.faqueabdulla@su.edu.krd

فېرىپۇنى زمانى ئىنگلىزى كارىكى ئاسان نىيە بۆ خۇىندكارەكان وەك زمانى دووهەم يان سىيەم. ئەم كاره بە بەكارهەتىنى تەكەلۈزۈيا ئاسانىر دەيت. ئامانجى ئەم لىكۆلىپەنەوەيە ئەوەيە كە سەيرى كارىگەرەيەكان كانقا بىكىت، كە ئامرازىتىكى گرافىك بەناوبانگە لەسەر بەشدارىكىدىنى خۇىندكاران لە نووسىن و پېشکەشكىدىن. توپىنەوەكە لەسەر خۇىندكارانى قۇناغى يەكەم بەش ئىنگلىزى - كۆئىزى پەروەردەي زانكۇرى سەلاحەددىن ئەنجام دراوه. سى ئامراز بەكاردىن لە پىگای مىتۇدى تىكەللىكۆئىزەوەكە بۇ كۆكىدىنەوەي داتا: چاودىرىكىدىنى جۇرایەتى، پرسىارى جۇرایەتى، و پرسىارى چەندىيەتى. ئەنجامەكان ئەۋە نىشان دەدەن كە كانقا كارىگەرەيەكى بەرچاوى هەيە لەسەر ھاندانى خۇىندكاران بۇ نووسىن بە زمانى ئىنگلىزى چونكە چىز لە بەكارهەتىنى بەرناમەمى گرافىك دىزايىنى كانقا دەيىن لە كاتى نووسىندا. ئەنجامەكانى توپىنەوەكە زايىارى بەرچاوا پېشکەش دەكەن دەربارە سوودەكانى تىكەلكرىدىنى كانقا لە فېرىكىدىنى نووسىن و تىشكەشكىدىنى بەشدارىكىدىنى خۇىندكاران و ھاندانى.

وشە سەرهەكىيەكان: كارىگەرەي، Canva، قوتابيان، بەشدارىكىدن، پېشکەشكىدىن، نوسىن

إطلاق العنوان للإمكانات الإبداعية: استكشاف التأثير التحويلي لـ Canva على مشاركة الطالب وأدائه في الكتابة

براءت اسماعيل فەقى عبد الله

قسم الانكليزى، كلية التربية،

جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل

baraat.faqueabdulla@su.edu.krd

الكتابة باللغة الإنجليزية ليست مهمة سهلة للطلاب الذين يتعلمونها كلغة ثانية أو ثالثة. ستُصبح هذه المهمة أسهل مع استخدام التكنولوجيا. تهدف هذه الدراسة إلى النظر في تأثيرات Canva ، وهي أداة تصميم جرافيك معروفة ، على مشاركة الطالب في الكتابة والأداء العام. أجريت الدراسة على طلاب السنة الأولى بقسم اللغة الإنجليزية - كلية التربية بجامعة صلاح الدين. تم استخدام ثلاثة أدوات في نهج الطريقة المختلطة للدراسة لجمع البيانات: الملاحظة النوعية ، والاستبيان النوعي ، والاستبيان الكمي. توضح النتائج أن Canva له تأثير كبير على تحفيز الطلاب للكتابية باللغة الإنجليزية لأنهم يستمتعون باستخدام أداة التصميم الجرافيكى أثناء الكتابة. ستقدم نتائج البحث معلومات ثاقبة حول مزايا دمج Canva في تعليم الكتابة ، مع تسليط الضوء على دورها في زيادة مشاركة الطلاب وتحفيزهم.

الكلمات المفتاحية: تأثير، Canva، الطالب، المشاركة، اداء، الكتابة



Application of Principal Component Analysis to Vehicle Sales: Case Study at IBM Company

Feink Mohammed Omer*



*Department of Banking & Finance, College of Management & Economics, Salahaddin University-Erbil
feink.omer@su.edu.krd

Received | 12/07/2023
Accepted | 23/08/2023
Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:

PCA,
loading,
factor analysis,
rotation,
Varimax.

Abstract

Principal Component Analysis (PCA) is a fundamental statistical technique used for dimensionality reduction and data transformation. It is providing an overview of PCA's principles, methodology, and applications. PCA aims to capture the most important information in high-dimensional data by transforming it into a new coordinate system defined by its principal components. These components are linear combinations of the original variables, ordered by the amount of variance they explain. The data has been taken from original data from (IBM) company on car sales. According to a real-world example, sales of cars are based on (car type, sales in thousands, 4-year resale value, price in thousands, engine size, horsepower, wheelbase, width and length, curb weight, fuel capacity, fuel economy, and log-transformed sale), these data used in SPSS program for this purpose. The result indicates that the first and second components (Wheelbase, Engine size, Price in thousands, Horsepower, and Sales in thousands) factors together represent the total variances % (75.8(45)) in the model, which uses appropriate sampling and contains two components in total with up to 12 variables added. It is recommended that drivers should have automobiles that are more comfortable for divers and with (high-quality horsepower Wheelbase, Engine size, Price in thousands, Horsepower, and Sales in thousands) of cars.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.

<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

PCA is used to create predictive models and for exploratory data analysis. It is frequently used to acquire lower-dimensional data while retaining the most of the data's variation by projecting each data point onto only the first few principal components. The path that maximises the variance of the projected data can also be used to define the first main component (Elhaik, 2022). Finding structural abnormalities of a community made up of p-variables and a large quantity of data (big sample size) is the goal of the factor analysis (FA) method. (Chatfield C.,and Collins A.J., 1980)

1.1The Objective of study

1-Determine the most important variables that lead to the phenomenon of inflation, according to the opinions of the research sample, car sales

2-Principal component analysis is used to interpret the results

1.2 Problem of research

The research problem is summarized Vehicle Sales, including car type, sales in thousands, 4-year resale value, price in thousands, engine size, horsepower, wheelbase, width, and length, curb weight, fuel capacity, fuel economy, and log-transformed sale. Knowing each of them are effect on Vehicle Sales.

1.3 Hypotheses testing

1-Factorial analysis can be used to choose the validity of the hypotheses related to the pattern of factors affecting a group of variables, based on the matrix of factors.

2- Null hypotheses equal to the model is not adequacy sampling model

Alternative hypotheses equal to the model is adequacy sampling model

2. Literature Review

Rizgar M. Ahmed, Nida S. MalaYounis (2023), they applied to electric power data from the Erbil Gas Power Plant, principal components analysis, one of the methods of multivariate analysis for time series models (Box-Jenkins Model) was found to be effective in condensing multiple time series data and yielding the best models according to statistical criteria. As a consequence, ARIMA (2,2,2)x(2,2,0)¹² is the best model that has been suggested for forecasting data on electrical energy production in the City of Erbil. (Rizgar M.Ahmed, Nida S. Mala Younis, 2023)

Eran Elhaik (2022), used Principal Component technique (PCA) is a multivariate technique that lessens dataset complexity while maintaining data covariance. Colorful scatterplots can be used to display the results, ideally with little information loss. The most important analyses in population genetics and related fields (such as animal and plant or medical genetics) are PCA applications, which are implemented in well-cited packages like EIGENSOFT and PLINK. The results of PCA are used to guide study design, identify and describe people and populations, and derive historical and ethnobiological conclusions on origins, evolution, dispersion, and relatedness. She came to the conclusion that 32,000–216,000 genetic studies should be reevaluated and that PCA may play a biassing effect in genetic investigations. A different mixed-admixture population genetic model is discussed. (Elhaik, 2022).

Sasan K., Shahidan M. Abdullah, Azizah A., Manaf, Mazdak Z., Alireza H. (2013), they used the principal component analysis (PCA) is a kind of algorithms in biometrics. It is a statistic technical and used orthogonal transformation to convert a set of observations of possibly correlated variables into a set of values of linearly uncorrelated variables. PCA also is a tool to reduce multidimensional data to lower dimensions while retaining most of the information. It covers standard deviation, covariance, and eigenvectors. As a result, background

knowledge is meant to make the PCA section very straightforward, but can be skipped if the concepts are already familiar. (Sasan Karamizadeh , 2013)

3. Methods and Materials

3.1 Data Collection

The data have taken data (Original data) in SPSS program on car_ sales for principal component analysis application, and including 12 variables on sales cars is (dependent variable) Sales in thousands, 4-year resale value, Price in thousands, Engine size, Horsepower, Wheelbase, Width, Length, Curb weight, Fuel capacity, Fuel efficiency and Log-transformed sales and types of cars are (independent variables), including (157) observations variable,

3.2 Methodology

3.2.1 In this section, the theoretical aspect of the research is presented, as well as how to analysis of the principal components and Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy, Bartlett's Test of Sphericity, Eigen values, loading and scree plot.

3.2.2. This research depends on an inductive approach which depends on the collection of information related to the main elements of the research by analyzing and interpreting provided data in order to build a theoretical framework by relying on principal component Analysis. The data achieved from original data from IBM company for car sales, it contains (116) Automobiles and (41) trucks. For this purpose, we have used Principal component Analysis in order to achieve which factors are more effect on car- sales among (12) factors, SPSS program used to analyze provided answers from the research samples.

3.3 Eigen Vectors

The linear composition coefficients of the main components are called the coefficients of the original variables of the main components and are symbolized by (a) (Lan T. Jolliffe , Jorge Cadima, 2016).

3.4 Eigen Values

It is the variation of the main elements and is illustrated by (λ_j)

3.5 Loading

The load ($L_{jj'}$ ^ ') represents the simple correlation coefficient between the values of component j and the values of variable j ^ ' as follows. (Lan T. Jolliffe , Jorge Cadima, 2016) (Dillon, W.R,Goldstein M., 1984) (Hotelling, 1933)

$$L_{jj'} = \left(\frac{a_j}{\sqrt{\lambda_j}} \right)$$

3.6 Main Component Model

The model of the main components is that the characteristic vectors are placed as factors in the linear structure of the random variables studied (X_j) ($j = 1,2,3, \dots, p$) and can be expressed as follows:

$$PC_j = a_{1j}X_1 + a_{2j}X_2 + \dots + a_{pj}X_p \dots \quad (4)$$

$$PC_j = \sum_{k=1}^p a_{kj}X_k \quad (j, k = 1,2,3, \dots, p)$$

Whereas:

PC_j principal component (j).

A_{kj}: The parameter (k) in component (j) is the characteristic vector values (aj) associated with the characteristic roots (λ_j).

Using matrix style. (Amanuel, 2002) (Dillon, W.R,Goldstein M., 1984)

3.7 Characteristics of the principal components

The main properties of the principal components can be summarized as follows:

1. All the characteristic roots of the S and R matrix are positive values because both S and R are positive matrix.
2. The sum of the characteristic roots is the sum of the values of the country elements of the matrix used

$$\text{trace}(S) = \sum_{j=1}^p \lambda_j = \sum_{j=1}^p \text{var}(X_j) \dots (5)$$

S: represents the matrix of variance and common contrast.

$\text{Var}(X_j)$: represents the variation of the variable (X_j).

When using the R matrix,

$$\text{trace}(R) = \sum_{j=1}^p \lambda_j = p$$

Where:

p: number of variables.

R: represents the correlation matrix.

3. The array parameter used is equal

$$|R| = (\lambda_1)(\lambda_2)(\lambda_3) \dots (\lambda_p)$$

4. The characteristic vectors are orthogonal (1 = length) between them

$$a_j a_{j'}' = 1 \quad j' = j$$

$$a_j a_{j'}' = 0 \quad j' \neq j$$

This property can be achieved if a_{kj} is the Eigen Vector Normalized values associated with the Eigen Values (Amanuel, 2002). (Hotelling, 1933)

3.8 Factor Analysis

Is a method for modelling observed variables, and their covariance structure, in terms of a smaller number of underlying unobservable (latent) "factors." The factors typically are viewed as broad concepts or ideas that may describe an observed phenomenon. For example, a basic desire of obtaining a certain social level might explain most of the consumption behaviour. These unobserved factors are more interesting to the social scientist than the observed quantitative measurements. Factor analysis is generally an exploratory (descriptive) method that involves many subjective judgments by the user. It is a widely used tool, but it can be controversial because of the models, methods, and subjectivity are so flexible that debates about interpretations may occur. (Amanuel, 2002)

3.9 Method of Calculating the Principal Components

First, if the variables have different measurement units, the main components are calculated through the correlation matrix R, which is shown as follows:

$$R = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & r_{12} & r_{13} & \cdots & r_{1p} \\ r_{21} & 1 & r_{23} & \cdots & r_{2p} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ r_{p1} & r_{p2} & r_{p3} & \cdots & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Correlation Matrix
Symmetric Matrix

$$r_{jk} = \frac{\text{cov}(x_j, x_k)}{\sqrt{\text{var}(x_j)} \sqrt{\text{var}(x_k)}} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n (x_{ij} - \bar{x}_j)(x_{ik} - \bar{x}_k)}{\sqrt{\sum (x_{ij} - \bar{x}_j)^2} \sqrt{\sum (x_{ik} - \bar{x}_k)^2}}, \quad -1 \leq r_{jk} \leq +1$$

$$\Sigma = S = \begin{bmatrix} var(x_1) & cov(x_1, x_2)K & cov(x_1, x_p) \\ cov(x_2, x_1) & var(x_2)K & cov(x_2, x_p) \\ cov(x_p, x_1) & cov(x_p, x_2) & var(p) \end{bmatrix}_{p \times p}$$

Covariance Matrix

We find the characteristic equation through the following.

$$|R - \lambda I| = 0$$

In order to solve this equation, we obtain (p) from the characteristic roots and arrange these roots so that.

$$\lambda_1 > \lambda_2 > \dots > \lambda_p > 0$$

Each characteristic root λ_j has a dimension ($p \times 1$) and is found after the compensation of the characteristic λ_j root values by the following relationship.

$$|R - \lambda I| A_j = 0$$

The principal components are calculated according to the following formula.

$$PC_j = a_{1j} x_1 + a_{2j} x_2 + \dots + a_{pj} x_p.$$

Second, if the variables have identical units of measurement, the principal components are calculated through the matrix of variance and common contrast S (same as above with matrix R change in matrix S) (Jolliffe, 2002)

3.10 Methods to Choose the Number of Main Components

1- (Kaiser, 1960). It is based on the selection of the number of major components equal to the number of characteristic roots greater than the correct one ($\lambda > 1$). It should be noted that this criterion is used if the variables studied have different units of measurement Use the correlation matrix to calculate the principal components).

2-Standard of interpreted contrast ratio

3-Standard graphic display. (Jolliffe, 2002) (Amanuel, 2002)

3.11 Rotation of Axes

The objective of the analysis is to give a clear image of the nature of the interrelationships between the variables by highlighting the factors underlying these relations and describing them and interpreting them in light of the data. The explanation of the factors in the nature of their nature depends on their duration, their independence, or their correlation. This requires identifying the characteristics in which each group of high-probability variables shares one of the factors. The objective of the rotation of the axes is to gain factors whose coefficients are easy to interpret and have significant significance (do not change from one analysis to another). The method of rotation depends on the correlation or independence of the factors. The researcher should choose the appropriate method of rotation. A non-rounded matrix into a matrix called a simple structure of the matrix of extracted factors. (Lan T. Jolliffe , Jorge Cadima, 2016)

3.12 Rotators Axes

Varimax method, the Quartimax method was designed to simplify the description of each row of variables. In contrast, Kaiser was trying to simplify the columns of the matrix of factors. In an attempt to obtain simple structure, Varimax was proposed by Keizer (1958), an amendment to Quartimax, for simple installation, it is one of the most common orthodontic methods.

The basic rule of this method is based on the fact that the most factors subject to Altiris is that factor, which has some of the high and some of the small and a small percentage of the values of medium-precursors can be clarified and simplified the worker through the different boxes of loading as follows (Jolliffe, 2002)

$$S_p^2 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n (a_{jp}^2) - \frac{1}{n^2} (\sum_{j=1}^n a_{jp}^2)^2 \quad P = 1, 2, \dots, m$$

If equation (S_p^2) is combined for all the factors

$$S = \sum_{p=1}^m s_p^2 = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{p=1}^m \sum_{j=1}^n a_{jp}^4 - \frac{1}{n^2} \sum_{p=1}^m (\sum_{j=1}^n a_{jp}^2)^2$$

3.13 Factor loadings

A factor loading is calculated for each combination of variable and extracted factor. These values are useful for seeing the pattern of which variables are likely to be explained by which factor. The factor loading can be thought of as the coefficient of the correlation between the component and the variable thus the larger the number, the more likely it is that the component underlies that variable. Loadings may be positive or negative.

3.14 Rotation

A factor analysis prior to rotation provides an explanation of how many factors underline the variable; for some purposes this is sufficient. In psychology, however, we normally wish to understand what it all means, because we want to launch whether any psychological constructs might underline the variables. Rotation is a mathematical technique available in factor analysis that arrives at the simplest pattern of factor loadings. (Anderson T., 1984)

3.15 Factor Analysis Methods

- 1-Principal component Method.
- 2- Principal Factor Method.
- 3-Maximum Likelihood Method.
- 4- Image Method.
- 5- Unweight Least Squares.
- 6- Generalized Least squares.
- 7- Alpha Method.
- 8- The Centered Method.
- 9- Rao Method.

Kaiser Measurement

Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin (KMO) Test is a measure of how suited your data is for **Factor Analysis**. It is used for test measures sampling adequacy for each variable in the model **and** for the whole model. The statistic is a measure of the amount of variance between variables that might be common variance. The lower the proportion, the more suited your data is to Factor Analysis:

Bartlett's test of Sphericity

tests the hypothesis that your correlation matrix is an identity matrix, which would indicate that your variables are unrelated and therefore unsuitable for structure detection. Small values (less than 0.05) of the significance level indicate that a factor analysis may be valuable with your data:

Scree Plot

Cattell's Scree Plot is a graphical representation of the factors and their corresponding eigenvalues. The x-axes represent the factors (components) and the eigenvalues are along the y-axes, because the first component accounts for the greatest amount of variance, it has the highest eigenvalues. The eigenvalues continually decrease resulting in a picture that often called (elbow) shape. The scree plot cutoff is quite subjective, requiring that the number of factors be limited to those occurring before the bend in the elbow. (Chatfield C., and Collins A.J., 1980)

4.Result and interpretation

This chapter covers the statistical analysis of original data from IBM company for car sales, that were distributed to descriptive statistics and result of principal component analysis and contains (12) factors for each contains (157) observations. Including (116) automobiles and

(41) trucks. The main objective that, which factors are more effect on car- sales among (12) factors.

Table 1 statistical description

Vehicle type						
		Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent	
Valid	Automobile	116	73.9	73.9	73.9	
	Truck	41	26.1	26.1	100.0	
	Total	157	100.0	100.0		

Source: applying original data (IBM) based on the SPSS statistical program

Table (1) shows that Automobile (116) is bigger than Truck (41), drives are more comfortable than Truck to purchase (Automobile).

Table 2 Statistics for 12 variables

Statistics														
	Manuf acturer	Sales in thousands	4-year resale value	Vehicl e type	Price in thousan ds	Engine size	Horse power	Wheel base	Wid th	Leng th	Curb weigh t	Fuel capacit y	Fuel efficienc y	
N	Valid	157	157	121	157	155	156	156	156	156	155	156	154	
	Missin g	0	0	36	0	2	1	1	1	1	2	1	3	
Mean		52.9980	18.0729	.26	27.390	3.061	185.9	107.4	71.	187.	3.37	17.95	23.84	
Std. Deviation		68.0294	11.4533	.441	14.351	1.0447	56.70	7.641	3.4	13.4	.630	3.887	4.283	
Sum		8320.69	2186.83	41	4245.5	477.5	2900	16768	110	292	523.	2800.	3672	
		8	0		67			8	.0	25.6	594	5		

Source: applying original data (IBM) based on the SPSS statistical program

Table (2) illustrates that the average of length (187.344) and horsepower (185.95) are more attractive for drives to purchase.

Table 3 KMO and Bartlett's Test

KMO and Bartlett's Test		
Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy.		.802
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity		1627.036
df		66
Sig.		.000

Source: applying original data (IBM) based on the SPSS statistical program

Table (3) shows the value of KMO is equal to (0.802) is greater than 0.5 that means this model is suitable for Adequacy sampling model, and Bartlett's Test of Sphericity is used for goodness of fit (chi-square) because the value of p-value is equal to (0.000) is smaller than the value of chi-square that means is high significant, this tests the null hypothesis that the correlation matrix is an identity matrix. An identity matrix is matrix in which all of the

diagonal elements are 1 and all off diagonal elements are zero. i.e: we reject null hypothesis (H_0 =the model is not adequacy sampling model).

Table 4 Communalities

variables	Initial	Extraction
Sales in thousands	1.000	.530
4-year resale value	1.000	.809
Price in thousands	1.000	.860
Engine size	1.000	.791
Horsepower	1.000	.838
Wheelbase	1.000	.816
Width	1.000	.731
Length	1.000	.737
Curb weight	1.000	.858
Fuel capacity	1.000	.738
Fuel efficiency	1.000	.705
Log-transformed sales	1.000	.692

Source: applying original data (IBM) based on the SPSS statistical program

Table (4) shows the amount of prevalence of the studied variables, and the closer its value is to the correct one, this is indication of the effect of the variables on the phenomenon (which explains the effect of the variable on the studied phenomenon)

Table 5 Total Variance Explained

Component	Initial Eigenvalues			Extraction Sums of Squared Loadings			Rotation Sums of Squared Loadings		
	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %	Total	% of Variance	Cumulative %
1	6.047	50.390	50.390	6.047	50.390	50.390	5.618	46.821	46.821
2	3.058	25.484	75.874	3.058	25.484	75.874	3.486	29.053	75.874
3	.913	7.608	83.482						
4	.640	5.332	88.813						
5	.432	3.596	92.410						
6	.265	2.204	94.614						
7	.235	1.960	96.574						
8	.139	1.161	97.735						
9	.111	.928	98.663						
10	.088	.731	99.394						
11	.051	.423	99.817						
12	.022	.183	100.000						

Source: applying original data (IBM) based on the SPSS statistical program

Table (5) illustrates the interpretation of the total of the extracted components, where (2) main components were extracted, which together explain (**75.874 %**) of the total variance, depending on the root characteristic of the components that is greater than one the correct. For illustration, the first component explains the total variance by (46.821%), which is the highest explanation of the total variance. And the last (second) component, which explains (29.053%) of the total variance.

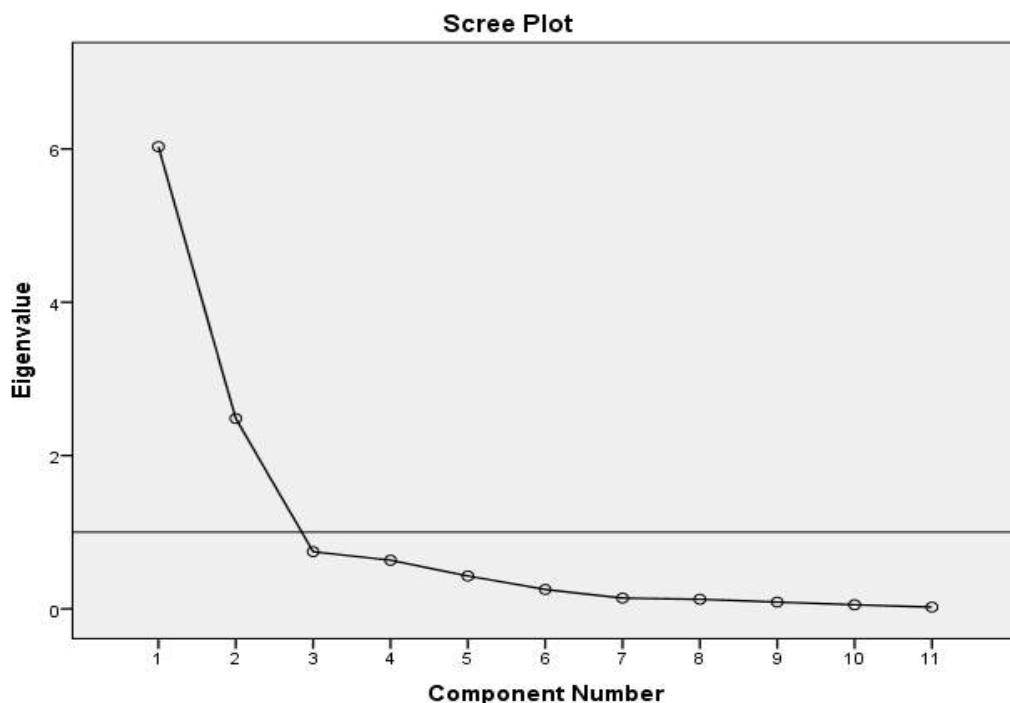


Figure 1 Scree Plot

Figure 1 shows that (2) components were extracted from a total of (11) components, and the components that are taken into account and the components that $\lambda > 1$ that are neglected, because the value of (Eigen value) $\lambda < 1$ for them is between (1-0), meaning that their interpretation of the total variance is small, i.e. (they have little effect on the phenomenon)

Table 6 Component Matrix

	Component	
	1	2
Curb weight	.913	
Engine size	.883	
Fuel efficiency	-.839	
Fuel capacity	.836	
Horsepower	.815	-.416
Width	.795	.315
Length	.704	.492
Price in thousands	.692	-.618
Wheelbase	.641	.636
Log-transformed sales		.819
Sales in thousands		.726
4-year resale value	.571	-.695

Source: applying original data (IBM) based on the SPSS statistical program

Table (6) illustrates the extracted components matrix, which is (2) components, and the matrix represents the degree of relationship each variable has between the studied variables and main components, i.e. the numbers in the matrix represent (the load) a large load (we have taken greater than (0.5) into consideration has an effect on the component that is located in it

Table 7 Rotated component matrix

	Component	
	1	2
Curb weight	.905	0.3<
Width	.855	
Fuel capacity	.849	
Length	.838	
Wheelbase	.834	-.346
Fuel efficiency	-.788	
Engine size	.775	.437
4-year resale value		.860
Price in thousands	.406	.834
Log-transformed sales		-.813
Horsepower	.597	.694
Sales in thousands	.329	-.649

Rotation converged in 3 iterations (Source: applying original data (IBM) based on the SPSS statistical program)

Table (7) shows the rotated factor loadings (factor pattern matrix), which represent both how the variables are weighted for each factor but also the correlation between the variables and the factor. Because these are correlations, possible values range from -1 to +1. On the format subcommand, we used the option blank (**0.30**), which tells SPSS not to print any of the correlations that are .3 or less.

First Component includes (curb weight, width, fuel capacity, length, wheelbase, fuel efficiency, engine size, horsepower, and sales in thousands).

Second Component includes (wheelbase, Engine size, 4-year resale value, price in thousands, log- transformed sales, Horsepower and Sales in thousands)

5. Conclusion

1-Using Automobiles are the most popular than trucks according to the study.

2-The average of length and horsepower are more attractive for drivers to purchase for any types of cars

3-The value of KMO is greater than 0.5 that means this model is suitable for Adequacy sampling model.

4- Bartlett's Test of Sphericity is used for goodness of fit (chi-square) because the value is smaller than the value of chi-square that means is high significant, tests the null hypothesis that the correlation matrix is an identity matrix.

5- The result indicates that the first and second factors (75.874%) together represent the total variances in the model, which uses appropriate sampling and contains two components in total with up to 12 variables added.

6-First Component includes (curb weight, width, fuel capacity, length, wheelbase, fuel efficiency, engine size, horsepower, and sales in thousands).

Second Component includes (wheelbase, Engine size, 4-year resale value, price in thousands, log- transformed sales, Horsepower and Sales in thousands), because of the correlations between variables are bigger than 0.30.

7- The main two components include (Wheelbase, Engine size, Price in thousands, Horsepower, and Sales in thousands), after rotation converged in 3 iterations.

6.Recommendation

The recommendations can be summarized as follow:

1-The important of applying Principal components Analysis to determine the most important variables that lead to the phenomenon of inflation.

2-I recommended that for this study, drives can use more automobiles than truck, it is more comfortable for divers.

3- If you want to buy any cars, make sure on (Wheelbase, Engine size, Price in thousands, Horsepower, and Sales in thousands) of cars.

4- If data stored in time, you can use principal component analyses with time series to select the best model.

7.References

- Amanuel, K. L. (2002). The use of multiple analysis in the study of the most important factors affecting heart diseases. *Faculty of Management and Economics- university of Salahaddin/Erbil*.
- AndersonT. (1984). *An introduction to multivariate Statistical Analysis* (second ed.). New York: John Wiley&sons.
- Chatfield C.,and Collins A.J. (1980). *Introduction to Multivariate Analysis in association with Methuen*. New York: Chapman &Hall.
- Dillon, W.R,Goldstein M. (1984). *Multivariate Analysis Methods &Application* (second ed.). New York: John Wiley &Sons.
- Elhaik, E. (2022). principal component Anayses(PCA)-bases findings in population genetic studies are highly biases and must be reevaluated. *scientific reports*, 1(12(1)), 2. doi:10.1038/s41598-022-14395-4
- Hotelling. (1933). Analysis of a complex of statistical variables into principal components. *JEduc. psychol*, 24, 497-522. doi:doi:10.1037/h0071325
- Jolliffe, I. (2002). *Principal component Analysis* (second ed.). London: springer-verlag.
- Lan T. Jolliffe , Jorge Cadima. (2016). Principal component analysis:areview and recent developments. 6-7. doi:doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2015.0202
- Rizgar M.Ahmed, Nida S. Mala Younis. (2023). Employing the principal components in time series models and selecting the best models with Application. *zanco journal*(Vol. 27 No. 2 (2023)). doi:10.21271/zjhs.27.2.26
- Sasan Karamizadeh . (2013). An Overview of Principal Component Analysis. *Journal of Signal and Information Processing*, 1. doi:10.4236/jsip.2013.43B031

Appendices

Original data from Company (IBM) for car-sales (Part One)

No.	Sales	Resale	Type	Price	Engine-size	Horse power	Wheelbase
1	16.919	16.36	Automobile	21.5	1.8	140	101.2
2	39.384	19.875	Automobile	28.4	3.2	225	108.1
3	14.114	18.225	Automobile		3.2	225	106.9
4	8.588	29.725	Automobile	42	3.5	210	114.6
5	20.397	22.255	Automobile	23.99	1.8	150	102.6
6	18.78	23.555	Automobile	33.95	2.8	200	108.7
7	1.38	39	Automobile	62	4.2	310	113
8	19.747	0	Automobile	26.99	2.5	170	107.3
9	9.231	28.675	Automobile	33.4	2.8	193	107.3
10	17.527	36.125	Automobile	38.9	2.8	193	111.4
11	91.561	12.475	Automobile	21.975	3.1	175	109
12	39.35	13.74	Automobile	25.3	3.8	240	109
13	27.851	20.19	Automobile	31.965	3.8	205	113.8
14	83.257	13.36	Automobile	27.885	3.8	205	112.2
15	63.729	22.525	Automobile	39.895	4.6	275	115.3
16	15.943	27.1	Automobile	44.475	4.6	275	112.2
17	6.536	25.725	Automobile	39.665	4.6	275	108
18	11.185	18.225	Automobile	31.01	3	200	107.4
19	14.785	0	Truck	46.225	5.7	255	117.5
20	145.519	9.25	Automobile	13.26	2.2	115	104.1
21	135.126	11.225	Automobile	16.535	3.1	170	107
22	24.629	10.31	Automobile	18.89	3.1	175	107.5
23	42.593	11.525	Automobile	19.39	3.4	180	110.5
24	26.402	13.025	Automobile	24.34	3.8	200	101.1
25	17.947	36.225	Automobile	45.705	5.7	345	104.5
26	32.299	9.125	Automobile	13.96	1.8	120	97.1
27	21.855	5.16	Automobile	9.235	1	55	93.1
28	107.995	0	Automobile	18.89	3.4	180	110.5
29	7.854	12.36	Automobile	19.84	2.5	163	103.7
30	32.775	14.18	Automobile	24.495	2.5	168	106
31	31.148	13.725	Automobile	22.245	2.7	200	113
32	32.306	12.64	Automobile	16.48	2	132	108
33	13.462	17.325	Automobile	28.34	3.5	253	113
34	53.48	19.54	Truck	0	0	0	0
35	30.696		Automobile	29.185	3.5	253	113
36	76.034	7.75	Automobile	12.64	2	132	105
37	4.734	12.545	Automobile	19.045	2.5	163	103.7
38	71.186	10.185	Automobile	20.23	2.5	168	108
39	88.028	12.275	Automobile	22.505	2.7	202	113
40	0.916	58.47	Automobile	69.725	8	450	96.2
41	227.061	15.06	Truck	19.46	5.2	230	138.7
42	16.767	15.51	Truck	21.315	3.9	175	109.6
43	31.038	13.425	Truck	18.575	3.9	175	127.2
44	111.313	11.26	Truck	16.98	2.5	120	131
45	101.323	0	Truck	26.31	5.2	230	115.7
46	181.749	12.025	Truck	19.565	2.4	150	113.3
47	70.227	7.425	Automobile	12.07	2	110	98.4
48	113.369	12.76	Automobile	21.56	3.8	190	101.3
49	35.068	8.835	Automobile	17.035	2.5	170	106.5
50	245.815	10.055	Automobile	17.885	3	155	108.5

51	175.67	0	Automobile	12.315	2	107	103
52	63.403	14.21	Automobile	22.195	4.6	200	114.7
53	276.747	16.64	Truck	31.93	4	210	111.6
54	155.787	13.175	Truck	21.41	3	150	120.7
55	125.338	23.575	Truck	36.135	4.6	240	119
56	220.65	7.85	Truck	12.05	2.5	119	117.5
57	540.561	15.075	Truck	26.935	4.6	220	138.5
58	199.685	9.85	Automobile	12.885	1.6	106	103.2
59	230.902	13.21	Automobile	15.35	2.3	135	106.9
60	73.203	17.71	Truck	20.55	2	146	103.2
61	12.855	17.525	Truck	26.6	3.2	205	106.4
62	76.029	19.49	Truck	26	3.5	210	118.1
63	41.184	5.86	Automobile	9.699	1.5	92	96.1
64	66.692	7.825	Automobile	11.799	2	140	100.4
65	29.45	8.91	Automobile	14.999	2.4	148	106.3
66	23.713	19.69	Automobile	29.465	3	227	108.3
67	15.467		Automobile	42.8	3	240	114.5
68	55.557	13.475	Truck	14.46	2.5	120	93.4
69	80.556	13.775	Truck	21.62	4	190	101.4
70	157.04	18.81	Truck	26.895	4	195	105.9
71	24.072	26.975	Automobile	31.505	3	210	105.1
72	12.698	32.075	Automobile	37.805	3	225	110.2
73	3.334	0	Automobile	46.305	4	300	110.2
74	6.375	40.375	Automobile	54.005	4	290	112.2
75	9.126	0	Truck	60.105	4.7	230	112.2
76	51.238	0	Truck	34.605	3	220	103
77	13.798	20.525	Automobile	39.08	4.6	275	109
78	48.911	21.725	Automobile	43.33	4.6	215	117.7
79	22.925	0	Truck	42.66	5.4	300	119
80	26.232	8.325	Automobile	13.987	1.8	113	98.4
81	42.541	10.395	Automobile	19.047	2.4	154	100.8
82	55.616	10.595	Automobile	17.357	2.4	145	103.7
83	5.711	16.575	Automobile	24.997	3.5	210	107.1
84	0.11	20.94	Automobile	25.45	3	161	97.2
85	11.337	19.125	Truck	31.807	3.5	200	107.3
86	39.348	13.88	Truck	22.527	3	173	107.3
87	14.351	8.8	Automobile	16.24	2	125	106.5
88	26.529	13.89	Automobile	16.54	2	125	106.4
89	67.956	11.03	Automobile	19.035	3	153	108.5
90	81.174	14.875	Automobile	22.605	4.6	200	114.7
91	27.609	20.43	Truck	27.56	4	210	111.6
92	20.38	14.795	Truck	22.51	3.3	170	112.2
93	18.392	26.05	Automobile	31.75	2.3	185	105.9
94	27.602	41.45	Automobile	49.9	3.2	221	111.5
95	16.774	50.375	Automobile	69.7	4.3	275	121.5
96	3.311	58.6	Automobile	82.6	5	302	99
97	7.998	0	Automobile	38.9	2.3	190	94.5
98	1.526	0	Automobile	41	2.3	185	94.5
99	11.592	0	Automobile	41.6	3.2	215	105.9
100	0.954	0	Automobile	85.5	5	302	113.6
101	28.976	0	Truck	35.3	3.2	215	111
102	42.643	8.45	Automobile	13.499	1.8	126	99.8
103	88.094	11.295	Automobile	20.39	2.4	155	103.1
104	79.853	15.125	Automobile	26.249	3	222	108.3

105	27.308	15.38	Truck	26.399	3.3	170	112.2
106	42.574	17.81	Truck	29.299	3.3	170	106.3
107	54.158	0	Truck	22.799	3.3	170	104.3
108	65.005	0	Truck	17.89	3.3	170	116.1
109	1.112	11.24	Automobile	18.145	3.1	150	107
110	38.554	0	Automobile	24.15	3.5	215	109
111	80.255	0	Automobile	18.27	2.4	150	107
112	14.69	19.89	Automobile	36.229	4	250	113.8
113	20.017	19.925	Truck	31.598	4.3	190	107
114	24.361	15.24	Truck	25.345	3.4	185	120
115	32.734	7.75	Automobile	12.64	2	132	105
116	5.24	9.8	Automobile	16.08	2	132	108
117	24.155	12.025	Truck	18.85	2.4	150	113.3
118	1.872	0	Automobile	43	3.5	253	113.3
119	51.645	13.79	Automobile	21.61	2.4	150	104.1
120	131.097	10.29	Automobile	19.72	3.4	175	107
121	19.911	17.805	Automobile	25.31	3.8	200	101.1
122	92.364	14.01	Automobile	21.665	3.8	195	110.5
123	35.945	13.225	Automobile	23.755	3.8	205	112.2
124	39.572	0	Truck	25.635	3.4	185	120
125	8.982	41.25	Automobile	41.43	2.7	217	95.2
126	1.28	60.625	Automobile	71.02	3.4	300	92.6
127	1.866	67.55	Automobile	74.97	3.4	300	92.6
128	9.191	0	Automobile	33.12	2.3	170	106.4
129	12.115	0	Automobile	26.1	2	185	102.6
130	80.62	9.2	Automobile	10.685	1.9	100	102.4
131	24.546	10.59	Automobile	12.535	1.9	100	102.4
132	5.223	10.79	Automobile	14.29	1.9	124	102.4
133	8.472	0	Automobile	18.835	2.2	137	106.5
134	49.989	0	Automobile	15.01	2.2	137	106.5
135	47.107	0	Automobile	22.695	2.5	165	103.5
136	33.028	0	Truck	20.095	2.5	165	99.4
137	142.535	10.025	Automobile	13.108	1.8	120	97
138	247.994	13.245	Automobile	17.518	2.2	133	105.2
139	63.849	18.14	Automobile	25.545	3	210	107.1
140	33.269	15.445	Automobile	16.875	1.8	140	102.4
141	84.087	9.575	Truck	11.528	2.4	142	103.3
142	65.119	0	Truck	22.368	3	194	114.2
143	25.106	13.325	Truck	16.888	2	127	94.9
144	68.411	19.425	Truck	22.288	2.7	150	105.3
145	9.835	34.08	Truck	51.728	4.7	230	112.2
146	9.761	11.425	Automobile	14.9	2	115	98.9
147	83.721	13.24	Automobile	16.7	2	115	98.9
148	51.102	16.725	Automobile	21.2	1.8	150	106.4
149	9.569	16.575	Automobile	19.99	2	115	97.4
150	5.596	13.76	Automobile	17.5	2	115	98.9
151	49.463	0	Automobile	15.9	2	115	98.9
152	16.957	0	Automobile	23.4	1.9	160	100.5
153	3.545	0	Automobile	24.4	1.9	160	100.5
154	15.245	0	Automobile	27.5	2.4	168	104.9
155	17.531	0	Automobile	28.8	2.4	168	104.9
156	3.493	0	Automobile	45.5	2.3	236	104.9
157	18.969	0	Automobile	36	2.9	201	109.9

Original data from Company (IBM) for car-sales (Part Two)

No.	Width	Curb-weight	Length	Fuel-cap	Mpg	Manufact
1	67.3	2.639	172.4	13.2	28	Acura
2	70.3	3.517	192.9	17.2	25	Acura
3	70.6	3.47	192	17.2	26	Acura
4	71.4	3.85	196.6	18	22	Acura
5	68.2	2.998	178	16.4	27	Audi
6	76.1	3.561	192	18.5	22	Audi
7	74	3.902	198.2	23.7	21	Audi
8	68.4	3.179	176	16.6	26	BMW
9	68.5	3.197	176	16.6	24	BMW
10	70.9	3.472	188	18.5	25	BMW
11	72.7	3.368	194.6	17.5	25	Buick
12	72.7	3.543	196.2	17.5	23	Buick
13	74.7	3.778	206.8	18.5	24	Buick
14	73.5	3.591	200	17.5	25	Buick
15	74.5	3.978	207.2	18.5	22	Cadillac
16	75	0	201	18.5	22	Cadillac
17	75.5	3.843	200.6	19	22	Cadillac
18	70.3	3.77	194.8	18	22	Cadillac
19	77	5.572	201.2	30	15	Cadillac
20	67.9	2.676	180.9	14.3	27	Chevrolet
21	69.4	3.051	190.4	15	25	Chevrolet
22	72.5	3.33	200.9	16.6	25	Chevrolet
23	72.7	3.34	197.9	17	27	Chevrolet
24	74.1	3.5	193.2	16.8	25	Chevrolet
25	73.6	3.21	179.7	19.1	22	Chevrolet
26	66.7	2.398	174.3	13.2	33	Chevrolet
27	62.6	1.895	149.4	10.3	45	Chevrolet
28	73	3.389	200	17	27	Chevrolet
29	69.7	2.967	190.9	15.9	24	Chrysler
30	69.2	3.332	193	16	24	Chrysler
31	74.4	3.452	209.1	17	26	Chrysler
32	71	2.911	186	16	27	Chrysler
33	74.4	3.564	207.7	17	23	Chrysler
34	0	0	0	0	0	Chrysler
35	74.4	3.567	197.8	17	23	Chrysler
36	74.4	2.567	174.4	12.5	29	Dodge
37	69.1	2.879	190.2	15.9	24	Dodge
38	71	3.058	186	16	24	Dodge
39	74.7	3.489	203.7	17		Dodge
40	75.7	3.375	176.7	19	16	Dodge
41	79.3	4.47	224.2	26	17	Dodge
42	78.8	4.245	192.6	32	15	Dodge
43	78.8	4.298	208.5	32	16	Dodge
44	71.5	3.557	215	22	19	Dodge
45	71.7	4.394	193.5	25	17	Dodge
46	76.8	3.533	186.3	20	24	Dodge
47	67	2.468	174.7	12.7	30	Ford
48	73.1	3.203	183.2	15.7	24	Ford
49	69.1	2.769	184.6	15	25	Ford
50	73	3.368	197.6	16	24	Ford

51	66.9	2.564	174.8	13.2	30	Ford
52	78.2	3.908	212	19	21	Ford
53	70.2	3.876	190.7	21	19	Ford
54	76.6	3.761	200.9	26	21	Ford
55	78.7	4.808	204.6	26	16	Ford
56	69.4	3.086	200.7	20	23	Ford
57	79.1	4.241	224.5	25.1	18	Ford
58	67.1	2.339	175.1	11.9	32	Honda
59	70.3	2.932	188.8	17.1	27	Honda
60	68.9	3.219	177.6	15.3	24	Honda
61	70.4	3.857	178.2	21.1	19	Honda
62	75.6	4.288	201.2	20	23	Honda
63	65.7	2.24	166.7	11.9	31	Hyundai
64	66.9	2.626	174	14.5	27	Hyundai
65	71.6	3.072	185.4	17.2	25	Hyundai
66	70.2	3.342	193.7	18.5	25	Infiniti
67	71.6	3.65	191.3	18.4	21	Jaguar
68	66.7	3.045	152	19	17	Jeep
69	69.4	3.194	167.5	20	20	Jeep
70	72.3	3.88	181.5	20.5	19	Jeep
71	70.5	3.373	190.2	18.5	23	Lexus
72	70.9	3.638	189.2	19.8	23	Lexus
73	70.9	3.693	189.2	19.8	21	Lexus
74	72	3.89	196.7	22.5	22	Lexus
75	76.4	5.401	192.5	25.4	15	Lexus
76	71.5	3.9	180.1	17.2	21	Lexus
77	73.6	3.868	208.5	20	22	Lincoln
78	78.2	4.121	215.3	19	21	Lincoln
79	79.9	5.393	204.8	30	15	Lincoln
80	66.5	2.25	173.6	13.2	30	Mitsubishi
81	68.9	2.91	175.4	15.9	24	Mitsubishi
82	68.5	2.945	187.8	16.3	25	Mitsubishi
83	70.3	3.443	194.1	19	22	Mitsubishi
84	72.4	3.131	180.3	19.8	21	Mitsubishi
85	69.9	4.52	186.6	24.3	18	Mitsubishi
86	66.7	3.51	178.3	19.5	20	Mitsubishi
87	69.1	2.769	184.8	15	28	Mercury
88	69.6	2.892	185	16	30	Mercury
89	73	3.379	199.7	16	24	Mercury
90	78.2	3.958	212	19	21	Mercury
91	70.2	3.876	190.1	21	18	Mercury
92	74.9	3.944	194.7	20	21	Mercury
93	67.7	3.25	177.4	16.4	26	Mercedes-Benz
94	70.8	3.823	189.4	21.1	25	Mercedes-Benz
95	73.1	4.133	203.1	23.2	21	Mercedes-Benz
96	71.3	4.125	177.1	21.1	20	Mercedes-Benz
97	67.5	3.055	157.9	15.9	26	Mercedes-Benz
98	67.5	2.975	157.3	14	27	Mercedes-Benz
99	67.8	3.213	180.3	16.4	26	Mercedes-Benz
100	73.1	4.115	196.6	23.2	20	Mercedes-Benz
101	72.2	4.387	180.6	19	20	Mercedes-Benz
102	67.3	2.593	177.5	13.2	30	Nissan

103	69.1	3.012	183.5	15.9	25	Nissan
104	70.3	3.294	190.5	18.5	25	Nissan
105	74.9	3.991	194.8	20	21	Nissan
106	71.7	3.947	182.6	21	19	Nissan
107	70.4	3.821	178	19.4	18	Nissan
108	66.5	3.217	196.1	19.4	18	Nissan
109	69.4	3.102	192	15.2	25	Oldsmobile
110	73.6	3.455	195.9	18		Oldsmobile
111	70.1	2.958	186.7	15	27	Oldsmobile
112	74.4	3.967	205.4	18.5	22	Oldsmobile
113	67.8	4.068	181.2	17.5	19	Oldsmobile
114	72.2	3.948	201.4	25	22	Oldsmobile
115	74.4	2.559	174.4	12.5	29	Plymouth
116	71	2.942	186.3	16	27	Plymouth
117	76.8	3.528	186.3	20	24	Plymouth
118	76.3	2.85	165.4	12	21	Plymouth
119	68.4	2.906	181.9	15	27	Pontiac
120	70.4	3.091	186.3	15.2	25	Pontiac
121	74.5	3.492	193.4	16.8	25	Pontiac
122	72.7	3.396	196.5	18	25	Pontiac
123	72.6	3.59	202.5	17.5	24	Pontiac
124	72.7	3.942	201.3	25	23	Pontiac
125	70.1	2.778	171	17	22	Porsche
126	69.5	3.032	174.5	17	21	Porsche
127	69.5	3.075	174.5	17	23	Porsche
128	70.6	3.28	189.2	18.5	23	Saab
129	67.4	2.99	182.2	16.9	23	Saab
130	66.4	2.332	176.9	12.1	33	Saturn
131	66.4	2.367	180	12.1	33	Saturn
132	66.4	2.452	176.9	12.1	31	Saturn
133	69	3.075	190.4	13.1	27	Saturn
134	69	2.91	190.4	13.1	28	Saturn
135	67.5	3.415	185.8	16.9	25	Subaru
136	68.3	3.125	175.2	15.9	24	Subaru
137	66.7	2.42	174	13.2	33	Toyota
138	70.1	2.998	188.5	18.5	27	Toyota
139	71.7	3.417	191.9	18.5	26	Toyota
140	68.3	2.425	170.5	14.5	31	Toyota
141	66.5	2.58	178.7	15.1	23	Toyota
142	73.4	3.759	193.5	20.9	22	Toyota
143	66.7	2.668	163.8	15.3	27	Toyota
144	66.5	3.44	183.3	18.5	23	Toyota
145	76.4	5.115	192.5	25.4	15	Toyota
146	68.3	2.767	163.3	14.5	26	Volkswagen
147	68.3	2.853	172.3	14.5	26	Volkswagen
148	68.5	3.043	184.1	16.4	27	Volkswagen
149	66.7	3.079	160.4	13.7	26	Volkswagen
150	68.3	2.762	163.3	14.6	26	Volkswagen

151	67.9	2.769	161.1	14.5	26	Volkswagen
152	67.6	2.998	176.6	15.8	25	Volvo
153	67.6	3.042	176.6	15.8	25	Volvo
154	69.3	3.208	185.9	17.9	25	Volvo
155	69.3	3.259	186.2	17.9	25	Volvo
156	71.5	3.601	185.7	18.5	23	Volvo
157	72.1	3.6	189.8	21.1	24	Volvo

تطبيق تحليل المكونات الرئيسية على مبيعات السيارات: دراسة حالة شركة IBM

فينك محمد عمر

قسم المالية والمصرفية، كلية الادارة والاقتصاد، جامعة صلاح الدين اربيل

feink.omer@su.edu.krd

ملخص

يعد تحليل المكون الرئيسي (PCA) تقنية إحصائية أساسية تستخدم لتقليل الأبعاد وتحويل البيانات. يقدم نظرة عامة على مبادئ PCA ومنهجه وتطبيقاته. يهدف PCA إلى التقاط المعلومات الأكثر أهمية في البيانات ذات الأبعاد العالية من خلال تحويلها إلى نظام إحداثيات جديد يعرف بمكوناته الرئيسية. هذه المكونات هي تركيبات خطية للمتغيرات الأصلية، مرتبة حسب كمية التباين التي تفسرها. تمأخذ البيانات من بيانات أصلية لشركة (IBM) حول مبيعات السيارات. ووفقاً لمثال حقيقي في العالم الحقيقي، تعتمد مبيعات السيارات على (نوع السيارة، مبيعات بالآلاف، قيمة إعادة البيع لمدة 4 سنوات، السعر بالآلاف، حجم المحرك، القوة الحصانية، قاعدة العجلات، العرض والطول، وزن السيارة، سعة الوقود، استهلاك الوقود والبيع المحمول)، تم التحليل هذه البيانات باستخدام البرنامج الاحصائي الشهير (SPSS). وتشير النتيجة إلى أن العاملين الأول والثاني (قاعدة العجلات ، حجم المحرك ، السعر بالآلاف ، القدرة بالحصان ، والمبيعات بالآلاف) تمثلان معًا الفروق الإجمالية (75.874٪) في النموذج ، والذي يستخدم أحد العينات المناسب ويحتوي على مكونين إجمالاً مع إضافة ما يصل إلى 12 متغيراً. من المستحسن أن يكون لدى السائقين سيارات أكثر راحة ل المختلفة أنواع السيارات (قاعدة عجلات ذات قوة حصانية عالية ، وحجم المحرك ، والسعر بالآلاف ، وقوة حصان ، والمبيعات بالآلاف) من السيارات.

الكلمات المفتاحية: تحليل المكونات الرئيسية، التحميل، تحليل العوامل، الدوران، Varimax.

به کارهینان شیکاری پیکهاته سهرهکیه کان بۆ فروشتنی ژوتومبیل: توپزینهوهی کهیس له کۆمپانیای IBM

فينك محمد عمر

بهشی بانکی و دارایی، کۆلیزی کارگیری و ئابوری، زانکۆ سه‌لاره‌دین -هه‌ولبر

feink.omer@su.edu.krd

پوخته

شیکاری پیکهاته سهرهکی (PCA) ته کیکیکیکی ئاماری بنه‌هتیه که به کاردیت بۆ کەمکردنه وهی پههند و گۆپین داتا وه تیپوانینیکی گشتی له بنه‌ماکانی شیکاری PCA و به کارهینانه کانی ده داتا. ئامانچی گرنگرین زانیاری بله له داتا رههند بەرزه کاندا به گۆپین بۆ سیستەمیکی نوبی ریکخستن که به پیکهاته سهرهکیه کانی ناسراوه. ئەم پیکهاته سهرهکیه کانی ھیلی گۆپاوە بىچىنە کانن بەپى بى جىاوازى رووندەکریتە وهو و پیکدە خرین به ھېشتنە وهى به شیک لەم پیکهاته سهرهکیه کانی داتاکان له داتا رەسەنە کانی کۆمپانیای IBM سه بارەت بە فروشتنی ژوتومبیل، بەگویرە نمۇونە يەک جىهانى راستەقىيە، گۆپاوە کانی داتا فروشتنی ژوتومبیل کە لە توپزینهوهى بە کار هاتون بىرىتىن لە (جۇرى ژوتومبیل، فروشتن بە ھەزاران، بەھا دووبىارە فروشتنە وهى 4 سال، نزخ بە ھەزاران، قەبارە بىزۇتەر، ھىزى ئەسپ، وىلىايس، پانى و درېزى، كېشى ژوتومبیل، تواناى سووته‌منى، بەكارهینانى سووته‌منى و گۆپین فروشتن). كە ژمارەيان (۱۲) دوازده گۆپاوە و بە بەكارهینانى بەناوبانگ (SPSS) شیکراونە تەوه. ئەنجامەكە ئاماژە بەوه دەكات کە فاكەتەری چوارەم و شەشم و ھەشتم و دەيمەر و يازدەھەم (فروشتن بە ھەزاران و تواناى سووته‌منى وىلىايس و ھىزى ئەسپ و نزخ بە ھەزاران) ژوتومبیل پیکووه نوپەنە رايەتى كۆي جىاوازىيە کانى (75.874٪) ناو مۇدىيەلە كە دەكەن، كە نمۇنە گونجاو بەكاردەھېتىت و دوو پیکهاته بە گشتى لە خۆدەگۈرت بەشیکار كەنلى 12 گۆپاوە و پىشىيار دەكمە كە شۆفيران ئەو ژوتومبیلانە بەكاربەتىن كە خاوهن تواناى ھىزى ئەسپيان بەرزوو فروشتن بە ھەزاران و تواناى سووته‌منى وىلىايس و نزخ بە ھەزاران.

وشه سهرهکیه کان: شیکاری پیکهاته سهرهکی ، بارکردن، شیکاری فاكتۆر، خولانە وهى، Varimax.



The Transformation of Enamored Women in Shakespeare's Hamlet and Khani's Mam and Zin

Sherzad Shafie Babo Barzani*



*Department of English
College of Languages,
Salahaddin University- Erbil
sherzad.barzan@su.edu.krd

Received | 09/05/2023
Accepted | 30/08/2023
Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:
Consciousness,
Enlightenment,
theodicy,
psychoanalysis,
patriarchy.

Abstract

The transformation of Female lovers to higher levels of consciousness happens step by step in the tragedies of Shakespeare's Hamlet and Khani's Mam and Zin. This research sheds light on this transformation that comes to its peak in the personality of the main female lovers of these two works. In Fritz Kunkel's psychology, there are three levels of consciousness which are divided into multi-dimensions of two-dimensional person, three-dimensional person, and four-dimensional person. Furthermore, the paper will look into the possibilities of female characters evolving into more advanced forms of existence. The psychological characters of the lovers in the selected tragedies were undoubtedly shaped by society and its culture. The study has employed Karl Jung's psychoanalysis and mystical theodicy as methodologies.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

One of Shakespeare's most well-known tragedies is *Hamlet*. The drama was composed in 1601 and takes place in the castle of Elsinore: a city between Sweden and Denmark. This location serves as the setting for the entire play, including the romance between Hamlet and Ophelia.

Ahmad Khani wrote the famous Kurdish love story Mam and Zin in 1692. It is regarded as the Kurdish literary saga. Mam and Zin are members of different clans: Alan and Botan. The story's action takes place in Jazira Botan, a city on the Tigris River that lies between Turkey and Syria. In these two tragedies, Ophelia and Zin both undergo transformations that are the focus of this research.

The psychological transformation and self-awareness are closely intertwined. As the name implies, it deals with changes in form and shape generally as well as changes in the mind or soul in psychology. There are many examples of psychological transformations in the literary works. This research tackles the transformation of lovers in *Hamlet* (1601) by William Shakespeare (1564-1616) and *Mam and Zin* (1692) by Ahmad Khani (1650-1707) the Kurdish poet. These two authors have been chosen from two different cultures and different times to designate the link between the cultures and their transformations.

Transformation is defined in the Online Etymology Dictionary as: "change the form of" from Old French transformer (14c.) from Latin transformare Change in Shape, metamorphose, from trans across, beyond.... Undergo a change of form" (Online Dictionary). However, the word's psychological definition reads as follows: "With regard to psychoanalytic theory, the procedure used when unconscious desires or urges are costumed in order so they can attain entry to consciousness" (Sam, 2013). Therefore, transformation is an evolution or a change of the consciousness and in psychology it has been divided into three levels of consciousness: the simple, the complex and the enlightened consciousness or in other terms two dimensional, three dimensional and four-dimensional transformations (Johnson, 1993. P.3). Johnson also says that the transformation of women is feasible despite the Three Levels of Masculine Consciousness being a topic of his work. He states: "... it is as applicable to women as to men....it is woman's journey as much as man's" (P. vii). The simple consciousness is the consciousness of the ordinary people, usually not educated that live a simple life far away from the intellectual society. These people are simple people without knowing it and mostly they live in the non-technological world and undeveloped countries. The complex consciousness represents the people who live in modern technological world like the Western Countries. They are educated, civilized, intellectual people. The enlightened consciousness is the peak of human psychological progression and evolution. Robert A. Johnson has applied the principles of transformation to male characters in works like *Don Quixote*, *Hamlet*, and *Faust*. Applying this theory to the female characters in the selected works for this research is an innovative attempt to understand the challenges that such metamorphosis for female characters in patriarchal society poses.

In patriarchal societies, it is extremely difficult for women to transcend to higher levels of being. It also discusses the parallels and discrepancies between how the enamored women are transformed in the selected works. Ophelia is a two-dimensional person who develops into a three-dimensional one over the course of the play. She is unable to reach the fourth dimension of consciousness. She was unable to resolve the struggle between the archetypes of good and evil. In Khani's tragedy, Zin, the female lover practically experiences all levels of consciousness, moving on from simplicity to enlightenment. This reality indicates that the psychological transformation from one level of consciousness to the next one is not an easy errand, especially the journey from the three-dimensional level to the four-dimensional one is a very difficult task and it needs focused meditation and training of mind. In the latter the female lover is enlightened and she accepts her tragic end happily.

These three levels of consciousness are distinct from Freud's three levels of consciousness, which are the "id," "ego," and "superego." In Freud's psychoanalysis, the libido or sexual desire plays a significant part in how dreams and people's behavior are interpreted. Jung's psychoanalysis is more in line with eastern mystical teachings, which assign less prominence to libido and desire. The emphasis of Freud's psychoanalysis, like that of the enlightenment age scientists, is on scientific and empirical discoveries and results while Jung's psychoanalysis is more in line with the study of Zen, Sufi and Mystic literature. His theory of good and evil archetypes is applicable to the different levels of transformation of the enamored women in the selected tragedies. One must reconcile the opposing archetypes or transcend good and evil in order to achieve psychological enlightenment.

The sections of this study are as follows: The Enlightenments, Ophelia and the Patriarchal Society, Zin and the Patriarchal Society, Good and Evil Paradigms, Conclusion and Reference List.

2.The Enlightenments

There are two types of intellectual and psychological enlightenments. Intellectual illumination is related to Scientific enlightenment, while psychological illumination is related to self-knowledge. It should be noted that Zen, mystic or Sufi enlightenment is a kind of psychological enlightenment which is totally different from the late 17th and 18th centuries intellectual movement which is called Enlightenment in Western world. Enlightenment movement in Western cultures is usually connected with intellect, technology, science and modernity:

In historical studies and indeed most fields of the humanities, the terms modernity and Enlightenment are so frequently linked that either term almost automatically evokes the other. It has become an accepted commonplace, part of the historical canon, that modernity began in the Enlightenment....That Enlightenment protagonists were secular in their outlook has also been part of the Enlightenment studies canon. Until the 1970s the characterization of the Enlightenment was most usually that of reason against religion (Barnett, 2003, pp. 1-3).

As mentioned by Barnett enlightenment movement in West is a secular philosophical and an anti-religion movement. It is an extrovert movement that leads to the secular governments, scientific discoveries, advanced technology, inventions, publication of numerous books, newspapers, wars and evolutions throughout Europe. Both American (1776) and French (1789) revolutions were inspired by enlightenment movement.

Thus, there are two different kinds of enlightenment: the scientific kind, which has its roots in western civilization, and the psychological kind, which has its roots in eastern culture. According to scientific enlightenment, an educated individual can be viewed as an enlightened man in both cultures. Hence in psychological kind the educated person is not an enlightened one. The psychological enlightenment falls under the category of spirituality and self-knowledge rather than science and thought. It should be underlined that what the researcher means by enlightenment is the psychological one that is present in both eastern and western cultures. In addition to Zen, mystical literature is highly rich in depicting the lives of mystics, and when western elites discuss psychological enlightenment, they frequently refer to eastern literature. The good examples in this cross-cultural impact are the transcendentalism movement in American Literature.

In both eastern and western cultures psychological enlightenment is a state of consciousness. It is the ultimate goal of life. It is the truth, beauty and the highest form of transformation that can happen to a person. Balsekar explains: "Enlightenment means the absence of the personal "me," and the absence of personal doer-ship. The absence of the "me" as a personal doer means the absence of desire and expectation" (Thompson, 1999, p. 112). The best example to include all three states of consciousness and especially the fourth on is the following Zen Story:

Tanzan and Ekido were once traveling together down a muddy road. A heavy rain was still falling.

Coming around a bend, they met a lovely girl in a silk kimono and sash, unable to cross the intersection.

‘Come on, girl,’ said Tanzan at once. Lifting her in his arms, he carried her over the mud.

Ekido did not speak again until that night when they reached a lodging temple. Then he no longer could restrain himself.

‘We monks don’t go near females.’ He told Tanzan, especially not young and lovely ones. It is dangerous. Why did you do that?’

‘I left the girl there,’ said Tanzan. ‘Are you still carrying her? (Reps, 2015, p. 45)

The young woman of the story represents the simple state of consciousness. Her only goal is seeking help from the monks to carry her across the river which is a very simple and ordinary request and she has not any hidden purpose behind her demand. The monk who hesitated to help her (Ekido) is the one with a complex state of mind. He is very similar to Hamlet full of doubts whether to do it or not. Finally, the second monk (Tanzan) who picked the woman and carried her on his arms across the river is the enlightened man. Here one can see the similarity between the two-dimensional character and the four-dimensional character both of them are very practical and do not hesitate when they want to do a right thing. The only little difference between them is that the two-dimensional person is unconscious about his/her behavior. S/He is simple without knowing it but the four-dimensional person is conscious about his enlightened state of mind. Therefore, the four-dimensional state of consciousness which is also called the enlightened consciousness is the most advanced and most sublime state of consciousness.

If the enlightenment means the absence of “me” as mentioned by Thompson, the enlightened person must go beyond self or me to achieve the enlightenment. In this regard Emily Dickenson’s poem “I’m Nobody! Who are You? (260)” can be observed as a poem of psychological enlightenment, in which the poetess sees being somebody as a “dreary” thing: I’m nobody! Who are you?

Are you – nobody - too?

Then there's a pair of us!

Don't tell! they'd advertise - you know?

How dreary - to be - somebody!

How public - like a frog -

To tell one's name - the livelong June -

To an admiring Bog!

(Dickinson, 1999, 116-7)

Here Dickinson is manifesting the psychological sense of enlightenment. Being someone and selfish, as indicated in the poem, may produce greed and devastation, therefore it can be a very hazardous thing. It is extremely important to understand this sense of nobody as an outsider in the poem. Psychologically speaking this state of nothingness is a state of being united with nature, universe and eternity. When the speaker is free from being greedy, arrogant, big-headed, callous, egocentric, envious, hedonistic, pompous, vindictive and other negative traits, then she will be connected to amiable, bright, creative, dynamic, loyal, sincere and so on.

Being enlightened is not an easy task especially in the modern societies where the people are extremely busy and complicated. There are many reasons for this complexity of human minds in the modern societies like: using technology, which makes the minds of the people very lazy and inactive, paying a lot of attention to money, sex, and materialistic issues of life and not focusing on self-knowledge and spiritual issues.

In each of these chosen works, the internal conflict and character struggle inside themselves is a key issue, and it elevates the protagonists to higher states of consciousness.

The psychological and mental tension in Hamlet is revealed at the play's beginning, when the ghost of his dead father comes in Denmark's Elsinore Castle and orders Hamlet to get revenge on his uncle Claudius. The disparity in the lovers' socioeconomic strata is what causes the internal conflict between Mam and Meer. The fact that Mam was a clerical man and Zin, Meer's sister, was from a royal family prevents them from being married.

3.Ophelia and Patriarchal Society

Due to the patriarchal and religious norms of the time, boys often performed the roles of women in Elizabethan theater. The place of women in Elizabethan drama is ambiguous and secondary. "... in Hamlet, out of twenty-four, only two (Gertrude and Ophelia) are female. Many of Shakespeare's characters have fathers but no mothers—for instance, King Lear's daughters" (Barent, 1998, 44). Ophelia is portrayed as a female voice in Hamlet's tragedy. She is the play's central female protagonist. Her story can stand alone as a miniature play that contains all five elements of Freytag's pyramidal structure of "Introduction, Rise, Climax, Return or Fall, and Catastrophe" (1900, P.36), if it is considered as a little segment of Hamlet's Play. Characters and major events are typically introduced in the exposition or introduction. However, Bradley notes that her part in the play is only a supporting one:

Now it was essential to Shakespeare's purpose that too great an interest should not be aroused in the love-story; essential, therefore, that Ophelia should be merely one of the subordinate characters; and necessary, accordingly, that she should not be the equal, in spirit, power or intelligence, of his famous heroines. If she had been an Imogen, a Cordelia, even a Portia or a Juliet, the story must have taken another shape. Hamlet would either have been stimulated to do his duty, or (which is more likely) he would have gone mad, or (which is likeliest) he would have killed himself in despair. Ophelia, therefore, was made a character who could not help Hamlet, and for whom on the other hand he would not naturally feel a passion so vehement or profound as to interfere with the main motive of the play. And in the love and the fate of Ophelia herself there was introduced an element, not of deep tragedy, but of pathetic beauty, which makes the analysis of her character seem almost a desecration (1904,135).

In her interactions with her brother and father, Ophelia's love affair with Hamlet is revealed in the exposition. Act One, scene three is where Ophelia first makes an appearance in the play, speaking to Laertes. Her father Polonius and her brother Laertes both caution her against falling in love with Hamlet. They think Hamlet's feelings for her aren't sincere. She enters the drama as a beautiful, silent, helpless, and submissive young girl. Her father and brother both make an effort to sway her opinion against Hamlet's love. Polonius viewed his daughter as an extension of himself and objectified her, he employed her as a tool for his political plots, when he told her: "And that in way of caution- I must tell you- You do not understand yourself so clearly- As it behoves my daughter and your honor" (I, iii, 95-7, p.16). He asserts that he knows Ophelia better than she knows herself. In this way, her father deprives her of the self-knowledge she needs to ascend to higher levels of existence.

When Ophelia informs her father that Hamlet had just shown her "many tenders," Her father sarcastically replays: "Affection! Pooh, you speak like a green girl, unsifted in such perilous circumstance. Do you believe his 'tenders,' as you call them?" (I.II.101-3, 17). The play's major characters all conform to patriarchal society's gender norms. Here, Ophelia represents a "red-blooded," (Johnson, 1993, 5) straightforward innocent individual who takes pleasure in life naturally. Most of her dialogues are brief, with a few taking the form of affirmative inquiries that show she is an innocent and submissive girl when she initially enters the play with her brother Laertes in act I, scene III. When she responds to her controlling brother's warning about Hamlet's intentions in one of her brief dialogues, she demonstrates that she is an intellectual character:

I Shall the effect of this good lesson keep

As watchman to my heart. But, good my brother,
 Do not, as some ungracious pastors do,
 Show me the steep and thorny way to heaven
 Whiles, like a puffed and reckless libertine,
 Himself the primrose path of dalliance treads
 And recks not his own rede. (I, III. 15)

The way Ophelia responds to her brother Laertes demonstrates that she is a smart, educated young woman who is fully aware of society's double standards. Due to the nefarious forces of hypocrisy, lies, and dishonesty, the play comes to a disastrous conclusion. Ophelia lacks the dishonesty and deceit of the other characters and is a two-dimensional innocent girl. Claudius does not trust Hamlet and he plots with Polonius to spy on hamlet. As was already established, Ophelia is obedient to the patriarchal order of the society and her devotion for her father causes her to die tragically.

The rising action of the mini drama is formed by Hamlet's brutality to Ophelia when he suddenly enters her room. Claudius and Polonius took advantage of Ophelia's innocence in their spying plan. Polonius gave her instructions to act like she was reading a book, so Hamlet would not think it was strange that she was alone. While waiting for the King and his father to hide, Ophelia obeyed and held onto a book. Hamlet entered reading a book:

Hamlet. Well, God-a-mercy.
 Polonius. Do you know me, my lord?
 Hamlet. Excellent well. You are a fishmonger.
 Polonius. Not I, my lord.
 Hamlet. Then I would you were so honest a man.
 Polonius. Honest, my lord?
 Hamlet. Ay, sir. To be honest, as this world goes, is to be one man picked out of ten thousand.
 Polonius. That's very true, my lord.
 Hamlet. For if the sun breed maggots in a dead dog, being a good kissing carrion —
 Have you a daughter?
 Polonius. I have, my lord.
 Hamlet. Let her not walk i' th' sun. Conception is a blessing, but as your daughter may conceive, friend, look to't. (II, ii, 32-33)

Ophelia was clearly objectified by her father, in an effort to discover the cause of Hamlet's madness. In the above dialogue between Hamlet and Polonius, it is clear how Polonius is luring Hamlet by using Ophelia as an entice and sexual object. Hamlet uses an indecent and obscene language full of carnal puns and connotations. Wilson's statements also serve to further illuminate this truth:

"Fishmonger", as many commentators have noted, means a pandar or procurer; "carrion" was a common expression at that time for "flesh" in the carnal sense; while the quibble in "conception" needs no explaining. And when I asked myself why Hamlet should suddenly call Polonius a bawd and his daughter a prostitute -- for that is what it all amounts to -- I could discover but one possible answer to my question, namely that "Fishmonger" and the rest follows immediately upon "loose my daughter to him". Nor was this the end of the matter. For what might Hamlet mean by his sarcastic advice to the father not to let the daughter "walke i'th Sunne", or by the reference to the sun breeding in the "carrion" exposed to it? Bearing in mind Hamlet's

punning retort "I" "am too much in the 'son" in answer to Claudius's unctuous question at 1.2.64. (1970, 105-6)

Hamlet's skepticism about his mother's complicity in his father's murder is what torments him the most. It transforms him into a misogynist. Hamlet loses all tolerance as his mother dishonorably marries his uncle, just a month after the murder of his father. Hamlet becomes extremely irritated with his mother, and he extends this annoyance to all women, including Ophelia. As a result of his mother's actions shattering his beliefs of sexual purity and the submissiveness of women in a patriarchal culture, he views all women as being unfaithful. Both Hamlet and Ophelia are first too innocent to bear the evil they see all around them. They are unable to create the connection between good and evil that is essential for their enlightenment. Even though Hamlet cares deeply for Ophelia, fate intervenes and shatters their relationship:

Hamlet loves Ophelia. But he knows he is being watched; moreover—he has more important matters to attend to. Love is gradually fading away. There is no room for it in this world. Hamlet's dramatic cry: "Get thee to a nunnery!" is addressed not to Ophelia alone, but also to those who are overhearing the two lovers. It is to confirm their impression of his alleged madness. But for Hamlet and for Ophelia it means that in the world where murder holds sway, there is no room for love. (Kott, 1964, 117-8)

The nunnery scene, in which Ophelia is spurned by Hamlet, is the pinnacle of the Freytag's pyramid or climax. Before speaking with Ophelia in act III scene I, Hamlet delivered his famous soliloquy "To Be or Not to Be". (III, I. 44). He reflected on the serious issues of life and death in this monologue, and love had no place in his thoughts. "To be" means for him to revenge his father and to assassinate the King; while "not to be" means—to give up the fight" (Kott, 119)

Hamlet is preoccupied with the idea of getting vengeance, and in order to accomplish his purpose, he weighs all the advantages and disadvantages. He denies that he never loved Ophelia: "You should not have believed me, for virtue cannot so inoculate our old stock but we shall relish of it. I loved you not" (III, I. 45). In a misogynistic way, Hamlet responds to Ophelia's confusion by telling her that she would be better off in a nunnery because all men are dishonest "knaves":

Get thee to a nunnery - why wouldest thou be a breeder of sinners? I am myself indifferent honest, but yet I could accuse me of such things, that it was better my mother had not borne me. I am very proud, revengeful, ambitious, with more offences at my beck than I have thoughts to put them in, imagination to give them shape, or time to act them in. What should such fellows as I do crawl between earth and heaven? We are arrant knaves all, believe none of us. Go thy ways to a nunnery. Where's your father? (III, I. 45)

Ophelia was further upset when Hamlet suddenly asked that she reveal the location of her father right now. She lied when she claimed he was at home. Hamlet was so furious that he cursed her and said she would lose her dowry. He advised her to visit a nunnery once more. As Ophelia worried about his loss of sanity, he remarked that he knew that women are deceitful and cannot be trusted; so, they all have to be neglected:

If thou dost marry, I'll give thee this plague for thy dowry: be thou as chaste as ice, as pure as snow, thou shalt not escape calumny. Get thee to a nunnery, go. Farewell. Or if thou wilt needs marry, marry a fool, for wise men know well enough what monsters you make of them. To a nunnery go, and quickly too. Farewell.

Hamlet's speech demonstrates his misogynistic behavior toward Ophelia by repeatedly repeating, "Get thee to a nunnery" or "To a nunnery go." According to Williams, the term "nunnery" is "Allusive to a brothel... Nuns are debarred from breeding and whores are allegedly incapable." (2006, 219). However, Ophelia, who genuinely loves Hamlet, mourns the loss of his once-high moral character:

Oh what a noble mind is here o'erthrown!
 The courtier's, soldier's, scholar's, eye, tongue, sword,
 Th'expectancy and rose of the fair state,
 The glass of fashion and the mould of form,
 Th'observed of all observers, quite, quite down,
 And I of ladies most deject and wretched,
 That sucked the honey of his music vows,
 Now see that noble and most sovereign reason,
 Like sweet bells jangled, out of time and harsh ;
 That unmatched form and feature of blown youth
 Blasted with ecstasy. Oh woe is me

T'have seen what I have seen, see what I see. (III, I. 46)

Ophelia in this way describes the miserable condition of a complicated, uncertain mind who has lost his way in life. The above monologue highlights her challenging circumstance as she expresses her sentiments and ideas about transformed Hamlet. Because of her admirable quality of commitment to both her father and Hamlet, she faces serious issues. In this scene she has been torn between her love and spying scheme of her father. The people she loves the most in her life turns against her. A complex or three-dimensional mind is overloaded with ideas, information, and desires, making it impossible to see the actuality of truth. This monologue marks the start of Ophelia's transformation from her innocent self into the complicated one. When Ophelia is insulted in the mouse-trap scene, the falling action occurs. Hamlet uses a language charged with puns and jokes with carnal connotations:

Hamlet. Do you think I meant country matters?
 Ophelia. I think nothing, my lord.
 Hamlet. That's a fair thought to lie between maids' legs.
 Ophelia. What is, my lord?
 Hamlet. Nothing. (III, ii, 49-50)

The ambiguity of Hamlet's sexually charged words is evident in this dialogue. The word "country" is a pun for cunt and female Vagina (Williams, 2006, 87-8). Ophelia replied to Hamlet's query, "I think nothing, my lord." Once more, in Elizabethan times, the word "nothing" had a sexual meaning. It also denotes the vagina (219). Ophelia employed the word's innocent connotation. However, Hamlet, who had a poetic and creative mind, used the word in the sense that had a sexual connotation.

From the play's commencement to its conclusion, Ophelia's issue has been inextricably linked to discussions of masculine dominance. The male characters all attempt to categorize her in light of their own interests. Hamlet and Polonius see Ophelia as an extension of their own identities and perceive her through their distorted, self-centered eyes. It is clear that Hamlet and Polonius' perception of reality is twisted, and they evaluate Ophelia based on their limited perspectives.

It is clear that Hamlet loved Ophelia honestly but after knowing his mother affair with his uncle poisoned his mind against women and love.

Hamlet: I loved Ophelia; forty thousand brothers
 Could not, with all their quantity of love,

Make up my sum. What wilt thou do for her? (V, I, 87)

It is evident that Hamlet first treated Ophelia with respect before becoming hostile to her as a result of Gertrude's hasty marriage after the death of his father. Here, a postmodernist perspective on reality is more apparent as mentioned by Bressler: For Derrida and other postmodernists, there is no such things as "objective reality." For these thinkers, all definitions and depictions of truth are subjective, simply creations of human minds. Truth itself is relative, depending on the nature and variety of cultural and social influences" (2011, 88). There is no "objective reality" in this postmodernist perspective instead, there are only subjective realities. This concept contends that there should be as many subjective realities as there are cultures, ethnic groups, or even individuals. Here, the primary gap between scientific and psychological enlightenment becomes apparent. According to this postmodernist theory for the educated minds who are more in line with science, philosophy and Freud's psychoanalysis the truth is subjective, and every person creates his/her own false perception of reality out of his/her desires, just as Hamlet and Ophelia who see the false perception of reality.

In psychological enlightenment which is more in accordance with Zen, mysticism and Jung's psychoanalysis reality is an objective concept. In this concept, only a mind that has attained enlightenment can view reality for what it is. The devil or Satan plays a significant part in the upheaval and craziness of the three-dimensional person's mind. If the lovers let the nasty, poisonous thoughts that their loved one's force upon them to fill their minds they cannot transcend to illumination. The main factors that contributed to Ophelia's lovesickness, insanity, and final drowning were the patriarchal society's dominant culture, Elizabethan ethical norms, the uncomfortable atmosphere in her home, and her lover's mental condition. Her subjective experience was influenced by all of these unfavorable elements. All of these issues might be viewed as dreadful thoughts which defy her efforts to solve.

As was already noted, *Hamlet* focused more on quick marriage of the queen after King's death, the murder of his father and the revenge. The hasty marriage of his mother turned him to a misogynist, which prevented him from going to higher levels of consciousness. His victimization of Ophelia was a response to his own victimization. Ophelia had been entrapped between her nostalgic memories of a great noble man from the past and the mad man of the present. In her innocence she was unable to bridge the gap between good and evil forces.

She views reality in her own unique, subjective way. She sees herself as the "most deject and wretched Ladies" (III, I. 46). Her depressive thoughts cause serious mental health problems. Since Plato's time to the Enlightenment era and beyond, logic and science have been given increased attention in intellectual western culture. This is one of the grounds for applying Freud's psychoanalytic theory to *Hamlet*. Freud's Oedipus Complex theory is best exemplified in his analysis of *Hamlet*. The emphasis on Freudian theory of drives is present in *Hamlet*, as characters are trapped within a restricted circle of desires that they are unable to escape. According to Freudian philosophy, those who become trapped in this circle of desires and are unable to escape it, suffer from mental problems. According to Freud his is the root of Ophelia's insanity and suicide since the patriarchal society in which she lived, did not offer her any means of emancipation.

Ophelia faces several challenges that keep her from achieving the happiness she deserves, including an unwelcoming patriarchal environment, fate, the underdeveloped role of women in Elizabethan play, and so on. Since Gertrude and Ophelia are the only two major female characters in *Hamlet*, it is obvious that this is a male-dominated play. In contrast to Zin, another reason Ophelia has been used to highlight Hamlet's significance in the play is that he outlived her. This fact demonstrates that Ophelia's role in the play is incidental. However, these drawbacks do not diminish her important position as the play's heroine. Although she

cannot gain her wholeness in a masculine environment but she can achieve it in her deep feminine love of Hamlet as Johnson states on Faust:

...that wholeness is not attained by means of masculine law or contract. It is a gift from the eternal feminine aspect of God. Faust is saved by the very bungling of his attempts at love by his perilous journey to the place of mothers and by the fidelity of Gretchen (Johnson, 1993, 97).

She is victimized by Hamlet like Gretchen who is victimized by Faust. Ophelia and Gretchen were devoted and selfless women who ruined themselves for the love of their lives. Although she made horrible thing in her life, she did it because she loved Faust. Like Ophelia, she made the incorrect decisions because she followed her heart.

She realizes at the play's conclusion that she cannot escape retribution for her misdeeds and anticipates no tranquility other than that of grave. Gretchen, who is also Margaret in Goethe's Faust asks God for forgiveness:

Margret:
Judgment of God! myself to thee I give.

.....
Thine am I, Father! rescue me!
Ye angels, holy cohorts, guard me,
Camp around, and from evil ward me!
Henry! I shudder to think of thee (Goethe, 2005, 185).

Mephistopheles or devil warns Faust to arrive immediately or share Gretchen's fate because "she is condemned!" However, "Redeemed!" cries out a voice from Heaven. Faust is once more called by Mephisto, and the two leave together. Gretchen's voice calling after her loved one may be heard calling in the final moments of the scene (185). In this way Faust is redeemed by Margaret who is the archetypal of eternal feminine.

Even if Ophelia like Margaret had done wrong things it was for the sake of love. Therefore, if the mini-tragedy of Ophelia was continued after the death like Goethe's Margaret, she would have been redeemed by her great Love to Hamlet and her eternal feminine soul could redeem Hamlet.

According to Jung's psychoanalytic theory, for humans to achieve perfection or spiritual enlightenment, they must discover the masculine and feminine aspects of themselves in order to resolve the difficulties associated with having split genders. The main problem with Ophelia is that she turns to Hamlet for masculinity rather than to herself. The same concept applies to Hamlet, who is not looking for femininity in himself. As Jung clarifies:

What about masculinity? Do you know how much femininity man lacks for completeness? Do you know how much masculinity woman lacks for completeness You seek the feminine in women and the masculine in men. And thus, there are always only men and women. But where are people You, man, should not seek the feminine in women, but seek and recognize it in yourself as you / possess it from the beginning... humankind is masculine and feminine, not just man or woman. You can hardly say of your soul what sex it is. But if you pay close attention, you will see that the most masculine man has a feminine soul, and the most feminine woman has a masculine soul. The more manly you are, the more remote from you is what woman really is, since the feminine in yourself is alien and contemptuous (2009, 263)

Overall, in the process of finding masculinity and femininity in oneself the unity of the genders will be achieved. For someone who has discovered their femininity or masculinity, the Oedipus and Electra complexes do not exist. Duality has no place within this unity. This connection gives birth to love, and only love can save every sinner from punishment. As was

previously said, if the mini-tragedy of Ophelia had been continued like Margret's story in *Faust*, she might have attained enlightenment and afterwards saved Hamlet by the power of her immortal feminine spirit. Human selfishness is eradicated by love. One gets back to paradise. Dickinson's nobody will actually become everybody of the great self. A nobody who includes everybody. The archetype of motherhood is the nobody, the eternal feminine spirit. Only in these types of minds love blossom. Desires are unable to affect love. Love is the result of conflicting human archetypes being reconciled. Ophelia can be viewed in this context as a pure individual who, through her stoic experiences, attained salvation.

3.1. Zin and Patriarchal Society

When people celebrate Newroz, the beginning of a new year, they leave their homes and venture out into the wilderness to celebrate the arrival of Spring. The young sisters of Meer Zeynedin, Zin and Seti go out on the first day of Newroz dressed as men to avoid being recognized while looking for their spouses. On the other side two close friends, Mam and Tajdin, also turn to wilds disguised as women to look for their partners among the Newroz-celebrating girls. When these four lovers first see each other, Mam and Zin as well as Tajdin and Seti fall in love with each other instantly and exchange rings.

Tajdin and Seti's love led to their marriage following Zin and Seti's nurse's mediation. Tajdin was born into a minister's family, Therefore, Meer did not present any challenges when he requested Seti's hand. The tragic events of the story began with Mam and Zin. Mam didnot come from a wealthy household and worked as a court clerk. The main antagonist of the tragedy, Bakir, hatched a scheme against the lovers and turns Meer against them. Meer opposed the union of Mam and Zin as a result of Bakir's plotting.

If the story of Zin's love, is viewed as a mini-tragedy like Ophelia's, all five elements of Freytag's pyramidal structure are applicable to it. As previously indicated, the primary characters are introduced in exposition. Following the prologue and a few earlier sections which praise God, the Prophet, the dilemma of Kurds, and Saki songs of Sufis' poetry, section eight introduces Meer and his two sisters:

Şehzade du bûn li nik wî Şahî
Xurşîd-i du bûn li nik wî mahî (Xanî, 2008, 53)

Two daughters of the King were always at his side,
Beside the prince's moon, they rivaled sun in brilliance. (Khani, 2018, 67)

The term sun in the preceding verse is a pun on the prince's status as the king's son, implying that the two sisters were just as attractive and astute as the son. When it comes to introducing Zin after Meer and Seti, Khani says:

Ya dî ji dil û hinavê mîr bû
Wê nav ji nisfê navê Mîr bû (Xanî, 2008, 53)

The other was the strength and soul of Zayn-ad-Din
Her name was half the name, a fragment, of the prince's. (68)

Again Khani shows the equality of genders in this verse, by stating that Zin was the first half of the prince's name which is Zayn-adin. The cross-dressing of both male and female characters is another example of gender equality in *Mam and Zin*. Both male and female lovers do not mind dressing in the other gender's clothing.

Zin outlives Mam, in contrast to Hamlet and Ophelia, and throughout the entire love epic, she comes across as a strong, clever, and caring individual. *Mam and Zin* is a lengthy narrative poem meant to be read, as opposed to *Hamlet*, which is a play and was intended to

be played on stage. Shakespeare includes fewer female characters in *Hamlet* because the female characters could not appear on the stage and their parts were played by the male characters. As was previously reported by Barnet, that “out of twenty-four only two... are females,” he also noted: “We need not bring in Freud to explain the disparity; a dramatic company had only a few boys in it.” (1998, 44).

In *Mam and Zin* out of ten characters three are women. Khani did not work for a theater “company” and was not subject to Shakespeare's limitations on the proportion of female characters in her love story. However, Zin's struggles in trying to get to her lover were somewhat similar to Ophelia's. She was bound by her brother's orders in this regard and lacked the choice to pick her partner. Zin's fortune was in some ways superior to Ophelia's because of the following factors: In contrast to Ophelia, Zin did not face her battle alone. She had Mam's affection, who genuinely cared for her, and his love was a huge source of inspiration for her. In addition, she had some close female friends by her side, including Seti and the nurse, who provided her with a lot of comfort when Mam was away. Tajdin was another ardent supporter who set his house on fire to protect Zin and Mam.

However, Fate plays its role against these lovable individuals and she gets harmed by the hand of fate and patriarchal society. Both of the main protagonists, Zin and Mam, are simple, innocent, two dimensional personalities before the rising action, much like Ophelia, before Hamlet loses faith in women as a result of his mother's hasty marriage following his father's death. In the first act of the play, Hamlet is shown as a highly intelligent, free-thinking man who is immensely complex. As a three-dimensional figure who had been wronged by his relatives, he entered the play. Fate put him in a difficult circumstance, and as a result, he lost a comprehensive and enlightened perspective of what had happened to him. He victimized the defenseless Ophelia in retaliation.

The antagonist Bakir is the best illustration of a three-dimensional individual in *Mam and Zin*. When Bakir, the deceitful villain, sets up a chess match between Mam and Meer on the premise that if Meer wins, Mam must name his adored person. When Mam loses the chess match, Bakir remarks, "I've seen the girl.... whom Mam loves... she is black as if she's made of tar," (Khani, 2008, 212-13) in an effort to enrage Mam. Angered by Bakir's comments, Mam responds:

Go “Qet ne we ye wekî wî gutî

Mîr’im, periya dile mi sutî

....

Serdefter-i hor û nazenî e

Her çend-i melek, bi nave Zîn e” (Xanî, 178-9)

He told the Prince, It's nothing like this fool pretends,
My Prince, the one who signed my heart – she is an angel

.....

Of all the angels, she's the highest and the first,
And though she is an angel, Zin is what they call her. (213)

Upon hearing Zin's name, Meer becomes furious and orders the soldiers to take Mam into custody. Here is where the love epic's climax starts. The two-dimensional figures were changed into three-dimensional ones after Seti and Taj-din's marriage. Even though Zin's anguish had already started, she still had some hope for the future before Mam was arrested; nonetheless, his imprisonment added disappointment to her suffering:

Gava weku Mem gihişte çalê
Umid-i nema ji bû wîsalê

Nezhetgeh û şehnişn û eywan
Lê bûne hesar û hebs zindan (Xanî, 186-7)

But when he was ensconced within his prison cell,
She lost her every expectation of reunion.

And pleasure gardens, galleries, and palaces
Impressed themselves on her as prison yards and dungeons. (222)

Zin's disappointment here is comparable to Ophelia's dilemma in the nunnery scene when Hamlet enters her sewing chamber and says: "I loved you not" (III, I. 45). However, Zin's circumstance is not as difficult as Ophelia's, who has experienced rejection from her closest loved one, killing of her father by her lover and so on. Her grief over her father's murder, Hamlet's insanity, and the absence of her watchful brother ultimately led her to madness and cause her death. The fact that Zin's rejection does not originate from the lover makes a significant difference. Because of her lover, she puts up with her frustrating circumstances. Here, the importance of Sufism and Sufi literature is made clear by Zin's perception of her lover as a leader and lecturer. When she is on the verge of losing her mind and wants to rip out her hair and dig out her eyeballs, she restrains herself by thinking about her beloved, the embodiment of an enlightened man, who she knows will not tolerate anything like that from her. In a monologue delivered at Mam's grave, she states these facts:

Key malikê milkê cism û canî!

Ez baxçe me û tu baxeban î

....

Zulfan hemî ta bi ta bikêşm

Haqqê min e ca bi ca bişem

....

Nuqsan bibitin ji hüsne mûyek

Belkî ku bikî l imin tu süyek (229-30)

O you, possessor of my body and my soul,
If I'm the garden, well, then you're the garden's tender.

.....

I tear out all my locks and tresses, one by one.

Let no one interfere: I'll make myself a martyr.

.....

If I would damage of my beauty just a hair,

Then maybe your response to me would be resentment. (273-4-5)

After learning that Mam had passed away, Zin was so devastated that she thought of committing suicide. However, her faith in theodicy, which is a key concept in Sufism, keeps her from taking her life. On the basis of her strong belief in theodicy, which holds that all that comes from God is good, Zin was able to ascend to the higher levels of her exitance. Sufism places a strong emphasis on patience, which enables Zin to resist the adverse circumstances she has faced. Her ability to be patient provides her the strength to face her grave issues and to look past her ambitions.

By Identifying God with the totality of reality or Reality (al-Haqq) and inculcating the crucial notion of surrender (submitting of man's will to Reality's or God's will and thus rejection of any Promethean, Faustian rebellious attitude), Islam has been able to evoke an authentic existential response to evil. The Muslim ideal of patience (sabr) in the face of trials and tests leading to the salvation is an expression of this authentic existential response to evil (Shah, 2007, 22).

This patient attitude (sabr) resembles western stoicism. But there are negative aspects to both of these comparable attitudes. One may go off course if they are unable to have a comprehensive understanding of the pain and move past it. On the other hand, by understanding the holistic view of pleasure and pain, which are the two sides of one coin in mysticism, one can bridge the pain and acquire greater insight.

Zin's patience in dealing with life's challenges has helped her reach greater realms of consciousness. At this hard time, she develops a profound self-knowledge. Her four-dimensional shift became clear as she discovered that Tajdin had slain Bakir the villain, after becoming enraged upon hearing the news of Mam's death. She responds to this chaotic scenario of fury and retaliation with a great degree of theodicy.

Ev rengehe gote Mîr u Tacdin
Ey Şah u Wezîrê îzz u temkin

Ez hêvî dikim nekin ïnadê
Der heqqê vê menbê fesadê

Lewra ku xwedane îns u canan
Wî xaliqê erz u asimanan

Roja ewî hubbê da habîban
Hîngê ewî buxiz da reqiban (2022, 303-4)

She spoke surprising words to Tacedin and the Prince:
“O you, most noble King, and you his loyal Tacedin,

I beg of you, don't harbor sullen enmity
Against this man, though tragedy was his making.

For He Who rules above all people and all souls
And Who created earth and all that's in the heavens,

The day He chose to bless the lovers with their love
He also gave great hate to rivals who begrudge them.

According to theodicy, evil must exist in order for humanity to understand good and reach higher states of awareness. Zin made every effort to marry Mam, her true love, but when fate got in the way, she bowed to God's will rather than her own, and this patience and wisdom helped her reach enlightenment. The best element that leads to enlightenment in Sufism and mystical literature is inborn luck. Therefore, it is easy to see how luck plays a part when the two infatuated ladies from the study are contrasted. Both of the study's captivated heroines are normal, dutiful, and innocent women who have been victimized by society's biased standards.

Ophelia loses her mind since she was unable to bring her father's murder by the man she loves to justice. For her, murdering her beloved Hamlet in revenge would be as terrible as the death of her father. Ophelia can be viewed in this context as a pure individual who, through her stoic experiences, attained salvation. All of these factors in her indicate that she was as patient and wise as Zin. As was already established, Zin's more fortunate situation aids her in obtaining some justice through her ability to speak up sublime thoughts at the end of tragedy.

3.2. Good and Evil Paradigms

The existence of good and evil is not inherent, according to Western Pyrrhonic thought and Islamic Theodicy. These two philosophical schools argue that while good and evil are subjective to the perceptions of conditioned individuals in various religions and cultures, they do not exist in nature. The four-dimensional phase or enlightenment is a phase when the individual goes beyond good and evil. Nietzsche's Übermensch or Superman theory and *Thus Spoke Zarathustra* both provide philosophical justifications for this state of mind in Western thinking.

Rumi is the greatest representative of Eastern theodicy who talks about the perfect man or the enlightened state of mind. By asserting that good and evil are relative and interchangeable, he also blurs the line between the two. Rumi uses water as a symbol of life that may shift into opposing states like poison, medicine, sour, sweet, wine, and vinegar to illustrate the misty line separating good and evil.

اب حیوانست خوردی نوش باد	این شنیدی موبمومیت گوش باد
....
در مقامی کفر و در جایی دوا	در مقامی زهر و در جایی روا
....
چون به انگوری رسد شیرین و نیک	اب در غوره ترش باشد و لیک
در مقام سرککی نعم الادام (مولوی، ۱۳۷۰، دفتر اول ۱۲۰)	باز در خم او شود تلخ و حرام

You have heard this (discourse): may the whole of you hair by hair, be an ear (to receive it)!
 'Tis the water of life: (if) you have drunk, may it do you good!

....
 In one place (it is) poison and in one place medicine, in one place infidelity and in one place approved.

....
 In the young grape (ghúra) the juice is sour, but it is sweet and good when ghúra comes to be angur (ripe grape).

Again, in the wine-jar it becomes bitter and unlawful, (but) in the state (form) of vinegar how excellent it is seasoning! (Rumi, 2007, 211)

As a result, the many forms of water in Rumi's *Masnavi* may be applied to the study's heroines in the sense that, if the water's vessel is kept clean, it can lead to the transparency of higher levels of awareness, but if it is contaminated, it cannot. He claims in other places in the *Masnavi* that the enlightenment is solely accessible to men of God. Except for the man of God, he views everyone else as a child who has not attained higher states of consciousness. He states:

خلق اطفالند جز مرد خدا نیست عاقل جز رهیده از هوا (مولوی، ۱۳۷۰، دفتر اول ۶۸)

All mankind are children except him that is intoxicated with God; none is grown up except him that is freed from sensual desire. (Rumi, 2007, 270)

A person who has achieved mental enlightenment is free of "sensual desires." Observing life as a whole allows one to transcend their ordinary desires. If one remains in the world of

wishes, one perceives life in bits and pieces rather than as a whole. It is quite challenging to cross the three-dimensional condition that the female lovers of the study have been locked in by carnal impulses in order to attain the illumination. Ophelia's circumstances prevent her from achieving higher levels of consciousness because of the extremely restrained patriarchal double standards and ethics. Since her enormous love for Hamlet is the same as Zin's passion for Mam, her more challenging and unfortunate circumstances do not lessen the significance of her position as a female heroine in the play. Even if one can examine Ophelia's part in accordance with the ethics and ideals of mystic literature, the lunacy that results from the injustice done to an innocent person is a form of enlightenment, but this kind of enlightenment is not a conscious one. Zin, on the other hand, is able to reach a four-dimensional level of consciousness due to her friendlier, luckier and more accommodating surroundings despite the obstacles of patriarchal society.

It is possible to compare and contrast the psychoanalysis of Freud and Karl Jung in order to comprehend the position of these two heroines in their tragedies. *Hamlet* is one of the literary works that Freud studied to construct his psychological theories. According to his psychoanalytic theory, Ophelia has anxiety and relies heavily on her intellect as a defensive mechanism to help her deal with her situation. However, this defense mechanism is ineffective and cannot help Ophelia overcome her problem. In Freud psychoanalysis, the primary emphasis is on carnal cravings, and everything logically circles back to libido and sexual drive. Numerous symbols associated with Ophelia in Freud's psychoanalytic theory, such as her white clothing, flowers, and so forth, have sexual connotations, as demonstrated by Showalter:

All of these conventions carry specific messages about femininity and sexuality. Ophelia's virginal and vacant white is contrasted with Hamlet's scholar's garb, his "suits of solemn black." Her flowers suggest the discordant double images of female sexuality as both innocent blossoming and whorish contamination; she is the "green girl" of pastoral, the virginal "Rose of May" and the sexually explicit madwoman who, in giving away her wild flowers and herbs, is symbolically deflowering herself. The "weedy trophies" and phallic "long purples" which she wears to her death intimate an improper and discordant sexuality (2005, 221-222)

Many Shakespearian critics consider Ophelia to be "an insignificant minor character in the play." (Showalter, 213). Lacan views Ophelia as an "object" or "bait" (1977, 11). He also states: "I am just surprised that nobody's pointed out that Ophelia is O phallos" (20). The majority of the main male and female characters in Hamlet, according to Freud's psychoanalysis, are motivated by sexual desires, which ultimately lead them to tragic outcomes. The concepts of good and evil only exist in the world of desire, and it takes a mystical insight of self-knowledge to transcend them. Freud's psychological theory has significant drawbacks as a result of its primary emphasis on science, sex and intelligence, due to the fact that intellect, is not a wholistic way for discovering the reality, as Krishnamurti states:

...the intellect is not the whole field of existence; it is a fragment, and a fragment, however cleverly put together, however ancient and traditional, is still a small part of existence whereas we have to deal with the totality of life. And when we look at what is taking place in the world, we begin to understand that there is no outer and inner process; there is only one unitary process, it is a whole, total movement, the inner movement expressing itself as the outer and the outer reacting again on the inner. To be able to look at this seems to me all that is needed, because if we know how to look, then the whole thing becomes very clear; and to look needs no philosophy, no teacher. Nobody needs tell you how to look. You just look. Can

you then, seeing this whole picture, seeing it not verbally but actually, can you easily, spontaneously, transform yourself? That is the real issue. Is it possible to bring about a complete revolution in the psyche? (2010, 22)

Contrary to Freud and Lacan, Carl Jung's psychoanalytic theory is more in line with mystical eastern ideas, in Bishop words: "...Freud portrayed Jung very much in terms of a mystic who, like Alfred Adler (1870–1937), had abandoned the truth path of psychoanalysis" (2008, 55). His theory of the collective unconscious and the archetypes is close to the Eastern concept of pantheism.

The qualities associated with it [mother archetype] are maternal solicitude and sympathy; the magic authority of the female; the wisdom and spiritual exaltation that transcend reason; any helpful instinct or impulse; all that is benign, all that cherishes and sustains, that fosters growth and fertility. The place of magic transformation and rebirth, together with the underworld and its inhabitants, are presided over by the mother. "On the negative side the mother archetype may connote anything secret, hidden, dark; the abyss, the world of the dead, anything that devours, seduces, and poisons, that is terrifying and inescapable like fate. (Jung, 2011, 37)

To achieve a sublime enlightenment, it is necessary to combine the opposing archetypes of good/evil, anima/animus, mother/father, shadow/self and so on. It typically takes the soul going through hardship and unpleasant events to accomplish this unification of conflicting archetypes. In two different patriarchal cultures, both of the study's enamored women underwent these traumatic events. Zin was able to conquer the challenges due to her friendlier conditions, she could reconcile the contradictory forces in her mind. Ophelia's failure to combine opposite archetypes to transcend good and evil was due to a variety of already discussed causes that are connected to her adverse environment. One other reason why Ophelia failed might be traced to Christianity, in accordance with Jung's critiques of it, as he states:

It must be admitted that the Christian emphasis on spirit inevitably leads to an unbearable depreciation of man's physical side, and thus produces a sort of optimistic caricature of human nature. He gets too good and too spiritual a picture of himself, and becomes too naïve and optimistic. In two world wars the abyss has opened out again and taught us the most frightful lesson that can be imagined. (1976, 154)

Christian spirituality, in Jung's opinion, focuses primarily on the positive aspects of mankind, while neglecting the negative aspects. All three components of the Christian trinity are holy and good, but Satan or the shadow side of the soul are absent. (Johnson, 1993, 82) This may be used as an explanation for Ophelia's purity, which makes it impossible for her to reconcile the opposing archetypes since she cannot stand the evil in the world. This issue has been resolved in mystic literature generally and in Mam and Zin specifically by recognizing the evil energy of Satan as a fundamental component for personal growth. Overall, the two female characters are fairly similar, but Ophelia is in a more terrible circumstance than Zin. The book's title makes it apparent that *Hamlet* is a masculine work in which the female characters are incidental and unimportant. In order to underline Hamlet's role in the play, Ophelia is objectified. Hamlet uses a lot of sexual puns and wordplay to misogynistically depict Ophelia. Her unfortunate circumstances make it impossible for her to reconcile her feminine and masculine sides, or her shadow and Self archetypes in this world. Because Zin believes in the divine goodness and that one may find happiness in what occurs, she accepts what occurs to her and therefore reconciles the competing good and evil archetypes.

Although fatalism plays a significant part in forming the stories of the two protagonists, fate is not the only factor that contributed to their tragedies. Other elements like family, culture, society, philosophies, and so on might aid in one's quest for enlightenment as claimed in this study.

4. Conclusion

Transformation to the higher levels of consciousness in western cultures is more difficult than the non-western cultures. The western minds are extremely complicated because of being more educated, connected to science and technology in the course of history. In order to appreciate these two heroines and their struggles, it is crucial to consider the two divergent western and eastern conceptions of enlightenment. Because love is unrelated to logic and science, it stands in the way of transformation during the 17th and 18th century western intellectual enlightenment movement which has its roots in Plato's philosophy.

In western classical literatures usually, transformation is a masculine way of transformation to the higher levels of consciousness. Although it does not mean that the female characters cannot transform in western cultures but the available samples in Western classical literatures are usually given to the male characters. The tragedy of *Hamlet* is named after the main male character of the tragedy and the role of female characters is limited and secondary.

Both genders may reach higher levels of consciousness if society could provide an environment that was equal for male and female individuals. This equality is absent mostly in Ophelia's tragedy. The distinction between Ophelia and Zin's instances goes back to their families, surroundings, cultures and the author's goals, and how each of these elements affected the tragic outcomes of these two heroines.

In Ophelia's case, the patriarchal environment is hostile and forces her into a purgatory from which she is unable to escape. In his lover's mind, her innocence has been replaced by Gertrude's sins. She is used by her father in his political schemes against her lover. In these terrible conditions, she lacks any protection. However, her struggle for love in the play is not lessened by the injustice that was done to her and drove her to madness and suicide. If Margret, who experiences virtually the same injustice in *Faust*, is compared, then Ophelia, like Margret, acquires sainthood and transforms into the everlasting feminine archetype, even saving Faust in his next life, after she commits suicide.

In her Sufis' culture, Zin encounters many of the same challenges as Ophelia, yet she is more fortunate compared to Ophelia since her partner is not a misogynist like Hamlet. Her partner serves as both her guru and leader, guiding her to enlightenment. In contrast to Ophelia, Zin has not been objectified to enhance the position of the male protagonist. She outlived the tragedy's male protagonist to demonstrate the female strength of the mother or the eternal Feminine archetype. An archetype that represents the origin of life, love, goodness, forgiveness, growth, and other positive concepts.

5. References

- Barent, S., 1998. Introduction. In: Shakespeare, W. *The Tragedy of Hamlet The Prince of Denmark*. New York: Penguin Group. <http://us.penguingroup.com>. Accessed 14th Jan 2023.
- Barnett, S. J. 2003. The Enlightenment and Religion: The Myth of Modernity. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- Bishop, P. 2008. Analytical Psychology and German Classical aesthetics Goethe, Schiller and Jung. Vol.1. New York: Routledge.
- Bradley, A. C. 1904. Shakespearian Tragedy. Reprint 1992. 3rd ed. New York: Macmillan Education.
- Bressler, Ch. E. 2011. Literary Criticism: An Introduction to Theory and Practice. 5th Ed. Boston: Longman.
- Dickinson, E. 1999. The Poems of Emily Dickinson. Ed, R.W. Franklin. Boston: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press.
- Etymonline.com. 2021. Online Etymology Dictionary / Origin, history and meaning of English words. [online] Available at: <https://www.etymonline.com/>. [Accessed 3 August 2021].

- Freytag, G. 1990. Freytag's Technique of the Drama. Translated by Elias J. MacEwan. 6th German ed. Chicago: Scott, Foresman and Company.
- Goethe, J.W. 2005. 'Faust Part 2', in Faust. (1808). A PENN STATE ELECTRONIC CLASSICS SERIES PUBLICATION, p. 185. [online] Available at: <https://libgen.rocks/ads.php?md5=9E0E4E4C9BAAFA32BF3C823707567D8B> Accessed 19 June 2023.
- Johnson, A. R. 1993. Transformation: Understanding the Three Levels of Masculine Consciousness. San Francisco: Harper One.
- Jung, C. G. and Read, S. H. ed.1976. Collected Works of C.G. Jung: Symbols of transformation. Vol, 5. New York: Princeton University Press.
- Jung, C.G. and Shamdasani, S. (2009). The Red Book: Liber Novus: A reader's edition (1962). New York: W.W. Norton.
- Jung, C. G. 2011. Four Archetypes. Translated by R.F.C. Hull. New Jersey: Princeton University Press.
- Khani, A. 2000. Mam and Zin. Translated by A. Gardi. 1st ed. Erbil: Sardam.
- Khani, A. 2018. Mam and Zin. Translated by F. F. Omar and M. Cohen. Berlin: Institute of Kurdish Studies.
- Kott, J. 1964. Shakespeare Our Contemporary. Translated by B. Taborski. New York: Doubleday & Company, INC.
- Krishnamurti, J. 2010. Freedom from the known. New York: Harper-One an Imprint of HarperCollins Publishers.
- Lacan, J. 1977. Desire and interpretation of Desire in Hamlet. Yale French Studies. No. 55/56. PP. 11-20. Doi: <https://doi.org/10.2307/2930434>.
- Reps, P. and Senzaki, N. (eds). 2015. Zen Flesh, Zen Bones. iBook, London: Hazell Watson and Viney Ltd.
- Sam, M. S., "TRANSFORMATION," in PsychologyDictionary.org, April 29, 2013,
- <https://psychologydictionary.org/transformation>. Accessed May 18, 2023.
- Shakespeare, W. 1963. Hamlet: A Norton Critical edition. Hoy, C. (ed.) New York. W. W. Norton and Company, Inc.
- Showalter, E. 2005. "Representing Ophelia: women, madness, and the responsibilities of feminist criticism," in Parker, P.A. (ed.) Shakespeare and the Question of Theory. London: Rouledge. PP.221-222.
- Thompson, M. (ed.). 1999. Enlightenment: May or May Not Happen, Talks on Enlightenment with Ramesh S. Balsekar. Pune: Neti Neti Press
- Williams, G. 2006. Shakespeare's Sexual language: A Glossary. New York: The Athlone Press.
- Wilson, J. D. 1970. What Happens in Hamlet. London: Cambridge University Press.
-

گۆرانکارییه دهروونییه کانی خۆشەویستی لای میینه له هامليتى شکسپیر و مەم و زین خانیدا

شیرزاد شفیع بابو بارزانی

بەش ئینگلیزى، كۆلىزى زمان، زانكۆ سەلاھەدین-ھەولىر

sherzad.barzan@su.edu.krd

پوختە

گۆرانکارییه دهروونییه کانی خۆشەویستی میینه بو ۋاستە بەرزەرە کانی ھۆشیارى له ترايىدىكەنی ھامليتى شکسپیر و مەم و زین خانیدا ھەنگاو بە ھەنگاو پوودەدات. ئەم توپىنەوهە يە رەووناکى دەخىرىتە سەر ئەم گۆرانکارییه دهروونىيانە كە دەگانە لوتكە له كەسايەتى میینە کانى ئاشق لەم دوو بەرهەمەدا. لە دهروونناسىدا سەن ئاستى ھۆشیارى ھەيە كە دابەشكراون بەسەر فەرە ۋەھەندە كانى مەرۆش دوو ۋەھەندى، سەن ۋەھەندى و چوار ۋەھەندى. ئۆفيلىا كاراكتەرىيکى دوو ۋەھەندىيە كە گەشە دەكەت بۆ كاراكتەرىيکى سەن ۋەھەندى لە ناو شانتۇيەكەدا. ئەمۇ ناتوايتىت بىگات بە ۋەھەندى چوارەمى ھۆشیارى. لە تپازىدىيە خانیدا، زىن ئاشق بە شىپوھىكى كەدارىي ئەزمۇونى ھەممۇ ئاستە كانى ھۆشیارى وەردەگەرىت لە سادەيەوە بەرەو رۆشنگەرى. ئەم راستىيە ئامازە بە وە دەكەت كە گۆرانکاریيە دهروونىيە کان لە ئاستىكى تەكارىيکى ھۆشیارى بۆ ئاستىكى تەكارىيکى ئاسان نىيە، بە تايىەتى گەشت كەردن لە ئاستى دوو ۋەھەندى بۆ چوار ۋەھەندى كارىيکى زۆر قورسە و پىويستى بە چاودىرىيەدەن وورد و راھىتىنى مېشىك و ئەنقل ھەيە. لە دووھەمياندا رۆشەنگەرى بۆ میینە ئاشق دېتە كاپەوە و ئەمۇ بە خۆشى كۆتايمى دەلەزىي خۆي قبول دەكەت. رۆلى كۆمەلگا و كۆلتۈرۈكە لە دارشىنى دەرروونى كەسايەتىيە کانى میینە ئاشق لەم لېكۆلىنەوهەيدا باس دەكىرىت.

وشه کانی سەرەكىيە کان: ھۆشیارى، رۆشەنگەرى، تىۆدسى، شىكارى دەرروونى، پىاوسالارى.

تحول النساء العاشاق في المسرحية شكسبير هاملت و ملحمة خاني مەم و زين

شیرزاد شفیع بابو بارزانی

القسم الانكليزي، كلية اللغات، جامعة صلاح الدين-أربيل

sherzad.barzan@su.edu.krd

ملخص

تحول العشاق الاناث الى مستويات اعلي من الوعي يحدث خطوة بخطوة في المسرحية شكسبير هاملت و ملحمة خاني مەم و زين. يلقى هذا البحث الضوء على هذا التحول الذي وصل إلى ذروته في شخصية العاشقات الرئيسيات لهذين العملين. في علم النفس ، هناك ثلاثة مستويات من الوعي تنقسم إلى أبعاد متعددة للإنسان ثالثي الأبعاد ، والإنسان ثلاثي الأبعاد ، والإنسان رباعي الأبعاد. أوفيليا هي شخصية ثنائية الأبعاد تتطور إلى شخصية ثلاثية الأبعاد على مدار المسرحية. إنها غير قادرة على الوصول إلى البعد الرابع للوعي. في ملحمة خاني ، زين ، عاشق الأنثى يختبر عمليا جميع مستويات الوعي ، وتنقل من البساطة إلى التنوير. يشير هذا الواقع إلى أن التحول النفسي من مستوى إلى المستوى التالي ليس مهمة سهلة ، خاصةً أن الرحلة من المستوى ثالثي الأبعاد إلى المستوى رباعي الأبعاد مهمة صعبة للغاية وتحتاج إلى تأمل مركز وتدريب عقل. في الأخير تكون العشيقة مستنيرة وتقبل نهايتها المأساوية بسعادة. تتناول هذه الدراسة دور المجتمع وثقافته في تشكيل الشخصية النفسية للعشاق.

الكلمات المفتاحية: ، الوعي ، التنوير، الثيودسي، التحليل النفسي، النظام الابوي.



Estimating Parameters and Predicting the Risk of MiscarriageInfertility, and Psychological Disorders Among Chemical Attack Survivors of Kurdistan by Using Multinomial Logistic Regression Analysis

Nazeera Sedeek Kareem Al Barznji*



* Department of Statistics and
Informatics, College of
Administration and Economics,
Salahaddin University-Erbil
nazeera.kareem@su.edu.krd

Received | 31/07/2023
Accepted | 06/09/2023
Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:

Multinomial Logistic Regression,
Parameter Estimates Wald
statistic,
Classification,
chemical gas,
Kurdistan.

Abstract

Since the Ba'ath regime took over Iraq, they oppressed the Kurdish nation in every way. In 1987, on the pretext of the Iran-Iraq war, they bombed the two cities (Sardasht and Piran shar) in East Kurdistan. After that year, 40 villages and cities in South Kurdistan were bombed include of them was Halabja on 3/16/1988. In addition to 5,000 martyrs and 10,000 wounded, most of the people of Halabja suffer from various diseases, to determine the level of risks of chemical gas to survivors suffering from miscarriage, infertility and mental disorders, this study was recorded by interviewing (500) infected people recorded in the Ministry of Martyrs and Anfal in Kurdistan. The results found that the most risk on [Abortion disease, Psychological disease (female), Infertility disease(male), and transmission of disease], and the level (0.70-0.90) is the most affected by the chemical gases that cause Miscarriage, infertility, and Psychological diseases In this paper IBM SPSS software used for Analyzing the data.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

1. Introduction

Multinomial logistic regression (MLR) analysis is the best method for predicting how chemical gas will affect the risk of Miscarriage, Infertility, and Psychological Disorders of chemical attack survivors in Kurdistan. Whenever a response variable contains more than two nominal or unsorted subcategories, “logistic regression analysis” one of the most beneficial models available. In order to estimate the likelihood, multiclass problems are used to binary logistic regression. Verhulst, a French mathematician, created the binary logistic function in the 19th century to describe population expansion and the progression of autocatalytic biochemical reactions. Verhulst published his recommendations after Quetelet modified them between 1838 and 1847. For the decades up to the early 1830s, the logistic model was in excellent agreement with the actual trajectory of the populations of France, Belgium, Essex, and Russia, In 1920, Pearl and Reed made a fresh discovery about the logistic function while researching the rise of the American population. The multinomial logistic regression is generalization of logistic regression, depend on the maximum likelihood method (ML) to estimate parameters of the model, the advantage of the multinomial logistic regression model it do not need normally distributed (explanatory) variables and it used to prediction.

2. Objective

Due to the tragic spread of miscarriage, infertility and psychological disorders in the chemical-bombed areas, we aim to predict the ratio of the effects of the chemical gas on the bodies of the victims by multinomial logistic regression.

3. Theoretical Aspect

3.1 Logistic function

A technique for fitting a regression is logistic regression. ,

$$Y = f(G)$$

$$f(G) = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-G}} \quad \dots (1)$$

$$f(x) = \frac{e^{A+Bx}}{1 + e^{A+B_1x}} = \frac{e^{(A+Bx)} e^{-(A+Bx)}}{[1 + e^{(A+Bx)}] e^{-(A+Bx)}} \quad \dots (2)$$

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{[1 + e^{-(A+Bx)}]}$$

Where: A. coefficient of determination B. slope of the regression [Greene, W. H. (2012)]

3.2 The Multinomial Logistic Model:

To obtain the logistic model from the multinomial logistic model, consider the following linear relationship: Baltas and Doyle(2001), Darroch and Ratcliff (1972) & [Schafer J.L. (2006)]

$$G = A + B_1x_1 + B_2x_2 + \cdots + B_mx_i$$

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{[1 + e^{-(A+B_1x_1+B_2x_2+\cdots+B_mx_i)}]} \quad \dots (3)$$

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{[1 + e^{-(A+\sum B_m x_i)}]}$$

We denote the probability that a binary dependent variable $Y=1$ (P) in the logistic function as follows:

$$P = P(Z = 1) = \frac{1}{[1 + e^{-(A+\sum B_m x_i)}]}$$

Consider the following steps for each of the m potential outcomes to arrive at the multinomial logistic model:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \ln \frac{\Pr(Z_i = 1)}{\Pr(Z_{i_i} = m)} &= A + B_1 x_1 \\
 &\vdots \quad \vdots \\
 \ln \frac{\Pr(Z_i = m - 1)}{\Pr(z_i = m)} &= A + B_m x_m \\
 &\vdots \quad \vdots \\
 \end{aligned} \quad \dots \quad (4)$$

“If we exponentiation both sides, and solve for the probabilities”, we get:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \Pr(Z_i = 1) &= \Pr(Z_i = m) e^{A+B_1 x_i} \\
 \Pr(Z_i = m - 1) &= \Pr(Z_i = m) e^{A+B_{m-1} x_i} \\
 1 &= 1 + \sum_{m=1}^m e^{A+B_m x_i} \Pr(Z = m) \\
 &\vdots \quad \vdots \\
 \Pr(Z = m) &= \frac{1}{1 + \sum_{m=1}^m e^{A+B_m x_i}} \\
 &\vdots \quad \vdots \\
 \end{aligned} \quad \dots \quad (5)$$

This will help us determine the other probability:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \Pr(Z_i = 1) &= \frac{e^{A+B_1 x_i}}{1 + \sum_{m=1}^m e^{A+B_m x_i}} \\
 \Pr(Z_i = 2) &= \frac{e^{A+B_2 x_i}}{1 + \sum_{m=1}^m e^{A+B_m x_i}} \\
 \Pr(Z_i = m) &= \frac{e^{A+B_m x_i}}{1 + \sum_{m=1}^m e^{A+B_m x_i}} \\
 &\vdots \quad \vdots \\
 \end{aligned} \quad \dots \quad (6)$$

3.3 Model Fitting Information

3.3.1 The Maximum Likelihood Estimators: the (MLR) analysis used to obtain the maximum likelihood estimate of (it estimated by the Newton-Raphson iteration method or by estimation method of Fisher-Scoring iteration because both methods have the same result. Given a sequence of n data point (Carpenter, 2008)

$$D = (x_i, c_j)_{j < n}, \text{ With } x_j \in R^d \text{ and } c_j \in \{0, \dots, m - 1\}.$$

(7)

Assuming that the stochastic part e of the utility function is distributed with a double exponential distribution, the likelihood of observing actual choices, given input vector x and model parameter vector B , can be expressed by

$$L(Y | X, B) = \prod_{i < n} P(m|x_i, A, B) = \prod_{i=1}^n \left[\frac{\exp(A + B_m x_i)}{1 + \sum_{m' < k-1} \exp(B_{m'} x_i)} \right] \quad \dots \quad (8)$$

In a model with a parameter matrix β , the data's log likelihood is

$$\begin{aligned}
 \log l(B) &= \log P(D | B) = \log \prod_{i < n} P(m|x_i, A, B) \\
 &= \sum_{i < n} \log p(m|x_i, A, B) \\
 &= \sum_{i < n} \log \frac{\exp(A + B_m x_i)}{1 + \sum_{m' < k-1} \exp(A + B_{m'} x_i)}
 \end{aligned}$$

“The maximum likelihood (ML) estimate \hat{B} is the value of B maximizing the likelihood of the

$$\hat{B}_{MLE} = \arg \max \log l(B) = \arg \max \log P(D | C) \quad \dots \quad (9)$$

We can do gradient descent on B

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial B_{m,i}} \log L(B) = \sum_{i < n} \frac{\partial}{\partial B_{m,i}} \log P(m|x_i, A, B) \quad \dots \quad (10)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{i < n} \left\{ \frac{\partial}{\partial \beta_m} A, B_m \cdot x_i - \frac{\partial}{\partial \beta_{c,i}} \log(1 + \sum_{m' < k-1} \exp(A, B_{m'} \cdot x_i)) \right\} \\
&= \sum_{j < n} \left\{ x_{j,i} l(m) - \frac{1}{1 + \sum_{m' < k-1} \exp(A, B_{m'} \cdot x_j)} \frac{\partial}{\partial \beta_{m,i}} (1 + \sum_{c' < k-1} \exp(A, B_{c'} \cdot x_j)) \right\} \\
&= \sum_{j < n} \left\{ x_{j,i} L(m) - P(m|x_i, A, B)x_i \right\} \\
\frac{\partial}{\partial B_m} \log l(B) &= \sum_{j < n} \left\{ x_{j,i} I(m) - \frac{1}{1 + \sum_{m' < k-1} \exp(A, B_{m'} \cdot x_j)} \sum_{c' < k-1} \frac{\partial}{\partial \beta_{m,i}} \exp(A, B_{m'} \cdot x_i) \right\} \\
&= \sum_{j < n} \left\{ x_{j,i} L(m) - \frac{1}{1 + \sum_{m' < k-1} \exp(A, B_{m'} \cdot x_i)} \sum_{c' < k-1} \left(\exp(B_{c'} \cdot x_j) \frac{\partial}{\partial B_{c,i}} B_{c'} \cdot x_i \right) \right\} \\
&= \sum_{j < n} \left\{ x_{j,i} [L(m) - P(c|x_i, A, B)] \right\} \\
&\dots \quad (11)
\end{aligned}$$

The discrepancy between both the outcome and the model prediction is the residual for training

3.3.2 Likelihood Ratio Test:

Is used whether coefficients for predictor factors are statistically significant overall under beta for the model's covariates equal zero.

(s). Karl (2016), Osibanjo (2015) and Barznji (2018)

$$\begin{aligned}
LR &= -2 \ln \left[\frac{\text{Likelihood without the variable}}{\text{likelihood with the variable}} \right] = -2 \ln \left(\frac{L \text{ at } H_0}{L \text{ at MLE}(s)} \right) \\
&= -2L H_0 + 2L (\text{MLE}) \\
&\dots \quad (13)
\end{aligned}$$

When n is big, $LR \sim \chi^2$ has a degree of freedom equals the number of parameter estimates.

Note: Likelihood ratio test is assumed as a method to Alternative to Wald test

3.4 Model Fitting Criteria Estimation Fit

The likelihood value, which is sums of squares values used to the fundamental indicator estimation technique fits data. With a value of -2 times the log of the likelihood (-2LL), often known, L.R measures model estimation fits the data. Since likelihood = 1 and -2LL = 0, the minimal value of -2LL is 0, which amounts to a great combination. So, the higher the quality fit, the lower the -2LL number. The -2LL value can be used to compute measurements similar to the R2 measures in multiple regressions or to examine the change in fit between two equations.

3.4.1 Akaike Information Criterion (AIC):

$$AIC = \frac{-2 \ln \hat{L}(M_k) + 2p}{N} \quad \text{Where} \quad \dots \quad (14)$$

p is the model's parameter

L denotes “the maximum likelihood” of the model $\hat{L}(M_k)$. It is thought that a model fits more accurately if its AIC is less.

3.4.2 Bayesian Information Criterion (BIC)

established straightforward and precise, is a third measure of fit, particularly if there are roughly 40 observations (Raftery, 1995). This is how BIC is described:

$$BIC_k = D(M_k) - df_k \ln N \quad \dots (15)$$

“Where: $D(M_k)$ is the deviance of the model M_k
 df_k is the degrees of freedom for deviance”

3. 5Goodness-of-Fit Fagerland Morten W ¹, David W Hosmer, Anna M Bofin(2008)

There are two techniques to evaluate a multinomial logistic regression model's goodness-of-fit to Examining model-estimating fit is one method, while evaluating predicted accuracy is another “like the classification matrix in discriminate analysis”. Although the two methods analyze model fit from different angles, they produce comparable outcomes

3. 5.1 Chi-Square Pearson goodness of fit

A goodness of fit test may be used:

$$\chi^2 = \sum_{i=1}^N (O_i - E_i)^2 / E_i \quad \dots (16)$$

Where:

χ^2 = Pearson's cumulative test statistic, which asymptotically approaches a Chi-square distribution.

O_i = The observations.

N = Total of observations

E_i = The expected (theoretical) count *David, Paul &Richard (2007)& Pearson, K. (1900)*

3.5.2 Deviance Goodness of Fit

It measured as follows:

$$D(M_k) = 2 \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^k S(y_i = j) \log \left[\frac{S(y_i = j)}{Q_{ij}} \right] \quad \dots (17)$$

Where \bar{Q}_{ij} is a predicted value for $i = 1 .2.3. n$ [Isaac O. Ajao1; Adebisi A. Ogunde(2017)]
[Hosmer D.W. and S. Lemeshow (1980)].

3.6 Pseudo R2

3.6.1 McFadden's adjusted R2

The McFadden's adjusted R^2 measure, compares a full model with all parameters (C_{full}) the model contains only intercept ($C_{intercept}$) and defined as:

$$R^2_{McF} = 1 - \frac{\ln \hat{L}(C_{full}) - K^*}{\ln \hat{L}(C_{intercept})} \quad \dots (18)$$

K: The number of parameters [D. Mcfadden. (1974)]

3.6.2 Cox and Snell Pseudo R2

The calculation of the percentage of variation decreased including additional variables in forms the basis of an alternate goodness.

The equation as follows:

$$R^2_{McF} = 1 - \left[\frac{L(\bar{B})}{L(\hat{B})} \right]^{\frac{2}{w}} \quad \dots (19)$$

“Where $L(\bar{B})$ is the likelihood of the current is model; $L(0)$ is the likelihood of the initial model Cox, D.R. & Snell, E.J. (1989)

3.6.3 Nagelkerke Paseudo R2

The Nagelkerke measure adjusts the C and S measure

$$R_N^2 = \frac{R_{cs}^2}{\max(R_{cs}^2)} \dots \quad (20)$$

Where $\max(R_{cs}^2) = 1 - \{l(0)\}^{\frac{2}{w}}$ [Bo Hu, Jun Shao and Mari Palta (2006)]

3.7 Parameter Estimates

It is a subfield of statistics where the estimation of a distribution's parameters is done using sample data.

3.7.1 Odds and Odds Ratio (Exp (B))

-Odds

The algebraic expression of the linear regression expression is identical to the possibility that a case corresponds to the predictor variables This demonstrates connecting. Due to its range between zero and infinity, the logit provides an adequate criterion on is readily.

-Odds ratios(OR): Can be understood as the impact of changing X by one unit on the odds ratio that would result from holding the other model variables unchanged. An independent continuous variable's odds ratio is given by the following formula:

$$\text{odds ratio} = \frac{\frac{P(x)}{1-P(x)}}{\frac{P(0)}{1-P(0)}} \dots$$

(21)

$$OR = \frac{\text{odds}(x+1)}{\text{odds}(x)} = \frac{\left(\frac{P(x+1)}{1-P(x+1)}\right)}{\left(\frac{P(x)}{1-P(x)}\right)} = \frac{\frac{e^{A+B(x+1)}}{1+e^{A+B(x+1)}}}{\frac{e^{A+B(x)}}{1+e^{A+B(x)}}} = \frac{\frac{e^{A+B(x+1)}}{e^{A+B(x)}}}{\frac{1}{1+e^{A+B(x)}}} = \frac{e^{A+B}}{e^A} = e^B$$

$$\ln OR = \ln \frac{e^{A+B}}{e^A} = e^B = \text{odds ratio}$$

(22)

“The regression coefficient (B) in the population model is the log (OR)”

3.7.2 Standard error

$$SE = \frac{\sigma}{\sqrt{n}}$$

3.7.3Wald statistic or the Z-test Criterion:

Hauck Jr, W. W., & Donner, A. (1977).

The Wald test compares an estimated \hat{B} with an assumed A value. The estimated B was discovered as the maximum argument of the unconstrained probability function. In specifically, the curvature of the log-likelihood function weighs the squared difference $\hat{B} - A$.Test on a single (individual)

$$W = \frac{(B-A)^2}{varB}$$

.... (23)

3.8 The Classification table allows the standardization process to identify and classify key words by providing: Standard abbreviations for each word;

classification table of the multinomial logistic regression model. The predicted categories (columns) have been calculated using the fixed part of the model. The values, except for the number of sample plots, are row percent's. The overall classification efficiency is 60.8%

The classification table shows the practical results of using the multinomial logistic regression model. For each case, the predicted response category is chosen by selecting the category with the highest model-predicted probability. Cells on the diagonal are correct predictions. it is another way to predict accuracy

4.Practical Aspect

4.1Summery about Kurdistan and Chemical Attack

Greater Kurdistan locations in the western Asia ,it is a land of the Kurdish nationalist, Kurdistan indelibly consists four regions“ Northern Kurdistan in Turkey, Southern Kurdistan Iraq , Eastern Kurdistan in Iran, Western Kurdistan in Syria and another locations like ,Armenian and Azerbaijan ”Kurdistan Region (Southern Kurdistan)[Kaya, Z... (2020)] first acquired autonomous situation in a 1970.

In the modern times, the Battle of 1915 is the first battle zone most notorious for Nazis chemical gas use, they used (chlorine gas), where 6000 soldiers were killed. After the First World War more sophisticated chemical agents such as, Mustard gas were developed the Italian army against Ethiopia during the 1936-1937 and used in China by Japanese armed forces during the Second World War. It seems that parties of war continuously disregarded international laws and regulations, which were in place as far back as 1675. Even though new treaties such as Geneva Convention took place in 1925 prohibiting the use of chemical gases years later, Before the Iran-Iraq War, Iraq had a sizable chemical assault program that dated back to the 1960s. On June 28, 1987, Iraqi aircraft on Sardasht, and piranshar a cities in Iranian Kurdistan (Eastern Kurdistan) **Namo Kurdistani** (2018), dropped chemical weapons. For the first time in human history, Iran-Iraq War: Chemical weapons were deployed by Iraq against Iranian soldiers, targeting a city full of civilians with gas attacks. Along with aerial bombs, artillery, rocket launchers, tactical rockets, glider sprayers, and missile launchers, it also used chemical weapons against its own Kurdish people. In 1987–1988, he used 40 Kurdish villages as testing sites for chemical strikes on thousands of innocent civilians. On March 16, 1988, the worst of these attacks wreaked havoc on the city of Halabja, leaving more than 5000 people dead and 10,000 injured [(Hiltermann, J. R. (2007)]. . The first international medical mission to visit Halabja, [Medecins Sans Frontieres] (MSF), sent a Belgian-Dutch team that confirmed the use of mustard gas and perhaps cyanide. In all of Kurdistan, between 50,000 and 100,000 people are believed to have died, according to Human Rights Watch/Middle East. Organic phosphorous nerve gases that attack the eyes and respiratory systems include sarin, tabun, and VX. The nose, throat, and lungs' mucous membranes are all affected by mustard gas, a blistering chemical.[Amire Qadr. (2015)]According to medical, genetic reports, chemical gas affect chromosomes change it to abnormality which damage the romosomes causes mutation to know the seriousness of these diseases are transmitted through the genes to future generations, [Paul A. D'Agostino (2008)]



Figure(1) Greater Kurdistan



figure 2: Chemical Attack areas in Eastern Kurdistan [Omar Lhafdozi.(2006) &Namo Kurdistani (2018)]

In this figure, the red areas are the chemically bombed areas of East Kurdistan

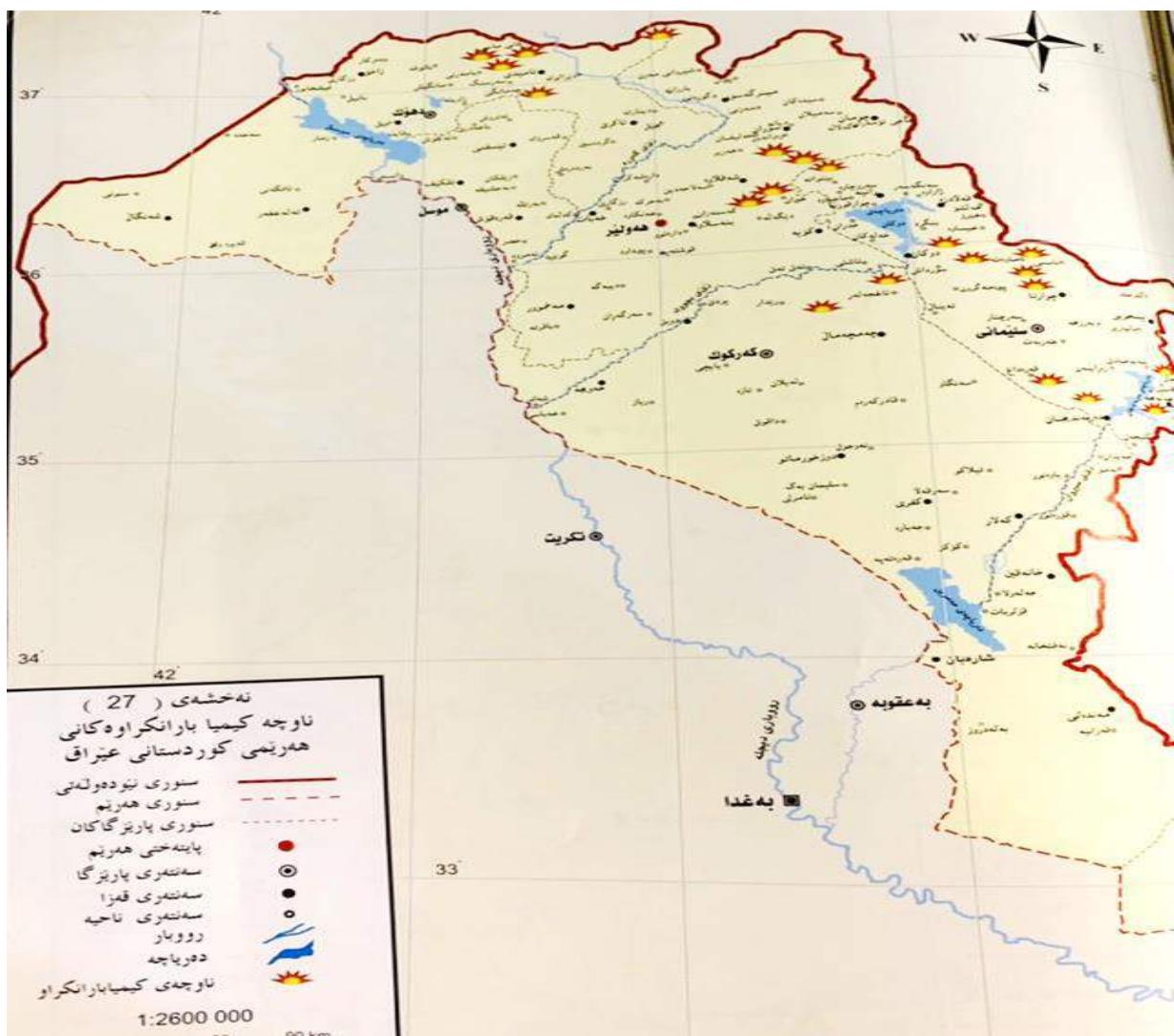


Figure 3: Chemical Attack areas in Southern Kurdistan Dr.Haddad,H.Y,(2009)]
In this figure, the red areas are the chemically bombed areas of South Kurdistan (Kurdistan Region)

4.2 Description of the Data

4.2.1Data collection methods

This study included the sample of size (500) patients has chosen by random sampling which was obtained from several sources

1-list of patients, which are recorded by ministry of Martyr and Anfal. .

2-List of Questionnaire.

3-Taking information from the records of some doctors who specialize in [Abortion, Infertility and Psychological diseases] in the areas of chemical attack.

Table (1) Percentage of the Members Presented during a Chemical Attack and data about number of patients by Chemical Attack regions

Percentage of the Members presented during a Chemical Attack		Percent
		86.1%
Region	Locations	Number of patients
Southern Kurdistan	Duhok	50
	Erbil	100
	Sulaimania	115
	Karkuk	55

	Halabja	150
Eastern Kurdistan	Sardasht and piran shar	30
Total		500

This table shows patients sample in this paper, (Number of patients with their locations whom infected by chemical gas in Southern Kurdistan and Eastern Kurdistan contain 500 cases

4.3 Description of the variables

Table (2) Shows description of the variables

The Response (Dependent) Variable	
Y	Levels of the effect of chemical gas on the survivors of the chemical attack on Kurdistan [levels of the percentages of the risk chemical gas (0.28-0.48), (0.49-0.69) and(0.70-0.90)]
The predictor variables (Independent variables)	
X ₁	Gender
X ₂	Miscarriage Disease
X ₃	Infertility Disease
X ₄	Psychological Disease
X ₅	Transmission of Disease
X ₆	Blood Group

This table defines the types of variables

The upper part of the table symbol(Y) represents the response variables or (non-independent variables).

The lower part of the table shows the six independent variables[X₁ =Gender, X₂ =Miscarriage Disease,

X₃= Infertility Disease, X₄=Psychological Disease, X₅=Transmission of Disease, X₆ =Blood Group]

Table (3) Descriptive Statistical Analysis for the Response Variable and the predictor (Independent) Variable

Levels of the percentages of the risk chemical gas	Variables				
	Y= Response Variable	predictor variables			X ₄ =Psychological diseases 20.7%
		X ₂ =Miscarriage 88.4%	X ₃ =Infertility 61.0%	X ₄ =Psychological diseases 20.7%	
0.28-0.48	13.6 %	11.6%	13.2%		20. 4%
0.49-0.69	36.4%	40.0%	39.0%		25.0%
0.70-0.90	50 %	48.4%	47.8%		54.6%
Total	100%	100.0%	100.0%		100.0%
		X ₁ :Gender Types			X ₅ : Hereditability of diseases
		female	61.8%		Yes 85.0%
		male	38.2%		No 15.0%
		Total	100.0		Total 100.0%
		Blood groups			
		A-	7.2%		
		A+	23.4%		
		AB-	2.0%		
		AB+	5.4%		
		B-	0.8%		
		B+	7.45		
		O-	1.2%		
		O+	52.6%		
		Total	100.05		

This table contains the analyses of the Response Variable levels percentages of the effect of the chemical gas on the body of the survivors of the chemical attack on Kurdistan and the predictor variables percentages of diseases X₂= Miscarriage, X₃=Infertility and X₄=Psychological diseases as results of the chemical attack as follows:

First: in the response variable levels results the largest percentage is (50%) at the level [0.70-0.90], followed by is (36.4%) at the level [0.49-0.69], and (13.6 %) percentage at the level [0.28-0.48].

Second: by the results of predictor variables X₂ = Miscarriage, has the largest percentage (88.4%) followed by X₃=Infertility has the 61.0% percentage and Psychological diseases has the smallest percentage 20.7%.

Third: all disease has the largest percentages at the level of (0.70-0.90) followed (0.49 - 0.69) then (0.28-0.48) has a smallest percentage.

Fourth: the X₁ = Gender with ,X₅ = the Hereditability of diseases in the patients, the female patients has (61.8%) which it is the largest percentage of Gender)but in the Hereditability of diseases is (85.0%) of families has genetic and the finally predictor variables percentage of blood groups of the chemical attack patients shows blood groups [(O⁺) has largest percentage (52.6)followed by the percentage of the (A⁺) has(23.4)the

lowest percentage is in(B⁻)with (0.8%) it refers persons with (O⁺)blood groups more affected by all chemical gas.

4.5 Advanced Statistical Analysis: Multinomial Logistic Regression (MLR)

4.5.1 Model Fitting Information

Table (4) shows the model fitting information

Model Fitting Information						
Model	Model Fitting Criteria			Likelihood Ratio Tests		
	AIC	BIC	-2 Log Likelihood	Chi-Square	df	Sig. (P- value)
Intercept Only	303.593	312.022	299.593			
Final	309.338	385.201	273.338	26.254	16	0.011

This table : shows both methods of (AIC) model fitting criteria for intercept only(the null model) is (303.593) and the AIC for final model is (309.338) but the model fitting criteria by Bayesian Information (BIC) for Intercept only (the null model) (312.022)and BIC for final model is (385.201) they the which it refer to final model by (AIC) . tests for Intercept Only is (299.593) and for final model is(273.338) . Since, the smaller the value is the better fit. We see model fit is significant χ^2 (16)= 26.254, has [P-value =0.011< 0.05], which indicates that our full model predicts significantly better, or more accurately, than the null model indicating a good model fit confirm to the effect of chemical gas to get all three disease

4.5.2 Goodness-of-Fit

Table (5) Methods of Goodness-of-Fit

	Chi-Square	d.f	Sig.
Pearson	102.151	94	0.266
Deviance	117.480	94	0.077

This table: represents the further evidence Goodness-of-Fit test by both methods the Pearson Chi-Square (102.151) with [P-value =0.266> 0.05] and Deviance Chi-Square (117.480) with [P-value =0.077> 0.05] interpret lack of significance it refer to good fit.

4.5.3 Pseudo R² Measures

Table (6) Pseudo R² Measures

Cox and Snell	0.812
---------------	-------

This table: shows Pseudo R-Square “it is the proportions of variations n the dependent variable explained by the independent variables 81.2% according to Cox & Snell R² value, R-square statistic is best type”(it refers to the effect of chemical gas caused to 81.2% of all diseases)

4.5.4Parameter Estimation

Table(7) shows Parameter Estimates (an iterative MLE method)

Y		B coefficients for the models	Std. Error	Wald test	Sig. (p-value)	Exp (B) odds ratios (OR)
0.49 - 0.69	Intercept	3.518	1.317	7.140	0.008	1.800
	X ₁ = Gender	-1.287	0.592	-2.17	0.030	0.276
	X ₅ =Transmission of disease	-0.095	0.433	4.768	0.029	0.909
	X ₂ = Miscarriage disease	0.517	0.011	-3.06	0.000	1.676
	X ₃ =Infertility disease (female) (male)	-0.552 0.1793	0.492 0.317	1.874 0.870	0.012 0.572	0.576 1.196
	X ₄ =Psychological disease (female) (male)	0.188 -1.754	0.094 0.181	2.00 -9.72	0.045 0.000	1. 206 0.173
0.70 - 0.90	Intercept	0.562	0.202	2.77	0.006	
	X ₁ = Gender	-0.011	0.006	-1.78	0.075	0.989
	X ₅ = Transmission of disease	0.496	0.193	2.56	0.010	1.643
	X ₂ = Miscarriage disease	0.942	0.225	4.18	0.000	2.565
	X ₃ =Infertility disease (female) (male)	0.661 -0.283	0.216 0.040	-3.06 -0.71	0.002 0.477	0.516 0.754
	X ₄ =Psychological disease (female) (male)	0.975 0.588	0.236 0.228	4.12 0.338	0.000 0.010	2.650 1.800

An important feature of the multinomial logit model is that it estimates $k-1$ models, where k is Based on the results obtained in this table, the response variable has three levels so it estimates two models, and by Sig. (p-value) it can be shown that in level (0.49 - 0.69) there is one predictor variable X₃ =Infertility disease (male) is not significant, It means all predictor affected by chemical gas except Infertility disease in male .but in in level (0.70 - 0.90), X₃ =Infertility disease (male) and X₁(gender) are not significant, It means all predictor affected by chemical gas except Infertility disease in male, and X₁(gender)

The odds ratio or [Exp(B)] of a coefficient indicates how much the risk of the chemical gas. An odds ratio > 1 indicates that the risk increases in level (0.49 - 0.69) like [X₂= Miscarriage disease= 1.676, X₄=Psychological disease (female)= 1. 206, X₃ =Infertility disease(male)= 1.196] but in level (0.70 - 0.90). X₄=Psychological disease (female)= 2.650, X₂= Miscarriage disease=2.565 , X₅= transmission of disease=1.643

The prediction equation with significant factors can be written are:

For level (0.49- 0.69) the prediction equation is:

$$\hat{y} = \text{Log (odds)} = 3.518 - 1.287 \text{ (gender)} - 0.095 \text{ (Transmission of disease)} + 0.517 \text{ (Miscarriage disease)} - 0.552 \text{ (Infertility disease(female))} + 0.188 \text{ (Psychological disease (female))} - 1.754 \text{ (Psychological disease (male))}$$

For level (0.70- 0.90) the prediction equation is:

$$\hat{y} = \text{Log (odds)} = 0.562 - 0.496 \text{ (Transmission of disease)} + 0.942 \text{ (Miscarriage disease)} - 0.661 \text{ (Infertility disease(female))} + 0.975 \text{ (Psychological disease (female))} - 0.588 \text{ (Psychological disease female)}$$

As with any regression, the positive coefficients indicate a positive relationship with the dependent variable. It means This means that chemical gases are very effective for infection:

Miscarriage disease and Infertility disease (male) and Psychological disease (female) at level **(0.49- 0.69)**

However, transmission of disease, miscarriage disease and infertility disease(female) and Psychological disease (female) and (male)at level **(0.70- 0.90)**

4.5.5Classification

Table (8) Classification

Observed	Classification			
	0.28-0.48	0.49-0.69	0.70-0.90	Percent Correct
0.28-0.38	0	9	59	0.0%
0.49-0.69	0	27	155	74.8%
0.70-0.90	0	29	221	88.4%
Overall Percentage	0.0%	73.0%	87.0%	79.6%

This table shows the value of the accuracy the results used to emphasize which level has a best predicted by the model. Where the first level (0.70-0.90) correctly predicted by the model with (88.4%) the second level (0.49-0.69) correctly predicted by the model with (74.8%) and the third level (0.28-0.48) correctly predicted by the model with (0.0%) but the Overall Percentage correctly predicted by the model with 79.6% it is a good prediction to the effect of chemical gas

5.1 Conclusions

After applying the multinomial logistic regression model on the sample of size (500) patients of chemical attack in (Southern Kurdistan and Eastern Kurdistan) this sample was chosen by stratify random sampling which were recorded by the Ministry of Martyr and Anfal in Kurdistan and several other sources. Our focus is on Miscarriage, Infertility and Psychological diseases. We noted some of the patients having more than one disease. The conclusions reached are as follows:

The conclusions reached are as follows:

- The proportion of people who were presented at the time of the chemical attacks were (86.1%).
- The proportion of (female 61.8%) and (male 38.2%)
- The proportion of (Miscarriage 88.4%),(Infertility 61.0%) and (Psychological diseases (20.7%)

--all disease in the level of (0.70-0.90) has the largest percentage followed (0.49 -0.69) then

(0.28-0.48) has a lowest percentage

--**In blood group** (O^+ with percentage 52.6%) has largest percentage, followed by (A^+ with 23.4%), but the lowest percentage was (B^- with 0.8%) so this refers people with (O^+) blood groups were more affected by the chemical gas.

--**Model Fitting Information** (AIC), (BIC), and Likelihood Ratio Chi-Square test, the Full Model (containing all the predictors)has a significant improvement fit over the Null Model by $\chi^2_{(16)} = 26.254$, has [P-value = $0.011 < 0.05$] it emphasizes the existence of the effect of chemical gas on every explanatory variables.

--**Goodness-of-Fit** test the Pearson Chi-Square with [P-value = $0.266 > 0.05$] and Deviance Chi-Square [P-value = $.077 > 0.05$] which interpret lack of significance, which refers to a good fit, it refers to the previous explanation to the effect chemical gas on causing diseases.

--**Pseudo R-Square** 81.2% according to Cox & Snell R^2 value, R-square statistic is best type" (it refers to the effect of chemical gas caused to 81.2% of all diseases)

--**Parameter estimation.** by Sig. (p-value) all predictor variables affected by chemical gas except Infertility disease in male but in level (0.70 - 0.90) X_3 =Infertility disease (male) and X_1 (gender) are not significant, It means all predictor affected by chemical gas except Infertility disease in male, and (gender).and by the odds ratio or [Exp(B)] the risk increases in level (0.49 - 0.69) for [X_2 = Miscarriage disease and X_4 =Psychological disease (female), X_3 =Infertility disease(male)= 1.196] but in level (0.70 - 0.90). X_4 =Psychological disease (female), X_2 = Miscarriage disease, X_5 = transmission of disease. The final formulated model for both levels contains the significant predictor variables as with any regression, the positive coefficients indicate a positive relationship with the dependent variable. It means This means that chemical gases are very effective for infection: Miscarriage disease and Infertility disease (male) and psychological disease (female) at level (**0.49- 0.69**)

However, transmission of disease, miscarriage disease and infertility disease(female) and psychological disease (female) and (male)at level (**0.70- 0.90**)

-**Classification** The highest classification opportunity that classifies the level (0.70-0.90) correctly predicted by the model in (MLR) is (88.4%) with finally correct prediction for model by overall percent of testing (79.6%).

6. Recommendations

- 1- We recommend the opening of a hospital for the treatment of patients afflicted by chemical attack in Kurdistan.
- 2- More research needs to be done on other diseases that are affected by chemical gas of chemical attacks.
- 3- Kurdistan Regional Government should start collecting many various data regarding the chemical attacks done on Kurdistan, due to the lack of proper data available now.

References`:

- Agresti, A. (2007). An Introduction to Categorical Data Analysis. John Wiley & Sons, Inc
- Barznji, N.S.K, (2018)"*Using Logistic Regression Analysis and Linear Discrimination Analysis to identify the risk factors of diabetes*" Vol.22, No.6,(pp 248-268), ID No.2115)
- Bo Hu, Jun Shao and Mari Palta (2006) "*PSEUDO-R² MODEL IN LOGISTIC REGRESSION*" University of Wisconsin-Madison Statistica Sinica 16), 847-860
- Cox, D.R. & Snell, E.J. (1989) " *Analysis of Binary Data*" Second Edition. Chapman [5]Darroch, J.N. & Ratcliff, D. (1972)" *Generalized iterative scaling for log-linear models*"The Annals of Mathematical Statistics. 43 (5): pp.1470–1480.
- David E. B, Paul F. V & Richard D. D (2007)." *Stats, Modeling the World*"pp. 606-627
- D. Mcfadden. (1974) Conditional logit analysis of qualitative choice behavior. In P. Zarembka, editor, Frontiers in Econometrics, chapter Four, pages 104–142. Academic Press, New York,.
- Dr. Haddad, H.Y Abdurrahman.S.M & Khoshnaw H.M,(2009)"*Atlas of Iraqi Kusrdistan Region, Iraq and the World*" first edition, Erbil
- Fagerland Morten W ¹, David W Hosmer, Anna M Bofin(2008) " *Multinomial goodness-of-fit tests for logistic regression models*"Affiliations expand MID: 18203120 DOI: 10.1002/sim.3202
- Garson, D. (2009). " *Logistic Regression with SPSS*". North Carolina State University, Public administration Program
- Greene, W. H. (2012)" *Econometric Analysis*" (Seventh ed.). Boston: Pearson Education. pp. 803–806. ISBN 978-0-273-75356-8
- Hauck Jr, W. W., & Donner, A. (1977)" *Wald's test as applied to hypotheses in logit analysis*"Journal of the American statistical association, 72(360a), 851-853.
- Hosmer D.W. and Lemeshow (1980)" *A goodness-of-fit test for the multiple logistic regression model*" Communications in Statistics A10:1043- 1069.
- Isaac O. Ajao1; Adebisi A. Ogunde(2017)"*Measuring Deviance Goodness-of-Fit For Poisson Regression Model with Application to Count Data in Medicine*" Department of Mathematics and Statistics,The Federal Polytechnic, Ado-Ekiti,Ado-Ekiti, Nigeria. Edited Proceedings of 1st International Conference Vol. 1, 2017

- Jason Brownlee (2019)"*Probabilistic Model Selection with AIC, BIC, and MDL*"Last Updated on August 28, 2020
- Kaya, Z... (2020)" *Mapping Kurdistan Territory, Self-Determination and Nationalism*". Cambridge University Press. pp. 2, 137, 177, 197.
- Maria. T. O'Shea.(2004)" *Trapped between the map and reality: geography and perceptions of Kurdistan*" 258pp., Routledge, (see p. 77)
- McHugh ML(2009) "The odds ratio: calculation, usage, and interpretation"*Biochem* <http://dx.doi.org/10.11613/BM.2009.011>. [Google Scholar]
- Namo Kurdistani (2018)"*Iran review. 25th anniversary of Sardasht Chemical Bombardment*" Web.<http://www.iranreview.org/content/Documents/25th-Anniversary-of-Sardasht-Chemical-Attack.htm>
- Omar Lhafdoosi.(2006)" *28th June Sardasht Chemical Bombardment*" UN Report 2006. p153
- Pearson, K. (1900)." *On the criterion that a given system of deviations from the probable in the case of a correlated system of variables is such that it can be reasonably supposed to have arisen from random sampling*" (PDF). Philosophical Magazine. Series 5. 50 (302)
- Sandro Sperandei(2014)"*Understanding logistic regression analysis* "Biochem Med (Zagreb). Feb; 24(1): 12–18Published online 2014 Feb 15. doi: 10.11613/BM.2014.003
- Schafer J.L. (2006). "*Multinomial logistic regression models*". STAT 544-ecture19
- VilleHallikainen, Mikko Kalle Tapani Hyppönen, Juha Olavi Hyvönen (2007)"Establishment and Height Development of Harvested and Naturally Regenerated Scots Pine near the Timberline in North-East Finnish Lapland"** 41(1) Follow journal DOI:[10.14214/sf.308](https://doi.org/10.14214/sf.308) License CC BY-SA

The photos reflect the conscience of the oppressors of the Ba'ath regime in their oppression in Kurdistan.



Hallabja during Chemical Attack



Grave yard of Halabja Victims in Halabja, Kurdistan



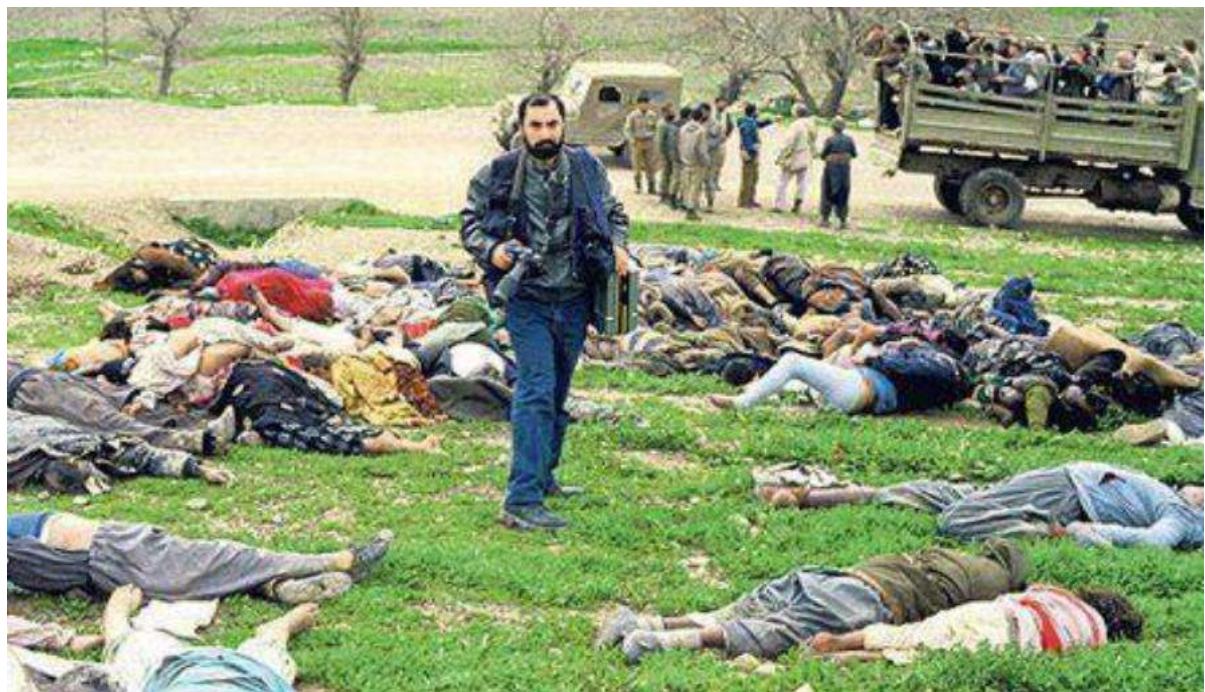
Mass martyrs' cemetery contains 1500 martyrs



Martyrs are a father with two children in a house of Halabja chemical attack



Martyr (Omar Khawar) and his baby in Halabja chemical attack



The martyrs of the chemical attack were martyred en masse on the road between Halabja and Iran

خه ملاندنی پارامیتهرهکان و پیشینی کردنی مهترسییه کانی له بارچوون و نهزوکی و نهخوش دهروونی له نیوان پزگاربووانی هیرش کیمیایی له کوردستان به به کارهتیانی شیکاری پاشه کشهی لوجستیکی فرهنگاری

نهزیره سه دیق که ریم به رزنج

بهش ئامار و زانیاریه کان، کۆلیزی بەریوه بردن و ئابووری، زانکۆ سەلاھە دین-ھەولبر

nazeera.kareem@su.edu.krd

پوخته

له کاتئی پژیمی بەعس دەستی بەسەر عێراقدا گرتووه، به هەموو شیوه یەک سته میان له نهتووهی کورد کردووه. سالی 1987 به بیانووی شەپی یەران و عێراق ھەردوو شاری (سەردهشت و پیران شار) یان له رۆژھەلاتی کوردستان بۆردومن کرد دواي ئەو ساله 40 گوند و شار له باشوروی کوردستان بۆردومن کران له وانەش ھەل بجه بوو له 16/3 / 1988 . جگه له پینج ھەزار شەھید و 10 ھەزار بربندار، رۆبەھی خەلکی ھەل بجه بەدەست نهخوشی جۆراوجۆرەوە دەنائین، بۆ دیاریکردنی ئاستی مهترسییه کانی گازی کیمیایی بۆ ئەو کسانەی کە بەدەست له بارچوون و نهزوکی و تیکچوونی دەرروونییەوە دەنائین، ئەم توپیزینەوەیه بە چاویکەوتن له گەل (500) تووشیوو لهوکەسانەی له ھەزارەتی شەھیدان و ئەنفال له کوردستان تۆمارکراون. له ئەنجامە کاندا دەرکەوتووه کە رۆزترین کاریگەری له سەر [نهخوشی له باربردن، نهخوشی دەرروونی (من)، نهخوش نهزوکی (تیر)، و گواستنەوەی نهخوش]، و ئاستی (0.90-0.70) رۆزترین کاریگەری له سەر بەھۆی ئەو گازە کیمیایانەی کە دەبنە هوی له باربردنی مندال، نهزوکی، و نهخوشییە دەرروونییە کان. لەم توپیزینەوەیهدا نەرمە کالای IBM SPSS کە بۆ شیکردنەوەی داتاکان بەکارهاتووه.

وشهی سەرەکییە کان: پاشه کشهی لوجستیکی فرهنگاری، خه ملاندنی پارامیتهرهکان (ئاماری والد، ئاماری پیوئینکردن) ، گازی کیمیایی، کوردستان .

تقدير المعلمات والتتبؤ بمخاطر الإجهاض والعقم والاضطرابات النفسية بين الناجيات من الهجمات الكيميائية في كردستان باستخدام تحليل الانحدار اللوجستي متعدد الحدود

نظيرة صادق كريم البرزنجي

قسم الإحصاء والمعلوماتية، كلية الإدارة والاقتصاد، جامعة صلاح الدين-أربيل

nazeera.kareem@su.edu.krd

ملخص

منذ أن استولى نظام البعث على العراق، اضطهد الأمة الكردية بكل الطرق. وفي عام 1987، بحجة الحرب العراقية الإيرانية، قاموا بقصف مدینتی (سردشت وپیران شار) في شرق كردستان. وبعد ذلك العام، تم قصف 40 قرية ومدينة في جنوب كردستان، منها حلبة بتاريخ 16/3/1988. بالإضافة إلى 5000 شهيد و10000 جريح، يعني معظم أهالي حلبة من أمراض مختلفة، ولتحديد مستوى مخاطر الغاز الكيماوي على الناجيات الالاتي يعاني من الإجهاض والعقم والاضطرابات النفسية، تم تسجيل هذه الدراسة من خلال مقابلة (500) مصابة من الأشخاص المسجلون في وزارة الشهداء والمؤنفلين في كردستان.

توصلت النتائج إلى أن الأكثر خطورة على [مرض الإجهاض، المرض النفسي (الأثنوي)، مرض العقم (الذكر)، وانتقال المرض]، وبمستوى (0.70)- (0.90) هو الأكثر تأثراً بالغازات الكيميائية المسببة للإجهاض، - العقم، والأمراض النفسية وفي هذا البحث تم استخدام برنامج IBM SPSS لتحليل البيانات.

الكلمات المفتاحية: الانحدار اللوجستي متعدد الحدود ، تقديرات المعاملات إحصائية والد ، تصنیف ، غاز کیمیائی ، کردستان.



Building a Statistical Model to Forecast Traffic Accidents for Death and Injuries by Using Bivariate Time Series Analysis

Nozad Hussein Mahmood*

Dler Hussen Kadir **

Obaid Mahmud Mohsin Alzawbaee*



* Department of Business Administration,
Cihan University Sulaimaniya, 46001,
Kurdistan region, Iraq

** Department of Statistics and
Informatics,
College of Administration and Economics,
Salahaddin University-Erbil

*** Kurdistan Region, Iraq

Department of Business Administration,
Cihan University-Erbil, Kurdistan Region,
Iraq

nozad.mahmood@sulicihan.edu.krd

dler.kadir@su.edu.krd

Obed.muhsin@sulicihan.edu.krd

Received | 26/07/2023

Accepted | 10/09/2023

Published | 15/02/2024

Keywords:

Multivariate time series,
VARMA (p, q),
Forecasting,
Traffic Accident.

Abstract

In our study, multivariate time series were used that included two variables, namely, the death and injury rates from car accidents in Erbil City Iraq. The data for the two series were collected monthly from January 2015 to December 2020, so there are 72 units in each series. The most important finding is that the time series is stationary, and the appropriate model to represent the phenomenon studied is VARMA (1,0). A statistical model was adopted to forecast accidents resulting in death and injuries for 2024, and it was found to be appropriate. Furthermore, we use R-programming and STATA version 17 to analyze our data. As a result, the study suggested that the Iraqi Kurdistan Traffic Department could use the model developed to forecast the phenomenon's future trends.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.

<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>



1. Introduction

According to the work of Farag, Hashim, and others, road traffic accidents are chance occurrences that result in injury, death, and damage (Farag et al., 2014). The World Health Organization (WHO) has found that car accidents cause the most deaths among people aged 5 to 29 worldwide, and in 2020, 10726 people died in car accidents in Iraq, which is 7.32 percent of all deaths. The average death rate is 34.41 per 100000 population, and Iraq is 37th in the world (WHO, 2020; Getahun, 2021).

Accidents on the road can happen anywhere in the world, but the specific things that cause them to happen vary a lot from place to place. There are some factors for car accidents, such as driver or passenger mistakes, fast driving, and road and highway conditions, which are just a few of the causes of car accidents. Human factors contribute to road traffic accidents, including driver attitude, road etiquette, driving under the influence of substances, especially alcohol, driver gender, seat belt use, and driver age (especially in teenage and elderly drivers) (Smart & Mann, 2002; Bjerre et al., 2008). To the tune of 20–50 million people, car accident-related injuries and disabilities are a global problem. It predicts that by 2020, traffic accidents will rank third among all causes of death (Peden, 2005).

Multivariate time series is a set of measurements taken from several variables arranged according to the time of their occurrence. In most cases, these periods are regular. The time series analysis consists of sequential steps that begin with the Identification step of the model, followed by the step of estimation of the model's parameters, and then the step of Diagnostic Checking for the model to come to the last step, which is forecasting (ALN, 2019 and Doornik & Hansen, 2008).

A multivariate time-series study described and predicted Kurdistan Province vehicle accident injuries. From March 2009 to February 2015, the Box-Jenkins time-series analysis used an autoregressive integrated moving average (ARIMA) and a seasonal ARIMA to model injury observations and predict accidents up to 24 months in the future. ARIMA (1, 0, 0) and SARIMA (1, 1, 1) (0, 0, 1) were the best models for car occupant and motorcyclist injuries (Parvareh et al., 2018).

A multivariate time series were used to examine how road safety standards have changed. A model has been made to evaluate the effect of research methodology on the number of injuries and deaths caused by car accidents. The results show that lowering blood alcohol concentration levels indirectly affects the number of people who die in car accidents. In contrast, seatbelt legislation and the number of miles driven have direct effects (Chamlin & Sanders, 2018).

The multivariate time series techniques were used to analyze contemporaneous relationships and dynamic interactions among police enforcement, traffic violations, and traffic crashes. A vector autoregressive (VAR) model was applied, and the results showed that traffic accidents and violations changed weekly and were significantly affected by holidays and the weather (Feng et al., 2020).

A study was conducted based on the multivariate time series to examine the numerous accident situations, which demonstrate interdependencies with each other and their impact on the occurrence of accidents. Multivariate forecasting was also utilized to show how accidents might get worse in different areas in the future. An ARIMA method extension was used to calculate forecast values (Meibner & Rieck, 2021).

The primary goals of this study are:

1. Explain model selection for time series analysis by explaining and comparing approaches for creating VARMA models in a stationary situation.
2. Summarize recent methodological developments for simplifying VARMA model identification and estimation in the literature.

3. To evaluate the model performance and the difference between the predicted and true values of every car accident.

The study's significance lies in the VARMA (p, q) model's ability to predict traffic accident deaths and injuries. Furthermore, using multivariate time series analysis to construct a model for forecasting traffic accidents facilitates the authorities in developing plans to achieve traffic safety.

2. Multivariate time series analysis

A multivariate time series is a list of measurements from different variables ordered by when they happened. The length of these periods depends on what is being studied. The identification stage is the first step that makes up multivariate time series analysis. Next comes the estimation of model parameters; the model's health is checked through diagnostics, and predictions are made (Engle, 1982, Mohammed et al. 2020).

The goal of multivariate time series analysis is to accurately describe how the process that creates time series works and to explain how time series behave by building a statistical model that fits the phenomenon being studied and forecasting how time series will behave in the future based on how they behaved in the past. The series is said to be stationary if the probabilistic properties do not change over time. If the probabilistic properties change over time, the series is considered non-stationary (Elliott et al., 1992, Al-Zawbaee and Mahmood, 2023).

That is, the time series is stationary if the arithmetic mean and variance of the time series are constant, and the failure of either of the previous two conditions leads to the impossibility of analyzing the time series, and therefore it must be addressed first. Among the methods used to establish the stationarity of time series are the following:

The differences between the nonstationary series are used to turn a mean nonstationary time series into a stationary series. Critical transformations are used to deal with the nonstationary variance and make it stationary (Alzawbaee et al., 2020)

The Dickey-Fuller test (ADF) and the Phelps-Perron test (PP) are used to determine whether the series is stationary. The following hypothesis tests for each of the tests (ADF) and (PP) (Dickey & Fuller, 1981, Perone, 2020, Smith et al., 2003).

$$H_0: \text{Nonstationary time series}$$

$$H_1: \text{Stationary time series}$$

If the null hypothesis H_0 is accepted, then the time series under investigation is not stationary, and more testing is required after appropriate adjustments have been made. If H_0 is not accepted, then the time series is stationary.

The Augmented Dickey-Fuller Test (ADF) Formula:

$$\nabla Z_t = b_1 z_{t-1} + \sum_{j=1}^k \alpha_j \Delta z_{t-j} + a_t \quad (1)$$

where:

ΔZ_t : represents the first difference of the variable Z at time t.

b_1 : is the coefficient associated with the lagged level of Z_{t-1} .

Z_{t-1} : represents the level of the variable Z at the previous time period, $t-1$

k: is the number of lags.

$\Delta Z_{t-1} = Z_{t-1} - Z_{t-2}$, $\Delta Z_{t-2} = Z_{t-2} - Z_{t-3}$, and so on.

$\sum_{j=1}^k \alpha_j \Delta z_{t-j} + a_t$ are the additional autoregressive terms.

a_t : Random error term

The Philips-Perron Test. It is an extension of the Dickey-Fuller test, which considers the heterogeneity of error variance for the residuals. We find that Phillips and Perron developed a generalization of the Dickey Fuller method, and its mathematical formula:

$$\Delta Z_t = \emptyset + (\rho - 1)Z_{t-1} + \gamma \left(t - \frac{T}{2} \right) + \psi \Delta Z_{t-1} + \varepsilon_t \quad (2)$$

Where:

ΔZ_t : represents the first difference of the variable Z at time t.

\emptyset : represents the constant term or intercept.

ρ : is the autoregressive coefficient, which indicates the relationship between Z_t and Z_{t-1} .

γ : represents the coefficient of the deterministic trend.

t: represents the time index or period.

T: Sample Size

ψ : is the coefficient associated with the lagged first difference of Z.

ΔZ_{t-1} : represents the lagged first difference of the variable Z.

ε_t : random error term.

3. Multivariate Time Series Models

In general, multivariate time series models include Vector Autoregressive models VAR(p), Vector Moving Average Models VAM(q), and Mixed Models (Vector Autoregressive-Moving Average Models) VARMA (p, q). The multivariate time series analysis process goes through the steps of Identification, Estimation, Diagnostic Checking, and Forecasting.

The identification step is the most important step for the analysis of time series and is represented by knowing the type of the model and determining the rank by applying the model order criteria. The type of the model determines through the behavior of ACF (autocorrelation function) and PACF (partial autocorrelation function), we determine initially whether the model is VAR(p), VMA(q), or VARMA (p, q).

But for some cases, the model cannot be accurately determined by drawing (ACF) and (PACF). We can take all possible arrangements of the model by giving (q, p) on the order of values (0,1,2) for the stationary time series, so we have 8 Forms: (Dickey & Fuller, 1981, Alzawbaee et al., 2020 and Kadir, 2020).

VARMA (p, q): All state, take p=3 and q=3

In the case that the series is nonstationary, we take the differences (d) and the number of differences required d = 1,2, and 3 to convert the nonstationary time series into stationary series.

Where (p) is the autoregressive rank, (d) is the number of differences (integration), and (q) is the moving average rank. And every time we test each one of the models, by applying the hierarchies of the eight possible models and applying the model order criteria of the models, and finding the (MSE) mean squares error values, the correct and efficient model is selected among the models, which is adopted for forecasting purposes.

In a recent study, researchers provided a proposed approach for identifying effective models for time series, and they evaluated the method and process for doing so using a criterion called mean squares error, which works well for both univariate and multivariate time series (Mahmood & Al-Takriti, 2013; Ding et al., 2020). There are several criteria for choosing the rank of the model, including:

Akaike Information criterion. It is denoted by the symbol AIC and is given in the following form (ALN, 2019 and Khidir et al., 2023)

$$AIC = -2 \log(L) + 2k$$

Where:

L: is the maximized value of the likelihood function of the model.

K: is the number of parameters estimated.

Then the formula for the Akaike Information Criterion (AIC) that is used to correct for small sample sizes is:

$$AIC_c = AIC + \frac{2*k*(k+1)}{n-k-1} \quad (3)$$

Where:

k: is the number of parameters in the model.

n: is the number of observations.

1. Schwartz Bayesian Information criterion:
It is denoted by the symbol (BIC) and its formula is as follows:

$$BIC = -2 \log(L) + k \ln(n)$$

Where:

L: is the maximized value of the likelihood function of the model.

k: is the number of parameters estimated.

n: is the number of observations.

Then with gaussian special case

$$BIC = \frac{\log|\hat{\Sigma}| + r \log(T)}{T} \quad (4)$$

Where:

$\hat{\Sigma}$: Covariance matrix of the estimated residuals.

r: is the number of parameters in the model.

T: is the number of observations.

Then, after the identification step, we go to the estimation step. The least squares method is one way to estimate model parameters and build multivariate time series models. After the estimation step, we test the model (the diagnostic checking step). In this step, the model is tested to see how well it fits the data of the studied phenomenon and how well it can be used to make predictions. Many tests can be used for this purpose. One of these is the Box-Pierce test, symbolized by the symbol (Q), as it relies on the equality of the autocorrelation of the estimated residuals to zero. It indicates testing the null hypothesis based on the autocorrelation of the estimated residuals according to the following formula (ALN, 2019 and Mahmood & Al-Takriti, 2013).

$$Q = n \sum_{k=1}^L r_k^2(a) \sim \chi^2_{((L-m), \alpha)} \quad (5)$$

Where:

L: Number of offsets, and m: number of estimated parameters.

If the value of (Q) is smaller than χ^2 tabular, it accepts the null hypothesis and concludes that the autocorrelations of the estimated errors are not significant, which indicates that the residual estimations of the estimated correlations are random and distributed independently, which confirms that the model is good and appropriate. Then the last step is the forecasting step, after the model identification, its parameters are estimated and diagnostic checking, it is

used to forecast the future values of the series, where the behavior of the studied phenomenon is known in the future (Fanelli & Piazza, 2020, He & Tao, 2018 and Ljung & Box, 1978).

4. Methodology

The essential goal of this research is to build an efficient multivariate time series model for traffic accidents in the Kurdistan region of Iraq. For that purpose, the data needed for this study was obtained from the Erbil General Directorate of Traffic, the capital of the Kurdistan Region, which has been keeping track of the number of people killed or injured in traffic accidents each month for six years, starting from January 2015 to December 2020. In other words, the number of observations or sample size of the study is 72 months. Thus, we have two different variables (series):

$\{Z_1\}$ = Death is a monthly time series of people killed in traffic accidents from 2015 to 2020.

$\{Z_2\}$ = Injure is a monthly time series of people injured in traffic accidents from 2015 to 2020

Furthermore, for the analysis of our data, we use R-programing and STATA version 17.

5. Results

Compute the correlation between two variables in the statistical analysis of time series to test the stationary of the time series in question. This is done through drawing the series, as well as the ADF and Phillips-Peron test: The following figure shows the behavior of the time series of traffic accidents (death, injuries) combined.

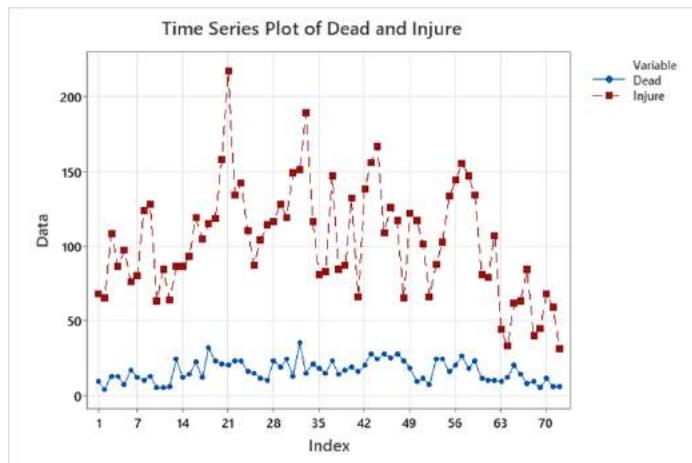


Figure 1. The number of deaths and injuries over time

Since it is not possible to definitively determine the extent of the stationary of the series, we apply the Dickey-Feller test, and the Phillips-Peron test to test the stationary of the series, and the results are shown in the following table 1, bearing in mind that the hypothesis is:

H_0 : Series are non - stationary

H_1 : Series are non - stationary

Table 1. ADF and the Phillips-Peron tests for stationary of the series

Stationary Tests	Significance level			Test Statistics	P-value
	0.01	0.05	0.1		
Dickey-Fuller	-4.56221	-3.92817	-3.61198	-5.13212	0.001
Phillips-Perron	-19.278	-13.468	-10.826	-43.082	0.000

It is clear from Table 1 that the absolute values of the test (DF&PP) are greater than the critical values at the significance level (0.01), so we reject the null hypothesis (H_0) which states that the time series are nonstationary, and we accept the alternative hypothesis (H_1), which indicates that the time series in question are stationary. After ensuring the stationary of the time series, the steps of time series analysis are applied, and we start with the identification step, where all possible possibilities of the expected models were taken, and as explained in the theoretical side, where the models were taken, VARMA(p, q), (p, q) = 0, 1,2, and the model order criteria for each model were found, as well as finding (Weights, MSE), as shown in the following table 2:

Table 2. Possible models for the time series in question

Models VARMA (p, q)	RMSE	AIC	SBC	MAPE	MAE	Weights
(1,0)	19.061*	630.708*	635.262*	16.789*	15.451*	0.413*
(2,0)	19.129	632.261	639.091	16.827	15.458	0.19
(1, 1)	19.137	632.314	639.144	16.809	15.457	0.185
(1, 2)	19.234	633.969	643.076	16.971	15.458	0.081
(2, 1)	19.24	633.979	643.085	16.832	15.557	0.081
(2, 2)	19.267	634.959	646.343	17.072	15.573	0.049
(0,2)	20.998	645.506	652.336	19.012	16.881	0
(0,1)	22.163	652.422	656.975	20.729	18.204	0

The results of Table 2 illustrate that the VARMA (1,0) model has the lowest values based on the criteria of RMSE = 19.061, AIC = 630.708, SBC = 635.262, MAPE = 16.789, and MAE = 15. 45. Conversely, VARMA (1,0) has the most significant effect because it shows the highest weights = 0.413 compared to other models. Thus, it is the most efficient model to analyze our data.

After identification the models and choosing the appropriate model, the second step of the time series analysis was applied, which is the estimation step, where the model parameters were estimated, and the following table (3) shows the estimations of the model parameters:

Table 3. Estimation of the parameters of the VARMA (1,0) model.

Dependent Variable	Constant	Death	Injure
Z1t	5.744	0.259	0.06
Z2t	34.993	1.561	0.417

Where the estimated model is:

$$\begin{bmatrix} Z_{1t} \\ Z_{2t} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 5.744 \\ 34.993 \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0.259 & 0.06 \\ 1.561 & 0.417 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} Z_{1,t-1} \\ Z_{2,t-1} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} \hat{a}_{1t} \\ \hat{a}_{2t} \end{bmatrix} \dots \quad (6)$$

The model for the death series rate due to the traffic accident series is below.

$$Z_{1t} = 5.744 + 0.259 Z_{1,t-1} + 0.06 Z_{2,t-1} + a_{1t} \dots \quad (7)$$

The model for the injures series rate due to the traffic accident series is below.

$$Z_{1t} = 34.993 + 1.561 Z_{1,t-1} + 0.417 Z_{2,t-1} + a_{2t} \quad (8)$$

After selecting the model and estimating the parameters, the diagnostic checking of the model was tested. We look at the diagnostic tests to see if the idea that residuals are just random noise is actually true. For that purpose, we use the Ljung-Box (Q) Test for checking within each lag and the Portmanteau test for testing the whole model with the following hypothesis.

H_0 : The correlations between the estimated residuals are independently distributed.

H_1 : The correlations between the estimated residuals are not independently distributed.

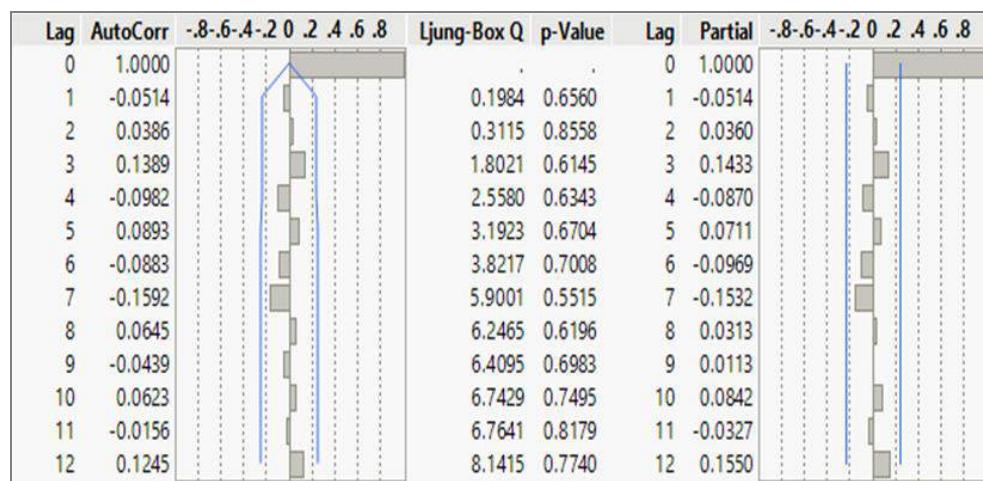


Figure 2. Ljung-Box Q test for ACF and PCF according to each lag.

Table 4. Portmanteau Q test for white noise

Portmanteau (Q) statistic	p-Value
44.5524	0.1064

Figure 2 shows that for all the lags, all the p-values for the Ljung-Box Q test are more than 0.05, meaning there is no reason to reject the null hypothesis. In other words, the estimated residuals are not correlated with each other over time. It shows that the residuals in our time series model are independent, which is one of the assumptions for the fitting model. On the other hand, the portmanteau Q test in Table 4 illustrated that the p-value is insignificant (0.1064), so we cannot reject the null hypothesis.

The proposed model for forecasting was adopted, as it was forecasting for the four years of (2021, 2022, 2023, 2024), as follows:

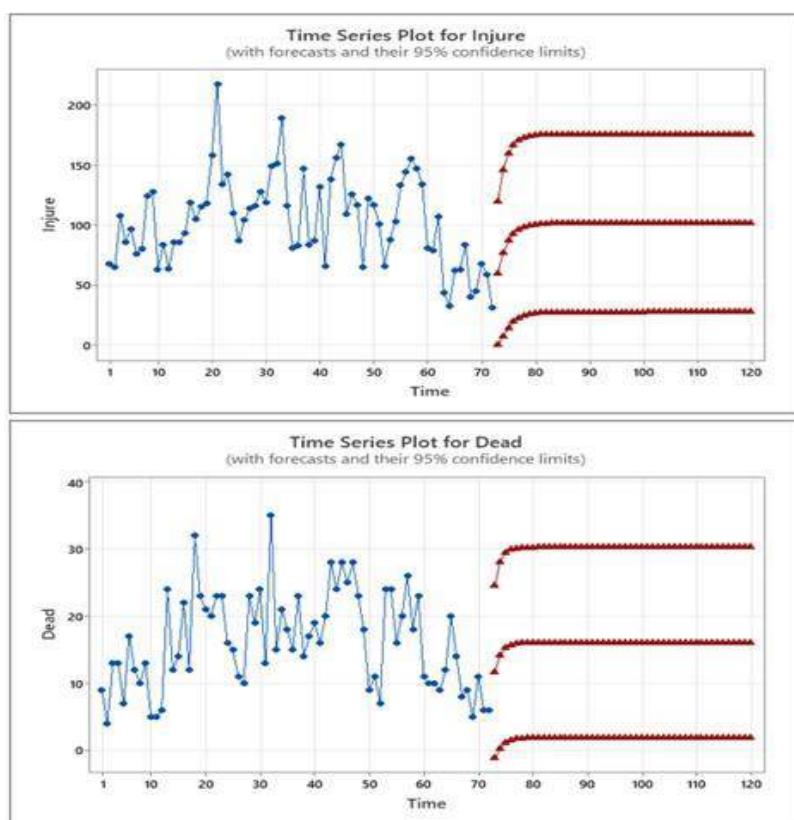


Figure 3. Forecasting for dead and injure for the next twelve months.

Table 5. Forecasting traffic accidents for the next four years

Time Period	Injure	Death	Time Period	Injure	Death	Time Period	Injure	Death	Time Period	Injure	Death
Jan-21	60.275	11.736	Jan-22	101.542	16.031	Jan-23	101.609	16.031	Jan-24	101.609	16.031
Feb-21	77.412	14.192	Feb-22	101.570	16.031	Feb-23	101.609	16.031	Feb-24	101.609	16.031
Mar-21	87.445	15.244	Mar-22	101.586	16.031	Mar-23	101.609	16.031	Mar-24	101.609	16.031
Apr-21	93.317	15.694	Apr-22	101.596	16.031	Apr-23	101.609	16.031	Apr-24	101.609	16.031
May-21	96.755	15.887	May-22	101.601	16.031	May-23	101.609	16.031	May-24	101.609	16.031
Jun-21	98.768	15.969	Jun-22	101.604	16.031	Jun-23	101.609	16.031	Jun-24	101.609	16.031
Jul-21	99.946	16.004	Jul-22	101.606	16.031	Jul-23	101.609	16.031	Jul-24	101.609	16.031
Aug-21	100.635	16.020	Aug-22	101.607	16.031	Aug-23	101.609	16.031	Aug-24	101.609	16.031

Sep-21	101.039	16.026	Sep-22	101.608	16.031	Sep-23	101.609	16.031	Sep-24	101.609	16.031
Oct-21	101.275	16.029	Oct-22	101.609	16.031	Oct-23	101.609	16.031	Oct-24	101.609	16.031
Nov-21	101.414	16.030	Nov-22	101.609	16.031	Nov-23	101.609	16.031	Nov-24	101.609	16.031
Dec-21	101.495	16.031	Dec-22	101.609	16.031	Dec-23	101.609	16.031	Dec-24	101.609	16.031

Table 5 and Figure 3 forecast the number of deaths and injuries for the next four years (2021, 2022, 2023, and 2024) due to traffic accidents, and the results show that the number of deaths and injuries will increase over time. In such a way that for the next year (2024), there will be around 102 injured and 16 dead people in Erbil (the capital of the Kurdistan region of Iraq) every month caused by car accidents.

6. Conclusions and Recommendations:

The most important conclusions and recommendations reached by the research are the following:

- 1- The appropriate and efficient model to represent the bivariate time series of traffic accidents (deaths and injuries) is VARMA (1, 0).
- 2- The model that was built to forecast traffic accidents (deaths and injuries) has been adopted for the four years (2021, 2022, 2023, and 2024). The findings show a remarkable convergence between the estimated and actual behavior of the series, which supports the model's efficiency and reliability in forecasting future values.
- 3- This approach can help determine the phenomenon's future trends and develop the necessary plans for the General Directorate of Traffic in the Kurdistan Region.

7. References:

- ALN. A. 2019. Using multivariate time series analysis to study highway traffic accidents in Sudan.. PhD Thesis, University of Science and Technology, Sudan.
- Al-Zawbaee, O.M. and Mahmood, N.H., 2023. Building an Efficient Model by Using Panel Data. Cihan University-Erbil Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences, 7(1), pp.82-87.
- Alzawbaee, O. M., Hamad, A. P. D. A. A., & Mahmood, A. L. A. O. 2020. Using Time Series Analysis to Forecast the prevalence of the COVID-19 Pandemic (Iraq and Gulf Cooperation Council countries (GCC)).
- BJERRE, J., KIRKEBJERG, P. G. & LARSEN, L. B. 2006. Prevention of traffic deaths in accidents involving motor vehicles. Ugeskrift for Læger, 168, 1764-1768.
- CHAMLIN, M. B. & SANDERS, B. A. 2018. Social policy and crash fatalities: a multivariate time series analysis. Journal of crime and justice, 41, 322-333.
- DICKEY, D. A. & FULLER, W. A. 1981. Likelihood ratio statistics for autoregressive time series with a unit root. Econometrica: journal of the Econometric Society, 1057-1072.
- DING, G., LI, X., JIAO, F. & SHEN, Y. 2020. Brief Analysis of the ARIMA model on the COVID-19 in Italy. medRxiv.
- DOORNIK, J. A. & HANSEN, H. 2008. An omnibus test for univariate and multivariate normality. Oxford bulletin of economics and statistics, 70, 927-939.
- ELLIOTT, G., ROTHENBERG, T. J. & STOCK, J. H. 1992. Efficient tests for an autoregressive unit root. National Bureau of Economic Research Cambridge, Mass., USA.
- ENGLE, R. F. 1982. Autoregressive conditional heteroscedasticity with estimates of the variance of United Kingdom inflation. Econometrica: Journal of the econometric society, 987-1007.
- FANELLI, D. & PIAZZA, F. 2020. Analysis and forecast of COVID-19 spreading in China, Italy and France. Chaos, Solitons & Fractals, 134, 109761.
- FARAG, S. G., HASHIM, I. H. & EL-HAMRAWY, S. A. 2014. Analysis and assessment of accident characteristics: Case study of Dhofar Governorate, Sultanate of Oman. Int J Traffic Trans Eng, 3, 189-98.
- FENG, M., WANG, X. & QUDDUS, M. 2020. Developing multivariate time series models to examine the interrelations between police enforcement, traffic violations, and traffic crashes. Analytic methods in accident research, 28, 100139.
- GETAHUN, K. A. 2021. Time series modeling of road traffic accidents in Amhara Region. Journal of big data, 8, 1-15.

- Global status report on road safety. Accident: WHO; 2020.
- <https://www.worldlifeexpectancy.com/iraq-road-traffic-accidents>
- HE, Z. & TAO, H. 2018. Epidemiology and ARIMA model of positive-rate of influenza viruses among children in Wuhan, China: A nine-year retrospective study. International Journal of Infectious Diseases, 74, 61-70.
- KADIR, D. 2020. Time Series Modeling to Forecast on Consuming Electricity: A case study Analysis of electrical consumption in Erbil City from 2014 to 2018. Journal of Al-Rafidain University College For Sciences (Print ISSN: 1681-6870, Online ISSN: 2790-2293), 472-485.
- Khidir, H.A., Etikan, İ., Kadir, D.H., Mahmood, N.H. and Sabetvand, R., 2023. Bayesian machine learning analysis with Markov Chain Monte Carlo techniques for assessing characteristics and risk factors of Covid-19 in Erbil City-Iraq 2020–2021. Alexandria Engineering Journal, 78, pp.162-174.
- LJUNG, G. M. & BOX, G. E. 1978. On a measure of lack of fit in time series models. Biometrika, 65, 297-303.
- Mahmood, A. L. A. O & AL-Takriti, M. S. 2013. A New Suggested Technique to Determine the Best Models of Time Series. Damascus University Journal for Basic Sciences, V (29).
- MEIßNER, K. & RIECK, J. 2021. Multivariate Forecasting of Road Accidents Based on Geographically Separated Data. Vietnam Journal of Computer Science, 8, 433-454.
- MOHAMMED, P. A., OBED, S. A., ALI, I. M. & KADIR, D. H. 2022. US Dollar/IQ Dinar Currency Exchange Rates Time Series Forecasting Using ARIMA Model. Cihan University-Erbil Scientific Journal, 6, 12-19.
- PARVAREH, M., KARIMI, A., REZAEI, S., WOLDEMICHAEAL, A., NILI, S., NOURI, B. & NASAB, N. 2018. Assessment and prediction of road accident injuries trend using time-series models in Kurdistan', Burns & Trauma 6 (1), 9.PEDEEN, M. 2005. Global collaboration on road traffic injury prevention. International journal of injury control and safety promotion, 12, 85-91.
- PERONE, G. 2020. An ARIMA model to forecast the spread and the final size of COVID-2019 epidemic in Italy. MedRxiv.
- SMART, R. G. & MANN, R. E. 2002. Deaths and injuries from road rage: cases in Canadian newspapers. CMAJ, 167, 761-762.
- SMITH, R. L., WIGLEY, T. M. & SANTER, B. D. 2003. A bivariate time series approach to anthropogenic trend detection in hemispheric mean temperatures. Journal of Climate, 16, 1228-1240.

دروستکردنی مودیلیکی ئاماری بۆ پیشینیکردنی رووداوه کانی هاتوچۆ بۆ مردن و برینداربوون به به کارهیتیانی زنجیره کاتیه کانی دوانه‌ی گۆراو

Bivariate Time Series Analysis

عوبید محمود محسن بەشی کارگێپەر کار، زانکۆی جیهان-سليمانی obed.muhsin@sulicihan.edu.krd	دلیر حسین قادر بەشی ئامارو زانیاری، کۆلێژی بەرپوھبردن و تابوری، زانکۆی سەلاھەدین-ھەولیر بەشی کارگێپەر کار، زانکۆی جیهان ھەولیر dler.kadir@su.edu.krd	نوزاد حسین محمود بەشی کارگێپەر کار، زانکۆی جیهان-سليمانی nozad.mahmood@sulicihan.edu.krd
--	--	--

پوختە

داتاکانی ئەم توپزىنه‌وە بە دىاردهی مردن و برینداربوون بە هۆی رووداوه کانی ئۆتونمیلەوە لە مانگى يەكى سالى ٢٠١٥ تا كانۇونى دووھەمى ٢٠٢٠، لە لىكۆلېنەوە كەماندا دەركەوت كە زنجيره کاتيە کانى دوانه‌ي گۆراو جىڭىرن كە ئەمەش يەكىكە لە مەرچە بەنەرەتىيە كانى بەكارهیتىنى ئەم جۆرە مۇدىلە، هەربویە پىيگەمان پىددەدات كە مۇدىلە كانى (1,0) VARMA بەكاربەيىن. پاشان دواي بەكارهیتىنى ھەمان مۇدىل بۆ پیشىنېكىردنى (Forecasting) دىاردهى مردن و برینداربوون بۆ سالى ٢٠٢٤، دەركەوت كە ئەم مۇدىلە دەرسەنمان كەدوھ زۆر سەرکەوت و تۈۋەنلىق دەتۋازىت پشتى پىيەستىرى. بۆ ئەم مەبىستەش پىۋەگەرامى (پ) و سىتاتا-وەشانى ١٧، بەكارهىنراوه و شىكىردنەوەي داتاكانمان. ھەربىوه بەرپەنارەيەتى ھاتوچۆي كوردستان سود لەم توپزىنه‌وە بە وەرېگىرەت بۆ كەمكىردنەوە و كۆئىرۇلۇكىردنى رووداوه کانى داھاتوو لە سالانى داھاتودا.

وشە سەرەتكىيەكان: زنجيره کاتيە کانى دوانه‌ي گۆراو، VARMA، پیشىنېكىردن، رووداوى ھاتوچۆ.

بناء نموذج إحصائي للتنبؤ بحوادث المرور للوفيات والإصابات باستخدام تحليل السلاسل الزمنية ثنائية المتغير

عوبید محمود محسن قسم ادارة الاعمال - جامعة جيهان-السليمانية obed.muhsin@sulicihan.edu.krd	دلیر حسین قادر قسم الاحصاء والمعلومات، كلية لإدارة والاقتصاد، جامعة صلاح الدين-أربيل قسم ادارة الاعمال - جامعة جيهان-أربيل Dler.Kadir@su.edu.krd	نوزاد حسین محمود قسم ادارة الاعمال - جامعة جيهان-السليمانية nozad.mahmood@sulicihan.edu.krd
---	--	---

ملخص

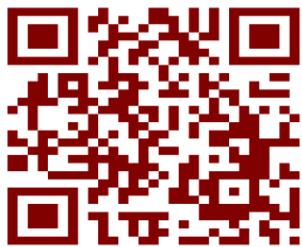
في دراستنا ، تم استخدام سلاسل زمنية متعددة المتغيرات تضمنت متغيرين ، وهما معدلات الوفيات والإصابات الناجمة عن حوادث السيارات في مدينة أربيل العراقية. تم جمع بيانات السلاسلتين شهريا من يناير 2015 إلى ديسمبر 2020 ، لذلك هناك 72 وحدة في كل سلسلة. أهم نتيجة هي أن السلسلة الزمنية ثابتة ، والنماذج المناسبة لتمثيل الظاهرة المدرسوسة هو فارما (1 ، 0). تم اعتماد نموذج إحصائي للتنبؤ بالحوادث التي أدت إلى الوفاة والإصابات عام 4202 ، وووجد أنه مناسب. وعلاوة على ذلك ، لتحليل البيانات لدينا ، ونحن نستخدم برمجة (ر) وساتانا الإصدار 17. ونتيجة لذلك ، أشارت الدراسة إلى أن إدارة المرور في كردستان العراق يمكن أن تستخدم النموذج الذي تم تطويره للتنبؤ بالاتجاهات المستقبلية للظاهرة.

الكلمات المفتاحية: سلاسل زمنية ثنائية المتغير ، VARMA (p, q) ، التنبؤ، حوادث المرور.



La valeur de l'utilisation des chansons françaises en classe de FLE: Classe de la deuxième année au département de français l'université Salahaddin d'Erbil au Kurdistan d'Irak.

Ali Saleh Malo*



* Département de Français,
Faculté des Langues, Salahaddin
Université-Erbil
ali.malo@su.edu.krd

Received | 31/05/2023
Accepted | 19/09/2023
Published | 15/04/2024

Keywords:

FLE,
chanson,
apprentissage,
motivation,
valeur.

Abstract

Notre présente recherche aura pour but d'envisager la valeur et l'importance des chansons dans l'apprentissage du français langue étrangère chez les étudiants kurdes de deuxième année au département de français à Erbil. D'après nos premières observations, nous tenterons de voir si la chanson évolue l'apprentissage de cette langue chez eux, et que cela les aide à mémoriser de nouveaux mots? A-t-elle le potentiel d'enrichir le cours de FLE et motiver les apprenants? Pour répondre à ces questions, nous participerons à souligner l'influence positive des chansons françaises sur le processus d'apprentissage du FLE mise en place par les chercheurs. Pour mener à bien notre recherche, nous nous sommes basés sur la méthodologie qualitative, et nous avons choisi le questionnaire, car cela nous a aidés à obtenir des informations pertinentes, et à arriver aux résultats désirés.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

Introduction

À l'époque actuelle, écouter de la chanson devient un désir indispensable. La chanson dépasse les frontières artificielles et se rapproche les gens qui veulent l'écouter. Beaucoup de chercheurs et linguistes soulignent l'influence positive et le rôle décisif que la chanson a sur le processus d'apprentissage de nouvelles langues étrangères. Des études sur la motivation et didactique des langues démontrent cette importance de la chanson. L'apprentissage d'une nouvelle langue ne se fait pas sans la motivation qui provient de ces sources : comme le plaisir, le besoin et le devoir. Les enseignants de langues sont tous bien au courant que c'est le plaisir personnel pour l'apprentissage de langue qui pousse les apprenants d'écouter la chanson.

Autre importance de chanson, est fortement en relation avec l'émotion des êtres-humaines, chacun parmi nous a une chanson préférée qui nous rappelle des images sentimentales de notre passé. En ce qui concerne l'acquisition des compétences linguistiques, la répétition des extraits et des vers de la chanson aident les étudiants à améliorer leurs habiletés d'écoute et de compréhension de la langue enseignée.

L'usage de la chanson permet au professeur d'animer la classe et de donner des tâches à tous les étudiants sans tenir compte de leur niveau de la langue. Nous allons démontrer dans la liste ci-dessous quelques possibles emplois de la chanson que les enseignants peuvent y recourir dans le processus d'enseignement de langue française. Grâce aux différentes activités, l'enseignant peut se concentrer sur l'apprentissage des phonèmes, de la prononciation, la mémorisation du lexique, et l'usage des structures morphosyntaxiques. Les chansons peuvent également être utiles à l'enseignement de civilisation et la connaissance de nouvelles cultures des pays même si les étudiants n'ont pas eu l'occasion d'y séjourner.

Suite aux réflexions sur l'apprentissage des nouvelles langues et de l'observation d'enseignement des langues, nous nous sommes demandés si l'usage des chansons françaises en classe de FLE évoluerait l'apprentissage de la langue et apporterait des avantages supplémentaires aux étudiants kurdes. D'après notre observation première, des questionnements se sont imposés tels que : la chanson, est-elle un bon support didactique pour améliorer la langue de l'apprenant ? Aide-t-elle les apprenants à mémoriser de nouveaux mots ? A-t-elle le potentiel d'enrichir et animer un cours de FLE ? Peut-elle motiver les étudiants dans la classe ?

Nous avons réalisé cette étude exploratoire au département de français à Erbil où nous avons enseigné le français depuis 2014. Dans ce travail, nous parlerons d'abords des aspects historiques, de l'usage de la chanson française dans la classe de FLE. Ensuite, nous évoquerons également la fonction culturelle et interculturelle de la chanson et la chanson comme document authentique. En ce qui concerne la pratique, parmi les séances élaborées, nous avons choisi deux chansons « *Laissons-les rêver* », chantée par John Maman et « *C'est fin octobre, début novembre* » chantée par Zaz. Ensuite, nous avons distribué des questionnaires préparés aux étudiants à la fin des de la séance, concernant leur avis, leur satisfaction sur ce support pédagogique authentique, et le bénéfice, qu'ils en avaient découvert. Nous avons enfin analysé les réponses qui ont été données durant notre étude. Ainsi, nous mettrons en fin notre travail de recherche par une conclusion générale dans laquelle nous répondrons à la problématique posée et rassemblerons les résultats trouvés lors de ce travail pour vérifier les hypothèses de départ.

1. La notion de la chanson

Le dictionnaire de Petit Robert définit la notion de chanson comme un « texte mis en musique, généralement divisé en couplets et refrain et destiné à être chanté ». (2014. p. 396). Elle est donc une création artistique, composée d'un texte et accompagnée généralement de beaucoup d'instruments musicaux tels que le piano, la guitare... etc. Il y a plusieurs types de chanson comme : la chanson folklorique, la chanson classique, le rock, le

jazz, etc. Elle est divisée en couplets et refrains. En ce qui concerne la chanson française comme genre, elle se constitue sur un terreau dynamique et riche. Elle se diffuse dans des endroits variés tels que le cabaret et la salle de concert. C'est donc dans la conjugaison des lieux libres qui sont propices à la création, et d'une culture musicale vivace et classique, héritée des formes populaires que vont naître et croître la tradition des chansons françaises et l'image du chanteur.

2. L'aperçu historique de l'usage de chanson dans la classe de FLE

La musique comme moyen d'expression exprime des sentiments personnels, politiques ainsi que corporels. Ce moyen est très efficace pour exprimer des idées et transmettre des réflexions variées. Elle peut évidemment avoir des avantages sur la mémorisation des individus. Elle est un outil incomparable et très efficace pour enseigner des valeurs et des connaissances qui peuvent aider à la formation solide de chaque personne à tous les niveaux. L'histoire de l'usage de la chanson comme un support didactique utilisé en classe du français langue étrangère commence à partir des années 50 et s'opère précisément dans les années 1960 : il aide les enseignants à passer de la chanson folklorique à la chanson à texte. Lorsque l'enseignement s'intéresse à la chanson, s'est tourné surtout vers la chanson folklorique. A partir de 1979, toutes les sortes de musiques, même celles qui n'étaient pas vues beaucoup avant telles que, commerciales, mal articulées ou argotiques commencent à avoir publiquement droit de cité. Ainsi, la chanson comme un moyen d'enseignement de la langue n'est plus ignorée : la tendance était donc de ne plus se contenter seulement des textes imprimés mais l"écoute de la chanson devient très importante, rendant la chanson comme un support audio nécessaire. La tendance est également non seulement du sens du texte, mais elle est même des mots de la chanson. (Louis-Jean, 1977, p. 56-67)

Bien évidemment, les professeurs de français langue étrangère (FLE) peuvent disposer d'une grande diversité de documents authentiques, mais la chanson est utilisée plus par les enseignants. Avant tout, c'est parce que la musique en général et la chanson en particulier prennent une place primordiale dans la vie de chaque individu. Elle est avec les êtres humains partout dans la vie quotidienne. Elle est également omniprésente dans tous les événements importants. L'usage de la chanson a beaucoup d'avantages en classe de FLE. Evidemment, grâce à ses aspects ludiques, elle démontre et facilite l'accès à une autre culture d'une manière simple et efficace. Pendant peu de temps, elle transmet le portrait réel d'une société aux apprenants et peut fortement susciter des émotions chez eux, elle peut également leur faire partager des connaissances et des expériences, enfin, elle peut faciliter l'accès à l'apprentissage d'une langue étrangère. (Nikolai, 1964. P, 239-245)

Les enseignants de FLE de différents pays francophones ont déjà compris la richesse didactique et pédagogique de la chanson. En effet, ils ont préparé plusieurs séances et expériences déjà publiées dans la revue de "Le Français dans le Monde". Quand les professeurs de FLE choisissent de travailler sur des chansons en cours, ils sont tentés de privilégier les paroles et leur analyse en termes d'acquisition linguistique. (Pierre, 1998. P, 98-102)

3. La chanson française et son rôle dans la classe de FLE

L'usage des chansons françaises au sein du processus d'enseignement et d'apprentissage remonte depuis des décennies. La chanson est de plus en plus présente dans les classes des langues et plusieurs enseignants souhaitent introduire ce support inséparable dans leurs classes. En fait, de nombreux chercheurs soulignent fortement que la chanson est un support didactique idéal. Avec toute sa diversité qu'elle présente, la chanson devient un outil didactique, pédagogique important et elle a eu beaucoup de succès dans les cours de FLE. Les activités et les tâches didactiques réalisées par le support de la chanson peuvent être l'axe principal de l'apprentissage, elles peuvent également compléter les autres exercices. Louis-Jean Calvet souligne que la chanson est agréable à l'écouter et riche en vocabulaire, elle est

un support qui rendra l'apprentissage d'une nouvelle langue plus facile et plus amusant. (1977. P, 309)

En tant que document authentique, la chanson est l'un des outils les plus utilisés parmi les documents authentiques par les enseignants. L'usage de la chanson comme un document authentique dans une classe de langue comporte une série d'avantages. Tout d'abord, elle permettra aisément d'accéder à la culture cible. Elle brosse le portrait d'une nouvelle société, en même temps elle suscitera des émotions chez des apprenants et elle facilite l'accès à l'apprentissage d'une langue étrangère. En effet, en recourant à ce support dans leur classe, les enseignants peuvent travailler avec les étudiants sur les aspects linguistiques de la langue en action, cela veut dire du français parlé, avec toutes les particularités et la diversité qu'elle possède, en matière du vocabulaire, de la prononciation et de la grammaire. De plus, en utilisant les chansons, les enseignants peuvent travailler sur l'aspect culturel de la langue enseignée en profondeur, notamment les différents accents, les lexiques, les registres de langue, les personnages français, ainsi que les habitudes culturelles générales.

La chanson n'est plus un support isolé mais, elle participe désormais dans l'étude d'autres supports tels que : les textes, les lectures, les jeux, etc. Elle réalise le lien avec la suite du cours, elle élargit de plus en plus la réflexion des étudiants. Il est tout à fait possible que les professeurs utilisent les chansons dans leurs cours et les apprécient dès le niveau débutant. Ils proposeront d'écouter les chansons par tranches de titres. Ils distribueront au fur et mesure les textes correspondants avec les exercices proposés de faire en petit groupe ou en binôme. En revanche, les étudiants auront entendu de la musique française. Ils auront également l'occasion de faire face à un support linguistique authentique beaucoup plus important que les connaissances apprises avant. Ainsi, ils seront valorisés dans l'apprentissage de langue. A l'origine, il est évident que la chanson n'est pas faite afin d'être utilisée en classe. Elle est faite pour amuser, dénoncer et raconter une histoire réelle de la vie des gens. Il faut concevoir les pistes pédagogiques avec la volonté afin d'enrichir le cours des tâches et des pratiques interactives, donner beaucoup plus à la langue enseignée son statut de langue vivante. (Gaëtane, 1998. P, 20-25)

3.1 La facilitation de l'apprentissage

La chanson française qui est un mélange de musique et de paroles, possède des caractéristiques variées des autres supports oraux. Ce mélange des éléments linguistiques et la mélodie facilitent en général l'accès à la compréhension chez les étudiants. La répétition permanente des phrases et des extraits aide également à la mémorisation et implante chez les étudiants l'habitude de recourir spontanément à la structure en maîtrisant le sens de ce qu'ils disent. À la différence des exercices longs, qui peuvent devenir ennuyeux, la répétition de la chanson est souvent accueillie avec la même joie. (Murphy Tim, 1992. p.7). L'écoute des chansons améliore certainement une vraie compétence de réception chez les étudiants. Et enfin pour bien communiquer, il faut d'abord bien écouter. Il ne faut pas qu'on réduise une chanson à l'étude d'un texte. Le but pédagogique se résumera donc en une seule phrase comme la suivante « donner l'envie d'apprendre » (Boiron, 2006).

L'enseignant peut profiter des chansons dans ses classes de langue pour promouvoir l'apprentissage de beaucoup d'aspects didactiques et linguistiques. Les enseignants peuvent enseigner la grammaire à travers les chansons. Par exemple, les étudiants peuvent essayer d'apprendre des règles grammaticales en travaillant sur les paroles et en pensant attentivement aux constructions grammaticales de chaque phrase répétée. Les apprenants peuvent aussi améliorer leur prononciation seulement en entraînant d'une manière active les organes de la prononciation. Bien évidemment, le fait de chanter et d'écouter une chanson aide à développer les connaissances de la prononciation auprès des étudiants.

3.2 La motivation et le plaisir

La chanson est également un moyen de plaisir que les personnes de tous les âges l'écoutent passionnément. Elle motive, attire et fascine les étudiants dans la classe. Calvet souligne que « *des arguments de plaisir* » sont très importants afin de pouvoir inclure la chanson dans une classe de FLE. Tout le monde a quelques morceaux de chansons, qu'il aime et prend plaisir à écouter. (1980. P.5-18). Des recherches ont récemment démontré que le plaisir lié aux chansons implique le système de la récompense ainsi que le système cérébral indispensable à notre survie. La motivation est considérée comme un paramètre de la réussite dans l'apprentissage de nouvelles langues. Bien évidemment, cette motivation n'existe pas dans la classe, mais les professeurs doivent l'inventer avec un enseignement inventif et dynamique pour que le français soit considéré comme une chance indéniable. Michel Boiron estime qu'apprendre le français est aussi découvrir le plaisir d'apprendre. (2001. p. 55-57). Par son côté ludique, la chanson fait naître un vrai engouement et fournit également une motivation supplémentaire chez les étudiants qui facilitent l'acquisition de la langue enseignée. Pierre Dumont déclare que « *qui dit motivation, dit chanson* ». (1998. p. 9). Les étudiants peuvent écouter la chanson avec ou sans les paroles écrites lors de travail de classe. Ils peuvent aussi voir le clip de la chanson pour connaître mieux le rapport à l'image et confirmer la compréhension. Toutes ces possibilités d'activités que nous pouvons réaliser avec les chansons, permettent de retenir l'attention des étudiants plus et travailler plusieurs compétences lors de la même séance.

4. La fonction culturelle et interculturelle de la chanson

La chanson a un lien avec la culture de l'autre dans sa diversité et a une valeur universelle. Elle est un endroit réel pour découvrir la réalité multiculturelle française et francophone. Michel Boiron (2005) confirme que les langues vivantes sont les lieux de découverte d'un univers culturel et linguistique différents de sa culture d'origine. La chanson a également une mission de plaisir et de divertissement. En étudiant le français à travers les chansons nous ne garantissons pas uniquement un travail pour l'avenir mais nous pouvons danser, nous amuser et rire. Grâce aux chansons, la voie d'un monde différent s'ouvrira certainement devant les yeux des étudiants et éveillera leur envie d'aller rencontrer d'autre culture. L'apprentissage des langues à travers la chanson ne se réduit pas à l'assimilation de la grammaire et du vocabulaire. Certaines chansons sont considérées comme le patrimoine collectif et illustrent la richesse de la création variée et contemporaine du monde francophone. La chanson reflète la réalité complexe de la France actuelle, elle reflète également la cohabitation de plusieurs cultures. Elle est une clé avec laquelle nous pouvons facilement ouvrir des portes car elle est un des sujets les plus parlants de la sensibilité d'un peuple. En même temps, elle peut construire des ponts solides entre les différentes cultures et transcender les différences d'époque de langue et de culture. La chanson est une expression culturelle qui vit continuellement avec les étudiants, et une place de projection dans laquelle ils peuvent faire des connaissances. (Stéphane, 1995. P, 38-43)

5. Le contexte de la recherche

5.1 Le département de français

Le département de français fait partie d'un des sept départements de la faculté des langues à l'université de Salahaddin, Erbil¹. Il est un établissement public qui est en place depuis 2004, Il a été inauguré lors de la séparation de la faculté des lettres en septembre 2004. Il a été créé à la demande des étudiants, leur grand engouement pour apprendre le français et sur l'accord du ministère des enseignements supérieurs du Gouvernement Régional du Kurdistan d'Irak. Chaque année, il compte environ 120 étudiants qui sont répartis en 4 classes successives. La

¹ Erbil est la capitale de la Région fédérale autonome du Kurdistan au nord de l'Irak. Elle est aussi la capitale de la province d'Erbil. Elle compte environ un million et demi d'habitants. Les universités les plus importantes y se situent.

mission principale de cette institution est de préparer des étudiants chevronnés dans la langue et littérature françaises.

5.2 Le public

Le public avec lequel nous avons travaillé est constitué d'une dizaine d'étudiants kurdes de la classe de deuxième année. Ils sont adultes, ils ont entre 19 et 25 ans. Nous avons choisi le cours d'audiovisuel comme l'objet d'investigation car dans ce cours le professeur met l'accent sur des supports audiovisuel tels que les chansons comme un sujet de l'apprentissage. Ainsi, nous considérons que dans ce cours les étudiants auront beaucoup d'informations à nous donner concernant ce support authentique. Nous voulons bien savoir si le fait d'écouter des chansons par les étudiants est utile pour l'apprentissage de la langue française, et quels sont les effets des chansons sur eux. Est ce qu'ils ont profité des chansons pour apprendre la langue française ?

6. La méthodologie de la recherche et recueil des données

Dans les parties précédentes, nous avons présenté quelques définitions et aspects théoriques de notre recherche. Et, de même, nous allons présenter la méthodologie de notre étude : le recueil des données pour lequel nous avons opté. Nous allons aussi présenter la démarche que nous avons suivie depuis le choix du terrain. Dans la partie suivante, nous allons travailler sur l'analyse de données que nous avons recueillies sur le terrain de recherche.

6.1. La méthodologie

Du fait que notre sujet de recherche est la valeur de l'utilisation des chansons françaises en classe de FLE au sein de Département de français au Kurdistan irakien, nous trouvons que la méthodologie qualitative est la plus appropriée afin de réaliser notre recherche. En fait, beaucoup de chercheurs et auteurs privilégident une méthode qualitative des échanges en classe de langue pour comprendre comment et pourquoi tel ou tel phénomène survient. Ainsi, nous nous baserons sur une méthodologie qualitative.

Dans ce genre de méthodologie, le chercheur peut collecter des données dans le cadre d'un processus ouvert. Celles-ci peuvent prendre la forme d'observations, d'entretiens et de questionnaire. Il aide le chercheur à découvrir des comportements difficilement observables sur le terrain. Et parmi ces trois moyens de l'enquête qualitative, la méthode de questionnaire pourrait s'approcher le plus de la « réalité » dans notre recherche.

Ainsi, en allant sur le terrain, le chercheur peut facilement questionner les étudiants et examiner de très près pour savoir ce qui se passe effectivement entre les participants dans la classe. Donc, nous utiliserons la méthodologie qualitative : la méthode de questionnaire.

6.2. Les hypothèses

Après avoir parlé de la méthodologie de notre recherche et présenté le public et le choix du terrain, ainsi nous pouvons formuler nos hypothèses comme les suivantes :

- Les étudiants apprennent de nouveaux mots en travaillant sur la chanson dans une classe de FLE.
- La chanson aide les étudiants à améliorer leur prononciation de français.
- La chanson anime le cours et motive les étudiants à l'apprentissage de la langue française.

6.3. Le déroulement de recueil des données

Pour recueillir des données, nous avons dû se rendre sur le terrain de recherche et présenter notre but à la classe. Elle est composée d'une trentaine d'étudiants. En fait, nous avons décidé de choisir une dizaine d'eux, ceux qui sont sérieux dans la réalisation du travail demandé pour pouvoir avoir des données pertinentes et fiables. Pour obtenir ces données et atteindre nos objectifs, nous avons trouvé que le questionnaire et l'entretien avec les personnes mentionnées sont les méthodes les plus efficaces. Nous avons donc construit des grilles

d'entretien² comme outils qui répondaient à nos objectifs. En fait, les grilles d'entretien se présentent sous la forme de questionnaires.

Une fois le questionnaire est construit, nous avons parlé avec les étudiants pour obtenir leur accord sur le sujet. Après avoir parlé de leur disponibilité du temps et obtenu leur accord, nous avons précisé un jour pour l'entretien. Ensuite, nous leur avons donné la grille sur laquelle figuraient les questions pour qu'ils puissent les lire et réfléchir aux réponses qu'ils pouvaient apporter à ces questions-là. Ainsi, nous avons recueilli leurs réponses sur notre sujet de recherche. Nous présenterons les résultats de ces entretiens dans le chapitre suivant.

6.4. Un exemple de séance

Etant donné que nos hypothèses portant précisément sur la prononciation, la motivation d'apprentissage et la mémorisation du lexique, nous étions obligés de travailler sur des chansons qui peuvent contenir ces trois éléments-là. De ce fait, nous avons choisi les chansons « C'est fin octobre, début novembre » et « Laissons-les rêver » notamment pour le côté du lexique, de la motivation et de la prononciation. Après avoir travaillé sur les chansons choisies, nous avons pu collecter les notes et les questionnaires distribués aux étudiants qui ont participé à cours des chansons.

Notre travail de recherche s'articule finalement de la façon suivante :

- Présentation des fiches pédagogiques.
- Analyse des notes et du questionnaire donnés aux étudiants.

La finalité de ce travail de recherche est : Souligner que l'utilisation et l'introduction des chansons françaises dans un cours de FLE peut certainement apporter des avantages importants aux étudiants kurdes.

Un exemple de séance

Séance 1 :

Chanson : « *C'est fin octobre, début novembre* ».

Niveau : A2

Nombre des étudiants : 10

Les supports utilisés : Les paroles de la chanson, clip de chanson et fiches d'étudiant.

La durée de travail : 1h30

Les objectifs :

- Découverte de la chanson.
- Enrichissement du lexique et de la prononciation.

La compétence : Être capable d'employer les vocabulaires entendus pour parler de ses sentiments.

Le déroulement :

Première écoute : Les étudiants doivent écouter bien la chanson pour pouvoir compléter les paroles distribuées, ensuite en binôme, ils comparent les réponses en écoutant la chanson une deuxième fois. Ils soulignent au fur et à mesure les mots qu'ils connaissent, puis ils devinent le thème de la chanson.

Lors de la troisième écoute, ils forment des phrases avec les mots soulignés et font des exemples oralement.

Pour mettre plus l'accent sur l'enrichissement du lexique, les étudiants doivent trouver le mot demandé par l'enseignant dans la chanson.

7. L'analyse de recueil des données

Notre questionnaire est composé de 7 questions, chacune d'elles comprend 4 choix, les étudiants doivent choisir une seule réponse, les choix sont mis de telle façon : 1-d'accord, 2-fortement d'accord, 3- pas d'accord, 4- fortement pas d'accord. Nous avons choisi cette

² Voir les grilles de questionnaire dans l'analyse de recueil des données.

manière de questionnaire car cela aide les étudiants à mieux comprendre et répondre facilement. Suite à la lecture de chaque question, ils peuvent choisir l'un des choix proposés. Notre première question est : **Est-ce que la chanson anime le cours et motive les étudiants à l'apprentissage de la langue française ?**

Parmi les 10 étudiants, tous ont choisi (**fortement d'accord**). Ils sont tous d'accord sur le fait que l'usage des chansons dans la classe de FLE est très important car les chansons animent les cours et motivent plus les étudiants à apprendre.

La deuxième question : **Apprenez-vous de nouveaux mots en travaillant sur la chanson dans la classe ?**

La réponse de tous les étudiants est (**oui fortement d'accord**). Ils soulignent qu'en travaillant sur la chanson, ils auront l'occasion de répéter les phrases et les refrains de la chanson plusieurs fois, cela les aide évidemment à apprendre de nouveaux vocabulaires. Pour illustrer plus leur réponse, les étudiants citent quelques mots qu'ils ont appris lors de cette séance-là : arbres, merles, cadence, odeurs, étoiles filantes, vœux, épargiller, nœud.

En ce qui concerne la troisième question : **Est-ce que la chanson aide les étudiants à améliorer leur prononciation ?**

La majorité des étudiants étaient **fortement d'accord** sur le fait que la chanson améliore certainement leur prononciation car il y a des phrases répétitives dans la chanson. En travaillant sur la chanson ils auront l'opportunité d'écouter les paroles et en même temps de les répéter plusieurs fois. Cette répétition régulière aide les étudiants d'améliorer leur prononciation.

Pour la quatrième question qui dit : **La chanson avec un mélange des éléments linguistiques et extralinguistique facilite l'accès à la compréhension de la langue française ?**

En fait, la majorité des étudiants sont (**fortement d'accord**). Ils pensaient que la mélodie de la chanson et la répétition des mots et des énoncés facilitent la compréhension des structures de la langue française.

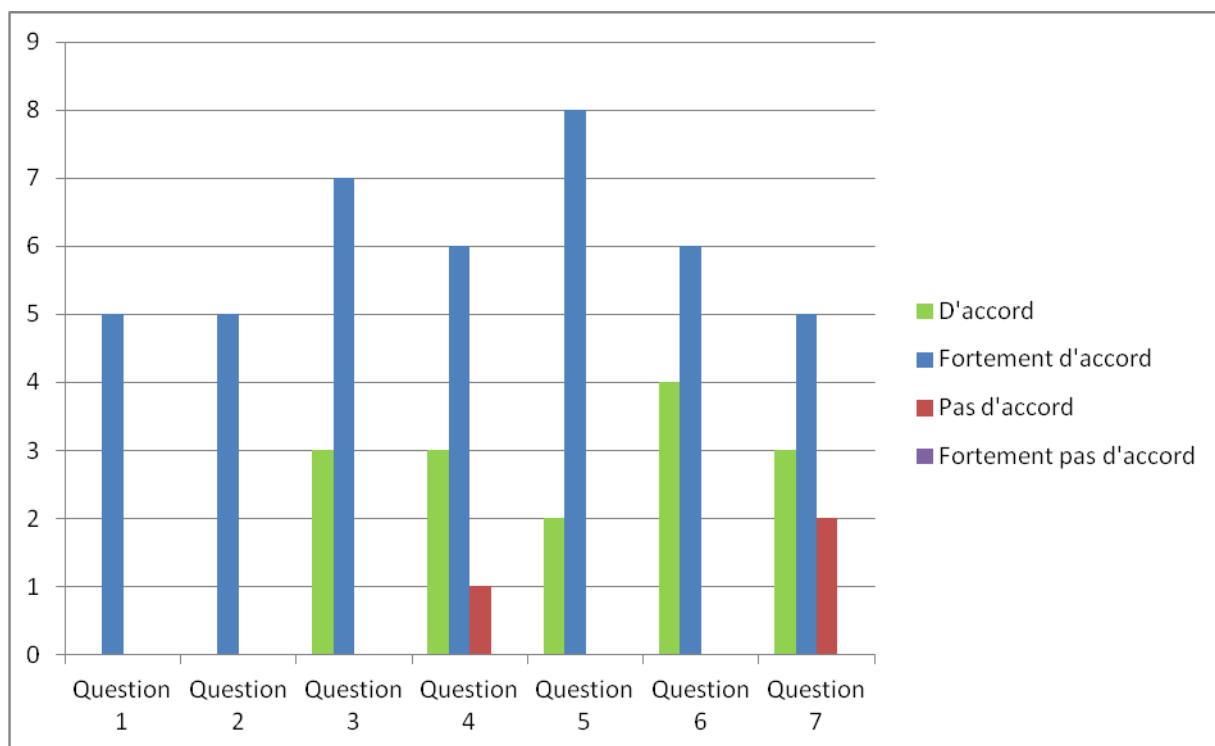
Quant à la cinquième question qui souligne : **Est-ce que la chanson aide les étudiants à mieux connaître la culture de la société française ?**

La réponse de 8 étudiants était (**fortement d'accord**), ils soulignent que grâce à ce support audiovisuel, ils peuvent connaître des chanteurs français, des monuments et des lieux en France. À travers des chansons, ils auront également l'opportunité de se familiariser plus avec la vie quotidienne des gens en France.

En ce qui concerne la sixième question : **La chanson est l'un des supports authentiques les plus importants qui a un rôle décisif dans l'apprentissage de la langue française.**

Tous les étudiants ont choisi (**d'accord et fortement d'accord**). Tout le monde est d'accord sur le fait que la chanson française a un rôle décisif dans l'apprentissage de la langue française comme un support authentique.

Notre dernière question est : **La combinaison du clip visuel et auditif aide les étudiants à comprendre mieux les thèmes.** La réponse de la plupart des étudiants était (**fortement d'accord**) et (**d'accord**), ils confirment que les images du clip facilitent la compréhension les thèmes de la chanson et les aident à réfléchir plus sur les sujets de chanson.



Ainsi, nous avons bien découvert que l'usage des chansons françaises dans les classes de FLE est très important. Il est clairement souligné que les étudiants questionnés étaient tous fortement d'accord pour l'usage des chansons dans la classe. En les utilisant, d'une part, on peut améliorer le niveau des étudiants, les motiver plus pour apprendre la langue française et, d'autre part, on peut les aider à connaître mieux la culture, la société et la civilisation française.

Conclusion

L'objectif de ce travail de recherche a été de répondre à plusieurs questions concernant l'utilisation de la chanson en classe de FLE afin de démontrer que la chanson constitue un support idéal. La recherche offre aux enseignants de FLE une perspective pédagogique et les instruments nécessaires pour border avec professionnalisme la chanson en classe de langue française et aux étudiants qui apprennent la langue française à travers la chanson. La partie théorique a parlé des aspects importants de la chanson en tant qu'un support pédagogique et didactique : la musique et la prononciation, la facilitation de l'apprentissage, la motivation et le plaisir, document authentique, la richesse des ressources, autant d'arguments qui orientent le professeur de FLE à travailler en classe avec cet outil extrêmement efficace pour apprendre une langue étrangère.

Nous voulons souligner par cette recherche le fait que l'enseignant doit savoir que les paroles écrites des chansons en tant que support en français langue étrangère peuvent servir divers besoins dans la classe. Si nous suivons bien la démarche pédagogique naturelle qui nous mène vers les trois opérations cognitives de l'apprentissage/acquisition (la compréhension, la mémorisation et la production), nous verront bien que les chansons peuvent être exploitée pour la phase de mémorisation et surtout qu'elles serviront de base pour la production finale. Ce travail a été l'occasion de démontrer que tous les étudiants, sans exception, sont tout à fait d'accord pour déclarer qu'ils aiment beaucoup ce support authentique dans leurs classes de français. Ce support qui est considéré comme une source forte de plaisir dans l'apprentissage est très important dans la motivation des étudiants. Il est important de penser à préserver la fonction de distraction que la chanson remplisse dans la classe, au contraire il risque de

provoquer la réaction d'ennui auprès des étudiants. Car la motivation est la clé essentielle de l'apprentissage des langues.

Il y a beaucoup de ressources sur la chanson, et il existe beaucoup de façons innovantes de faire incorporer ce support exceptionnel dans les classes. La majorité des étudiants s'intéressent beaucoup à l'écoute de la musique, et pour eux, le seul contact avec la langue et la culture cible est pendant les cours. De ce fait, nous souhaitons un immense plaisir et beaucoup de succès à tous les enseignants qui veulent faire entrer dans leur classe cet outil important, la chanson, et qui s'inspirèrent bien de ces propositions pédagogiques rédigées par cette recherche. En conclusion, pour souligner la valeur et l'importance de la chanson dans la Vie, nous citerons la fameuse citation du Mariage de Figaro de Beaumarchais : « Or, Messieurs, la comédie que l'on juge en cet instant, sauf erreur, nous peint la vie du bon peuple qui l'entend. Qu'on l'opprime, il peste, il crie ; il s'agit en cent façons ; tout finit par des chansons ».

La bibliographie

- Abrate, Jayne Halsne, (1983), *Pedagogical applications of the French popular song in the foreign language classroom. The Modern Language Journal*, vol, 67, n° 1.
- Berard, cité par : Bekker Jessica, (2008), *La chanson dans la classe de français langue étrangère*, université du Cap.
- Louis-Jean Calvet, Francis Debysier & René Kochmann, (1977), *Langue française et chanson. Le français dans le monde*, n° 131.
- Louis-Jean Calvet, (1980). *Sonorité musicalité : détruire un mythe. Le français dans le monde*, n° 150.
- Louis-Jean Calvet, (1980). *La chanson dans la classe de français langue étrangère*, CLE international, Paris.
- Gaëtane Poliquin, (1998). *La chanson et la correction phonétique*. Québec : Centre international de recherche sur le bilinguisme.
- Michel Boiron, (1998). *Rencontrer la musique française d'aujourd'hui. Le Français dans le Monde* N°300.
- Michel Boiron, (2001). *Chansons en classe : mode d'emploi. Le Français dans le Monde*, n° 318.
- Murphey, Tim, (1992). *Music & song*, New York, Oxford University Press.
- Nikolai Sergueievitch Troubetzkoy, (1964). *Principes de phonologie*. Paris : Klincksieck.
- Pierre Dumont, (1998). *Le Français par la chanson*. Paris : L'Harmattan.
- Stéphane Hirschi, (1995). *Jacques Brel, chant contre silence*. Nizet.

La citographie

- Kristin Lems, (1996). *For a Song : Music across the ESL Curriculum*. Article présenté lors de l'Annual Meeting of the Teachers of English to the speakers of other languages, Chicago. Disponible sur : <http://www.ericdigests.org/2002-3/music.htm>. Date de consultation, le 14 mai 2023.
- Kristin Lems, (2001). *Using music in the adult ESL classroom*. In: Eric Diges/ (Washington DC: National Clearinghouse for ESL Literacy Education). Disponible sur : http://www.marshalladulteducation.org/pdf/briefs2/Using_Music_in_the_Adult_ESL_Classroom.pdf. Date de consultation, le 8 mai 2023.
- Michel Boiron, (2005). *Approches pédagogiques de la chanson*. In : CAVILAM, Vichy. Disponible sur : chansons-en-classe-cavillam.pdf. Consulté le 13 avril 2023.

Dictionnaire

- *Le Petit Robert : dictionnaire alphabétique et analogique de la langue française*, REY, Alain ; ROBERT, Paul ; REY-DEBOVE, Josette (eds.), Paris, Dictionnaire Le Robert, 2014.

The Value of Using French Songs in a Class of French as a Foreign Language: Second Year Class at the French Department in Erbil.

Ali Saleh Malo

Department of French, College of
Languages, Salahaddin University - Erbil
ali.malo@su.edu.krd

Abstract

Our present research will aim to consider the value and importance of songs in learning French as a foreign language among the Kurdish students of the second year in the French department in Erbil. According to our first observations, we will try to see if French song can improve the language learning among Kurdish students, can aid them to memorize new words? Does it have the potential to enrich the French language lessons and motivate learners? To answer these questions, we will endeavour to highlight the positive influence of songs on the process of learning the foreign languages that are put in place by researchers. To carry out our research, we relied on the qualitative methodology, and we chose the questions because it helped us to obtain relevant information and achieve the desired results.

Keywords: French as a foreign language, song, learning, motivation, value.

**گرنگی به کارهای زمانی گورانی له ناو پولنیکی زمانی فرهنگی :
قوناغی دووه‌می بهشی فرهنگی له زانکوی صلاح‌دین - هولیز - کوردستانی عراق.**

علی صالح ملو

بهشی زمانی فرهنگی، کۆلیزی زمان، زانکوی
صلاح‌دین - هولیز
ali.malo@su.edu.krd

پوخته

لەم لیکولینمو میدا تیشکدمخینه سەر بەھاو گرنگی بەکارهایانی گورانی له پروسەی فیرکردنی زمانی فەرەنسى بەشتو میدەکە گشتى و لای قوتابيانى كورد له باشى زمانى فەرەنسى بە تاييەتى. بېپنى تېرىوانىنە سەرەتايەتكەنمان، سەرمەتا ھەولدەمین بزانين كە تاخىز گورانى دەتوانىت يارمەتى قوتابيانى كورد بادات له بەرمەوە پېشىرىدىنى ئاستى فېرىبۇنى زمانى فەرەنسى و لمپەركردنى و ووشەي نۇئى؟ لەلایەكىترەوە دەپرسىن ئايا گورانى توانى دەولەمەندەركىنى وانى زمانى فەرەنسى ھېيە و سەرەنجى قوتابيان بۇ وانەكە رادەكتىشىت؟ بۇ ولامدانمۇھى ئەم پەرسىرانە، ھەولدەمین ئامازە بە كارىگەرلى لايەنە ئەرىزىنى گورانى بكمىن له سەر پروسەی فېرىبۇنى زمانە بىيانىكەن كە لەلاین لىكۆلەرمەكان خراونتە بەر باس. بۇ جىچەجى كەنلى لىكولینمو مەكمەن، پىشىمان بەتىتىدى كەلىتائىفەوە بەستووە، و له نىو ئامازەمەكانى كۆكىردىنەمۇھى زانىيارى و مك چاپىكەمەتن، چاودىزى كەن و راپرسى كەن، راپرسىمان ھەلبىزارد چۈنكە يارمەتىمان دەدات له كۆكىردىنەمۇھى زانىيارى باورپىكرا و وورد، ھەروەها يارمەتىدرە بۇ گەيىشىن بەھو ئۇنچامانەكە دەمانەۋىت.

ووشە سەرەكىيەكان : فەرەنسى و مك زمانىيەكىيەكان، گورانى، فېرىبۇن، ھاندان، بەھا.

قيمة وأهمية استعمال الأغاني في صف اللغة الفرنسية كلغة أجنبية : الصنف الثاني في قسم اللغة الفرنسية في أربيل.

علی صالح ملو

قسم اللغة الفرنسى، كلية اللغات، جامعة صلاح الدين- اربيل
ali.malo@su.edu.krd

ملخص

تهدف هذه الدراسة إلى البحث في أهمية الأغاني في تعلم اللغة الفرنسية كلغة أجنبية بشكل عام وبالتحديد عند الطلبة الكورد في قسم اللغة الفرنسية في جامعة صلاح الدين في أربيل بشكل خاص كأداة من أدوات جمع البيانات ومنذ الخطوات الأولى للبحث حاولنا دراسة فيما إذا كانت الأغاني عاملًا مساعدًا لإغناء اللغة الفرنسية عند الطلبة وهل هذا يساعدهم في تطوير مهاراتهم في اكتساب الكلمات الجديدة؟ وهل هي عامل تشجيع للمتعلمين وبالتالي هل تعتبر وسيلة لإغناء حاضرة اللغة الفرنسية كلغة أجنبية؟ ومن خلال الإجابة على هذه الأسئلة حاولنا الاشارة إلى الجانب إيجابي في استخدام الأغاني في عملية تعلم اللغة الفرنسية مستعينين على النظرية النوعية التي تعتمد الاستبيان في خطواتها من أجل الوصول إلى النتائج الموثقة ولها طرحاً على طلاب المرحلة الثانية كعينة للبحث معتمدين على احتجاجاتهم في تحقيق فرضية البحث.

الكلمات المفتاحية : الفرنسية كلغة أجنبية، الأغنية، التعلم، الدافع، القيمة.



ESAD NAİB'İN “ZAMANIN ELİ” ADLI DİVANINDA FİİL ÇEKİM EKLERİ

Kosret Bapir Maghdid Beg Zade *

Karwan Rauf Taha Mirani **

Selan Neamat Hussein***



* Temel Eğitim Fakültesi,
Raparin Üniversitesi

**Kültür Sanat Genel
Müdürlüğü, Kültür ve Gençlik
Bakanlığı

*** Diller Fakültesi, Salahaddin
Üniversitesi – Erbil

Kosret.begzade@uor.edu.krd
karuan.rauf87@gmail.com
selan.hussein@su.edu.krd

Received || 28/06/2023

Accepted || 20/09/2023

Published || 15/02/2024

Keywords:

fiil çekim ekleri,
Irak Türkmencesi,
Türkmen edebiyatı,
Esad Naip.

Abstract

Irak-Türkmen edebiyatında ünlü şairlerden biri olarak sayılan Esat Naip, başlangıçta şiirlerini Kerkük, Afak, Necme, Beşir ve İleri gazetelerinde yayımlamıştır. Daha sonraki dönemlerde şiirlerini Kardeşlik dergisi ve bazlarını da Türkiye'de çıkan Yeşil Ada ve Fuzulî dergilerinde yayımlamıştır. (Kerkük Nükteleri, Yapraklar, Armağan, Zamanın Eli) şairin basılmış manzum ve mensur eserleridir. Ayrıca yayımlanmamış birçok şiirleri (Keşkül) adı altında bir araya getirmiştir. Çalışmamızda, Esad Naib'in (Zamanın Eli) isimli şiir kitabı temel alınmıştır ve seçilmiş şiirlerde kullanılan fiil çekim ekleri ele alınmıştır. Türkçede: 1. Bildirme (haber) kipleri, 2. Tasarlama kipleri olmak üzere iki kip türü vardır. Ayrıca Irak Türkmencesi ile Türkiye Türkçesi şekil ve yapı bakımından benzerlikler göstermektedir. Böylece şairin divanından seçtiğimiz (Okuyuculara, Zamanın Eli, En Azizime, Çözülmeyen Bağ, Hancı, Hancı ile Baş Başa, Şölen Salonu) şiirlerinde fiil çekim eklerinin tespit edilmesi amaçlanmıştır.

This work is licensed under Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International License



About the Journal

ZANCO Journal of Humanity Sciences (ZJHS) is an international, multi-disciplinary, peer-reviewed, double-blind and open-access journal that enhances research in all fields of basic and applied sciences through the publication of high-quality articles that describe significant and novel works; and advance knowledge in a diversity of scientific fields.
<https://zancojournal.su.edu.krd/index.php/JAHS/about>

Özet

Irak-Türkmenlerinin dili ve edebiyatı yüzyıllar boyunca bölgede devam etmiş olduğunu tarihi belge ve yazınlarda görülmektedir. Buna göre, Türk dil ve edebiyatında çok mühim bir yer oluşturmaktadır. Bu dil ve edebiyatın tarihi Oğuzlara kadar uzanmaktadır. En eski dönemlerden başlayarak, Irak'ta yerleşmiş Türkmenlerin dilleri olduğu takdirde kendilerine ait edebiyatları da vardır. Bunun kökü ve temeli daha çok Oğuzlara bağlanmaktadır. Daha doğrusu Oğuzlar veya Türkmenler 54 H., 673 M. yıllarından itibaren Azerbaycan ve Orta Asya'dan Irak'a doğru göç etmişlerdir. Sonučta, kendileri ile beraber sözlü edebiyat ve kültürleri de bölgeye getirmiştirlerdir. Böylece zaman geçtikçe bu sözlü ve yazılı ürünler Irak kültür ile kaynaşmıştır (Benderoğlu 1989, s. 7). Esad Naip, 25. 01. 1897 yılında Kerkük'te Ahi Hüseyin Mahallesindeki evlerinden birinde doğmuştur (Terzibaşı 2013, s. 177). Ancak kendisi (Çağdaş Türkmen Şairleri) kitabında doğum tarihiyle ilgili "Kerkük'te doğmuşum, Nüfusça tevelliğüm 1900'dur" sözlerini ifade etmiştir. Ailesi edebiyata pek çok hevesliydi. Şair, gençlik döneminden itibaren hayatının sonuna kadar şiirlerini Irak ve Türkiye'de çıkan değişik gazete ve dergilerde yayımlanmıştır (Sarı Kâhya 1973, s. 25). Irak-Türkmenlerinin Türkçesi, ses özellikleri ve telaffuzları bakımından Çağdaş Türk Dili ile benzerlik göstermektedir. Bununla birlikte, ünlülerin ve ünsüzlerin telaffuzu bakımından farklılık gösterir ve her ikisinin sözdizimi de benzerdir. Bu farklılığın sebebi Arap dilinin Irak Türkmen Türkçesi üzerindeki etkisine bağlanmaktadır. Çalışmamız, Irak-Türkmen edebiyatında ismi her zaman geçen ve çok ünlü şairlerinden biri kabul edilen Esad Naib'in (*Zamanın Eli*) isimli şiir kitabından olmuştur. Divanda seçilmiş şiirlerinin ekleri tamamen Arapça harflerle yazılmıştır. Ancak tüm şiirler Arap harflerinden Latin harflerine aktardıktan sonra şiirlerde kullanılan fiil çekim eklerini ortaya koymak amacı ile hazırlanmıştır. Ayrıca Türkmençe ve Türkiye Türkçesinde şekil ve yapı bakımından benzerlik göstermektedir. Çalışmamız seçilmiş şiirlerde fiil çekim ekleriyle ilgili olduğu için kısaca ekler ve fiil çekim eklerine deiginmemiz gereklidir. Zeynep Korkmaz'a (2014a, s. 106) göre, "Ekler, sözcüğün yapısında yer alan, kendi başına kullanılmayan, kökler ile birleşerek, gövdeler ile birleşerek de yeni sözcük gövdeleri oluşturan yahut da sözcükler arasında geçici mana ilişkileri kuran görevli şekillerdir". Türkçenin dilbilgisinde Ekler konusu şekil bilgisi kısmında yer almıştır. Ekler iki ana kısma ayrılır; bunlar ise 1. Çekim Ekleri, 2. Yapım Ekleri. Çekim ekleri, kullanılış bakımından kendi içinde **A.** İsim Çekim Ekleri, **B.** Fiil Çekim Ekleri olmak üzere iki ana gruba ayrılır. Ayrıca Demir ve Yılmaz'a (2014, s. 182) göre " Kelimelerin nicelliğini, öbek veya cümle içerisinde birbirleriyle olan ilişkilerini gösteren eklerle *çekim* eki denir ". Çekim ekleri kelimenin manasını değiştiremez ve eklendikleri kelimelelere yeni bir anlam katmaz, sadece kelimelelere işleklik kazandırır. Fiil Çekim Ekleri " filleri belli bir şeke,

duruma sokan, hareketin kime ait olduğunu, ne zaman meydana geldiğini ifade eden eklerdir'' Kavruk et al. (2014a, s. 97). Yine Zeynep Korkmaz'a (2014b, s.s. 113-114) göre, ''Türkçede fiil çekimi, fiil kök ve gövdelerine eklenen şekil ve zaman (kip), şahıs ve soru ekleriyle karşılaşır. Çekimli bir filde hem şekil hem de zaman ifadesi yer almıştır. Fiilde hareketin biçimini *kip* terimi ile karşılaşır. Çekimli fiillerin hepsinde birer *kip* vardır. Çekimli fiiller kip dışında bir de zaman kavramı ve ifadesine sahiptirler. Bu nedenle şekil ve zaman ekleri *kip ekleri* diye de adlandırılır. Türkiye Türkçesinde: 1. *Bildirme (haber) kipleri*, 2. *Tasarlama kipleri* olmak üzere başlıca iki kip türü vardır''. **1. Şahıs (Kişi) Ekleri:** Fiilin bildirdiği iş ya da hareketin hangi şahıs tarafından yapıldığını gösteren eklerdir. Fiil çekiminde, zaman ve kip eklerinden sonra kullanılırlar. Türkiye Türkçesi yazı dilinde şekil ve fonksiyonlarını net olarak tespit edebildiğimiz başlıca iki tip şahıs vardır. I. gruptaki şahıs ekleri: **öğrenilen geçmiş zaman** (bitmiş, - بیتمیش) - **şimdiki zaman** (geliyor, - گلییور), **gelecek zaman** (olacak), **geniş zaman** (اچیلیر, - آچیلر), **gereklilik** (vermeli) kip ekini taşıyan fiillerin sonunda yer alır. Dolayısıyla bu eklere, "zamir kökenli şahıs ekleri" denir. II. gruptaki şahıs ekleri ise, **görülen geçmiş zaman** (قویدو, - قویدو) ile **şart kipi** (isterseñ, - ایسترسەن) kipi ekini taşıyan fiillerin sonunda kullanılır. Bu gruptaki eklere, "iyelik kökenli şahıs ekleri" denir. **2. Kip Ekleri:** Türkçemizde fiiller kullanılışa ve şahıslara bağlanmak için iki kalıba girer. Bunlardan biri bildirme (haber), diğerı tasarlama (dilek) kalıbıdır. Bu kalıplara dil bilgisinde "kip" adı verilmiştir. Haber kipine ait olanlar beş değişik zaman ifade eder. Bunlar; **şimdiki zaman** (başlıyor, - باشلىيور), **görülen geçmiş** (پاشادى, - yaşadı), **öğrenilen geçmiş** (solmuş, - صولمۇش), **gelecek** (varacak, - بولۇر) ve **geniş zaman** (bulur, - بولۇر) zamandır. Konuşan bir kimsenin yapılan hakkındaki niyet ve duygusunu ifade eden kiplere, **tasarlama kipleri** denir. Dört çeşidi vardır. Bunlar; **şart kipi** (gidersen, - گىدەرإىسەن), **istek kipi** (sunayım, - صونایم), **gereklilik kipi** (sormalı, - سورمالى) ve **emir kipi** (olsun, - اولسۇن) kipidir. Kavruk et al. (2014b, ss. 97-98).

اوچوچوچولارا

قىول سىيواپىپ طوبلادىسىم كاغىدلار يېيىندان
بۇنلارى ئورتىوش ايدى ، اوستونىدە كى تۈز ، طوبىراق
ايستردىم بىر گول اولسۇن ، يابراقلار آراسىندا
صوتايسىم قاتىنىزا سىويىنچ ، قوانچ دويساراق
ھەر نە قدر ارادىم بۇ قىارا يازىسلىرى
بۇلامادىم اىچىننە گۈنۈل چەكەن بىر يابراق
نە دىكىمك اىستەمىشىم ، دىكەن بىتىمىش يېرىندە
نە دىمك اىستەمىشىم ، بىر آه اىمىش او انجاق
سېزىي سىقارسا بىلە ، لەڭ ايدىپ گۈز يومۇنۇز
چۈتكۈ عمرۇن نصىبى ، چوقلىق كەر اولاچاق
خىشور باقىلماز گۈزلىرىنىن دوكەچگى ياشلارا
اوزوتولۇ يوزدە او ، بىر اينجى گىرى بارلاق
بەللى كى ، قورتۇلوش يوق ، قاتىنىدا بۇ دىيادا
بىراق نە ايستر اولسۇن ، نە ايستر اولسۇن بىراق

Okuyuculara

Kol sıvayıp topladım kağıtlar yığınından

Bunları örtmüştü, üstündeki toz, toprak

İsterdim bir gül olsun, yapraklar arasında

Sunayım katınıza sevinç, kıvanç duyarak

Her ne kadar aradım bu kara yazıları

Bulamadım içinde gönül çeken bir yaprak

Ne dikmek istemişsem, diken bitmiş yerinde

Ne demek istemişsem, bir ah aymış o ancak

Sizi sıkarsa bile, lütuf edip göz yumunuz

Cünkü ömrün nasibi, çokluk keder olacak

Hor bakılmaz gözlerin dökeceği yaşlara

Üzüntülü yüzde o, bir inci gibi parlak

Belli ki, kurtuluş yok, kayğıdan bu dünyada

Bırak ne ister olsun ne ister olsun bırak (Naib 1985, s. 6)

A. ŞAHIS (KİŞİ) EKLERİ

1- Zamir Kökenli Şahis Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
ئورتىوش ايدى	örtmüştü	Teklik 3. Şahis	6/2
صوتايسىم	<u>sunayım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	6/4

بىتىمىش	bitmiş	Teklik 3. Şahıs	6/7
اييمىش	aymiş	Teklik 3. Şahıs	6/8
اولاجاق	olacak	Teklik 3. Şahıs	6/10
باقلماز	bakılmaz	Teklik 3. Şahıs	6/11
دوكەجى	dökecek	Teklik 3. Şahıs	6/11

2- İyelik Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
طۇپلادىم	topladım	Teklik 1. Şahıs	6/1
ايستردىم	isterdim	Teklik 1. Şahıs	6/3
ارادىم	aradım	Teklik 1. Şahıs	6/5
ايستەمېشىسمۇم	istemişsem	Teklik 1. Şahıs	6/7
ايستەمېشىسمۇم	istemişsem	Teklik 1. Şahıs	6/8
صىقارسا	sıkarsa	Teklik 1. Şahıs	6/9

B. HABER (BİLDİRME) KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
طۇپلادىم	topladım	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	6/1
نورتموش ايدى	örtmüştü	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	6/2
ايستردىم	isterdim	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	6/3
ارادىم	aradım	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	6/5
بىتىمىش	bitmiş	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	6/7
اييمىش	aymiş	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	6/8
اولاجاق	olacak	Geniş Zaman	6/10
باقلماز	bakılmaz	Geniş Zamanın Olumsuzu	6/11
دوكەجى	dökecek	Gelecek Zaman	6/11

C. TASARLAMA KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
اولسون	olsun	Emir Kipi	6/3
صونايم	sunayım	İstek Kipi	6/4
ايستەمېشىسمۇم	istemişsem	Şart Kipi	6/7
ايستەمېشىسمۇم	istemişsem	Şart Kipi	6/8
صىقارسا	sıkarsa	Şart Kipi	6/9
گوز يومونۇز	göz yumunuz	Emir Kipi	6/9
بیراق	bırak	Emir Kipi	6/14
اولسون	olsun	Emir Kipi	6/14
اولسون	olsun	Emir Kipi	6/14
بیراق	bırak	Emir Kipi	6/14

زمانیین الی

چو جسق ایکن طایبیدیم ، سه وسلی بیه قادینی
بنی او قشار ، توبه ردی ، باور و سو گیی بلکی
گوره ایدیم او قشیور ، او بیه گوند باشقاسینی
بنم معصوم گونلومدهن بیر تیل قویاردی صانکی

* * *

گوند گیچیدیکچه بویودوم ، آیریلدیم چو جوقلقدان
ارتبق قوچاقدا ده گیل ، صرادا یسر بیولوردم
ینه اولکی گیی ، سه و مرادیدیم او توو بن
او نون دا سه و گییینی ، گوردو ب منمدون اولوردم

* * *

٤١

قسمت ایچابی بید گون ، طاشینیپ آیریلاراق
گیتیدیسه ده بیه سووه ، خاطره مله ياشادی
صونرا ایزوی دوش گیی ، يواش ، يواش صولادق
خاملسولار ایدیم انجاق ، سوزده گیچه رکن ادی

* * *

گونلسر گیچدی خیز ایله ، بو بیوب اولغون اولدوم
قوشادیدیم بید سه و دادان ، باشقا بید ماجرا ایسا
بید قاج کره اچیلدیم ، بید قاج کره ل صولادوم
گنیمه دیدیم بختیمین ، هیمنینی بید آرایسا

* * *

آیلیق بید بھار گونو ، گزینتیده دو فرگن
گیچمیشلزی اثاراق ، دالقین ، دالقین یسورو دوم
به زمیش گیی ایکییز ، بن گونولدهن او بندهن
دیسا ده گیل گوردو گوم ، صانکی رویا گورودوم

* * *

ادقادان چاغن بیتچا ، دالقینقدان اویناندیم
بتو من يابانجئی ده گیل ، بید طانیدیق سییدی
قولاق ویردیم او ياناء ، گلین سی آراندیم
چونکو بو سی سلرین ، بجه سه و میلیسییدی

* * *

٤٢

گورдум ياشلی بید قادین ، باقیپ گولومسی بەرەك
پنا دوغىرۇ گلیسۇرۇ ، ياقلاشینجا طائیدیم
او تو ز سنه گونچە کی ، گوزەل قادینیش دیمك
او نو صولوشن گورونجە ، ایچادەن يانیپ یاقیندیم

* * *

قومرال صاجی آغارمیش ، يائى المىش گوزۇنى
او پىشۇن دولقۇن گو گىسو ده ، جانىزى و جىودىزى او نۇش
يابماجىق گولوشلارە صاقلى سوردو يېزۇنى
صلوشدو فقط يىنە ، بىر چىچك گیی صولوش

* * *

صيقارايکن اليى ، ئىهومت تىرىهدى اليىم
گونلۇم ده سه و يېشىدەن ، ارىيق ايشىدى مرحمت
خاطرىنى صورارگن ، سوزدهن كەسىلەدى دىلىم
طائىمازدىم بىولەدى ، قۇلوشىمايىدىم اسىد

* * *

« سىنى كوچوك براقتىم ، باق بولقۇم يابا يىگىت
طائىمازدىم قوشۇنۇن ، اوللاسايانلى يباردىمىسى
قىىڭىز يېرىنى بىولۇر ، نىزە گىىڭىزەرسىن گىست
بىر رؤیا گىيى گونلسر ، ناصل گىتىدى گوردونى ؟ »

٤٣

Zamanın Eli
Çocuk iken tanırdım, sevimli bir kadını Beni okşar, öperdi, yavrusu gibi belki
Görseydim okşuyor, o birgün başkasını Benim mâsum gönülümden bir tel kopardı sanki
Gün geçtikçe büyüdüm, ayrıldım çocukluktan Artık kucakta değil, sârâda yer bulurdum
Yine evvelki gibi, severdim onu ben Onun da sevgisini, görüp memnun olurdum
Kısmet içâbı birgün, taşınıp ayrılarak Gittiye de bir süre, hâtıramda yaşadı
Sonra izi duş gibi, yavaş yavaş solarak Hatıralar edeyim ancak, sözde geçerken adı
Günler geçti hız ile, büyüp olgun oldum Koşardım bir sevdadan, başka bir mâcerâya
Birkaç kere açıldım, birkaç kereler soldum Getirmedim bahtımın, hepsini bir araya
İlk bir bahar günü, gezintiden dönerken Geçmişleri anarak, dalgın dalgın yürürdüm
Bezmiş gibi ikimiz, ben gönülden o benden Dünyada değil gördüğüm, sanki rüyâ görürdüm
Arkadan çağrılinca, dalgınlıktan uyandım Bu ses yabancы değil, bir tanıdık sesiydi
Kulak verdim o yana, gelen sesi arandım Çünkü bu ses seslerin, bence sevimli sesiydi
Gördüm yaşlı bir kadın, bakıp gülümseyerek Bana doğru geliyor, yaklaşınca tanıdım
Otuz sene önceki, güzel kadınmış demek Onu solmuş görünce, içten yanıp yakındım
Kumral saçrı ağarmış, ye's almış gözünü Uygun dolgun göğüsü de, cansız vücsuz olmuş
Yapmacık gülüşlerle saklıyordu yüzünü Solmuştu fakat yine, bir çiçek gibi solmuş

Sıkar iken elini, evet titredi elim Gönlümde sevincimden, artık etti merhamet
Hatırını sorarken, sözden kesildi dilim Tanımadın söyledi, konuşmasaydım Esat
((Seni küçük bıraktım, bak buldum baba yiğit Tanımadım konuşunun, olmasayı yardımım
Kader yerini bulur, nere gidersen git Bir rüya gibi günler nasıl gitti gördün mü?)) (Naib 1985, ss. 41-43)

A. ŞAHIS (KİŞİ) EKLERİ

1- Zamir Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri

Türkmençe	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
اوچشار	okşar	Teklik 3. Şahıs	41/2
نوپهردی	öperdi	Teklik 3. Şahıs	41/2
اوچشوپور	okşuyor	Teklik 3. Şahıs	41/3
قوپاردى	kopardı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	41/4
بولوردۇم	<u>bulurdum</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	41/6
سەھەرایدیم	<u>severdim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	41/7
اولوردۇم	<u>olurdum</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	41/8
ايديم	<u>edeyim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	42/4
قوشاردیم	<u>koşardım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	42/6
بەزمیش	bezmiş	Teklik 3. Şahıs	42/11
گۈرۈرددۇم	<u>görürdüm</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	42/12
گلىپور	geliyor	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/2
آغارمیش	ağarmış	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/5
المیش	almış	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/5
اولموش	olmuş	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/6
صاقلىپوردو	saklıyordu	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/7
صولموشدو	solmuştu	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/8
صولموش	solmuş	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/8
طانيمازدين	<u>tanımadım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	43/12
طانيمازدیم	<u>tanımadım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	43/14
بولور	bulur	Teklik 3. Şahıs	43/15

2- İyelik Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri

Türkmençe	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
طانىرىدىم	<u>tanırdım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	41/1
گورسەايىدىم	<u>görseydim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	41/3
بويودۇم	<u>büyüdüm</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	41/5
آيرىلدىم	<u>ayrıldım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahıs	41/5

گىتىسىه	<u>gittiye</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	42/2
ياشادى	<u>yaşadı</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	42/2
گچدى	<u>geçti</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	42/5
اولدۇم	<u>oldum</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/5
اچىلدىم	<u>açıldım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/7
صولدۇم	<u>soldum</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/7
گىتىرمەدىم	<u>getirmedim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/8
بۈرۈدۈم	<u>yürüdüm</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/10
اوياندىم	<u>uyandım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/13
ويردىم	<u>verdim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/15
آراندىم	<u>arandım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	42/15
گوردوم	<u>gördüm</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	43/1
طانىدىم	<u>tanıdım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	43/2
ياقىنلىكىم	<u>yakındım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	43/4
تىترەدى	<u>titredi</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	43/9
ايتدى	<u>etti</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	43/10
كەسىلدى	<u>kesildi</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	43/11
سوپىلەدى	<u>söyledi</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	43/12
قۇنوشماسايدىم	<u>konuşmasaydım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	43/12
براقىيم	<u>bıraktım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	43/13
بولدۇم	<u>buldum</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	43/13
اولماسايدى	<u>olmasayıdı</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	43/14
گىدرەيسەن	<u>gideresen</u>	Teklik 2. Şahis	43/15
گىتى	<u>gitti</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	43/16

B. HABER (BİLDİRME) KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
طانىرىدىم	<u>tanırdım</u>	Geniş Zamanın Hikayesi	41/1
اوشقىلار	<u>okşar</u>	Geniş Zaman	41/2
نوبەردى	<u>öperdi</u>	Geniş Zaman	41/2
اوشقۇپۇر	<u>okşuyor</u>	Şimdiki Zaman	41/3
قوپاردى	<u>kopardı</u>	Geniş Zaman	41/4
بۈيۈدۈم	<u>büyüdüm</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	41/5
آيرىلدىم	<u>ayrıldım</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	41/5
بولوردۇم	<u>bulurdum</u>	Geniş Zamanın Hikayesi	41/6
سەمەرەيدىم	<u>severdim</u>	Geniş Zamanın Hikayesi	41/7
اولوردۇم	<u>olurandum</u>	Geniş Zamanın Hikayesi	41/8
ياشادى	<u>yaşadı</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/2
گچدى	<u>geçti</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/5
اولدۇم	<u>oldum</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/5
قوشاردىم	<u>koşardım</u>	Geniş Zamanın Hikayesi	42/6

<u>اچىلدىم</u>	<u>açıldım</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/7
<u>صولۇم</u>	<u>soldum</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/7
<u>گىتىرمەدىم</u>	<u>getirmedim</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zamanının Olumsuzu	42/8
<u>يورۇدۇم</u>	<u>yürüdüm</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/10
<u>بەزمىش</u>	<u>bezmiş</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	42/11
<u>گۈرۈردو</u>	<u>görürdüm</u>	Geniş Zamanın Hikayesi	42/12
<u>اوياندىم</u>	<u>uyandım</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/13
<u>وېرىدىم</u>	<u>verdim</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/15
<u>آراندىم</u>	<u>arandım</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	42/15
<u>گۈرۈدۈم</u>	<u>gördüm</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/1
<u>طانىدىم</u>	<u>tanıdım</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/2
<u>گىلىپور</u>	<u>geliyor</u>	Şimdiki Zaman	43/2
<u>ياقىنلىدىم</u>	<u>yakındım</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/4
<u>آغامىش</u>	<u>ağarmış</u>	Geniş Zamanın Rivayeti	43/5
<u>المىش</u>	<u>almış</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	43/5
<u>اولموش</u>	<u>olmus</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	43/6
<u>صاقلىپوردو</u>	<u>saklıyordu</u>	Şimdiki Zamanın Hikayesi	43/7
<u>صولموشدو</u>	<u>solmustu</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanının Hikayesi	43/8
<u>صولموش</u>	<u>solmus</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	43/8
<u>تىترەدى</u>	<u>titredi</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/9
<u>ابتدى</u>	<u>etti</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/10
<u>كەسىلەدى</u>	<u>kesildi</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/11
<u>طانىمازدىن</u>	<u>tanımadın</u>	Geniş Zamanın Olumsuzu	43/12
<u>سوپىلەدى</u>	<u>söyledi</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/12
<u>براڭقىيم</u>	<u>bıraktım</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/13
<u>بولۇم</u>	<u>bulduk</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/13
<u>طانىمازدىم</u>	<u>tanımadım</u>	Geniş Zamanın Olumsuzu	43/14
<u>بولور</u>	<u>bulur</u>	Geniş Zaman	43/15
<u>گىتىدى</u>	<u>gitti</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	43/16

C. TASARLAMA KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
<u>گورسەايىدىم</u>	<u>görseydim</u>	Şart Kipinin Hikayesi	41/3
<u>گىتىپسە</u>	<u>gittiye</u>	Şart Kipi	42/2
<u>ايىدىم</u>	<u>edeyim</u>	İstek Kipi	42/4
<u>قۇنوشماسايدىم</u>	<u>konuşmasaydım</u>	Şart Kipi Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	43/12
<u>اولماسايدى</u>	<u>olmasayıdı</u>	Şart Kipi Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	43/14

گىدەر ايسىن	<u>gidersen</u>	Şart Kipi	43/15
كىت	git	Emir Kipi	43/16



En Azizime
Allah'a çok şükürler, beni yetirdi sana
Zulmünden alıverdin, yüz çevirince bana
İmdi kutlu bir insan, olmaktadırim sayende
Zamânın her çağında mesut olsın sende
Eğer sen olmasaydın, şeytan benden kaçmazdı
Şen yüzün görmeseydim, baharım gül açmazdı
İşte güzelim bana, dünyayı cennet kılan
Melek gibi tertemiz, biricik sensin inan
Nazlan artık sevgilim, nazlanma senin hakkın
Almış, yürümüş sende, güzellik, bende aşkın
Can verirsem uğruna, bir şey midir o sanki
İhsan denir mi ona? Neyim var senindir çünkü
Yazdım bilesin ki ben, ezelden sana aşık
Ey güzelim gönlümde, müebbed yaşa artık (Naib 1985, s. 18)

A. ŞAHIS (KİŞİ) EKLERİ

1- Zamir Kökenli Şahis Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
قَاصِمَادِي	kaçmazdı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	18/5
اَصِمَادِي	açmazdı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	18/6
الْمِيش	almış	Teklik 3. Şahıs	18/10
پُوروموش	yürümüş	Teklik 3. Şahıs	18/10

2- İyelik Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
بِهْتِيرْدِي	yetirdi	Teklik 3. Şahıs	18/1
آلِي وِيرْدِين	alıverdin	Teklik 2. Şahıs	18/2
اَوْلَمَاسَايدِين	olmasayıdnın	Teklik 2. Şahıs	18/5
گُورْمَهْسَهْيَدِيم	görmeseydim	Teklik 1. Şahıs	18/6
وِيرِرْسَهْم	verirsem	Teklik 1. Şahıs	18/11
يَازِدِيم	yazdım	Teklik 1. Şahıs	18/13

B. HABER (BİLDİRME) KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
بِهْتِيرْدِي	yetirdi	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	18/1
آلِي وِيرْدِين	alıverdin	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	18/2
قَاصِمَادِي	kaçmazdı	Geniş Zaman Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	18/5
اَصِمَادِي	açmazdı	Geniş Zaman Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	18/6
الْمِيش	almış	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	18/10
پُوروموش	yürümüş	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	18/10
يَازِدِيم	yazdım	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	18/13

C. TASARLAMA KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
اوْلَاسِين	olasın	İstek Kipi	18/4
اَوْلَمَاسَايدِين	olmasayıdnın	Şart Kipi Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	18/5
گُورْمَهْسَهْيَدِيم	görmeseydim	Şart Kipi Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	18/6
اِيان	inan	Emir Kipi	18/8
نازلان	nazlan	Emir Kipi	18/9
وِيرِرْسَهْم	verirsem	Şart Kipi	18/11
بِيله سن	bilesin	Şart Kipi	18/13
ياشَا	yaşa	Emir Kipi	18/14

چۈزۈلەيمەن باغ

چىك قلبىمى دەلىدىن ، چاققىرى باقىشىلارىنىلا
فرهات دەمپىر كولونكىلە دەلەمەدەن داغلارى
ئويلىسە ياقدىن گونلۇمنو ، هېجرا ئاشلىرىنىلە
كول اولىدو بىللەرى ، وىران اولىدو باغىلارى

* * *

صاچىم دا اغاڭىتمادىق ، بىر تىل قويدىسەن گوستر
اقيتىدىپىن گوز ياشى ، يۈزۈمەن قويىدو اپولىر
اوغرۇندىدا چىكىدىگىمى ، بىلمك اىسترسەن ئىس
گۈ گىسمۇ بىرتىيم دە گور ، باغىرىمىداكى داغلارى

* * *

يالىنىز بىو وار كى زمان ، عمرۇمۇ ويرىسە يەلە
سى گورەن گۈزۈمەن بىراقمازسا نور بىلە
زەفتلىك باغلانمىشىم ، گۈنئۈل سىتىرلىلە
دىيادا هەن ئاتىكى ئەل ، چۈزۈمەن بىو باخىلارى

٢٩

Çözülmeyen Bağ

Çelik kalbimi deldin, çakır bakışlarınınla
Ferhat demir külünkle delemeden dağları

Öyle yaktın gönlümü, hicran ateşlerinle
Kül oldu bülbülleri, viran oldu bağları

Suçimda ağartmadık, bir tel koyduysan göster
Akıttığın gözüşi, yüzümde koydu izler

Uğrunda çektiğimi, bilmek istersen eğer
Göğsümü yırtayımda gör, bağırmadaki dağları

Yalnız bu var ki zaman, ömrümü verse yele
Seni gören gözümde bırakmazsa nur bile

Zülfüne bağlanmışım, gönül sinirleriyle
Dünyada herhangi el, çözemez bu bağları (Naib 1985, s. 29)

A. ŞAHIS (KİŞİ) EKLERİ

1- Zamir Kökenli Şahis Ekleri

Türkmençe	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
بىرتىيم	yırtayım	Teklik 2. Şahis	29/8
باغانلىميشىع	bağlanmışım	Teklik 1. Şahis	29/11

2- İyelik Kökenli Şahis Ekleri

Türkmençe	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
-----------	-------------	-----------	-------------------

<u>دەلدىن</u>	<u>deldin</u>	Teklik 3. Şahıs	29/1
<u>ياقتىن</u>	<u>yaktın</u>	Teklik 3. Şahıs	29/3
<u>اولدو</u>	<u>oldu</u>	Teklik 3. Şahıs	29/4
<u>اولدو</u>	<u>oldu</u>	Teklik 3. Şahıs	29/4
<u>اغارتمادىق</u>	<u>ağartmadık</u>	Çokluk 2. Şahıs	29/5
<u>قوبىسىن</u>	<u>koyduysan</u>	Teklik 2. Şahıs	29/5
<u>قويدو</u>	<u>koydu</u>	Teklik 3. Şahıs	29/6
<u>ايسترسىن</u>	<u>istersen</u>	Teklik 2. Şahıs	29/7
<u>ويرسە</u>	<u>verse</u>	Teklik 3. Şahıs	29/9
<u>بىراڭمازسا</u>	<u>bırakmazsa</u>	Teklik 3. Şahıs	29/10

B. HABER (BİLDİRME) KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
<u>دەلدىن</u>	<u>deldin</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	29/1
<u>ياقتىن</u>	<u>yaktın</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	29/3
<u>اولدو</u>	<u>oldu</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	29/4
<u>اولدو</u>	<u>oldu</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	29/4
<u>اغارتمادىق</u>	<u>ağartmadık</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zamanın Olumsuzu	29/5
<u>قوبىسىن</u>	<u>koyduysan</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zamanın Şart Kipi	29/5
<u>قويدو</u>	<u>koydu</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	29/6
<u>باغانلىمىشىم</u>	<u>bağlanmışım</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	29/11

C. TASARLAMA KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
<u>گوستر</u>	<u>göster</u>	Emir Kipi	29/4
<u>ايسترسىن</u>	<u>istersen</u>	Şart Kipi	29/7
<u>بيرتىم</u>	<u>yırtayım</u>	İstek Kipi	29/8
<u>گور</u>	<u>gör</u>	Emir Kipi	29/8
<u>ويرسە</u>	<u>verse</u>	Şart Kipi	29/9
<u>بىراڭمازسا</u>	<u>bırakmazsa</u>	Şart Kipinin Olumsuzu	29/10



Hancı
Varincaya kadar, sizin bu hana Ne çetin yollardan geçmişim hancı
Birkaç gün burada, lütfeyle bana Gurbet ilde seni seçmişim hancı
Kılığa bakıp ta, sakın aldanma Sohbeti bilirim, benden kaçınma
Perişan görünce, sarhoşum sanma Başkaca bir şarap, içmişim hancı
Yüzüme bakiver, gör ne mahzunum Böyle yaşamaktan, sanma memnunum
Leylayı ararım, zata Mecnunum Kendi diyarimdandan, göçmüşüm hancı
Bir yolcuyum hancı, gelir zamanım Nerdeyse varacak, benim kervanım
Yorulma benimle, dinmez hicranım ((Kader elbisemi, biçimşim hancı)) (Naib 1985, s. 34)

A. ŞAHIS (KİŞİ) EKLERİ

1- Zamir Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
گىچمىشىم	geçmişim	Teklik 1. Şahıs	34/2
سىچمىشىم	seçmişim	Teklik 1. Şahıs	34/4
بىلرىم	bilirim	Teklik 1. Şahıs	34/6
اچمىشىم	içmişim	Teklik 1. Şahıs	34/8
ارارىم	ararım	Teklik 1. Şahıs	34/11
گوچموشۇم	göçmüşüm	Teklik 1. Şahıs	34/12
گىير	gelir	Teklik 3. Şahıs	34/13
واراجاق	varacak	Teklik 3. Şahıs	34/14
دېنmez	dinmez	Teklik 3. Şahıs	34/15
بىچمىشىم	bıçmişim	Teklik 1. Şahıs	34/16

2- İyelik Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri: Yoktur**B. HABER (BİLDİRME) KİPLERİ**

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
گىچمىشىم	geçmişim	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	34/2
سىچمىشىم	seçmişim	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	34/4
بىلرىم	bilirim	Geniş Zaman	34/6
اچمىشىم	içmişim	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	34/8
ارارىم	ararım	Geniş Zaman	34/11
گوچموشۇم	göçmüşüm	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	34/12
گىير	gelir	Geniş Zaman	34/13
واراجاق	varacak	Gelecek Zaman	34/14
دېنmez	dinmez	Geniş Zamanın Olumsuzu	34/15
بىچمىشىم	bıçmişim	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	34/16

C. TASARLAMA KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
لطف ايله	lütfeyle	Emir Kipi	34/3
آلانما	aldanma	Emir Kipinin Olumsuzu	34/5
قاقىنما	kaçınma	Emir Kipinin Olumsuzu	34/6
باقى وير	bakıver	Emir Kipi	34/9
گور	gör	Emir Kipi	34/9
صانما	sanma	Emir Kipinin Olumsuzu	34/10
بورولما	yorulma	Emir Kipinin Olumsuzu	34/15

خانجی ایله باش باش

هر در بسدر کیمه ، باش وورود سنا
ایریلیق دردی وار ، بنده ده خانجی
بن ده بید (کرم) یم ، خبر ویر نبا
او وفاسیز (اصلی) یم ، نیره ده خانجی *

* * *

دیدیلر گیچه نده ، سیزه گلمیشندی
قییمی آیریلیق ، او قو هملیشندی
بیزم ایله بونو ، هر کنه بیلمیشندی
اولا جتاق تربه بید ، ده ره ده خانجی *

* * *

اراریم اردینجا ، الیمه کشکنول
اچاماز گونالومو ، قرانقیل ، سنبل
اونو بولاینجا ، صاپتندی گونول
یوردو مو ترک ایندیم ، صونرا دا خانجی *

٣٦

گونشن باطنادادیسر ، باشیلیسور گیچه
بید موم بنا بول دا ، گوزلیم سیچه
قونوشالیم ارزو ، واریسه سنجه
یاقلاشی ویر او طور ، شسواردا خانجی *

* * *

بید باغری یانیق دا ، واریسه گتیر
سازیلا دردیمی ، بلکن سویله تیر
سندهن ایستدیگیم بید ده باده دیدر
ایچه ریم ارادا ، صوردا خانجی *

* * *

یوره ک آجیسینا ، درماندیسر باده
صو ہولونصار ایس ، ایچه ریم ساده
داهما یه تینه دیم ، باغیشلا بید ده
قو قوقوم بو گیچه ، بورادا خانجی *

* * *

اویقو وقتی گلندی ، صون باده یی ویر
یاطاغال زوم یوق ، بو کلیم یتسر
ما نفالي دا قالدیسر ، ایسترسن اگسر
اشتا همسیزیم یا پاما ، صفره ده خانجی

٣٧

ارکندهن گور ورسن ، بیوشن بلطفه میمه
حابی ویر پ ده ، گوچن بوب لعیت دیم
سوزلری بید داهما ، گور بیز ، گوزلیم
دعا ایست بنا ، بید کره ده خانجی *

* * *

گسون دوغار افقی سدن ، او دایا ینه
چیکلر آچیلیم بلبل سینه
بندهن صونرا اگر ، دوشنه آینه
بن گیسی بید هم لرد ، ارادا خانجی

Hancı ile Baş Başa
Her derbeder kimse, başvurur sana Ayrılık derdi var, bende de hancı
Bende bir (Kerem)'im, haber ver bana O vefasız (Aslı)'m, nerede hancı?
Dediler geçende, size gelmişti Kalbimi ayrılık, oku delmişti
Bizim ilde bunu, herkes bilmıştı Olacak türbem bir, derede hancı
Ararım ardınca, elimde keşkül Açamaz gönlümü, karanfil, sünbül
Onu bulmayıncı, sapıttı gönül Yurdumu terk ettim, sonra da hancı
Güneş batmadadır, başlıyor gece Bir mum bana bul da, gözlerim seçe
Konuşalım arzu, var ise sence Yaklaşiver otur,-surada hancı
Bir bağıri yanık ta, var ise getir Sazıyla derdimi, belki söyletir
Senden istedigim bir de bâdedir İçerim arada, sırada hancı
Yürek acısına, dermândır bade Su bulunmaz ise, içерim sade
Daha yetinmedim, bağışla birde Konuğum bu gece, burada hancı
Uyku vakti geldi, son bâdeyi ver Yatağa lüzum yok, bu kilim yeter
Mangalı da kaldır, isterSEN eger İştihâsizim yapma, seferde hancı
Erkenden görürsun, boş kalmış yerim Hesabı veripte, göçüp, yiterim
izleri bir daha, görmez gözlerim Duâ et bana, bir kerede hancı

Gün doğar ufuktan, ovaya yine Çiçekler açılır bülbül sesine
Benden sonra eğer, düşse eline Ben gibi bir hemdert, ara da hancı (Naib 1985, ss. 36-38)

A. ŞAHIS (KİSİ) EKLERİ**1- Zamir Kökenli Şahis Ekleri**

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
باش وورور	<u>başvurur</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	36/1
گلمىشدى	<u>gelmişti</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	36/5
دەلمىشدى	<u>delmişti</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	36/6
بىلمىشدى	<u>bilmişti</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	36/7
اولاجاق	<u>olacak</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	36/8
ارارىح	<u>ararım</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	36/9
باشلىپور	<u>başlıyor</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	37/1
ايچەرىح	<u>içerim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	37/8
ايچەرىح	<u>içerim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	37/10
گۈرۈرسن	<u>görürsün</u>	Teklik 2. Şahis	38/1
قالمىش	<u>kalmış</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	38/1
بىتەرىح	<u>biterim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	38/2
گۈرمەز	<u>görmez</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	38/3
دوغار	<u>doğar</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	38/5
آچىلىر	<u>açılr</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	38/6

2- İyelik Kökenli Şahis Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
دېدىلىر	<u>dediler</u>	Çokluk 3. Şahis	36/5
صاپتىدى	<u>sapitti</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	36/11
ترک اىتىدىع	<u>terk ettim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	36/12
وارىسە	<u>varsa</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	37/3
وارىسە	<u>varsa</u>	Çokluk 3. Şahis	37/5
بولۇنماز اىسە	<u>bulunmazsa</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	37/10
يەتىنەمەدىع	<u>yetinmedim</u>	Teklik 1. Şahis	37/11
گلدى	<u>geldi</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	37/13
ايسترسن	<u>istersen</u>	Teklik 2. Şahis	37/15
دوشىسە	<u>düşse</u>	Teklik 3. Şahis	38/7

B. HABER (BİLDİRME) KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
باش وورور	<u>başvurur</u>	Geniş Zaman	36/1
گلمىشدى	<u>gelmisti</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın	36/5

		Hikayesi	
<u>دهمیشدى</u>	<u>delmisti</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	36/6
<u>بىلمىشدى</u>	<u>bilmisti</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	36/7
اولاچاق	<u>olacak</u>	Gelecek Zaman	36/8
<u>ارارىم</u>	<u>ararim</u>	Geniş Zaman	36/9
<u>باشلىپور</u>	<u>başlıyor</u>	Şimdiki Zaman	37/1
<u>ايچەرىم</u>	<u>icerim</u>	Geniş Zaman	37/8
<u>ايچەرىم</u>	<u>icerim</u>	Geniş Zaman	37/10
<u>گورورسۇن</u>	<u>görürsün</u>	Geniş Zaman	38/1
<u>قالماشى</u>	<u>kalmış</u>	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	38/1
<u>بىتەرىم</u>	<u>biterim</u>	Geniş Zaman	38/2
<u>گۈرمەز</u>	<u>görmmez</u>	Geniş Zamanın Olumsuzu	38/3
<u>دوغىر</u>	<u>doğar</u>	Geniş Zaman	38/5
<u>آچىلىرى</u>	<u>açılır</u>	Geniş Zaman	38/6
<u>دېدىلەر</u>	<u>dediler</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	36/5
<u>صاپتىدى</u>	<u>sapitti</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	36/11
ترک ايتىدىم	<u>terk ettim</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	36/12
<u>پەتىنەمەدىم</u>	<u>yetinmedim</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zamanın Olumsuzu	37/11
<u>گلدى</u>	<u>geldi</u>	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	37/13

C. TASARLAMA KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
خبر وير	haber ver	Emir Kipi	36/3
بول	<u>bul</u>	Emir Kipi	37/2
<u>واريسه</u>	<u>varsə</u>	Şart Kipi	37/3
ياقلاشى وير	yaklaşiver	Emir Kipi	37/4
اوطور	otur	Emir Kipi	37/4
<u>واريسه</u>	<u>varsə</u>	Şart Kipi	37/5
كىتىر	getir	Emir Kipi	37/5
<u>بولونماز ايسە</u>	<u>bulunmazsa</u>	Şart Kipinin Olumsuzu	37/10
باغيشلا	bağışla	Emir Kipi	37/11
وير	ver	Emir Kipi	37/13
قالدير	kaldır	Emir Kipi	37/15
<u>ايسترىسن</u>	<u>istersen</u>	Şart Kipi	37/15
ياپما	yapma	Emir Kipinin Olumsuzu	37/16
دعا ايت	dua et	Emir Kipi	38/4
<u>دوشىسى</u>	<u>düşse</u>	Şart Kipi	38/7

شولەن صالحونو

— ١ —

صوغوق بىر قىش اقشامى ، قار باصمىشىدى ھر يانى
گۈنگە صاوروولويوردو ، باجالارىن دومانى
ايچىتىلىميشن بىر ئون گوركەملى صالحونوندا
طوبالانىشىسىدى قادىنلار ، زىنگىنلىرىن ياتىندا
بەزكلىرى نەقانىسىز ، بىر شەكلىدە يابىلىميشن
ذوقلە يېلى يېرىنە ، مجوھەرلەر طاقىلىميشن
صوفرا يَا دىزىلىمىشىدى ، ايچكىلىرىلە يەمكلىر
صەنعتلىسى وازولىسىرددە ، دەمىت دەمت چىچكلاس

٤٨

باۋى ئولچۇيور اسرافادا ، دعوتلىنىن ھەر بىرى
بىر نازلا بىر گولوشلە ، باغيشلىيور يېلىرى
ارستراتىك حىيات ، باسلامىشىدى ئونجىمە
سەرخوش دوداقلار ايچىن ئۆپۈش دە بىر اگلنجىمە
ايچكىلىرىن اتكىيى باشلاردا اوينايىساراق
باشىلادى شارقىلارلا ، چىغالىلارلا اويناماق
ھەر اركىڭ قاج قادىنلا ، ھەر قادىن قاج اركىلە
قۇچاقلاشىپ ، صارماشىپ ، اوينويمۇر شوپىلە ، بويىلە
طاشىقىن بىر اگلنجەنин ، دالدىلىار درىاسىندا
طۇنولوشدو گونوللەر ، قىزلارىن اورطاسىندا
دۇغۇقىلار قارئىلاشىش ، قۇنوشىوپوردو گۈزلىر
يىورەك چارىيەتىسىندا ، دويولويوردو سوزلىر
دىشىارىي ھىچ كىيمىمە ، دوشۇنومۇيىور اورادا
دورومۇنى بوزمىزىدى ، قىامتىلىر قوپسا دا

٤٩

Şölen Salonu

<p style="margin: 0;">Soğuk bir kiş akşamı, kar baslığı her yanı Göge savruluyordu, bacaların dumanı</p>
--

Isıtılmış bir evin, görkemli salonunda Toplanmıştı kadınlar, zenginlerin yanında
Bezikleri noksansız, bir şekilde yapılmış Zevkle yerli yerine, mücevherler takılmış
Sofraya dizilmişti, içkilerle yemekler Sanatlı vazolarda, demet demet çiçekler
Boy ölçüyor israfta, davetlinin her biri Bir nazla bir gülüşle, bağışlıyor benleri
Aristokratik hayat, başlamıştı o gece Sarhoş dudaklar için öpüş te bir eğlence
İçkilerin etkisi başlarda oynayarak Başladı şarkılarla, çalgılarla oynamak
Her erkek kaç kadınla, her kadın kaç erkekle Kucaklaşıp, sarmaşık, oynuyor söyle, böyle
Taşkın bir eğlencenin, daldılar deryasına Tutulmuştu gönüller, kızların oltasına
Dudaklar karşılaştı, konuşuyordu gözler Yürek çarpıntısından, doyulmuyordu sözler
Dışarıyı hiç kimse, düşünmüyor orada Durumunu bozmazdı, kıyametler kopsa da (Naib 1985, s. 48-49)

A. ŞAHIS (KİŞİ) EKLERİ

1- Zamir Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
باڭمۇشىدۇ	basmıştı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	48/1
صاوروولۇيوردو	savruluyordu	Teklik 3. Şahıs	48/2
ايصىتىلەميش	isıtılmış	Teklik 3. Şahıs	48/3
طوبلانمىشىدۇ	toplantıdı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	48/4
يابىلمىش	yapılmış	Teklik 3. Şahıs	48/5
طاقيلىميش	takılmış	Teklik 3. Şahıs	48/6
دېزىلەمەندۇ	dizilmişti	Teklik 3. Şahıs	48/7
نولچىبور	ölçüyor	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/1
پاغىشلىبىر	bağışlıyor	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/2
باشلامىشىدۇ	başlamıştı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/3
اوينبىور	oynuyor	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/8
طوتولموشدو	tutulmuştu	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/10

قارشىلاشمىش	karşılaşmış	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/11
قۇنوشۇپوردو	konuşuyordu	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/11
دۇيولمۇپوردو	doyulmuyordu	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/12
دوشۇنماپور	düşünmüyor	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/13
بوزمازدى	bozmazdı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/14

2- İyelik Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
باشلادى	başladı	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/6
دالدىلار	daldılar	Çokluk 3. Şahıs	49/9
قوپسا	kopsa	Teklik 3. Şahıs	49/14

B. HABER (BİLDİRME) KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
باصمىشىدى	basmıştı	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	48/1
صاوروپولۇپوردو	savruluyordu	Şimdiki Zamanın Hikayesi	48/2
ايصىتىلەميش	isitilmiş	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	48/3
طوبلانمىشىدى	toplanmıştır	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	48/4
ياپىلەميش	yapılmış	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	48/5
طاقيلىميش	takılmış	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	48/6
دېزىلەميشىدى	dizilmiştir	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	48/7
نولچۇپور	ölçüyor	Şimdiki Zaman	49/1
باڭىشلىپور	bağılıyor	Şimdiki Zaman	49/2
باشلاھىشىدى	başlamıştı	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	49/3
اوینپور	oynuyor	Şimdiki Zaman	49/8
طوتولمۇشدو	tutulmuştur	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zamanın Hikayesi	49/10
قارشىلاشمىش	karşılaşmış	Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman	49/11
قۇنوشۇپوردو	konuşuyordu	Şimdiki Zamanın Hikayesi	49/11
دۇيولمۇپوردو	doyulmuyordu	Şimdiki Zaman Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	49/12
دوشۇنماپور	düşünmüyor	Şimdiki Zamanın Olumsuzu	49/13
بوزمازدى	bozmazdı	Geniş Zaman Hikayesinin Olumsuzu	49/14
باشلادى	başladı	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	49/6
دالدىلار	daldılar	Görülen Geçmiş Zaman	49/9

C. TASARLAMA KİPLERİ

Türkmence	Yeni Türkçe	Ekin Türü	Sayfa / Satır No.
قوپسا	kopsa	Şart Kipi	49/14

Sonuç

Irak Türkmen edebiyatının yirminci yüzyılda yetişen en güçlü şairlerden biri olan Esad Naip, başlangıçta divan edebiyatına bağlı, daha sonra, şiir görüşünü ve dilini yenilemiş ve sadeleşme hareketine katılmıştır. Esat Naip dönem şartlarında kusursuz bir eğitim almıştır. Onun şairliğine etkileyen bir diğer etken de eğitimini Türkçeyle yapmış olmasıdır. Bu durum onun dile hâkimiyetini temin etmiştir. Esat Naip daha fazla hece veznini benimsemiştir, aynı zamanda halk nazım türlerine de ilgi duymuştur. Çalışmamızda şairin (*Zamanın Eli*) adlı divanından seçtiğimiz (*Okuyuculara, Zamanın Eli, En Azizime, Çözülmeyen Bağ, Hancı, Hancı ile Baş Başa, Sölen Salonu*) şiirleri incelemek amacıyla seçilmiştir. Sonra seçilen şiirler Arap harflerinden Latin harflerine aktarılmıştır. Daha sonra şiirlerde fiil çekim ekleri incelenmiştir. İncelenen şiirlerde Şahıs (Kişi) Ekleri konusunda, (Zamir Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri) ve (İyelik Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri) çıkarılmıştır. Şairin en çok kullandığı (Zamir Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri) ve (İyelik Kökenli Şahıs Ekleri) ve bunların frekansları şu şekildedir: Teklik 3. Şahıs (77 defa), Teklik 1. Şahıs (50 defa), Teklik 2. Şahıs (8 defa), Çokluk 3. Şahıs (3 defa) ve Çokluk 2. Şahıs (3 defa). Sonra Haber (Bildirme) Kipleri konusunda (Şimdiki Zaman – Gelecek Zaman – Geniş Zaman – Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman ve Görülen Geçmiş Zaman)'ın hem basit hem de birleşik zamanları incelenmiştir. Şairin kullandığı Haber (Bildirme) Kiplerinin sıklıkları şu şekildedir: (Görülen Geçmiş Zaman 42 defa), (Geniş Zaman 31 defa), (Öğrenilen Geçmiş Zaman 29 defa) ve (Şimdiki Zaman 11 defa), (Gelecek Zaman 3 defa) Haber (Bildirme) Kipleri kullanmıştır. Bununla beraber Tasarlama Kipleri konusunda (Şart – İstek – Gereklik ve Emir) kipleri yine basit ve birleşik zamanları incelenmiştir. Esad Naib'in, seçtiğimiz şiirlerinde kullandığı sıklığı yüksek Tasarlama Kipleri şu şekildedir: (Emir Kipi 29 defa), (Şart Kipi 22 defa), (İstek Kipi 6 defa) kullanmıştır. Ayrıca şair en çok (gelmek, gitmek, istemek, içmek, olmak ve aramak) fiillerini çeşitli kiplerde kullanmıştır. Irak Türkmen Türkçesinde Arap alfabesi kullanılır. Bu nedenle ses uyumu kurallarına bağlı şekil bilgisinin hususyetlerini Osmanlı Türkçesine daha yakındır. Ancak telaffuz ve yazılışında uzun ünlüler görülmektedir. Türkiye Türkçesiyle karşılaşlığımızda bu ekler ses bilgisi özelliklerini taşımaktadır ve transkript edildiğimiz ekler aynı şekilde yazılmıştır.

Kaynakça

- Bayat, F. M. (1984) *Irak'ta Türkmen Edebiyatı Tarihi (1958-1968)*. Bağdat: El- Umme Matbaası.
- Benderoğlu, A. (1989) *Irak Türkmen Edebiyatı Tarihine Bir Bakış*. I. Cilt, Bağdat: Darül- Şuun El-Sekafiye El- Amme Matbaası.
- Demir, N. ve Yılmaz, E. (2014) *Türk Dili El Kitabı*. (7. Baskı). Ankara: Grafiker Yayıncıları.
- Kavruk, H., Salman, R., Öztürk, A., Aydin, G., Uğur, H., ve Karagöz, N. (2014) *Türk Dili Yazılı ve Sözlü Anlatım*. Malatya: Yılmaz Matbaacılık ve Yayıncılık.

- Korkmaz, Z. (2014) *Türkiye Türkçesi Grameri Şekil Bildisi*. (4. Baskı). Ankara: TDK Yayınları.
- Naib, E. (1985) *Zaman'ın Eli*. Bağdat: Hürriyet basımevi.
- Sarı Kâhya, K. (1973) *Çağdaş Türkmen Şairleri*. I. Cilt, Bağdat: Kültür Yayınları.
- Terzibaşı, A. (2013) *Kerkük Şairleri*. (6., 7. ve 8. ciltler), İstanbul: Ötüken Neşriyat.

لواحق تصريف الأفعال في مختارات شعرية من ديوان "زمانين ألى" للشاعر اسعد النائب

سیلان نعمت حسين	كاروان رؤف طه میرانی	کۆسرەت باپىر مغدىد بەگ زادە
كلية اللغات، جامعة صلاح الدين - أربيل selan.hussein@su.edu.krd	مديرية العامة الثقافة والفن، وزارة الثقافة والشباب karuan.rauf87@gmail.com	كلية التربية الأساسية، جامعة رايهرين Kosret.begzade@uor.edu.krd

ملخص

نشر أسعد النائب، الذي يعتبر من أحد الشعراء المشهورين في الأدب التركماني العراقي ، قصائده في صحف كركوك، آفاق، نجم، بشير وإيليري. وفي الفترات التالية نشر قصائده في مجلة قارداشليك وبعضها في مجلتي التركيتين فضولي و ياشيل آدا اللتين تم نشرهما في تركيا. (كركوك نوكتلري، يابراكلا،أرمغان، زمانين ألى) هي أعمال الشعر والنشر التي كتبها الشاعر. كما أنه جمع العديد من القصائد غير المنشورة تحت اسم (كشكول). تستند دراستنا إلى كتاب الشعر (زمانين ألى) لأسعد نائب ويتم تقييم لواحق تصريف الأفعال المستخدمة في القصائد المختارة. وفي اللغة التركية لدينا نوعان رئيسيان من صيغة الأفعال في اللغة التركية الحديثة: 1. صيغة رفع الفعل (الإخبارية) ، 2. صيغة نصب الفعل. بالإضافة إلى ذلك، يظهر اللغة التركية لتركمان العراق و اللغة التركية تشابهاً من حيث الشكل والبنية. وبالتالي، فإنه يهدف إلى تحديد لواحق تصريف الأفعال في القصائد (اوكيوجولارا، زمانين ألى، ان عزيزيمه، چوزولمهين باع، خانجي، خانجي ايله باش باشا، شولهن صالونو) التي اخترناها في ديوان الشاعر.

الكلمات المفتاحية: لواحق تصريف الأفعال، تركماني العراقي، الأدب التركماني العراقي، أسعد النائب.

Verb Conjugation Suffixes in Esad Naib's "Zamanin Eli" Poetry Book

Kosret Bapir Maghdid Beg Zade	Karwan Rauf Taha Mirani	Selam Neamat Hussein
College of Basic Education, Raparin University Kosret.begzade@uor.edu.krd	G. D. of Culture and Arts, M. of Culture and Youth karuan.rauf87@gmail.com	College of Languages, Salahaddin University – Erbil selan.hussein@su.edu.krd

Abstract

Esat Naip, who is considered as one of the famous poets in Iraqi-Turkmen literature, initially published his poems in *Kirkuk, Afak, Necme, Beşir and İleri* newspapers. In the following periods, he published his poems in the magazine *Kardeşlik* and some of them in the magazines *Yeşil Ada* and *Fuzuli*, which were published in Turkey. (*Kerkük Nükteleri, Yapraklar, Armağan, Zamanın Eli*) are the poet's written verse and prose works. He also brought together many unpublished poems under the name of (*Keşkiil*). Our study is based on Esad Naib's (*Zamanın Eli*) poetry book and the verb conjugation suffixes used in selected poems are evaluated. In Turkish: We have two types of moods: 1. İndicative (news) moods, 2. Subjunctive moods. In addition, shows the similarity in Iraqi Turkmen and Turkey Turkish in form and structure. Thus, it is aimed to determine the verb conjugation affixes in the selected (*Okuyuculara, Zamanın Eli, En Azizime, Çözülmeyen Bağ, Hancı, Hancı ile Baş Başa, Şölen Salonu*) poems of the poet poetry book.

Keywords: verb conjugation suffixes, Iraqi Turkmen, Turkmen literature, Esad Naip.